



ADMISSION BY THE  
 RT HON LORD GEORGE  
 HAMILTON, M P., SEC-  
 RETARY OF STATE FOR  
 INDIA, IN THE HOUSE  
 OF COMMONS, AUGUST  
 16, 1901.

*'I admit at once  
 that if it could be shown  
 that India has retro-  
 graded in material pros-  
 perity under our rule  
 we stand self-condemned,  
 and we ought no longer  
 to be trusted with the  
 control of that country.'*

---

[An analysis shows that  
 during his period of service  
 at the India Office the  
 present Secretary of State  
 for India has drawn as  
 salary a sum which repre-  
 sents one year's average  
 income of ninety-thousand  
 Indian people.]

The  
**DIMINISHING INCOME**  
 of  
**The Indian People.**

---

NON-OFFICIAL  
 ESTIMATED INCOME IN  
**1850:**

**2**<sup>D.</sup> per head  
 per day

OFFICIALLY ESTIMATED  
 INCOME IN 1882:

**1**<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub><sup>D.</sup> per head  
 per day.

ANALYTICAL EXAMINATION  
 OF ALL SOURCES OF  
 INCOME IN 1900, LESS  
 THAN

**3**<sup>D.</sup> per head  
<sup>4</sup>/<sub>4</sub> per day.



**‘PROSPEROUS’ BRITISH INDIA**





# 'PROSPEROUS' BRITISH INDIA

A REVELATION FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS

'The question I wish to consider is, whether that Government, with all its machinery, as now existing in India, has, or has not, promoted the general prosperity of the people of India, and whether India is better or worse off by being a Province of the British Crown THAT IS THE TEST?'—SIR H H FOWLER

BY

WILLIAM DIGBY C.I.E

AUTHOR OF

'THE FAMINE CAMPAIGN IN SOUTHERN INDIA, 1877-1879', 'THE NEWSPAPER  
PRESS OF INDIA AND THE FAR EAST', 'FORTY YEARS' OFFICIAL AND  
NON-OFFICIAL LIFE IN A CROWN COLONY', 'INDIA FOR THE INDIANS—  
AND FOR ENGLAND', 'INDIAN PROBLEMS FOR ENGLISH CON-  
SIDERATION', 'INDIA AND THE BRITISH BALLOT-BOX',  
'THE DARK SIDE OF BRITISH RULE IN INDIA',  
'OPEN LETTERS TO LORD CURZON',  
ETC ETC

LONDON T FISHER UNWIN  
PATERNOSTER SQUARE 1901

Only for myself I speak.  
Nowise have I right to play the spokesman for my brothers.

---

Earth is sick and Heaven is weary  
Of the hollow words that States and Kingdoms utter  
When they talk of truth and justice.

*[All rights reserved.]*

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED

(WITHOUT PERMISSION)

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD GEORGE HAMILTON,  
P C, M P,

*His Majesty's Secretary of State for India,*

Who has said

‘ You speak of the increasing impoverishment of India, and the  
annual drain upon her as steadily and continuously  
exhausting her resources. I assert you are  
under a delusion ’,

TO

HIS EXCELLENCY LORD CURZON OF KEDLESTON,  
G M S I, G M I E,

*Viceroy and Governor-General of India,*

Who is endeavouring, though in a too-facile way (avoiding  
searching inquiry), to ascertain why the country  
he rules is in such sore distress,

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR HENRY H FOWLER  
G C S I, P C, M P,

*Ex-Secretary of State for India,*

Who does ‘ not think that history has ever known so fair,  
so just, so equitable, so peaceful, so successful, a  
government as the government by Great  
Britain of the Empire of India ’,

AND TO

EVERY MAN OR WOMAN OF BRITISH BIRTH

Who is desirous that our rule should become  
a Blessing to the People of India,

WITH THE HOPE

That the Facts herein recorded may lead to the amelioration of the  
condition of Many Millions of British Subjects who, on every  
New Year's Day, enter upon a period which is certain,  
for their country as a whole, to be worse  
than the years already past



v

There is a small school in this country as well as in India who are perpetually asserting that our rule is bleeding India to death. Since I have been Secretary of State I have taken great pains to collect and investigate any information or evidence I could obtain, no matter from what quarter it came, which by facts, figures, or other reliable information tended to support this allegation. I admit at once that if it could be shown that India has retrograded in material prosperity under our rule we stand self-condemned, and we ought no longer to be entrusted with the control of that country. But no such facts, figures, or evidence have I ever been able to obtain. That a section of the public both here and in India believe this allegation is clear from their constant and unwearied repetition of the charge. But this belief is founded not on figures, or facts, or economic data, but on a plausible syllogistic formula that they are never tired of repeating.

1 The most distinguished, as well as one of the earliest, Masters in the 'small school' to which you refer was the late Noble the Marquis of Salisbury, K G, now Prime Minister in the United Kingdom. In 1875, when he was Secretary of State for India, he urged that 'as India must be bled,' the bleeding should be done judiciously. He also lamented that 'much of the revenue' of India 'is exported without a direct equivalent'. None of us who write concerning Indias improvement have yet bettered the phrases of our great Master, your political chief. So far as I know he was the first to speak of the 'bleeding' of India.

2 Probably you will agree that the second sentence quoted above, and some of the passages which follow, must have been uttered by you in a moment of forgetfulness, was, in fact, one of those 'unfortunate necessities' which become sad indiscretions. A little later in your speech you repeated certain statements made by Lord Curzon in his Budget speech, disproof of which, based wholly on statements in the most recently published official records, had been in your















## PREFACE

---

THIS work, unintentionally, has grown into a big book. That would be regrettable if it were not that India is a big country and space commensurate with its extent and with the variety and complexity of the problems affecting it must necessarily be given. As it is I have not dealt with one tithe of the questions demanding attention, even though I have referred to many topics. To readers of different proclivities certain sections of the book may specially appeal, therefore, to one who does not care for all of it, selection of topic has been made easy.

The object with which the book has been written is, if it be feasible, to bring to a definite issue two contrary views regarding India. Two schools exist. One is always referring to the increasing prosperity of the country and people, and claiming unstinted praise for England as the creator of this prosperity, the other is incessantly dilating upon the rapidly-growing and now alarming impoverishment of both country and people. The latter declare that, by the principles of our rule, deliberately adopted, the impoverishment is made inevitable. Both cannot be right. Nor is there, to my seeming, any middle course which would reconcile the views held by both protagonists, and provide a working arrangement including both views. One is right, the other is wrong.

Which of them is right? I, unhesitatingly, say, 'That

school which declares the country is in a bad way and the people in a worse way I endeavour to prove, and think I succeed in proving the correctness of this statement I do so from evidence furnished to me—sometimes gratuitously oftener on payment—by the authorities themselves in India and in England It is they who tell the story I try to unravel from the complexities in which it is concealed that story I endeavour to make plain for my countrymen's information May I ask, kindly interested reader or keen critic or both of you that one circumstance be always borne in mind as the various facts herein discussed are produced and considered? It is that I am not responsible for the facts I cite All that I do is to use the material which the Government of India and the Secretary of State supply If what I put forward seems as it well may far too terrible to be true let me beg that it be always borne in mind, and let me say it again that I do no more than put before the reader the evidence impartially dealt with, scheduled by the authorities themselves If I be right in my deductions, nothing is to be gained by denouncing me for drawing those deductions The facts on which they are based are there whether attention be drawn to them or not To describe an evil does not make the describer the author of that evil If a true statement be given concerning an existing disaster and accurate signs of a coming catastrophe are announced he who makes the statement and utters the announcement does not cause the disaster or create the catastrophe It is a satire on present-day controversy that it should be necessary to say this unhappily it is necessary Always in this book the evidence is given given in too much detail may be and the reader is put in a position to judge for himself or herself whether any given deduction is fair or unfair

To write such a book as this which I have written is for a man to take his (literary and public) life in his hands No treatment some people think and say can be too bad for him who dares to declare that everything in

India is not perfect, who desires to procure adequate reforms and solid benefits for Indians. This has long been a characteristic of the British people in regard to India. Lord Ripon, to his cost, found that this was the case. One of the greatest of the Governors-General before Lord Ripon had drunk from the same cup. 'A part of Lord Wellesley's just policy towards India in 1800 was an endeavour to obtain the admission of Indian ships and their cargoes into the ports of England on terms approaching in some degree to reciprocity; but his Lordship's humane efforts on this point caused him great opposition at home, embarrassed considerably his Government, and was the cause of the treatment which he received in England in 1806-7.' So wrote Mr. Montgomery Martin, nearly seventy years ago, and, in this respect, the average Briton of to-day, who is in any way connected with India, or fancies that his craft may be in danger if justice be done to India, is precisely as were his fathers before him.

All my sources of information, I repeat, are to be found in the scores of Indian Blue Books—of most of which I have been a diligent student—issued year by year from the Government Press at Calcutta or Simla, and from the presses of His Majesty's Printers in London. There is one exception. The more important details relating to the condition of the people in all parts of India, but especially in Northern India and Bombay, are abstracted from a series of volumes which were printed in the printing offices of the various Local Governments. They are all marked 'Confidential,' and their publication has more than once been refused in the House of Commons. This is not the place in which to argue whether evidence taken in an official inquiry conducted by public servants, in the public time, at the public cost, respecting the condition of the people may, rightly, be withheld from publication, and a more or less accurate summary suffice for the information of those deeply interested in what has been stated. I assume (as I assert) that it is a great wrong to the



community to keep the evidence of such an inquiry in pigeon holes over the entrance to which, maybe spiders spin their webs, since it is anxiously desired that no one shall see the contents of those pigeon holes. All I am concerned with in this place is to account for my possession of the set of volumes the substance of which in the words of the witnesses themselves I put before my readers. The volumes I have used were received from the Parliamentary representative of the India Office by the late Mr Bradlaugh M P early in 1891 on a request made by him and at first refused they were handed to me by the honourable member for Northampton himself. Indeed I have reason to believe that he told the official from whom he received them that they were coming into my hands and would be used by me that it was indeed, at my suggestion and for my use that he required them. With this clear understanding as I was informed they were given to that great champion of Indian rights and were by him passed to me absolutely without any conditions which could in the slightest degree fetter my discretion in using them.

Other points which would have been appropriately referred to in the preface of such a work as I herein venture to put forward will be found in a letter to Lord George Hamilton a copy of which forms a part of this volume.

I have simply to add that in the invidious and most disagreeable and painful duty which the writing of a book of such conclusions must necessarily be to one whose faith in England's good work in England's destiny has been passionately cherished I have striven to hold

I that shall stand for England till I die

England? Yes —

The England that rejoiced to see  
Hellas unbound Italy one and free;  
The England that had tears for Poland's doom,  
And in her heart for all the world made room

Accounting her all living lands above  
In justice and in mercy and in love

the scales fairly I have not, consciously, strained any argument to enforce a foregone opinion, nor have I refrained from stating aught, germane to the discussion, that, in the course of the statements I was dealing with, would tell against the conclusions which I drew; those conclusions were drawn because the facts left me no other course but to draw them. I was not a free agent. The reader must judge as to that. I express only that which I was compelled to express. All I ask is that the evidence be carefully considered, especially that portion which is recorded in the first chapter where foundation-principles are dealt with, and the still greater part appearing in chapters six to twelve. In the latter, particularly, are to be found the facts which make the optimism of the Secretary of State for India, as expressed in his latest (and twelfth) Budget speech, a mockery, a frivolity. This optimism and this frivolity, exhibited, as they were, in connection with sorely-suffering men, women, and children, in multitude such as no man has ever before numbered, were worse than a blunder: they were a cruel wrong.

My first request to such readers as I may be honoured with is also my last request. It is that my statements be tested by the evidence I furnish. Only as those statements are adequately supported by the evidence—all, be it never overlooked, obtained from Government sources, in economic matters my sole reliance is on the official evidence—do I ask for their acceptance. Having said this I am, I think, entitled to go farther, and to say that, if the case I put forward be proved, no man or woman who becomes acquainted with it may, henceforth, refrain from doing something to remedy so gross and so grievous a wrong as is embodied in the material impoverishment and the political degradation of two hundred and thirty millions of British subjects. The times of past ignorance may be pardoned with knowledge comes responsibility. In my own imperfect way I endeavour to supply a portion of the needed knowledge. Others will come and examine deeply and more searchingly where I, a pioneer, have

been able to do little more than indicate the tracts along which trained bands of experts may pass to fully explore the distressful region of which I treat I am not—

The first who ever burst  
Into this troubled sea,

Mr Dadabhai Naorop has circumnavigated its shores and Mr Romesh Dutt and Mr Hyndman have indicated many of the perils of the way, while Mr A J Wilson of the *Investors Review* never wearies in well-doing where India is concerned, nor does Sir William Wedder burn ever falter in his endeavours to ascertain what really is wrong with a view to providing a remedy But like Columbus in discovering America the Parsee patriot and these others only point the way to research and investigation which statesmen like Lord Rosebery Mr John Morley Mr Asquith Sir Robert Reid Mr C P Scott Sir Edward Clarke Mr W S Caine Mr C E Schwann and many others are in honour bound to undertake Will they do their duty? Possibly the continuance of British empire in the East depends upon the answer they and those like-minded with them give to this question

My acknowledgments are due and are hereby cordially expressed to friends who have aided me in my task Amongst them must be mentioned Miss Annie A. Smith of Hampstead whose admirable work in preparing the Index all who need to refer to it will appreciate Mr Hedley V Storey who prepared the diagrammatic sketches which so vividly illustrate statements in the text that might otherwise be imperfectly apprehended, and whose experience in the villages and towns of India has been of some service to me in connection with the proof reading of this work and my son Everard Tuxford Digby

Finally, I must be permitted to say that the writing of this book has been the hatefulest and most painful duty I have ever performed. I have put to myself, a score of times, Lord Melbourne's question, 'Can't you let it alone?' and always I have had to answer, 'No, I can't.' And it's as well I can't. For, if I could I should be a contemptible creature. To me, things in India are as I describe them to be, and I have no choice but to so describe them.

DORSET HOUSE, DORSET SQUARE,  
LONDON, N W  
*November, 1901*



# SOME OF THE AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

## OFFICIAL

The Duffern Inquiry in 1887-88 as to the Steadily Underfed Population of India

‘Confidential’ Volumes

a. An Inquiry into the Economic Condition of the Agricultural and Labouring Classes in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh

b Similar Inquiries for Bombay, Madras, Bengal, Panjab, Central Provinces, Assam, the Berars, and Ajmere-Merwara

[These volumes constitute the nearest approach to an economic inquiry into Indian conditions yet undertaken]

Statistical Abstracts of British India, Nos 1 to 35

Statement Exhibiting the Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India, Nos 16 to 36

Famine Commission Inquiries and Reports

The Orissa Famine of 1866

The Famine of 1877-78,—

Especially

a Miscellaneous Papers bearing on the Condition of the Country and People,

b. Appendix—Vol III, Chapter I —Condition of the Country and the People, and

c Information Furnished by the Madras Board of Revenue to the Famine Commission of 1878-9

The Famine of 1897-98,—

Report and Evidence Several volumes.

Area and Yield of Crops Third Issue, 1901

Parliamentary Inquiries into the East India Company's Administration prior to Renewal of the Charter—

1813,

1853

30

1833,

About thirty volumes in all

Reports of Select Committees of Parliament on the Affairs of the East India Company during the Last Half of the Eighteenth Century Ten volumes

## Administration Reports for

Bengal,  
Madras,  
Bombay  
North Western Provinces  
and Oudh,

The Panjab  
Central Provinces  
Burma,  
Assam,  
Ajmere The Berars,

for past Twenty Years. Over two hundred volumes.

Tables of Trade of British India.

Inquiry into Panjab Indebtedness, by S. S. Thorburn.

Agricultural Statistics of British India. Tenth to Fifteenth Issues.

Financial and Commercial Statistics of British India. Several Issues.

Report on the Revised Settlement of the Gurgaon District, 1872-83

Census of India—

a. General Report, 1881. Three volumes.

b 1891. One volume.

Several District Manuals of Madras and Bombay

And Numerous other Official Publications, including the *Gazette of India* and *Provincial Gazettes*

Also, the Several Official Commission Inquiries of the past Twenty Years.

## NON-OFFICIAL.

India, by Sir John Strachey G O B I.

England's Work in India, by Sir W W Hunter and other works by the same author

The Dictionary of Statistics, by Mulhall.

The Law of Civilisation and Decay by Brooks Adams.

The Science of Civilisation, by O B Phipson.

The Poverty of India, by Dadabhai Naoroji.

Famines in India, by Ramesh C. Dutt, C I E

The Great Famine, by Vaughan Nash.

The Indian Tribute, by Thos. Inwood Pollard.

Asia and Europe, by Meredith Townsend

Life of Major General Sir Thomas Munro K.C.B., by the Rev G R. Gleig Two volumes.

Eastern India, vol. i., Behar and Shahabad. Montgomery Martin

Max Müller's Works.

The Indian Problem Solved

Mussulmans and the Moneylenders in the Panjab by S. S. Thorburn.

Improvement of Indian Agriculture by J A. Voelcker

The Economic Revolution of India, by A. K. Connell, and more than

Two Hundred Other Volumes, such as the Rulers of India Series, Biographies, e.g. Marquis of Wellesley Lord Hastings, and others

With Several Files of Indian Newspapers and Volumes of the Sarva-janik Sabha Journal

# TABLE OF CONTENTS



|                                                                                                             | PAGE  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| DEDICATION.                                                                                                 |       |
| <i>Facsimile</i> LETTER TO THE RIGHT HON. LORD GEORGE HAMILTON,<br>P C , M P , Secretary of State for India | vi    |
| PREFACE                                                                                                     | xiv   |
| SOME OF THE AUTHORITIES CONSULTED                                                                           | xxvii |

## PROEM.

### *National Incomes—A Comparison.*

|                                                                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Alleged Lightness of Taxation in India (Sir J Strachey's<br>Inaccurate Statement)     | 1  |
| English and Indian Taxation Compared                                                  | 7  |
| England's Beneficent Work in India a Notable Instance                                 | 11 |
| Obsolete Indian Customs                                                               | 15 |
| Unwillingness in England and in India to discern Ill-<br>Consequences of Present Rule | 17 |
| A Famine Comparison between the Beginning and End of the<br>Century                   | 18 |
| Some personal considerations, chiefly affecting the Author and<br>this Book           | 20 |

## CHAPTER I

### INDIA RULED BY PRECONCEIVED IDEAS NOT IN ACCORDANCE WITH FACTS.

#### *Population and Employments in India and in England.*

|                                                              |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| British Delusions regarding India                            | 24 |
| Principles of Government during Early Period of British Rule | 24 |
| Foreign Rule Always a Scourge—now Greater than Before        | 27 |

#### *I—Conquest by Trade*

|                                                                                                       |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Britain's Industrial Supremacy due to Indian Wealth being<br>'Appropriated' in the Eighteenth Century | 30 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|



|                                                                                                                                                   | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Amount of Wealth Transferred from India to the United Kingdom                                                                                     | 83   |
| II.— <i>Conquest by Deliberate Subjection.</i>                                                                                                    |      |
| Lord William Bentinck and Mr W Thackeray on what Ought to be Suppressed in the Indian Character Subsequent Adoption of the Suppression Suggestion | 88   |
| Indian Lack of Ambition and other Qualities—According to James Mill                                                                               | 48   |
| Sir Thomas Munro and Bishop Heber to the Contrary                                                                                                 | 45   |
| Thackeray and James Mill against Munro and Heber                                                                                                  | 51   |
| The Big Words of the Charter Act of 1833                                                                                                          | 52   |
| Mr Robert Rickards on the Policy which should be adopted towards Indians and India                                                                | 54   |
| A New Era inaugurated—in Words                                                                                                                    | 60   |
| III.— <i>Conquest by Pousta.</i>                                                                                                                  |      |
| Macaulay's Disclaimer of the Pousta as a British Governing Instrument                                                                             | 68   |
| The Pousta's Effect on the British Mind                                                                                                           | 65   |
| For Bread a Stone—for Dally Food Powdered Rocks                                                                                                   | 65   |
| A Choice between Prohibition and Cheating Cheating Adopted                                                                                        | 67   |
| What We Choose to Believe concerning India is Alone Fact                                                                                          | 68   |
| <i>Appendices</i>                                                                                                                                 |      |
| I. Durbar Charges Unjustly Made                                                                                                                   | 66   |
| II. Early Tributes to Indian Fitness for Official Positions                                                                                       |      |
| (a) By John Sullivan, Collector of Coimbatore                                                                                                     | 70   |
| (b) By W Chaplin, Commissioner of Deccan                                                                                                          | 73   |
| (c) By Major-General Sir L. Smith K.C.B.                                                                                                          | 75   |



## CHAPTER II.

## THE BEGINNING OF A CENTURY: WHERE DOES INDIA STAND?

|                                                         |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----|
| India in a Worse Position To-day than on January 1 1801 | 70 |
| A Condescension to Particulars                          |    |
| (a) Wealth                                              | 80 |
| (b) The Poverty of the People                           | 82 |
| <i>A Significant Contrast</i>                           |    |
| (c) National Industries                                 | 85 |
| (d) Government Service                                  | 91 |
| (e) Moral, Intellectual and Spiritual, Position         | 98 |

*Appendix:*

How Lascars voyaging to England would suffer moral harm and India material damage

## CHAPTER III.

## WHOSE IS THE AGRICULTURAL AND INDUSTRIAL WEALTH OF INDIA ?

|                                                                           | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| A Detailed Inquiry concerning—                                            |      |
| 1. The Fields                                                             | 105  |
| 2 The Cattle                                                              | 106  |
| 3 The Forests                                                             | 107  |
| 4 Minerals                                                                | 107  |
| 5. Fisheries                                                              | 108  |
| 6 Manufactures                                                            | 109  |
| 7. Joint Stock Enterprises                                                | 109  |
| 8 Railways                                                                | 111  |
| 9 Irrigation Works                                                        | 113  |
| 10. Shipping                                                              | 114  |
| 11. Civil Service                                                         | 114  |
| 12 Military                                                               | 115  |
| 13. Learned Professions                                                   | 115  |
| British Lower Middle Class Savings Contrasted with Indian<br>Total Income | 117  |

## CHAPTER IV.

FAMINES THEIR PRESENT FREQUENCY AND THE CAUSE OF THAT  
FREQUENCY.*Famine Losses in Ten Years, War Losses in One Hundred  
and Ten Years*

|                                                                           |                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Famine 'A Good Thing There are Too Many People in India'                  | 120            |
| The Exceptional Famine-Position of India Famine Come to<br>Stay           | 121            |
| Frequency Much Greater than in Past and Proceeding at<br>Accelerated Pace | 123            |
| Sympathy 'Always with an Over-ruling Consideration for the<br>Revenue'    | 123            |
| Famines Prior to British Rule                                             | 123            |
| Sir George Campbell on 'Frequency'                                        | 123            |
| The Famines of the Eighteenth Century                                     | 125            |
| A Comparison between 1769—1800 and 1868—69—1900                           | 126            |
| Famines of the First Half of the Nineteenth Century                       | 127            |
| Famines during Second Half of the Century                                 | 128            |
| Over Twenty-Six Million Famine Deaths Officially Admitted                 | 130            |
| The Four Quarters of the Nineteenth Century Compared                      |                |
| First Period                                                              | Five Famines   |
| Second „                                                                  | Two „          |
| Third „                                                                   | Six „          |
| Fourth „                                                                  | Eighteen „ 131 |

*Two Famine Maps First Famine and Last Famine of the  
Nineteenth Century*

|                                                                                                                                              | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Economic Drain the Chief Cause of Famine                                                                                                 | 184  |
| Mr W. L. Hare's Table of Famines since 1729                                                                                                  | 135  |
| After the Word, the Deed                                                                                                                     | 186  |
| A Minus Population of 86 000 000                                                                                                             | 137  |
| Estimate by the <i>Lancet</i> and the <i>Friend of India</i> of 19 000 000<br>Famine Deaths in past Ten Years                                | 188  |
| Famines More Destructive Now than in Ancient Days                                                                                            | 139  |
| Scarcity of Means more than Absence of Food Stores                                                                                           | 140  |
| British Supremacy Founded on Belief that a Dark Skin means a<br>Combined Evil Heart and Lack of Administrative Ability<br>and Common Honesty | 141  |
| Governmental Neglect to follow Recommendations of Famine<br>Commission of 1890                                                               | 142  |
| The First Place for Irrigation but Railways favoured seven<br>times more than Irrigation                                                     | 148  |
| Indian People now so Poor they Cannot Stand Any Strain                                                                                       | 145  |
| What Other Nations are Saying concerning our Indian Policy<br>and Its Fruits                                                                 | 147  |
| Lord Curzon and his Begging Bowl                                                                                                             | 147  |
| Is It Too Late to Bring India Back to Prosperity?                                                                                            | 147  |
| Vox Indie Clamantis ( <i>Punch</i> )                                                                                                         | 149  |

---

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| To the Honoured Memory of the Famine-Slain<br>1891-1901 | 150 |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|

---

#### Appendices

|                                                                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| I Letter extracted from the Author's Correspondence with Sir<br>Henry Fowler                         | 164 |
| II The Extreme, the Abject, the Awful, Poverty of the Indian<br>People — <i>New England Magazine</i> | 163 |
| III What the Famine of 1877-78 cost—Madras chiefly                                                   | 170 |

## CHAPTER V

### THE EXTRAORDINARY AMOUNT OF PRECIOUS METALS THAT IS ABSORBED BY THE PEOPLE.

#### *Absentee Landlordism — Absorption of All Land Revenue by England*

|                                                                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The <i>Pons Asinorum</i> concerning the Absorption of Gold and<br>Silver in India | 178 |
| Imports of Treasure not Evidence of Accumulating Wealth                           | 170 |
| Statistics concerning Imports of Gold and Silver from 1835 to<br>1900             | 181 |
| Coinage of Rupees at British Indian and Feudatory State Mints                     | 182 |
| Average Absorption 8½d. per head per annum!                                       | 181 |

|                                                                                               | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Mr Dadabhai Naoroji's Illustration for Puzzled 'Economists'                                   | 186  |
| The Alleged Buried or Hoarded Wealth of India                                                 | 188  |
| 'The Total Absence of Anything Like Accumulated Wealth in India'— <i>Sir Richard Strachey</i> | 189  |
| Indian Wealth compared with British Wealth                                                    | 190  |
| Stop the Drain and There May Be a Chance of Wealth Accumulating in India                      | 191  |

## CHAPTER VI

## THE 'TRIBUTE'. WHAT IT IS, HOW IT WORKS.

*Average Length of Life in India and in England.*

- '... not a fact to be found in support of Allegations' that India is becoming Exhausted (*Lord Geo Hamilton*)
- 'That Absurdity—about a Drain to England'
- 'An Administration Absolutely Unselfish'
- Does India Really Pay a Tribute?
- The Symposium at the India Office in 1875
- Lord Salisbury on 'Produce Exported without a Direct Equivalent'
- How the Mercantile Transaction Involving the Payment of Tribute is Carried Through
- The Viceroy and Secretary of State, as Money Brokers, Negotiating the 'Investment'
- The 'Tribute' Not All Gain to England, it does Serious Mischief to Agriculture and British Farmers Suffer
- The 'Drain' and Its Effects Recognised at the India Office in 1875
- 'The Tribute which is so balefully weighing down the Indian Exchange, . . threatens to break the Indian camel's back'

## CHAPTER VII.

## THE 'DRAIN' ITS EXTENT, ITS CONSEQUENCES.

*Consumption of Salt—as Required and as Possible*

- India's Position Unlike that of Any Other Country
- More Preventable Suffering, More Hunger, More Insufficiently Clothed Bodies, More Stunted Intellects, More Wasted Lives, in India, than in Any Other Country
- Mr R. N. Cust on the 'Constant Draining Away of the Wealth of India to England'
- India Left Without Any Working Capital

|                                                                                | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| ✓ The 'Drain' Recognised and Denounced by Englishmen in the Eighteenth Century | 218  |
| ✓ Excess of Exports                                                            | 218  |
| ✓ How the India Office Money Goes                                              | 219  |
| Five Weeks Food Taken Every Year From Each Indian to Pay India Office Charges  | 220  |
| ✓ A Revised Kipling Poem Lord God, we ha paid in full                          | 221  |
| India's Average Annual Loss for Sixty Five Years, year by year                 | 223  |

*Two Significant Pages from an Indian Blue Book (photographic reproduction)*

|                                                                              |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| India Denuded of Six Thousand Millions of Pounds Sterling                    | 230 |
| Sir George Campbell on the Drain                                             | 231 |
| Mr J. A. Wadia on the Harm Done by Recent Currency Legislation               | 234 |
| Exhaustive Examination of Currency Legislation by Mr Cecil B. Phipson        | 236 |
| Robbery of Indian Depositors and Automatic Extortion from Indian Cultivators | 240 |
| This Legislation has Injured Every Class but the Moneylenders                | 242 |

## CHAPTER VIII.

### NO TRADE WITH TWO HUNDRED MILLIONS OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE —EXCEPT IN ONE ARTICLE.

|                                                                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| A Pressing Question at Every Renewal of the Charter to the East India Company                            | 243 |
| Sir Thomas Munro Sir John Malcolm, and Mr Bickards, on Indian Trade and What It Will Never Do            | 245 |
| What Becomes of the Imports into British India? Who Takes Them?                                          | 252 |
| British and Europeanised Indian Requirements: 171 000,000 People Almost Wholly Outside Import Influences | 253 |
| Analysis of the Imports, Item by Item                                                                    | 254 |
| Actual Trade (apart from Cotton Cloths) of un Europeanised India, Under One Halfpenny per Head per Annum | 259 |
| The Prosperity in India Not Indian Prosperity                                                            | 260 |
| Why India Did Not Take Advantage of the Spinning-Jenny and Steam Engine when First Invented              | 261 |
| England's Policy towards India Dominated by Commercial Considerations                                    | 263 |
| James Mill Locking the Door against Indian Advancement in India                                          | 265 |
| India's Exports Whose Are They? Analysis of Every Article of Export                                      | 268 |

|                                                                                                                                                           | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| A Twenty Nine Years' Comparison Yields Woful Result . . . . .                                                                                             | 277  |
| In Spite of Many Borrowed Tens of Millions Sterling to be Spent<br>on Public Works Production Falling Off . . . . .                                       | 278  |
| Consequences: Severe and Continuous Individual Suffering and<br>Much Loss of Life . . . . .                                                               | 279  |
| A Famine 'Success' which shows, in Three Divisions of the<br>North-Western Provinces, a <i>Misra's</i> Population of Two<br>and a Half Millions . . . . . | 280  |
| <i>Appendix</i>                                                                                                                                           |      |
| Condition of the Salt Works of India in Madras, Southern India . . . . .                                                                                  | 281  |

## CHAPTER IX

'IS INDIA DISTRESSED? WE SEE NO DISTRESS.' 'IF INDIA BE  
DISTRESSED AND NON-PROSPEROUS, WHY DO WE NOT SEE  
THE DISTRESS?'

|                                                                                                                                                                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Impression of Visitors that India is a Land of Great Prosperity<br>Arises from their Never Visiting the Real India: They see<br>Anglo Indian Colonies on the Continent of India only . . . . . | 286 |
| Anglostan and Hindustan—Two Countries Included in the<br>Indian Empire of Britain . . . . .                                                                                                    | 292 |
| Eulogies of Moral and Material Welfare Blue Books apply only<br>to Anglostan . . . . .                                                                                                         | 293 |
| What is Really Going On in Hindustan? The Public Not Per-<br>mitted to Know . . . . .                                                                                                          | 291 |
| The Veil Partly Drawn Aside in 1867, 1877, 1879-80, 1888,<br>1896, and 1897-8 . . . . .                                                                                                        | 291 |
| <i>The Panjab</i>                                                                                                                                                                              |     |
| Mr. Thorburn's Inquiry as to Agriculturists' Indebtedness . . . . .                                                                                                                            | 295 |
| Fixity of Land Revenue Cause of Much Indebtedness . . . . .                                                                                                                                    | 297 |
| Government's Duty to so Adjust its Revenue as to Obviate<br>Unnecessary Borrowings . . . . .                                                                                                   | 298 |
| Why the Sowkar is Preferred to Government when a Loan<br>for Cattle or Seed is Required . . . . .                                                                                              | 299 |
| Results of the Indebtedness Inquiry—Widespread Ruin<br>Revealed . . . . .                                                                                                                      | 302 |
| Five 'Beginnings' of Indebtedness . . . . .                                                                                                                                                    | 303 |
| Legislation and Administration Need Adaptation to Indian<br>Requirements . . . . .                                                                                                             | 304 |
| <i>North-Western Provinces and Oudh</i>                                                                                                                                                        |     |
| Lord Dufferin's Conscience and Sir W. W. Hunter's Exposure . . . . .                                                                                                                           | 306 |
| 'The Greater Proportion of the Population Suffer from An<br>Insufficiency of Food' . . . . .                                                                                                   | 306 |
| The Inquiry of 1887-88 . . . . .                                                                                                                                                               | 307 |
| How a Summary of Evidence should Not be Prepared . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 308 |

|                                                                                                                                | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Mr Crooke's Facts in a Covering Letter and the Facts<br>Themselves—Two Very Different Things                                   | 309  |
| Farmers with a Well and Two Bullocks, in Good Years<br>Steadily Submerged                                                      | 309  |
| It is Unusual to Find a Village Woman Who Has Any<br>Wraps at All                                                              | 311  |
| Sample Cultivators a Record in Rack Renting                                                                                    | 312  |
| Ninety Nine per Cent. of Gross Produce Taken for Rent by<br>Landlord who Pays Half to the British Government                   | 313  |
| Farmers (If They Have no Children) Can Afford a Blanket                                                                        | 319  |
| A Village Under the Court of Wards                                                                                             | 322  |
| Sir Antony Macdonnell on The Chief Causes of the Byots<br>Difficulties                                                         | 323  |
| The Common Idea as to Extravagance on Marriages<br>Unsupported by Evidence                                                     | 324  |
| Remedies for Difficulties Frequently Propounded by Non<br>Officials, Only to be Scorned and Passed By                          | 325  |
| Alleged Causes of Indebtedness by Mr Thorburn 1 A Want<br>of Thrift due to Heredity 2 Climate 3 Our System                     | 326  |
| <i>The Bombay Presidency</i>                                                                                                   |      |
| Chief Authority J's Letters to the Times of India<br>Founded on Official Reports                                               | 328  |
| The Hinterland of Bombay City a Glimpse by Vaughan Nash                                                                        | 329  |
| Bombay's Burdens—Comparative                                                                                                   | 331  |
| Bombay Cultivators Taxed Nearly Four Times Heavier than<br>Bengal Cultivators                                                  | 332  |
| A Non Famine Year Comparison Between the Respective<br>Presidencies and Provinces                                              | 333  |
| Backward Irrigational Facilities and the Decrease in Agricul-<br>tural Cattle                                                  | 338  |
| Incidence of Taxation in Relation to Cultivated Acreage                                                                        | 334  |
| Indian Official Publications Pitfalls for the Unwary—<br>including Sir Henry Hartley Fowler ex Secretary of<br>State for India | 334  |
| Lands with Five Fallow Years to Two Crop Years                                                                                 | 336  |
| Ratio of Burden to Gross and Net Produce                                                                                       | 338  |
| TEN YEARS AGRICULTURAL EXPERIENCES IN EASTERN ENGLAND:                                                                         |      |
| (a) The Vicissitudes of the Seasons for Ten Years                                                                              | 342  |
| (b) Out-turn of Crops—a Loss of £11 721,353                                                                                    | 343  |
| (c) Loss of Cattle                                                                                                             | 348  |
| (d) Remission only 8s. per £100 per annum, Less than<br>Half of One per Cent.                                                  | 345  |
| The Prediction as to the Bankruptcy of India Fulfilled:                                                                        |      |
| India is Bankrupt                                                                                                              | 346  |
| \ Seven Years Old Exposure                                                                                                     | 347  |
| <i>Appendix</i>                                                                                                                |      |
| India's Greatest Peril and Her Worst Enemies                                                                                   | 353  |

## CHAPTER X

THE CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH-WESTERN  
PROVINCES AND OUDH

|                                                                                                                                                  | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Wherein Lord Curzon as Viceroy Differs from his Predecessors .                                                                                   | 363  |
| His Excellency's Estimate of Crop and Cattle Loss in the 1900<br>Famine                                                                          | 363  |
| The Baring-Barbou Inquiry of 1881-82 What has been Done<br>Since                                                                                 | 364  |
| What the Agricultural Income was in 1900 A Series of Calcu-<br>lations                                                                           | 364  |
| An Annual Loss of, at least, £40,000,000 in the Agricultural<br>Income, of £66,000,000 on Agricultural and Non-Agricul-<br>tural Income Combined | 367  |
| An Average Present Income of £1 5s 1d against £1 16s in 1881                                                                                     | 368  |
| Is there So Great a Loss? or, Was the 1881 Income Over-<br>rated                                                                                 | 368  |
| <i>Lord Curzon's Reply to Above</i>                                                                                                              |      |
| (1) The Happiness and Prosperity of the Helpless Millions                                                                                        | 370  |
| (2) Is India becoming Poorer?                                                                                                                    | 370  |
| (3) The Poverty of the Cultivator                                                                                                                | 371  |
| (4) Concluding Words                                                                                                                             | 373  |
| <i>The Income of All India</i>                                                                                                                   |      |
| The Untrustworthiness of Official Figures Numerous Instances<br>of a Shocking Character                                                          | 374  |
| Famine-stricken Bombay declared to show an Average Increase<br>of 128 lbs per acre Food Crops, and Madras 98 lbs.!                               | 379  |
| The Real Yield not Two-thirds of the Estimated Yield                                                                                             | 380  |
| In Many Parts of the Empire Famine Never Absent                                                                                                  | 381  |
| The Lessons from the North-Western Provinces and Oudh                                                                                            | 382  |
| Full Details concerning Cultivation and Yield, Cultivators and<br>their Condition Low Value Yields Everywhere—8s per<br>Acre Being Very Common   | 383  |
| Seventeen Hundred and Forty Acres Which Yield then Culti-<br>vators 5s 5½d per Head per Annum                                                    | 394  |
| In all Ordinary Years (says the Collector of Etawah) the Culti-<br>vators Live for Four Months on Advances                                       | 395  |
| The 'Exceptional Ill-luck' of Muttra not Exceptional, but<br>Characteristic of Dry Lands Everywhere                                              | 396  |
| Tenants in Pilibhit and Puanpur                                                                                                                  | 398  |
| Only when Prices are Low, Work Regular, and Health Good<br>can Labourer and Family have One Fairly Good Meal a<br>Day                            | 399  |
| In Villages near Shahjehanpur the Cultivator 'has Undoubtedly<br>Deteriorated of Recent Years'                                                   | 401  |
| Further Details concerning Crops, Rent, Yield per Acre, etc                                                                                      | 402  |



|                                                                                                        | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Money Advancing by Muhammadans not Moneylending involving Usury                                        | 408  |
| We Thus Clear 2½d. in Two Days                                                                         | 406  |
| The Poor Oudh Peasant is an Industrious Man—Has to Work Hard, Does Work Hard                           | 408  |
| Eight Typical Family Histories from Oudh                                                               | 408  |
| An Irish Experience in India Emigrants Ramit in Money Orders £18,800 in One Year to Distressed Friends | 412  |
| Simplicity and Cheapness Condemn Schemes which Might Otherwise do Much Good                            | 418  |
| Only Grand and Expensive Works Engage Attention                                                        | 414  |
| Mr H. S. Boys Loose and Unsympathetic Statements as to Food Needs backed by Lieut. Col. Pitcher        | 415  |
| Not Desired that the Standard of Comfort should be Very Materially Raised                              | 415  |
| Incomes in Five Villages—Deficiencies Nine Times Greater than Surpluses                                | 417  |
| Researches in Two Hundred Blue Books reveal No Trace of Honest Grappling with Facts                    | 418  |
| A Powerful Indictment of Existing Conditions by Mr Harrington, Officiating Commissioner                | 419  |
| Every Second Man met with in the Plains of Hissar is a Bond slave ( <i>seroak</i> )                    | 420  |
| Eight out of Thirteen, Millions Sunk in Abject Poverty                                                 | 420  |
| Proposals for Reform a Dead Letter being kept at the Unfruitful Stage of Fitful Discussion             | 421  |
| Mr H. C. Irwin's Array of Root Facts concerning Oudh Agriculture                                       | 422  |
| Bullocks get no Grain How Should They? Men Can't Get Grain!                                            | 423  |
| The Narrowness of the Margin Between the Cultivator and Destitution                                    | 425  |
| The Indigent Town Populations Suffer Much More than the Agricultural Classes from Want of Food         | 426  |
| Increased Intensity of Industry Needed                                                                 | 427  |
| Sixteen Columns of Particulars Summarised                                                              | 428  |
| Mr Gartlan's and Major Anson's Reports                                                                 | 480  |
| Eight Rupees per head (10s. 8d.) All Round                                                             | 481  |

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE ALLEGED INCREASED AGRICULTURAL AND NON AGRICULTURAL INCOME.

|                                                                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Lord Curzon's Element of Conjecture regarding the Condition of the People                               | 489 |
| Highly Discreditable to the India Office and the Government of India that Trustworthy Facts are Wanting | 489 |

|                                                                                           | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Settlement Reports and Village Records a Gold Mine of Authentic Information . . . . . | 439  |
| Sir Louis Mallet on 'Absolute Disagreement as to Fundamental Facts' . . . . .             | 441  |
| The Baing-Balbour Investigation of 1882 . . . . .                                         | 442  |
| Less than One Penny Each Person per Day, if All Shared Alike . . . . .                    | 444  |
| The Guess (in 1882) as to Non-Agricultural Income . . . . .                               | 446  |
| Provinces Above and Below the Rs 27 Limit . . . . .                                       | 447  |
| An Identification of the Parties in the Story, after the Buddhist Jatakas . . . . .       | 447  |
| Was the Statement of 1882 Trustworthy? . . . . .                                          | 448  |

## THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

|                                                                                                              |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| A Digest of the 'Report on the Economic Condition of the Masses of the Bombay Presidency, 1887-8' . . . . .  | 451 |
| The Director, Land Records and Agriculture, declares 'There is Much Poverty but No Pauperisation' . . . . .  | 452 |
| Gujarat Division—Yield of Holdings, Large Deficiency in Sustenance . . . . .                                 | 453 |
| <i>Deccan</i> do. do do do . . . . .                                                                         | 454 |
| <i>Karnatak</i> do do do do . . . . .                                                                        | 455 |
| <i>Konkan</i> do do do do . . . . .                                                                          | 456 |
| <i>Sind</i> do do do do . . . . .                                                                            | 457 |
| The People Suffer, in Every Year, 'Without a Murmur, Most of the Hardships Incidental to a Famine' . . . . . | 457 |
| Many 'Fever' Deaths really Starvation Deaths . . . . .                                                       | 458 |

*Some Madras Agricultural Facts*

## THE PANJAB. A LAND OF MANY RIVERS, WIDESPREAD IRRIGATION, YET MUCH NEED

|                                                                                                                      |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The 'Misleading' Circular and the Twenty-Eight Reporters Thereon . . . . .                                           | 461 |
| Delhi Divisional Conference in 1888 . . . . .                                                                        | 461 |
| 'The Standard of Living Nowhere Lower than in Gurgaon' (Mr. J. R. Machonachie) . . . . .                             | 462 |
| Mr Machonachie's Generalisation on the Situation . . . . .                                                           | 463 |
| What 'Daily Insufficiency of Food' Means . . . . .                                                                   | 464 |
| Certain Fair-Sample Cases, with Life History of Families Case I, Case IV, Case VI. . . . .                           | 466 |
| Sir Mackworth Young Extremely Satisfied . . . . .                                                                    | 474 |
| The Example of Feudatory State Rulers may Need to be Imitated 'for Maintaining the Peasantry in Bad Years' . . . . . | 475 |
| Colonel Birch, Mr O'Dwyer, Ghulam Ahmad, and Ghulam Farid Khan, as Reporters . . . . .                               | 476 |
| 'People are Long-Suffering, but Indications Not Wanting' of Restiveness . . . . .                                    | 481 |

THE ASSIGNED DISTRICTS OF BERAR

|                                                                                          |         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| <i>Famines are Unknown in Berar yet in 1900</i>                                          | 128,000 |
| People Died from Famine (Official acknowledgment)                                        | 488     |
| A Small Farmer's Condition in Berar as depicted by Mr<br>Lealie S. Saunders              | 484     |
| Average Production of Wheat Alleged to be 12½ Bushels per<br>Acre only 2½ Bushels Reaped | 487     |
| Population Actually 579 696 Short                                                        | 487     |

THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY

|                                                                                                                                    |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Paucity of Particulars regarding 1881-82                                                                                           | 489 |
| Grinding Poverty is the Widespread Condition of the<br>Masses                                                                      | 490 |
| No Considerable Proportion of the Population Suffer from a<br>Daily Insufficiency of Food in Ordinary Years (Madras<br>Government) | 489 |
| What Cultivators Say as to Quantity of Produce taken as Tax                                                                        | 490 |
| Dewan Bahadur Raghunath Row's Most Valuable Experience                                                                             | 491 |
| If a Three-Quarter Crop only be Reaped, Government Receive<br>88 per cent., the Ryot 18 per cent., of Gross Produce                | 491 |
| The Normal Increase at 1½ per cent. per Annum Announced<br>in Connection with a Madras District                                    | 492 |
| During 1891 and 1901 Three Districts show Slight Increase<br>over Normal, Nineteen exhibit Decrease                                | 493 |
| Minus Population in 1901 2,710 688                                                                                                 | 493 |

THE CENTRAL PROVINCES

|                                                                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| In 1882 these Declared to be the Premier Prosperous Pro-<br>vinces yet at Touch of Famine People Perish in Great<br>Numbers | 495 |
| Excessive Increase of Soil Production Based on the Fallacies<br>of 1882                                                     | 495 |
| Government Over Estimate of Yield Alleged 600 lbs. per<br>Acre Actual, 372 lbs.                                             | 497 |
| Agriculture the Main Dependence of the Provinces                                                                            | 498 |
| A Sample Poverty Case Less than Half of One Farthing<br>each Person per Day                                                 | 499 |
| Famine Mortality Results 1,870,510 Fewer Inhabitants<br>than Should Have Been                                               | 500 |

ASSAM

|                                                                                                                  |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Government of India Informed that the Question Raised<br>in their Letter Need Cause Them No Anxiety Whatever | 501 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

AJMER MERWARA:

|                                                                                                                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Under Direct Control of Supreme Government                                                                                                                         | 503 |
| Excess Deaths in Famine Year 1900, Three and a Half<br>Times Above the Average: 50 458 Deaths Against 14,600<br>Deaths being the Average of a Bad Decennial Period | 503 |

PAGE

|                                                                  |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Details of Family Life in Various Villages                       | 503 |
| Recourse to a Moneylender Absolutely Necessary                   | 500 |
| 'There is No Surplus in Any of these Villages'                   | 507 |
| 'The State of the Agricultural Classes is Far from Satisfactory' | 508 |

*The Hunger of One Hundred Millions Never Fully Satisfied.*

#### THE LOWER PROVINCES OF BENGAL.

|                                                                                                                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 'The Lower Classes . . . have no Resources to Fall Back Upon in Times of Scarcity'                                                   | 511 |
| 'There is Almost Constant Insufficiency of Food Among those who Earn their Living by Daily Labour'                                   | 511 |
| Bengal Government declares People, 'as a Rule, Well Nourished' . . . 'but the Signs Indicating Prosperity Cease when we reach Behar' | 512 |
| The Behar Ryot Mr Toynbee's Description and Sir Henry Cunningham's Responsibility in Relation Thereto                                | 512 |
| Repudiation of the Doctrine Knowledge Imposes Responsibility . . .                                                                   | 513 |

#### Appendices

|                                                                   |                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| I Results of the Ryotwar System in Coimbatore, 1814-15 to 1823-29 | 515                         |
| II Experiences of Cultivators in the Madras Presidency            | 516                         |
| (1) In Madura District                                            | (3) In South Arcot District |
| (2) „ Nellore „                                                   |                             |

#### AN EXPLANATORY STATEMENT

*Coloured Diagram showing What the Economic Wealth of a Nation Really Is, and What Part Distribution Plays Therein* Facing 529

#### Producing and Consuming Classes

|                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Agriculturists,<br>Manufacturers, Miners,<br>Artisans, etc ,<br>Carriers and Middlemen,                                                                 | Professional and Property-<br>Holding Classes,<br>Government and All Parties<br>Connected With It | 580 |
| Total Income of Country $\cdot S_1 + S_2 + S_3 - S_4$                                                                                                   |                                                                                                   | 581 |
| Money Value of Crops not Accurately Obtainable in India                                                                                                 |                                                                                                   | 581 |
| Therefore Government Revenue (its Ratio Ascertained) Made the Basis of Calculation                                                                      |                                                                                                   | 582 |
| Reply to a (possible) Rigorous Critic as to How so Many People Still Continue to Survive, the Average Visible Income being Below Maintenance Line . . . |                                                                                                   | 583 |

## CHAPTER XII.

THE PRESENT ECONOMIC CONDITION OF INDIA THE REAL INCOME  
OF THE PEOPLE.*The Declining Income—A Typographical Sketch.*

|                                                                                                                      |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Presidencies and Provinces to be Separately Considered as to<br>Agricultural and Non Agricultural Income             | 589 |
| First a Non Agricultural Estimate for India as a Whole                                                               | 589 |
| Government Greatly to be Condemned for Leaving such a Task<br>to Outsiders                                           | 540 |
| Decreased Income in 1899 (Treated as a Good Year) Compared<br>with 1881-2, over £80,000 000                          | 541 |
| Statement and Analysis of the Whole Non Agricultural Income<br>of India—Seventy two Items and a Total of £85 000,000 | 541 |

*Presidency and Provincial Estimates*

## BENGAL

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and  
Ascertained.*

|                                                                                                                                                               |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Area under Cultivation during Five Years                                                                                                                      | 547 |
| Land Receipts in 1898-1899 £15 000 000 Less than in 1882                                                                                                      | 549 |
| Government Estimates of Rice Yield Averages 128 lbs. per<br>Acre Too High of Wheat 209 lbs. per Acre Too High                                                 | 550 |
| Statement and Analysis of Non Agricultural Income                                                                                                             | 551 |
| Total Income £1 0s. 8d. per Head per Annum                                                                                                                    | 553 |
| Mr Grierson on the District of Gaya the Pioneer's Review<br>and Conclusion that Nearly One Hundred Millions in<br>British India are Living in Extreme Poverty | 556 |

## THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY:

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and  
Ascertained*

|                                                                                                                                                                              |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Casual Character of 82 Estimates: the Contradiction between<br>Board of Revenue Statements and the Baring-Barbour<br>Figures                                                 | 557 |
| Government Collection 15 20 and 81 per Cent. of Gross<br>Produce respectively Famine Commission State 15 Per<br>Cent. Only All Round                                         | 557 |
| Proportions of Wet and Dry Cultivation with Statement as<br>to Yield                                                                                                         | 559 |
| Estimate of Famine Commission of 1880 Too High by<br>£12 189,863                                                                                                             | 560 |
| Choppings and Changings In Money Nomenclature (first £<br>then Rs., then Rx., and finally £ Sterling again) render<br>Statements for Different Years Difficult of Comparison | 561 |
| Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income                                                                                                                            | 562 |
| Average Income: 18s. 10d. per Head per Annum                                                                                                                                 | 563 |

|                                                                                                                                                                | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| First-Hand Facts Proving General Accuracy of Foregoing Estimate . . . . .                                                                                      | 564  |
| 'If We Can Eat Food Once in Two Days, We Will Not Ask For More' . . . . .                                                                                      | 564  |
| THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY :                                                                                                                                        |      |
| <i>Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained.</i>                                                                                                 |      |
| Wide Difference between Condition of People prior to 1876 and in 1882 . . . . .                                                                                | 565  |
| A Poona Middling Maratha's Requirements Day by Day . Requires £2 7s 1d per annum ; if Agriculturist has only £1 6s 2d. . . . .                                 | 567  |
| Sir James Peile on Out turn and (Indirect) Testimony to Greater Prosperity in Feudatory States . . . . .                                                       | 568  |
| Lord Curzon's Yield Estimate—710 lbs per Acre, Actual (Wheat), 533 lbs . . . . .                                                                               | 570  |
| Mr. Wingate's Examples of Juwar .                                                                                                                              |      |
| 1873-4 ... .. 408½ lbs                                                                                                                                         |      |
| 1875-6 . . . . . 812½ lbs. . . . .                                                                                                                             | 570  |
| The Over-Estimation of Wheat-Yield in Sind 331 lbs. per Acre . . . . .                                                                                         | 571  |
| Indebtedness of Ryots in Four Deccan Districts—Annually New Debts Incurred to Fully 93 per Cent of Land Revenue the Moneylender Provides the Revenue . . . . . | 572  |
| Land Revenue Bill of 1901 · Non-Official Members' Emphatic Protest . . . . .                                                                                   | 572  |
| Minus Difference between Value of Yield in 1882 and 1898-99 . £9,788,652 . . . . .                                                                             | 573  |
| Nevertheless the Viceroy in Council Declares an Increase of £3,602,655 per Annum over 1882! . . . . .                                                          | 573  |
| Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income, Latter Comparatively Large, owing to Manufactories at Bombay and Ahmedabad . . . . .                        | 574  |
| Average Income £1 18s 8d per Head per Annum . . . . .                                                                                                          | 577  |
| THE NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH                                                                                                                           |      |
| <i>Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained.</i>                                                                                                 |      |
| The Legend as to the Great Prosperity and Easy Land Revenue of these Provinces . . . . .                                                                       | 579  |
| Individual Rack-Renting Higher Here than in Any Other Part of India . . . . .                                                                                  | 580  |
| Another Over-Estimate of Out-turn 104 lbs per Acre Excess . . . . .                                                                                            | 581  |
| Difficulty in Ascertaining Proportion Revenue bears to Yield . . . . .                                                                                         | 582  |

|                                                                                                                                 | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Even Here, where there is Much Irrigation Figures for Out<br>turn £23,585 770 Below the Guess of 1882                           | 582  |
| Statement and Analysis of Non Agricultural Income                                                                               | 583  |
| Agricultural Reduction since 1882—7s. 6d. per Head per<br>Annum                                                                 | 584  |
| Average Income £1 8s. 8½d. per Head per Annum, 16s. 8½d<br>Lower than the Viceroy's Estimate of March, 1901                     | 585  |
| THE PANJAB                                                                                                                      |      |
| <i>Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and<br/>Ascertained</i>                                                               |      |
| Fifty Per Cent Cultivated Areas under Irrigation Nevertho-<br>less Famine is Frequent                                           | 587  |
| What Over Assessment and Rigidity of Our System Have<br>Done to Reduce the People to Destitution                                | 587  |
| A Significant Blue Book Entry                                                                                                   |      |
| Property                                                                                                                        |      |
| Rs.200 in Debt. No Grain or Property                                                                                            | 588  |
| Illustrative Incidents—All Painful                                                                                              | 588  |
| Share of Gross Produce Claimed by Government                                                                                    | 589  |
| Jullundur Wt—according to The Little Friend of All the<br>World and Mr Rudyard Kipling                                          | 591  |
| Yet One More Over Estimate of Yield—This Time 100 lbs.<br>per Acre                                                              | 592  |
| Statement and Analysis of Non Agricultural Income                                                                               | 592  |
| Lord Curzon's Additional 2s. 8d. per Head, Agriculturally<br>Represented by a Fifty Per Cent Reduction on Old Alleged<br>Income | 593  |
| Average Income per Head per Annum 17s. as Against the<br>Viceregal Estimate of £2                                               | 594  |
| THE CENTRAL PROVINCES                                                                                                           |      |
| <i>Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and<br/>Ascertained.</i>                                                              |      |
| The Most Prosperous of the Provinces Nineteen Years Ago<br>Collapsed Under Stress of Scarcity                                   | 595  |
| Terrible Suffering and Unmerited Poverty the Consequence<br>of Exaggerated Estimate in 1892                                     | 597  |
| A Monumental Re-Assessment and a Gross Breach of Faith<br>in Reducing Settlement Period from Thirty Years to<br>Twelve Years    | 598  |
| Rents Increased by Four Hundred to Five Hundred Per Cent.                                                                       | 599  |
| Still Another Estimated Over Yield—This Time of 228 lbs.<br>per Acre                                                            | 600  |
| Description of the Crime Committed in the Settlement of<br>1890                                                                 | 601  |
| Mr Pedder's and Sir James Pello's Estimate of Value of<br>Crops per Acre                                                        | 602  |

|                                                                                                                                                               | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Income of Cultivator not 2s 8d Increase, but Diminished by a Very Considerable Amount . . . . .                                                               | 602  |
| Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income . . . . .                                                                                                   | 603  |
| Average Income per Head per Annum £1 3s. 3d Against £2 as Alleged 'on the Highest Authority' in March, 1901 . . . . .                                         | 603  |
| BURMA, UPPER AND LOWER                                                                                                                                        |      |
| <i>Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained</i>                                                                                                 |      |
| No Comparison Statistics for 1882 Available . . . . .                                                                                                         | 605  |
| Large Rice Cultivation and Export Justifies High Estimate of Average Yield . . . . .                                                                          | 605  |
| Average Income per Head per Annum £1 14s. 1½d . . . . .                                                                                                       | 606  |
| ASSAM                                                                                                                                                         |      |
| Many Particulars Furnished during Inquiry, Generally Proving Comparative Prosperity of Inhabitants. . . . .                                                   | 607  |
| Food-Prices in 1859 and 1877-88 Enormously Increased . . . . .                                                                                                | 607  |
| Tea Cultivation the Agricultural Mainstay . . . . .                                                                                                           | 609  |
| Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income . . . . .                                                                                                   | 610  |
| Average Income. £1 14s. 0½d. per Head per Annum, or 5s 11½d Less than Declared Average for All India . . . . .                                                | 610  |
| THE INCOME IN 1900 OF ALL INDIA—GENERAL SUMMARY . . . . .                                                                                                     |      |
| 611                                                                                                                                                           |      |
| Figures Submitted Justify Author's Estimate in Open Letter to the Viceroy, April, 1901 . . . . .                                                              | 612  |
| Agricultural and Non-Agricultural Incomes per Head according to Presidencies and Provinces, but Division of Workers Largely a Division in Name Only . . . . . | 613  |
| Further Analysis 835,000 Princes, Maharajahs, Professional Men, Business Men, and Others, Absorb £200,000,000 of Total Annual Income, leaving . . . . .       | 615  |
| <i>Thirteen Shillings and Elevenpence Halfpenny Per Head Per Annum</i>                                                                                        |      |
| For Remainder of the People . . . . .                                                                                                                         | 616  |
| How These Facts Fail to Square with the Empress's Proclamation of 1858 'In Their Prosperity will be Our Strength' . . . . .                                   | 617  |
| In Face of the Foregoing, WHAT IS ENGLAND'S DUTY? . . . . .                                                                                                   | 618  |
| The Destruction of the Propertied Classes and the Nearly-Complete Realisation of the Bentinck-Thackeray Ideal of Ninety Years Ago . . . . .                   | 619  |
| The Lamentation of a Bengali Publicist . . . . .                                                                                                              | 620  |
| Professional and Mercantile Classes in Utter Despair as to the Future . . . . .                                                                               | 621  |



|                                                                                                                        | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Great and Touching Faith of the Indian People as to<br>Coming Political and Material Redemption through<br>Britain | 622  |

GOD SAVE INDIA!

*Appendices*

|                                                                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| I. The Incidence of Land Revenue in Bombay by the Hon.<br>Goculdas K. Parakh, M.L.C. | 634 |
| II. The Iniquitation Inseparable from the Ryotwar System                             | 638 |
| III. The Prosperity of India in Olden Days                                           | 639 |
| IV. The Slow Systematic Starvation of India                                          | 636 |

THE REMEDY

|                                                                                                                |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Statement of Remedies Postponed until Some Agreement be<br>Arrived At as to Whether Any Need for Remedy Exists | 641 |
| The Statement of the Evil, for the Moment, is Enough                                                           | 642 |
| <i>Obiter Dicta</i> from the <i>Spectator</i> London                                                           | 644 |
| INDEX                                                                                                          | 645 |



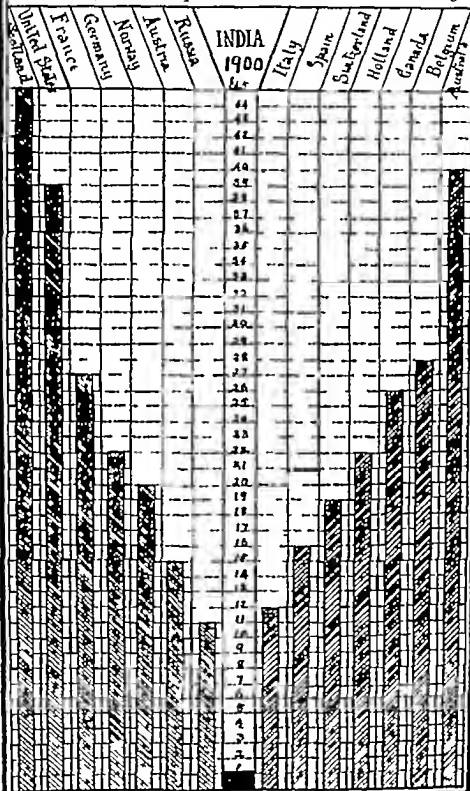
FORMER WORKS ON INDIA BY THE AUTHOR

# DIAGRAMS



|                                                                          |                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Coloured Map of India . . .                                              | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
|                                                                          | PAGE                |
| 1. Comparative Income, India and Other Countries .                       | 2                   |
| 2. Population and Employments, India, England . .                        | 34                  |
| 3. A Significant Contrast . . .                                          | 84                  |
| 4. Comparison, Famine and War Deaths .                                   | 118                 |
| 5. Fast Famine of the Nineteenth Century . .                             | 182                 |
| Last Famine of the Nineteenth Century . . .                              | 183                 |
| 6. Absentee Landlordism . . . .                                          | 176                 |
| 7. Average Length of Life, Great Britain, India . .                      | 193                 |
| 8. Consumption of Salt in India . . .                                    | 207                 |
| 9. Ways and Means of the Home Government                                 | 226, 227            |
| 10. Great Rise in Price of Salt . . .                                    | 244                 |
| 11. Costly Collection of Land Revenue .                                  | 286                 |
| 12. Income of the People for All India . . .                             | 372                 |
| 13. The Income of a Country . . .                                        | <i>To face</i> 529  |
| 14. Income of the People for Bengal .                                    | 548                 |
| 15. Income of the People for Madras . . . .                              | 558                 |
| 16. Income of the People for Bombay .                                    | 566                 |
| 17. Income of the People for North-Western Provinces and<br>Oudh . . . . | 578                 |
| 18. Income of the People for Panjab . .                                  | 586                 |
| 19. Income of the People for Central Provinces .                         | 596                 |
| 20. Income of the People for Burma .                                     | 604                 |
| 21. Income of the People for Assam . . .                                 | 608                 |

# Income per head per Annum in Pounds Sterling



# PROEM

---

## *Not a few Inconcess—A Comparison*

Alleged Lightness of Taxation in India (Sir J. Strachey's  
Inaccurate Statement)

English and Indian Taxation Compared.

England's Beneficent Work in India: a Notable Instance

Obsolete Indian Customs

Unwillingness in England and in India to discern Ill-  
Consequences of Present Rule

A Famine Comparison between the Beginning and End of  
the Century

Some personal considerations, chiefly affecting the Author  
and this Book

'**T**HERE is no country possessing a civilised adminis-  
tration where taxation is so light' as in India

'Mr J. S. Mill declared his belief that the British  
Government in India was "not only one of the purest in  
intention, but one of the most beneficent in act, ever  
known among mankind"'

'I do not doubt that this is still truer now'

Thus writes Sir John Strachey, G.C.S.I., who, towards  
the close of a long official career in India, was Finance  
Minister. The passages are to be found on page 395 of  
'India,'<sup>1</sup> new and revised edition.

<sup>1</sup> Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner, and Company, Limited, London, 1894  
When one reads Sir John Strachey's book in the light of the facts recorded in  
these pages, the wonder arises whether anything more misleading than that  
book has appeared since William Caxton first made movable type by which  
to record Anglo-Saxon utterances of voice and pen, and printed his first  
pages at Westminster Sir John Strachey possesses a very acute intellect,

If they were true in form and essence I should have been spared the writing of this book

The Census Commissioner for India in 1881 (App p lxy) before 'India' was written had put on record an opinion concerning the Panjabis which gave no warrant for Sir John Strachey's remark. There can be little doubt, it was said that the Panjab population is less long lived than that of England. It would indeed be strange if it were not so. The peasant of our villages leads a life of unceasing labour even if that labour be not so severe as that of the English workman. He inhabits a mud hovel in the middle of a crowded village surrounded by festering dunghills and stagnant pools the water of

it is harder to believe that he could not see the other side (of the shield which he has adorned so skillfully) than that he deliberately shut his eyes to the widespread poverty and growing destitution of which the drain from India to England is alike the sign and the cause. There is the dilemma and there is no way out of that dilemma which can be complimentary to the intelligence of the veteran civilian. Only on the ground of the Divine Right of British Civilisation is praise of the results of the British rule in India possible without the qualifications the present work attempts to supply. In reading such books as that by Sir John Strachey it should never be forgotten that they necessarily partake of the nature of Newman's *Apologia pro vita sua*. The writers are face to face with the work of their own hands, and unless they are to write themselves down as having failed in promoting the happiness and ensuring the prosperity of the Indian people, they must either drop the pen or indulge in glowing eulogy. Nevertheless, he remarks I cannot say that our Government is loved. It is too good for that. Lord Lawrence's dictum in 1867 when he was Viceroy is quoted.

The masses of the people are incontestably more prosperous and—*sua si bona noriat*—far more happy in British territory than they are under native rulers. A few years later and Instructed India, led by British civilians was crying out against the rack renting which especially marked that part of Northern India which John Lawrence had settled. The state of things which in the Panjab has led to the necessity for passing the Act to stop land alienation in that Province is the direct offspring of the Laurentian over-encasement of newly-acquired territories. If an absolutely impartial judge with a full knowledge of all the circumstances in each instance were to place side by side the wrong and human suffering caused by Timour the Tartar or Genghis Khan with the mental moral and physical misery endured in India during the past fifty years, the ill consequences properly debitable against Christian Englishmen who have a high place in the national Valhalla would be as great as those for which the ruthless brutes of ancient days have had to answer to history and maybe to God. Our power of self-deception as to the consequences which follow from British acts is truly marvellous.

which latter is not seldom his only drink. His food is poor, and he has to make up by quantity what he lacks in quality. His life is monotonous almost beyond conception. He is born, sickens, and dies, almost like a beast of the field, with only such rude care as his neighbour's ignorance can afford'

*'Almost like a beast of the field.'*

The reader will judge whether, tested by the results recorded in the present volume, however pure the intention of the rulers may have been and may still be, their rule has not been one of the least beneficent, if not, actually, the least, ever known among mankind

Meanwhile, be it remarked here

Taxation in India, declares Sir John Strachey, is the lightest in the world. By what principle is the lightness or heaviness of taxation to be reckoned? Sir John Strachey does not condescend to particulars. The lightness, or otherwise, of national burdens, is not to be reckoned by the sum total obtained from each person taxed, irrespective of the means or income of such person. Yet, apparently, this is Sir John Strachey's contention. There is the less excuse for the remark seeing that Sir William Hunter, several years before 'India' was published, had put the facts clearly forward in the following passage —

'It may seem a contradiction in terms to say that the English who pay at the rate of forty shillings per head to the Imperial Exchequer, besides many local burdens, are more lightly taxed than the Indians who pay only at the rate of three shillings and eightpence to the Imperial Exchequer, with scarcely any local burdens. But the sum of forty shillings per head bears a much smaller proportion to the margin between the national earnings and the national requirements for subsistence in England than the sum of three shillings and eightpence bears to that margin in India. In estimating the revenue-yielding powers of India, we must get rid of the delusive influence which hundreds of millions of taxpayers exercise upon the imagination. We must think less of the numbers and more of the poverty of the Indian people.'

As to the pressure of taxation, Mr Samuel Smith, M P ,

in a speech in the House of Commons in August, 1894 remarked 'Only one man in seven hundred in India comes within the category of £50 a year I will make a further statement The right hon gentleman is well aware that in this country one penny in the income-tax yields £2,000 000 sterling In India it yields considerably less than £200 000 India contains 220 000 000 of people under British rule These people yield on the income-tax less than one-tenth of what 38 000 000 yield in the United Kingdom The meaning of that is that every million of the people in India yield just one-sixtieth of what a similar number yield in this country If this is not conclusive of the poverty of the people nothing will satisfy the most exacting mind. It is indeed difficult to realise the small amount of wealth that there is in India. Not only is the small sum assessed a matter for indignation but the Government the most beneficent in act ever known among mankind is responsible for such incidents in the collection of this tax as the following —

'One Damodar Kohli was informed last year that he would have to pay Rs.28 (87s.) income-tax. He was thunderstruck the amount was absolutely beyond his means to raise. He informed the authorities accordingly but the only result of his appeal was that a fine of Rs.7 (9s. 4d.) was imposed on him for delaying to pay the tax. He was unable to pay the impost as well as the penalty so his dwelling was searched But nothing worth taking away was found in it. Next his shop was ransacked, and everything found in it attached and sold. The sum of about Rs.2 (2s. 8d.) was realised by the sale Then the house of the man was attached and put to auction. It fetched the sum of Rs.65 (£4 6s. 8d.) Out of this the Sirkar's dues—Rs.29 (£1 17s. 4d.) tax and Rs.7 (9s. 8d.) for delay—were realised. The balance is under attachment for the present year's demand! Imagine a man whose stock in trade was worth only a couple of rupees and the hovel in which he lived was sold for not more than Rs.65 required to pay Rs.28 or nearly half the value of his whole worldly possessions, as income-tax! Damodar Kohli is a native of Donat Nagar in Gujrat Tahsil Panjab.

---

The *Trilune* newspaper Lahore July '3 1901 The *Trilune* in a later part of the same article says —

The final income-tax demand in the year before Captain Elliott

The taxation per head in India is stated to be 3s 3d.<sup>1</sup> It is really more than that amount, as all the items of taxation are not included. But it may be taken at this sum.—

Average income, £1 2s 4d. | Average taxation, 3s 3d.

Proportion *One-seventh,*

if an equal division be made amongst all the people. But 230,000,000 out of 231,085,132 people in British India have an income, before any taxation is imposed, of only about 12s per head per annum, or *less than one halfpenny per head per day*

Out of that 12s *at least 2s 6d are taken by way of taxation*, or twenty per cent of the total income

To account for the whole £1 2s 4d., it may be supposed that the balance of 10s 4d. goes in larger or smaller aggregates to princes, officials, zemindars, professional men, merchants, and others—that is to say, to 1,085,132 people.<sup>2</sup> This one million persons probably pay the ninepence balance, a too great estimate in favour of the few rich perhaps

The average income in Scotland is put at £15. If taxation in the United Kingdom—apart from Post Office

came was below Rs 20,000, almost equal to that of Montgomery, Jhang, Jhelum, and Gurgaon. Considering what a poor, tradeless, district Gujrat is, even Rs 20,000 was regarded as too heavy. And in consequence of two successive bad years, during which the trading classes suffered no less severely than the agriculturists, a deduction in the assessment was eagerly looked forward to, and regarded as almost certain. But thanks to Captain Elliott the initial demand this year has already come up to Rs 50,000 in round numbers, and the work of assessment is still going on. Has ever such a leap from *twenty to fifty* thousand been heard of? We have a statement before us showing the initial as well as the final demands of all the districts in the Province for the last five years. The usual difference between year and year is seldom more than of two or three thousand rupees. But in Gujrat in the famine year the moneylenders so prospered that there is already an increase of Rs 30,000 in the assessment proposed!

<sup>1</sup> 'Explanatory Memorandum of the Accounts of India,' 1901, p. 29

<sup>2</sup> See particulars in last chapter of this volume



and other receipts which are not taxation, and which in the Indian estimate have been eliminated—be taken at £107 000 000 : that may be regarded as the average impost, even in the present days of increased expenditure on army and navy and in other directions. This instructive parallel results —

PROPORTION OF TAXATION TO INCOME.

|                                                                 |                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Scotland</i> , with £45 per head as average One-seventeenth. | <i>India</i> (outside 1 000 000 well to-do people) with 12s. per head as average nearly One fourth |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Therefore proportionately to income the Indian subject of the British Crown is

*Taxed more than four times higher*

than is his Scottish fellow subject and three times higher than his English compeer. Further it is one thing to take 2s. 6d. out of 12s. and quite another thing to take £2 13s. 8d. out of £45 especially when the latter income is spendable in a land where foodstuffs are ever growing cheaper and the former in a country where food is ever becoming dearer and dearer and life in every direction increasingly hard.

Yet Sir John Strachey to whom these respective facts are available who has been Finance Minister of one of the largest empires in the world who should know these things as he knew the Settlement rules when he was a district officer pnts before the British public necessarily ignorant of such details the statement that there is no country possessing a civilised administration where taxation is so light as in India.

Alas! there is no Court of Justice in which a man may be arraigned who has misstated facts to the detriment of his fellow-creatures no Court where if one be found guilty of having made a misstatement which has resulted

The amount was actually £106 970 000 for 1900-1.— *Statesman's Year Book* p 45

in human suffering and death, any punishment may be meted out In the Court of Public Opinion, to which alone there is appeal, the judges never take sufficient notice of what is brought to their attention to be aware whether they should or should not turn down their thumbs

Sir John Strachey has eaten India's salt since 1842 He has filled every office of importance in India save the highest. There were times when it seemed as if he might become even Viceroy and Governor-General, as had John Lawrence before him His faulty arithmetic in one of our Afghan wars made this impossible. His emoluments, from 1842 until the day in 1901 on which this sentence is written, have been on a princely scale, —the pension he still draws is equal to the yearly incomes of twelve hundred agriculturists in Madras In retirement he consumes resources drawn from a land for which, by way of return, he can do nothing better than to convey an altogether inaccurate description of its condition And in doing this he makes the poverty he is unable to recognise deeper and deeper and deeper Sir John's book is regarded as an authority So far as it tells the number of miles of railway constructed and of the other public works undertaken, or describes the abolition of the great Salt Customs line extending for thousands of miles, the work is all that could be desired But when it comes to the condition of country and people, apart from Anglo-Indian interests, it partakes of that 'make-believe' concerning India which is a greater source of injury to country and people than were the exactions of any of the ancient conquerors or any Feudatory Prince

With Sir John Strachey in any other capacity than that of apologist for the form and consequences of British rule in India I have naught to do An able official, an estimable man, I mention his name simply because of his book and because of the esteem, as a guide and counsellor concerning India, which it has brought him I mention his name and his book because if India

is ever to be brought under beneficent governanoe, it can only be so brought as the 'make-believe' concerning our rule of which his work, in its larger senses, in its deeper suggestions is crammed full, is blown away, as—miasmatic fog that it is—it needs to be blown away, then a clear conception of the position as it really is in India can be obtained

I may not go on with the task before me until I have said again what the preceding pages record

India is not lightly taxed. In proportion to its income it is so heavily taxed that a like weight of taxation in this country would procure no mercy and short shrift for the administrators who were responsible for its imposition. More than that any attempt to maintain it would lead to a complete change of governmental institutions. That is, assuming taxation were ever allowed to become any where near so burdensome. Such a contingency is not possible in England. It would involve the yearly abstraction of from one-seventh to one-fourth of the whole incomes of rich and poor alike with an absolute certainty each year of the proportion growing higher. That may do for India it would not be suffered in England—no not for one hour. A like policy in the Britains overseas would have led to the Colonists 'cutting the painter' long long ago

Has then England done naught that is good for India? Aye even in material things some Indians have benefited directly by British administration. There are of course many good results following a definite policy

The Budget for 1901 shows a deterioration of £1 040 973 as compared with the account for 1898-99. The net revenue is increased by £443,088 chiefly the result of an improvement under opium. The net expenditure however is increased by £2,303 056, the charges in India being heavier by £738 634 while in England they are enhanced by £1 054 192. — Exp. Mem. Accounts, India, 1901. Here is where the certainty of India's condition growing worse is to be found while in England they are enhanced. Will that leak never be stopped? Or will it go on enlarging until the ship can no longer make any headway and becomes a derelict on the ocean of history?

whatever that policy may be. So far as they exist, they have served to mitigate consequences which, ere now, would have become insupportable. For example, were it not for the vastly increased quantity and certainty of produce which canal and well irrigation ensure, year in and year out, the economic crisis, involving a general non-payment of rent which, in regard to dry land cultivation, cannot now be far off, would have already come, and our lips would still be bitter with the distaste caused in India and in England, and our hearts sore at the discredit which would have accrued to the British name throughout the world.

I take the irrigated districts of Madras because I happen to know a good deal concerning them. The same thing, doubtless, can be said of the Panjab works, the area of the North-Western Provinces, and the deserts in Sind which have been made to blossom as the rose, of which I know less. But for the irrigation works in Madras—partly improvements of ancient works dating back to the beginning of the Christian era, as in Tanjore, or, wholly new, the creation of British energy, as in the Godavari and Kistna districts—a complete breakdown would have overtaken us years ago.

In a recent work,<sup>1</sup> the money and the material value to India of the work of the greatest of irrigation engineers, the late Sir Arthur Cotton, have been estimated, and the following gains recorded —

#### THE MONEY RETURN

(a) *To Government (after Interest on Capital Expenditure has been reckoned)*

|                       | Rs                          |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Godavari Delta System | 3,70,98,763                 |
| Kistna Delta System   | 2,02,11,515                 |
| Cauveri Delta System  | 2,35,38,320                 |
| Lower Coleroon        | 94,10,951                   |
| Total, Direct         | Rs 9,02,59,549 <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> 'The Life of General Sir Arthur Cotton, R.E., K.C.S.I.,' by his daughter, Lady Hope. I have the permission (for which I tender my thanks) of Lady Hope and of the publishers, Messrs Hodder and Stoughton, for the citations I make in the text here and once elsewhere in this book.

<sup>2</sup> 'Madras Administration Report,' 1898-99, section 'Irrigation.'

Rs.

Of remainder one-half may be reckoned, as it is certain but for the earlier successes so much irrigation would not have been undertaken

58,74,758

Total in Madras, Direct and Indirect

Rs. 9 61,84,807

Much of this was earned at the old rate of currency (Rs.10=£1) and might, half of it, be represented at this=£9,508,480. The present rate however may be taken Rs.15=£1

£6,408,954

*(b) To the Districts Affected, and the People thereof*

Some difference of opinion exists as to the increase in produce which comes from irrigated land certain authorities give Rs.10 per acre in Northern India, Sir Arthur Cotton says Rs.15 and as he appears to have had good ground for his estimate it is only fair to him to calculate on his basis. There are 5 875,874 acres under irrigation in Madras. Sir Arthur Cotton who designed and executed, or (as in Kistna) was the originator and partial designer of the great works may be credited with this increased produce. The annual increased value thus given to the land, the extra money coming into the hands of the people is Rs. 8,81,80 610 or at Rs. 15 to £1 sterling

£5,875,874

Sixty years have passed since one of the greatest of Sir Arthur Cotton's works was completed—the Cauveri delta—and nearly fifty since the Godavari began to yield large returns. It would not be unfair to reckon for such an estimate as this, thirty years of the above figures. Such an estimate shows that Sir Arthur Cotton has been the means of adding to the income of the inhabitants of certain districts in Madras only £5,875,874×80 = £176,281,220

I should like to put the Government estimate but it varies so much that I cannot strike a fair average. Generally the rate for wet cultivation is four times that for dry cultivation. The Hon R. A. Dalryell, of the Madras Board of Revenue, gives statistics for 1856 and 1866 which would justify a much higher calculation than is given here but, all through, I have been desirous to give estimates below the actuals (p 399 Administrative Experience Recorded in Former Famines 1874).

Summarised, we have this :—

|                                                                                                                                          |          |                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------|
| (a) Money return to the Government, wholly profit<br>as interest has been already reckoned, £800,614<br>per annum, also multiplied by 30 |          | = £24,019,620       |
| (b) Money return to the people                                                                                                           | .. ..    | 176,261,220         |
| Total                                                                                                                                    | .. . . . | <u>£200,280,540</u> |

No public works undertaken in India, or, probably, anywhere else in the world, have been so bountiful in results, even to the bringing in of net revenue to the Government in addition to ordinary land revenue, as has irrigation. The latest results are thus described :—

## IRRIGATION WORKS

| Financial Result                                       | Account,<br>1899-1900 | Revised<br>Estimate,<br>1900-1901 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Major Works                                            | £                     | £                                 |
| Direct receipts .. . . .                               | 1,578,529             | 1,717,200                         |
| Portion of Land Revenue due to<br>Irrigation . . . . . | 670,174               | 730,600                           |
| Total Revenue . . . . .                                | 2,248,703             | 2,447,800                         |
| Working Expenses .. . . .                              | 664,753               | 695,200                           |
| Net Revenue .. . . .                                   | 1,583,950             | 1,752,600                         |
| Interest on Debt . . . . .                             | 896,749               | 921,800                           |
| Net Receipts . . . . .                                 | 687,201               | 830,800                           |
| Minor Works and Navigation net<br>Charge . . . . .     | 550,814               | 522,900                           |
| Total net Receipts                                     | £136,387              | £307,900                          |

Yet money upon so beneficial an object is doled out with

a niggardly hand and the progress year by year is as that of the snail or of the tortoise

Every work published on India is full of the benefits alleged to have accrued to country and to people by the consolidation under such wise and kindly conquerors as the British of all races from Persia to China, from the borders of Kashgar to Komorin. The India Office itself annually trumpets forth pæans of praise of the work of its own hands, of the achievements of its own servants. Few of the trumpeters, however recognise that whatever may have been done has been paid for by the Indian people. The editor of an Indian journal once remarked

We may not have done for the people all we might have done but *we* have educated them. The emphasis on the *we* led to the question, Whom do you mean by *we* ? All we have done is to use the people's money with which to educate them and even then we have not regarded the matter from their point of view. The insistence of this view was regarded as very bad taste. We had done it all. It would be wasted space for me to tell once again even briefly what a thousand voices have trumpeted, what a hundred new voices to-day are trumpeting. Nevertheless I have never written a treatise on India without bearing my testimony to certain good things the consequences of British rule, which indeed are writ so large as to be seen of all. I never deny them. I have no desire to deny them. Why should I? I too, am a Briton. So far as they go I am proud of them. In these respects British administrators have in words familiar enough to all English people 'done the things which they ought to have done' but at the same time they have left undone the things they ought to have done and because of this, in the eye of Justice, 'There is no health in us'

So unmistakable is the change for the better which, in some directions has followed British rule that Mr

Balfour's man in the street, who knew as much about the South African war as did the Government responsible for its conduct, if India be mentioned, is able to dilate upon what has been accomplished 'Why, before we went there,' any Englishman will tell you, 'the natives used to burn their widows' We soon stopped that.' Having said this much he considers he has said enough, and sniffs at the remark that it was, perhaps, good to stop suttee, but in only certain parts of India was suttee practised, and, it may be, certain evils have been developed as the result of our rule which kill more people in a week than suttee was responsible for in fifty years. However, be that as it may, I am anxious to put in the forefront the beneficent results of British rule. The more they are recorded the better for the argument of this book For the incidents related show that the power to ensure beneficence exists as well as the desire to do well by India And while these are in existence, awaiting appropriate circumstances for manifestation, there is hope for India's recovery. Without them only hopelessness and despair could exist

For a record of 'some of the beneficent effects of British rule in India during the past, on the social life of the people' I will go to one of the staunchest of the supporters of the Indian Government<sup>1</sup> I quote as follows.—

### 'OBSOLETE INDIAN CUSTOMS.

' [SPECIAL FOR THE "ENGLISHMAN"]

' At the beginning of a new century it may not be out of place to note some of the beneficent effects of British rule in India during the past on the social life of the people This is strikingly shown by the following list of the manners and customs (compiled by an Indian missionary) which have been made illegal by the British Government —

#### I *Murder of Parents*

- (a) By suttee
- (b) By exposure on the banks of rivers
- (c) By burial alive Case in Jodhpur territory, 1860

<sup>1</sup> The *Englishman* newspaper, Calcutta



II. *Murder of Children.*

- (a) By dedication to the Ganges, to be devoured by crocodiles.
- (b) By Rajput infanticide. West of India, Panjab East of India.

III. *Human Sacrifices.*

- (a) Temple Sacrifices.
- (b) By wild tribes—Meriahns of the Khonds.

IV *Suicide.*

- (a) Crushing by idol cars.
- (b) Devotees drowning themselves in rivers.
- (c) Devotees casting themselves from precipices.
- (d) Leaping into wells—widows.
- (e) By Traga.

V *Voluntary Torment.*

- (a) By hook-swinging
- (b) By thigh piercing
- (c) By tongue extraction.
- (d) By falling on knives.

VI. *Involuntary Torment*

- (a) Barbarous executions.
- (b) Mutilation of criminals.
- (c) Extraction of evidence by torment.
- (d) Bloody and injurious ordeals.
- (e) Cutting off the noses of women.

VII. *Slavery*

- (a) Hereditary predial slavery
- (b) Domestic slavery
- (c) Importation of slaves from Africa.

VIII. *Extortion.*

- (a) By Dharma.
- (b) By Traga.

IX. *Support of Caste by Law*

- (a) Exclusion of low castes from offices.
- (b) Exemption of high castes from appearing to give evidence
- (c) Disparagement of low castes.
- (d) Exclusion of widows from legal marriage.

It must be conceded that the above is no mean record, and that it shows in a convincing manner that British rule has created an atmosphere throughout the length and breadth of India unfavourable to the continuance of social and religious customs and practices, how ever ancient, which are injurious to the well being of the people.

Many of the customs referred to have not been put down by the

strong force of law against obstinate resistance, they have simply melted away, in the fulness of time, under the silent but irresistible influence of the ameliorating principles with which Christian civilisation has been permeating society in India. Much remains yet to be done, but the leaven is still working, and the spirit of fair play towards all classes alike, which lies at the heart of British government in this great empire, will ensure greater progress in the social, commercial, and religious, condition of the people during the early years of this twentieth century than has been possible during the past generation.

In this book there is no denial either of the beneficent reforms which have been already brought about or of the desire of the rulers themselves to do good to India—that is to say, to do good according to their preconceived ideas of what is fitting for India. On the contrary there is full recognition of this, nowhere (consciously) is there aspersions of individuals or imputation of motives. Everywhere a man's own words are fully quoted. Nowhere is there a quotation which, by the selection of certain passages, and quoting only them, gives a different impression from that which the writer or speaker intended. What I am trying to deal with is the terrible condition of the people, the backward state of the country, and how it is the things I comment upon and explain have been brought about. This is done in no spirit of fault-finding, or in inappreciation of what my countrymen have done. But I see that the evil daily wrought, though it may be unintentionally wrought, is causing unspeakable and unbearable misery to many, many, millions of our fellow-subjects. I am satisfied the wrong may be righted—if only the facts be realised. I see my official and non-official countrymen in India unable or unwilling to discern significance in such a fact as this

|                            |  |                                      |  |
|----------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1800 to 1825, FOUR Famines |  | 1875 to 1900, TWENTY-TWO<br>Famines. |  |
|----------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--|

To me it appears that the twenty-two as contrasted with the four are the product of our system of rule, of

what we have done of what we have not done And, without malice towards any with a heart very full of sympathy and very sore for those who have become so degraded and so full of suffering and who are wholly blameless (save that they are too patient in suffering') I tell the tale of India as I know it —I cannot if I am to retain any sense of duty refrain from so telling it I foresee my effort may be all in vain my pains expended to no purpose Nevertheless the effort is made, the pains are expended

Finally before entering upon my criticism I beg forgiveness in that I purpose intruding a few autobiographical remarks which have a bearing upon the publication of this book I do not like the mode I must needs adopt in setting forth the views I here put on record My objection arises from the circumstance that I am unable to compel attention on the part of the Secretary of State for India the Viceroy any Governor or Councillor to whatsoever I may say My points may be unassailable I cannot ensure they will be heeded. ✓ In 1885 I wrote a small work on India Soon after it was published the late John Slagg M.P saw the Parliamentary Under Secretary of the day J Kynaston Cross Asked if he had read the book Mr Cross said Yes he had. What are you going to do about it? 'Oh, he replied nothing 'But it was urged, 'see what is said and official authority is quoted 'Yes, was Mr Cross's reply Mr Digby has obtained his facts from our books but we shall ignore what he has said And as I am a person of no importance and as I, that year failed in my attempt to enter the House of Commons the book was ignored: One might have thought the thing said was that which was of value who

But not utterly lost. There are men in public life in India who tell me the book I refer to was a primer which led them to the study of Indian questions.

said it surely mattered little—in that instance, particularly, this should have been the case.

I have always felt, since India took possession of me, that under our system of ruling India, only the fully-informed critic in Parliament, or one associated with the administration of India, could ensure attention being given to what he might say. So long ago as 1878 I thought my chance in this respect had come. Having, in appreciation of such work as I had been able to do in 1877 in the relief of the famine-stricken, recommended my name to the late Empress for recognition (which came on January 1, 1879), Lord Lytton (the then Viceroy) greatly surprised and gratified me, early in 1878, by forwarding to me an intimation that he proposed to nominate me as a member of the Famine Commission, the early appointment of which had been announced from London. Here, I thought, is the very chance I want. I shall be able to get at facts first-hand. I can, as Commissioner, probe certain phases of India's troubles to the bottom, I can form conclusions which, laid before my colleagues, may secure their adhesion, or, if they be not accepted by them, I can prepare a Minority Report, of which some notice will be taken. Unfortunately, as I think, the appointment was not made. Sir Stuart Colvin Bayley, Acting Private Secretary to the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, in a letter to me, dated Simla, April 17, 1878, said —

‘ His Excellency the Viceroy desires me to tell you that personally he was much inclined to place you on the Famine Commission, and that for some time he had the matter under his careful consideration, but, after consulting with General Strachey, and referring to the despatch about the constitution of the Commission, he is of opinion that he is precluded from availing himself of your services. You can certainly not be said to have taken no part in the labours or controversies of the past year, and apart from your prominent position in regard to the Famine Committee, your position as a journalist must of necessity

have committed you to decided opinions on many of the points which will come before the Commission for discussion so that in Lord Lytton's opinion he could not without infringing the spirit as well as the letter of the restriction (placed deliberately on his choice by the Secretary of State) appoint you to be a member of the Commission

The real objection to my appointment General Strachey himself subsequently told me was that I was a non-official residing in India and that my appointment would have led to a cry for mercantile and other representatives being nominated to seats on the Commission That had to be prevented at any cost

Twenty two years later the famine of 1900-1 rendered another Commission necessary In the interval I had maintained my interest in Indian affairs and I had come to see many things in Indian administration requiring reform the existence of which were not apparent to me in 1878 I wanted to have a free run of official documents so as to ascertain whether I was right or wrong in the conclusions to which I had come So putting my pride into my pocket I wrote to Lord George Hamilton, Secretary of State for India proffering my services and frankly stating my object in doing so namely that I might have an opportunity by diligent research as a Famine Commissioner not only to do that for which a Commissioner would specifically be appointed, but also to see whether a more thorough study of Indian conditions would leave me where I now am Lord George received my offer with courtesy but he was unable he said to avail himself of it I was known, he said to hold strong views on certain features of Indian administration, and so I was ruled out from even the possibility of appointment Apparently admitted knowledge on a very complex and highly important subject concerning India disqualifies a man and renders him unfit to inquire concerning that very subject. One might have supposed that exactly the opposite would have been the

case, as indeed it is everywhere save in Government offices.

I accepted the hand of fate. But I did not remain wholly quiescent. Lord Curzon called this famine 'the most terrible famine of the century.' In one of his speeches he made observations upon the condition of the country which led me to address to him an Open Letter, and, subsequently, a Postscript thereto, in the course of which I showed that his statements involved certain conclusions which indicated India to be on a steep declivity; and that in respect to many parts of the country, a continuance of present methods could end only in total impoverishment. When the Financial Statement was under consideration in the Viceregal Council at Calcutta towards the end of March, 1901, His Excellency the President, in the course of his remarks, replied, in some measure, to my communications. What was said by him was so incorrect in its details and so unsatisfactory in its deductions that I addressed Lord Curzon in another Open Letter, a copy of which I forwarded to the India Office for the information of the Secretary of State.

Out of that Open Letter has come this book. As I have said, any book in itself alone affords but a sorry means of putting forward my views. But it is all that I can do. As in 1885 so in 1901, it may, privately, be acknowledged that my statistics cannot be overthrown because they are the statistics of the India Office. My deductions? 'Oh! we have nothing to do with the deductions a man may choose to draw from the facts before him.' Again, I may be ignored (officially). Whether I have so poorly dealt with the facts I have handled, whether I have used the information, as open to others as to me, in such a way that my countrymen and countrywomen generally, and my Indian fellow-subjects as a whole, find in them no call to action, I know not. I have done my best during the spare hours (of a specially hard-worked year), which alone I am able to give to public duties. There I leave my humble part, which, with myself, may be ignored and

forgotten if but the facts recorded lead to the amelioration of the condition of a lovable and worthy people—a condition the like of which no country but God's England in the administration of a subject land can show

## CHAPTER I

### INDIA RULED BY PRECONCEIVED IDEAS, NOT IN ACCORDANCE WITH FACTS

British Delusions regarding India  
Principles of Government during Early Period of British Rule  
Foreign Rule Always a Scourge—now Greater than Before

#### I.—*Conquest by Trade*

Britain's Industrial Supremacy due to Indian Wealth being  
'Appropriated' in the Eighteenth Century  
Amount of Wealth Transferred from India to the United  
Kingdom

#### II —*Conquest by Deliberate Subjection.*

Lord William Bentinck and Mr W Thackeray on what  
'Ought to be Suppressed' in the Indian Character,  
Subsequent Adoption of the 'Suppression' Suggestion  
Indian Lack of Ambition and other qualities—according to  
James Mill  
Sir Thomas Munro and Bishop Heber to the Contrary  
Thackeray and James Mill against Munro and Heber  
The Big Words of the Charter Act of 1833  
Mr Robert Rickards on the Policy which should be Adopted  
towards Indians and India  
A New Era Inaugurated—in Words

#### III —*Conquest by 'Pousta'*

Macaulay's Disclaimer of the 'Pousta' as a British Governing  
Instrument  
The 'Pousta's' Effect on the British Mind  
For Bread a Stone—for Daily Food Powdered Rocks



A Choice between Prohibition and Cheating Cheating Adopted  
What We Choose to Believe concerning India is Alone Fact

*Appendices*

- I. Durbar Charges Unjustly Made.
- II. Early Tributes to Indian Fitness for Official Positions
  - (a) By John Sullivan, Collector of Coimbatore.
  - (b) By W. Chaplin, Commissioner of Deccan.
  - (c) By Major-General Sir J. Smith, K.C.B.

THE British world is under a delusion in regard to India. No greater delusion ever possessed a people as no delusion before it—though many disastrous delusions are writ large and graven deep on the page of history—has ever wrought so much moral, mental and physical ill to those who were its subjects.

If the delusion should remain after the chapters of this book have been written then—so far as the knowledge of one man is concerned albeit that knowledge is but small—there is no value in evidence. Fact and circumstance in such case cease to be verities, while Preconceived Ideas and the Seeing of that which the Eye Wishes to See become Unassailable Truth.

What were the principles on which our rule in India began? There were at first no principles whatsoever. We were too much occupied in establishing a footing to trouble ourselves concerning the people and their interests present and future. From 1740 to nearly the end of the eighteenth century our controlling action was a scramble for wealth. The manner in which that wealth was obtained was a secondary matter or indeed of no matter. We were in India to make money, and all shadow of pretence at even making money honestly was cast aside. Burke in the Ninth Report from the Select Committee on the Administration of Justice in India has told the story in full. Macaulay in certain of his Essays has summarised the facts in a narrative which should induce great consideration towards India by all English folk. Burke nowadays, is seldom read. Macaulay has become a classic and what he wrote is not held to

have any particular connection with events of to-day. The classics are for culture, not for common, workaday, righteousness. We read what he writes as we read Gibbon: the events described are entertaining, but we do not recognise their relation to the happenings under our own eyes from year to year, even from day to day. Nevertheless, what was done in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay during the eighteenth century and in the early years of the nineteenth century, is of supreme importance to us.

For what was done then, on the one hand, provided the capital by which Britain's industrial supremacy was established, and on the other hand laid the foundations of a system of alien rule which, in essentials, is the same to-day as it was one hundred years ago. Superficially there have been changes, fundamentally there has been no change.

The present can only be understood as the facts and circumstances of the past are clearly apprehended. Whatever of deficiency exists in our mode of administration of India in 1901, so far as the Indian people are concerned, and whatever of unusual poverty is to be found on the Indian Continent, are as they are because of the system of rule which, with every good intention but mistakenly, was then begun and was finally adopted. Those principles of rule were threefold

- 1 CONQUEST BY TRADE Exploitation of India undisguisedly — 'naked and not ashamed' — 1700-1783
- 2 CONQUEST BY DELIBERATE SUBJECTION. India for England first and last—1783-1833
- 3 CONQUEST BY 'POUSTA.' A show of Fair Dealing accompanied with the maintenance, rigidly and uncompromisingly, of Indian National Inferiority—1833-1901

To understand the India of to-day each of the above-mentioned aspects must be examined, and evidence adduced in support of the conclusions they compel. This evidence shall be as brief as may be, but the facts repre-

sented must be stated even if the reader has to suffer what, otherwise might be deemed an over weighting of official statement

England did not enter into relations with India with empire in view For a long time after the opportunity of seizing power was ours, we were not anxious to lay hold of it In agonising tones repeated again and again, the Committee of Merchants in London commanded their servants not to acquire additional territory One of the greatest of the Governors-General listened—Hazaël like with protest and denial that we could do such things—to the prophecy of an Ambassador from Nepaul who early in the nineteenth century, declared British supremacy in India would not stay in its course until it reached the Indus

Until 1774 when Warren Hastings was made the first Governor-General little of blame maybe attached to the British in India judged from the point of view of a State responsible for the good government of subordinate peoples. Till then disguised as the position may have been by the presence of the French in Southern India and the frequent conflicts which took place with the Country Powers as the phrase quaintly puts it the British were adventurers with so much to be said in their favour as may rightly be said of adventurers, and no more If they possessed power it was mainly by deputy The position then occupied was like unto that of the British people towards India before the Crown—that is the nation—became directly responsible for Indian rule

As adventurers nearly two centuries ago the early Britons in Bengal and the sister Presidencies regarded the land and the people as fair game for plunder Under King Edward VII Emperor of India and under the later Britons as administrators disguised with all the speciousness which Western civilisation abundantly supplies for such purposes and glossed over with words of forceful sound but scant meaning such as Secretaries of State delude themselves and the House of Commons with

once at least in every year—the day on which the Indian idol is brought out for British worship—India is still fair game for plunder, and is plundered. Hard as the saying may sound in the ears of the ordinary Englishman, the plunder is proceeding far more outrageously to-day than at any preceding period. The thin whips of the early days of our rule have become bundles of wire thongs, the exactions of Clive and Hastings fall into insignificance by the side of the drain which, in ever-augmenting volume, is over-enriching one country at the cost of the life-blood of another. Behind the fairest product which any administration in the world's history has ever put in the window-front to challenge admiration, there lurks a degree of daily-increasing misery—not intended truly, and, therefore, its very existence denied even when it is exposed to view—which few Britons dream of, and which far fewer realise. We did not *mean* to cause misery, we do not *desire* there should be misery, and, therefore, what is exhibited as such cannot be human misery. To believe it to be so is *maya*, illusion. There is illusion, but it is more correctly spelt delusion.

## I CONQUEST BY TRADE

‘We are,’ say the Court of Directors, in their General Letter to Bengal, April 26, 1765, ‘extremely anxious for the arrival of Lord Clive, and the gentlemen who accompanied him, as they have been so lately in England, they are the best judges of the opinion the Government and the nation entertain of the conduct of the English in Bengal for these last four years, which we are sorry to say is, in general, that they have been guilty of violating treaties, of great oppression, and a combination to enrich themselves’

‘We do not here mean to enter into a discussion respecting the political conduct of our late Governor and Council, but must say that an unbounded thirst after riches seems to have possessed the whole body of

our servants to a degree that they have lost all sight of justice to the Country Government and of their duty to the Committee

Burke tells the story with more of detail He says —

This new system of trade, carried on through the medium of power and public revenue, very soon produced its natural effects. The loudest complaints arose among the natives, and among all the foreigners who traded in Bengal. It must have unquestionably thrown the whole mercantile system of the country into the greatest confusion. With regard to the natives, no expedient was proposed for their relief. The case was serious with respect to European powers. The Presidency plainly represented to the Directors that some agreement should be made with foreign nations for providing their investment to a certain amount or that the deficiencies then subsisting must terminate in an open rupture with France.

Notwithstanding the famine in 1770 which wasted Bengal in a manner dreadful beyond all example, the investment, by a variety of successive expedients, many of them of the most dangerous nature and tendency was forcibly kept up and even in that forced and unnatural state it gathered strength almost every year. The debts contracted in the infancy of the system were gradually reduced, and the advances to contractors and manufacturers were regularly made so that the goods from Bengal, purchased from the territorial revenues, from the sale of European goods, and from the produce of the monopolies, for the four years which ended with 1780 when the investment from the surplus revenues finally closed were never less than a million sterling and commonly nearer twelve hundred thousand pounds. This million is the lowest value of the goods sent to Europe for which no satisfaction is made. [The sale to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds annually of the export from Great Britain ought to be deducted from this million.]

In all other countries, the revenue following the natural course and order of things, arises out of their commerce. Here, by a mischievous inversion of that order the whole foreign maritime trade, whether English French Dutch, or Danish arises from the revenues these are carried out of the country without producing anything to compensate so heavy a loss.

But that the greatness of all these drains, and their effects, may be rendered more visible, your Committee have turned their consideration to the employment of those parts of the Bengal revenue which are not employed in the Company's own investments for China and for Europe. What is taken over and above the investment

(when any investment can be made) from the gross revenue, either for the charge of collection or for the civil and military establishments, is in time of peace two millions at least. From the portion of that sum which goes to the support of civil government the natives are almost wholly excluded, as they are from the principal collections of revenue. With very few exceptions they are only employed as servants and agents to Europeans, or in the inferior departments of collection, when it is absolutely impossible to proceed a step without their assistance. Some time after the acquisition of the territorial revenue, the sum of £420,000 a year was paid, according to the stipulation of a treaty to the Nabob of Bengal, for the support of his government. This sum, however inconsiderable, compared to the revenues of the Province, yet, distributed through the various departments of civil administration, served in some degree to preserve the natives of the better sort, particularly those of the Mahomedan profession, from being utterly ruined. The people of that persuasion, not being so generally engaged in trade, and not having on their conquest of Bengal divested the ancient Gentu proprietors of their lands of inheritance, had for their chief, if not their sole, support the share of a moderate conqueror in all offices, civil and military. But your Committee find that this arrangement was of short duration. Without the least regard to the subsistence of this innocent people, or to the faith of the agreement on which they were brought under the British Government, this sum was reduced by a new treaty to £320,000, and soon after (upon a pretence of the present Nabob's minority, and a temporary sequestration for the discharge of his debts) to £160,000, but when he arrived at his majority, and when the debts were paid (if ever they were paid) the sequestration continued; and so far as the late advices may be understood, the allowance to the Nabob appears still to stand at the reduced sum of £160,000.

'The other resource of the Mahomedans, and of the Gentus of certain of the higher castes, was the army. In this army nine-tenths of which consists of natives, no native, of whatever description, holds any rank higher than that of a Subahdar Commandant, that is, of an officer below the rank of an English subaltern, who is appointed to each company of the native soldiery.

'Your Committee would here be understood to state the ordinary establishment, for the war may have made some alteration. All the honourable, all the lucrative, situations of the army, all the supplies and the contracts of whatever species that belong to it, are solely in the hands of the English, so that whatever is beyond the mere subsistence of a common soldier and some officers of a lower rank, together with the immediate expenses of the English officers at their table, is sooner or later, in one shape or another, sent out of the country.'

Governor Verelst, with great particularity himself an observer of the events he describes confirms all that Burke states

Much of modern European national prosperity is based upon the plunder of nations representing ancient civilisations. Spain robbed South America. England—from Drake under Elizabeth to Blake under Cromwell—seized as many of the Lusitanian treasure ships on their way to Spain as she could and appropriated what they carried. Later in the development of the land and its dependencies even these additional riches were not enough more money was needed by the country, and none was locally forthcoming. England was vigorously asserting herself on the Continent of Europe and elsewhere. For a time an issue of bank notes helped the situation. But coin was needed a metallic foundation for the paper issued and at last coin was obtained—from India. How it was obtained Macaulay has told in his *Essays on Clive and Hastings*. The historian's works are in the hands of or are available to every reader. I may therefore be pardoned if I simply call upon the memory of my reader and forbear quotation especially as I have much not within reach even of the ordinary student with which I must deal.

England's industrial supremacy owes its origin to the vast hoards of Bengal and the Karnatik being made available for her use. Had this happened honourably and in the ordinary course of trade it would have been matter for satisfaction. Before Plassey was fought and won and before the stream of treasure began to flow to England the industries of our country were at a very low ebb. Lancashire spinning and weaving were on a par with the corresponding industry in India so far as machinery was

No foreigner was robbed, and the stock of domestic silver dwindled from year to year until at the Revolution the golden guinea, which from its first issue in 1663 down to the accession of William and Mary had been nominally current for twenty shillings actually sold in the market for thirty shillings of the money in use. — *The Law of Civilization and Decay* by Brooks Adams, p. 249; Swan Sonnenschein and Co. Ltd., London 1900

concerned, but the skill which made Indian cottons a marvel of manufacture was wholly wanting in any of the Western nations. As with cotton so with iron, industry in Britain was at a very low ebb, alike in mining and in manufacture

The connection between the beginning of the drain of Indian wealth to England and the swift uprising of British industries was not casual it was causal. Mr. Brooks Adams<sup>1</sup> says —

‘In discussing the phenomena of the highly centralised society in which he lived, Mill defined capital “as the accumulated stock of human labour” In other words, capital may be considered as stored energy, but most of this energy flows in fixed channels, money alone is capable of being transmuted immediately into any form of activity Therefore the influx of the Indian treasure, by adding considerably to the nation’s cash capital, not only increased its stock of energy, but added much to its flexibility and the rapidity of its movement

‘Very soon after Plassey, the Bengal plunder began to arrive in London, and the effect appears to have been instantaneous, for all authorities agree that the “industrial revolution,” the event which has divided the nineteenth century from all antecedent time, began with the year 1760 Prior to 1760, according to Baines, the machinery used for spinning cotton in Lancashire was almost as simple as in India, while about 1750 the English iron industry was in full decline because of the destruction of the forests for fuel At that time four-fifths of the iron used in the kingdom came from Sweden.

‘Plassey was fought in 1757, and probably nothing has ever equalled the rapidity of the change which followed In 1760 the flying-shuttle appeared, and coal began to replace wood in smelting In 1764 Hargreaves invented the spinning-jenny, in 1779 Crompton contrived the mule, in 1785 Cartwright patented the power-loom, and, chief of all, in 1768 Watt matured the steam engine, the most perfect of all vents of centralising energy But, though these machines served as outlets for the accelerating movement of the time, they did not cause that acceleration In themselves inventions are passive, many of the most important having lain dormant for centuries, waiting for a sufficient store of force to have accumulated to set them working That store must always take the shape of money, and money not hoarded, but in motion

‘Thus printing had been known for ages in China before it came to

---

<sup>1</sup> ‘Law of Civilisation and Decay,’ Brooks Adams, pp 259-260, Swan Sonnenschein and Co, Ltd



Europe the Romans probably were acquainted with gunpowder revolvers and breech loading cannon existed in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and steam had been experimented upon long before the birth of Watt. The least part of Watt's labour lay in conceiving his idea he consumed his life marketing it. Before the influx of the Indian treasure, and the expansion of credit which followed, no force sufficient for this purpose existed and had Watt lived fifty years earlier he and his invention must have perished together. Considering the difficulties under which Matthew Boulton, the ablest and most energetic manufacturer of his time nearly succumbed no one can doubt that without Boulton's works at Birmingham the engine could not have been produced, and yet before 1760 such works could not have been organised. The factory system was the child of the industrial revolution," and until capital had accumulated in masses capable of giving solidity to large bodies of labour manufactures were necessarily carried on by scattered individuals, who combined a handicraft with agriculture.

Possibly since the world began no investment has ever yielded the profit reaped from the Indian plunder because for nearly fifty years Great Britain stood without a competitor. That she should have so long enjoyed a monopoly seems at first mysterious, but perhaps the condition of the Continent may suggest an explanation. Since Italy had been ruined by the loss of the Eastern trade she had ceased to breed the economic mind consequently no class of her population could suddenly and violently accelerate their movements. In Spain, the priest and soldier had so thoroughly exterminated the sceptic, that far from centralising during the seventeenth century as England and France had done, her empire was in full decline at the revolution of 1688. In France something similar had happened, though in a much less degree. After a struggle of a century and a half, the Church so far prevailed in 1685 as to secure the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. At the revocation many Huguenots went into exile, and thus no small proportion of the economic class, who should have pressed England hardest, were driven across the Channel to add their energy to the energy of the natives. Germany lacked capital. Hemmed in by enemies, and without a sea-coast, she had been at a disadvantage in predatory warfare accordingly she did not accumulate money and failed to consolidate until, in 1870, she extorted a treasure from France. Thus, in 1760 Holland alone remained as a competitor rich, maritime and peopled by Protestants. But Holland lacked the mass possessed by the great antagonist, besides being without minerals and accordingly far from accelerating her progress, she proved unable to maintain her relative rate of advance.

Thus isolated, and favoured by mines of coal and iron, England not only commanded the European and American markets, at a time

when production was strained to the utmost by war, but even under-sold Hindoo labour at Calcutta. In some imperfect way her gains may be estimated by the growth of her debt, which must represent savings. In 1756, when Clive went to India, the nation owed £74,575,000, on which it paid an interest of £2,753,000. In 1815 this debt had swelled to £861,000,000, with an annual interest charge of £82,645,000. In 1761 the Duke of Bridgewater finished the first of the canals which were afterwards to form an inland waterway, costing £50,000,000, or more than two-thirds of the amount of the public debt at the outbreak of the seven years' war. Meanwhile, also, steam had been introduced, factories built, turnpikes improved, and bridges erected, and all this had been done through a system of credit extending throughout the land. Credit is the chosen vehicle of energy in centralised societies, and no sooner had treasure enough accumulated in London to offer it a foundation, than it shot up with marvellous rapidity.

'From 1694 to Plassey, the growth had been relatively slow. For more than sixty years after the foundation of the Bank of England, its smallest note had been for £20, a note too large to circulate freely, and which rarely travelled far from Lombard Street. Writing in 1790, Burke mentioned that when he came to England in 1750 there were not "twelve bankers' shops" in the provinces, though then, he said, they were in every market town. Thus the arrival of the Bengal silver not only increased the mass of money, but stimulated its movement, for at once, in 1759, the bank issued £10 and £15 notes, and in the country private firms poured forth a flood of paper.'<sup>1</sup>

Thus England's unbounded prosperity owes its origin to her connection with India, whilst it has, largely, been maintained—disguisedly—from the same source, from the middle of the eighteenth century to the present time. 'Possibly, since the world began, no investment has ever yielded the profit reaped from the Indian plunder.'<sup>2</sup>

What was the extent of the wealth thus wrung from the East Indies? No one has been able to reckon adequately, as no one has been in a position to make a correct 'tally' of the treasure exported from India. Estimates have been made which vary from £500,000,000 to nearly £1,000,000,000. Probably between Plassey and Waterloo the last-mentioned sum was transferred from Indian hoards to English banks. In an appendix to

<sup>1</sup> 'Law of Civilisation and Decay,' pp 263, 264      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid* , p 263

# POPULATION & EMPLOYMENTS

India & England in

1900

Manufactures

Various



England 20.4%



this chapter will be found some details of individual ‘embezzlements,’ as the phrase of that day expressed it. These will indicate the scale on which nearly every Briton in India enriched himself. Modern England has been made great by Indian wealth, wealth never proffered by its possessor, but always taken by the might and skill of the stronger. The difference between the eighteenth and the twentieth centuries is simply that the amount received now is immensely larger, is obtained ‘according to law’, British money is seen to be invested, British goods are purchased—and payment must be made for whatever one buys. Further, ‘services are rendered’ these must be paid for.

‘Could you not find the service in India itself, from among the Indian people?’

‘We have never really tried, and do not intend to try’

Apparently, everything is straightforward. But India has never said she wants these things. Indeed, her opinion on the matter, even though she pays, is the last consideration to be regarded, and no one troubles to regard it.

Here and here has India helped us,  
What have we for India done?

Later pages will show how much of good has come to India from the British connection, likewise, how much of evil. But, once for all, with the result writ so large and writ so indelibly before our eyes, let us cast away the now out-of-date morality which taught that ill-gotten wealth cannot bring blessing or prosperity with it. Considering what England, owing to her appropriation of Indian moneys, counted for amongst the nations of the world during the whole of the nineteenth century, there can no longer be any doubt that ‘out of evil good cometh,’ nor, perhaps, of the sequel, ‘Do ill that good

may come With some of the money thus obtained England struck down the ancient industries of India, and, during a whole century, has done naught that is worthy to constitute India a land of varied industries

These be hard and cruel words for an Englishman to write Written however, they must be so as to help to an understanding of the wrong which has thus been done to India—and, in a deeper sense, to England With understanding *may* come a redeeming of the wrong,—*may*, more likely *may not*

England's conquest by trade being complete, India lying at the feet of her conqueror the time had come for a further step How was this new (yet ancient) country, its brow wrinkled with the learning of the ages its people steeped in spirituality its morals equal if not superior, to those of the West to be ruled? Were its peoples to become British citizens or British helots? There was not much delay in coming to a conclusion Peoples who had allowed themselves so easily to be robbed, who in the astute intellect of a Nuncomar could be outwitted by the subtler mind of a Hastings—what was there for such a people but subjection?

## II CONQUEST BY DELIBERATE SUBJECTION

India—not for India first, and then for England, but  
India—for England first and last -

1783—1833

With the advent of Lord Cornwallis as Governor General of India in 1786 were exhibited the first real glimmerings of a conscience as to the principles on which the newly acquired territories were to be ruled Philip Francis it is true, had revealed some facts but he was unpopular and therefore his views were ignored It was open to us to associate the people of India with us in the administration of Indian affairs Recognising how much they knew and how little we knew of the complexities of

rule in their own land, such a course seemed the commonest of common sense. Time has proved that the adoption of such a course would have been the noblest, as it would have been the most profitable, line of policy which could have been adopted. Through some strange psychological change in the mind of the inhabitants of India, or by the working out of some spiritual force,<sup>1</sup> the time had arrived when a foreigner's domination became acceptable, nay, more, seemed as if it were desired in fact if not in words. Strange to relate, this was as true of the martial races as of the peaceful peoples. Hindu and Muslim, Bengali, Madrassi, Maratha, Sikh—they all for a time resisted the foreign domination, they fought fiercely, but, having been beaten, they all accepted defeat, and contentedly acquiesced in the rule of the alien overlord. History records in its annals no greater marvel of one race overmastering another in all matters alike of mind and body. The leaders of British thought in those distant days may be partly forgiven in that they did not discern the possibilities of the future. 'Put the people of India in a position of equality with us?' they asked, 'that would never do. If we let them co-operate with us, if we give them the same facilities to acquire knowledge and experience as we possess, as they gain such knowledge and experience they will use it to get rid of us.'

So it has not been. Never has there been a national revolt in India against British rule. Never, I think, will there be. There was, in 1857, a mutiny of mercenaries. Never has there been an uprising of the people. Nor, had another course been adopted than that which unhappily was taken with the soldiers, and had not our

<sup>1</sup> Mr Meredith Townsend ('Asia and Europe,' Archibald Constable), in his chapter, 'Will England Retain India?' calls it a lack of the power 'of accumulating thought'. He claims that the French ethnologist, the Count de Gobineau, has explained and justified this view in detail. The subject merits separate treatment, but I may say here the phrase does not seem to me to adequately describe, or even approximately, that 'something' which, in this age, has made ten thousand Indians quietly accept the domination of one Englishman.

'bad faith with the Feudatory States been so manifest would there have been even a revolt of the troops. England, when she obtained supremacy in India, had a golden opportunity to enrich India whilst bringing prosperity to herself. She threw it away. Deliberately she threw it away. There were not wanting even then wise men in plenty to show the truer way. Nevertheless the wrong course was taken. Not colleagues but subordinates not in their own land rulers and chiefs with reasonable ambition satisfied and a scope for natural and national energies provided—not these things for Indians. For them of every caste and creed the doom was fixed. They at home among their fellows were to become hewers of wood and drawers of water with such employment in governmental service as would not be worth the acceptance of any Englishman however poor. The decision was fateful alike for India and for England. It was consciously taken. It has been accepted by the under dog in the struggle. It has only been varied infinitesimally by the dog on top accordingly as to whether he found himself in a good humour or not.

Nowhere perhaps has the policy of keeping the Indians under found such plain-spoken and emphatic demonstration as in an official document written by a favoured Madras civilian Mr William Thackeray. At the time when Lord William Bentinck was Governor of Madras—August 1803 to September 1807—Mr Thackeray was a member of the Board of Revenue in that Presidency that Board is a survival an atrophied survival to the present day. The great fight as to whether peasant farmers with the Government revenue periodically fixed should be settled on the land or whether landed proprietors and the permanent settlement such as Lord Cornwallis had established in Bengal should be adopted was the subject of consideration. The Governor was a strong advocate for the peasant farmer the Revenue Board member was even stronger on the same side. In the course of many inquiries and

in the voluminous discussions carried on in the favourite Indian form of elaborate Minutes, each enough to fill a 200-page octavo volume, the foundation principles of Indian subordination and British supremacy were laid down most absolutely. Never, perhaps, has the arrogance and cruelty of alien rulers towards their subjects been more nakedly and cynically announced. That which was essential for English greatness in its home land, and for every other people in their respective home lands, was to be withheld, deliberately withheld, from the Indian people in their own country. Without circumlocution and with a cynicism which belies the profession expressed at the same time that the happiness of the people was the sole object of the new conquerors,<sup>1</sup> the subjection of many scores of millions of people for at least a century and may be for ever—(this world is to the strong and not to the amiable, to the brutal and not to the saintly)—was unconcernedly set forth in clear terms. The paragraphs in Mr Thackeray’s report which are the very negation of the charters in which nearly every civilised people find their rights enshrined, the paragraphs which have rendered futile Acts of Parliament subsequently passed, and even have made of none effect the Queen-Empress’s Proclamation of 1858, deserve quotation in full. The argument is too interesting to be summarised, has been too fruitful in its baneful consequences not to be recalled and enshrined in twentieth-century literature, *verbatim et literatim*.

After arguing in vigorous terms against a landlord settlement—‘one fat rajah supposes fifty-two ryots’<sup>2</sup> (peasant farmers)—Mr Thackeray remarks —

<sup>1</sup> Mr Thackeray, although knowing the principle of land taxation depended wholly upon produce being actually forthcoming, did not hesitate to put the following cynical—and in practice cruelly harsh—dictum on record — ‘It may be said the revenue will not be secure under a ryotwari settlement, however, if *the ryots are put on such a footing that their lands are saleable, and that they ought to pay whether they cultivate or no, the revenue will be secure*’

<sup>2</sup> Later in these pages it will be seen what one Secretary of State, one Councillor, one Civilian or Military Pensioner, presupposes in the way of ryots’ revenues



This quality of condition, in respect to wealth in land this general distribution of the soil among a yeomanry therefore, if it be not most adapted to agricultural improvement, is best adapted to attain improvement, in the state of property manners and institutions, which prevail in India and it will be found still more adapted to the situation of the country governed by a few strangers, where pride, high ideas, and ambitious thoughts must be stifled "It is very proper that in England, a good share of the produce of the earth should be appropriated to support certain families in affluence, to produce senators, sages, and heroes for the service and defence of the state, or in other words, that great part of the rent should go to an opulent nobility and gentry who are to serve their country in Parliament, in the army and navy in the departments of science and liberal professions. The leisure independence, and high ideas which the enjoyment of this rent affords, has enabled them to raise Britain to the pinnacle of glory Long may they enjoy it—but in India, that haughty spirit, independence, and deep thought, which the possession of great wealth sometimes gives ought to be suppressed. They are directly adverse to our power and interest. The nature of things, the past experience of all governments, renders it unnecessary to enlarge on this subject. We do not want generals, statesmen, and legislators we want industrious husbandmen. If we wanted rank, restless, and ambitious spirits, there are enough of them in Malabar to supply the whole peninsula but these people are at least an encumbrance, if nothing worse they can never do good, and of all events consume a good deal without rendering any equivalent service to the public. We must, therefore, avoid the creation of more though we submit to the necessity of supporting those who now are.

Considered politically therefore, the general distribution of land, among a number of small proprietors who cannot easily combine against Government, is an object of importance. The power and patronage, and receipt of the direct rent, will always render reminders formidable, but more or less so, according to the military strength and reputation of the Government. It is difficult to foresee what may happen in the course of a few years and it is our interest to retain in our own hands as much power and influence as is consistent with the preservation of the rights of the people. By retaining the administration of the revenues in our own hands, we maintain our communication and immediate connection with the people at large. We keep in our own hands the means of obtaining information, the knowledge on which alone the resources of the country can be drawn out the policy administered with effect and perhaps the body of the proprietors secured in their possessions.

Our first object is to govern India and then to govern it well and in these provinces it would seem that both these objects, a strong government and the security of private rights, would be attained by such a settlement as I have proposed

'It is very proper that, in England, a good share of the produce of the earth should be appropriated to support certain families in affluence, to produce senators, sages, and heroes for the service and defence of the State.'

And, in India? Are not Indians human beings? It may be, in the opinion of some, a contemptible few, that they are human beings; according to Mr. Thackeray if they are human beings they are of quite another order than ourselves, ranking distinctly below that order of human beings of which British folk are members.

' . ;—but, in India, that haughty spirit, independence, and deep thought, which the possession of great wealth sometimes gives,

#### ' OUGHT TO BE SUPPRESSED '

'We do not want generals, statesmen, and legislators; we want industrious husbandmen'

Clearly, an Indian hath not eyes, hath not hands, organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions, is not fed with the same food, hurt with the same weapons, subject to the same diseases, healed by the same means, warmed and cooled by the same summer and winter, as hath and as is an Englishman. If we prick Indians they do not bleed—at least, they do not bleed as do Europeans, their suffering from famine, fever, and pestilence is not like the suffering of others. They are occupants of a 'human cattle farm,' placed in that position after careful thought and consideration, and—kept there.

Mr. Thackeray was without excuse. Lord William Bentinck; who of set purpose selected Mr. Thackeray as his mouthpiece, they holding ideas in common, is even more without excuse. 'Tis not as if they considered the people of India were incapable of reaching great intellectual heights, of developing and exhibiting noble character. In this same report Mr. Thackeray says — 'It would be impertinent to show that the people of hot

countries have been conquerors sages, and statesmen ' If it be impertinent to remark upon so self-evident a fact what word is adequate with which to describe the carefully arranged shutting of the door leading to advancement upon an admittedly capable people? Once it was closed it was securely locked and barred. A small postern gate has been constructed through which a few Indians have been permitted to pass to certain positions of honour and emolument But the great door is still closed—an impassable barrier No Indians need apply

What Mr Thackeray urged nearly every Viceroy every Governor every Lieutenant-Governor every Chief Com

Further observations in the same paper show that Mr Thackeray could discern good characteristics in the Indian people. He wrote — The general distribution of land among a great number of small proprietors will also contribute to the general happiness of the people. I say happiness, because it is our duty to consider the happiness of the mild, industrious, race which Providence has placed under the British Government, before revenue or any other objects The domestic happiness, independence, and pleasure of a country life which the distribution of landed property alone can confer on the multitude makes this far superior to any system. It may be considered an Utopia by some; however I think that Government can, and ought, to extend this happy system to the provinces The people of this country are peculiarly adapted to thrive as small proprietors. All their customs opinions, and virtues are suited to this sort of life, and adapted to make them succeed in it. No people are fonder of a house, ground, and place of their own of their families, of fame among their equals, of their hereditary occupations, and of the profession of agriculture than the Hindus. Had they a field for the display of the industry which these feelings would excite this great country would have a different appearance. The ryots are laborious, and, in some respects parsimonious, inherit their skill and attachment to husbandry We sometimes, especially those among us who know least of them, affect a contempt for the natives, they are indeed objects of pity if our contempt for their character suggests ideas of arbitrary government but considered as husbandmen, who have understood and carried to perfection that primal business of man (the cultivation of the earth) for thousands of years, they are very respectable A few centuries ago the peasantry of England, and even now the peasantry in many parts of Europe are considered as inferior beings by their proud masters the great landholders the (zemindars) who urged their idleness, ignorance and brutality as a reason for keeping them in vassalage Some great philosophers have affected to attribute to them indolence not to be excited by any inducement want of mental and bodily strength which fitted them only for slavery to the people of hot climes —P 091 Appdx. 11th Rept. Sel Com. E I Co. 1812.

missioner, aided by their respective subordinates, has consolidated into concrete facts. In so doing they have brought India to its present condition—so far as its native inhabitants are concerned—of national, mental, and social, degradation. An Act of Parliament with sonorous words as to equal treatment, words of Magna Charta strength, are so much waste paper in the presence of the gospel which Thackeray preached in 1807, and which James Mill, unashamedly, reiterated in 1831. It almost passes credence that one with the intellectual and political advantages possessed by James Mill should, apparently after due consideration, have urged the keeping of the Indian people in a condition of subjection, and even to argue that they would be the better for such subjection. He did this, however, and did it, too, with an effrontery which, in these days of smooth phrases and periphrastic disguises, appears brutal. The majority of Anglo-Indians and Britons, who take any interest in India, still think as James Mill thought and spoke. The difference is that Mill was frank, the others are disingenuous. He said exactly what he meant, they are past masters in the use of language which deceives. On the 25th of August, 1831, this happened before a House of Commons Committee—James Mill, of the India House, under examination —

‘1193 Would not a considerable advantage accrue to the natives of India by the introduction of a system whereby natives and not Europeans might be largely employed in the collection of revenue?’—The great advantage I should contemplate would be the cheapness. If the payments of the ryots were accurately defined, and there were an administration of justice sufficiently perfect to afford redress to the ryot for every grievance, you might then employ, without danger, the greatest rogue in the world in collecting the revenue.

4191 Would not the people of India derive very considerable benefit from the native labour employed in the collection of rubber?

The House of Representatives has not yet passed a bill to establish a national day of mourning for the late President. The Senate has passed a bill to establish a national day of mourning for the late President.

where Europeans are at present employed?—An opinion is very generally entertained but which I confess I do not participate that it would be good for the natives of India to be more largely employed in the business of government than they are now. It appears to me that the great concern of the people of India is, that the business of government should be well and cheaply performed, but that it is of little or no consequence to them who are the people who perform it. The idea generally entertained is that you would create the people of India by giving them a greater share in their own government—but I think that to encourage any people in a train of believing that the grand source of elevation is in being an employee of Government is anything but desirable. The right thing in my opinion, is to teach people to look for their elevation to their own resources, their industry and economy. Let the means of a civilization be afforded to our Indian subjects—let them grow rich as cultivators, merchants, manufacturers, and not assist in themselves to look for wealth and dignity to successful intriguing for places under Government—the benefit from which, whatever it may be can never extend beyond a very insignificant portion of the whole population.

4188. Do you not conceive that the exclusion of the natives from the higher branches of the revenue employment is looked upon by them, and is, in point of fact, a stigma upon them?—I do not believe that they look upon it in that light.

4189. Do you know any country in which it would not be so considered?—I should point to India as a country in which it is not so considered.

4190. Supposing, for example, Englishmen alone were employed in the higher branches of employment in Ireland, do you not conceive that the Irish would consider it a stigma upon them?—I consider that the feeling of degradation from being governed by foreigners is a feeling altogether European. I believe it has little or no evidence in any part of Asia.

4191. Do you not think that by the greater employment of the natives of India in the higher branches of employment the character of the natives would be improved?—I should think that such employment would have little effect in that way. The thing of importance in order to create the character of any people is to protect them. Education is the natural state of a man who has nothing to fear and the best robes are the efforts of a man's own industry—efforts which never fail when the protection is good.

4192. Have you ever been in India?—I have not.

4193. And you can only speak from what you have read and heard?—Yes.

4194. Are you aware that petitions have been sent home by the natives of India most numerous and respectfully signed, complaining in the strongest terms of their exclusion from the civil service and from all departments of government?—I am positively aware of such

petitions having been sent home, but I am far from supposing that these petitions speak the general language of the country

'4202 What reason have you to think so?—I can only speak generally, because my reason is an inference from all I know, from all I have heard, and from all I have read, about the people

'4203 Is the correspondence you have read native correspondence?—Not native correspondence.

'4204 Do you allude to the correspondence of the Company's servants in India exclusively?—Not exclusively

'4205. You have not seen anything stated by the natives themselves upon that subject?—Not anything written by themselves upon that subject

'4206 Are the petitions that have been referred to from the Presidencies or from the provinces?—From the Presidencies, I believe, exclusively

'4207. Do you conceive that it is possible for any person to form an adequate judgment of the character of a people without being personally acquainted with them?—If the question refers to myself, I am far from pretending to a perfect knowledge of the character of the Indian people '

It remains to the credit of the British race that, even during the days of darkness in India when such views were promulgated, men of light and leading protested against the iniquitousness as well as the folly and short-sightedness of such a mode of ruling India. Two witnesses may suffice—a Madras civilian [at the time Mr Thackeray wrote what, for the credit of the British name had better never have been written, and which every one has striven to ignore so far as the words themselves are concerned], afterwards Governor of the Presidency, Sir Thomas Munro, and the second Protestant Bishop of India, Reginald Heber. Several citations from the former's writings are necessary what he wrote early in the last century is in this century fulfilled prophecy. I have taken much, I have left untouched ten times as much, equally good. All of ill that he predicted has come to pass, while the burning injustice of it all thrills one now as it must have thrilled the noble-minded writer twice forty years ago

' When we have determined the principles, the next question is, by what agency it is to be managed? There can be no doubt that it

ought, as far as practicable to be native. Juster views have of late years been taken of this subject, and the employment of the natives on higher salaries and in more important offices have been authorised. There is true economy in this course, for by it they will have better servants and their affairs will be better conducted. It is strange to observe how many men of very respectable talents have seriously recommended the abolition of native and the substitution of European agency to the greatest possible extent. I am persuaded that every advance made in such a plan would not only render the character of the people worse and worse, but our Government more and more inefficient. The preservation of our dominion in this country requires that all the higher offices, civil and military should be filled with Europeans but all offices that can be left in the hands of natives without danger to our power might with advantage be left to them. We are arrogant enough to suppose that we can with our limited numbers do the work of a nation. Had we ten times more we should only do it so much worse. We already occupy every office of importance. Were we to descend to those which are more humble and now filled by natives, we should lower our character and not perform the duties so well. The natives possess, in as high a degree at least as Europeans, all those qualifications which are requisite for the discharge of the inferior duties in which they are employed. They are in general better accountants, more patient and laborious, more intimately acquainted with the state of the country and the manners and customs of the inhabitants, and are altogether more efficient men of business.

Unless we suppose that they are inferior to us in natural talent, which there is no reason to believe, it is much more likely that they will be duly qualified for their employments than Europeans for theirs, because the field of selection is so much greater in the one than in the other. We have a whole nation from which to make our choice of natives, but in order to make a choice of Europeans we have only the small body of covenanted servants.

If it be admitted that the natives often act wrong it is no reason for not employing them we shall be oftener wrong ourselves. What we do wrong is not noticed, or but seldom or slightly what they do wrong meets with no indulgence! We can dismiss them and take better men in their place we must keep the European because we have no other or perhaps none better and because he must be kept at an expense to the public and be employed some way or other whatever his capacity may be unless he has been guilty of some gross offence. But it is said that all these advantages in favour of the employment of the natives are counterbalanced by their corruption, and that the only remedy is more Europeans with European integrity. The remedy would certainly be a very expensive one, and would as certainly fail of success were we weak enough to try it. We have had instances of corruption among Europeans, notwithstanding

then liberal allowances, but were the numbers of Europeans to be considerably augmented, and then allowances, as a necessary consequence, somewhat reduced, it would be contrary to all experience to believe that this corruption would not greatly increase, more particularly as Government could not possibly exercise any efficient control over the misconduct of so many European functionaries in different provinces, where there is no public to restrain it. If we are to have corruption, it is better that it should be among the natives than among ourselves, because the natives will throw the blame of the evil upon their countrymen, they will still retain their high opinion of our superior integrity, and our character, which is one of the strongest supports of our power, will be maintained. No nation ever existed in which corruption was not practised to a certain extent by the subordinate officers of the Government. We cannot expect that India is in this point to form an exception. But though we cannot eradicate corruption, we may so far restrain it as to prevent it from causing any serious injury to the public interest. We must for this purpose adopt the same means as are usually found most efficacious in other countries, we must treat the natives with courtesy, we must place confidence in them, we must render their official situations respectable, and raise them in some degree beyond temptation, by making their official allowances adequate to the support of their station in society.

‘With what grace can we talk of our paternal Government if we exclude these from every important office, and say, as we did till very lately, that in a country containing fifteen millions of inhabitants, no man but a European shall be entrusted with so much authority as to order the punishment of a single stroke of a rattan? Such an interdiction is to pass a sentence of degradation on a whole people, for which no benefit can ever compensate. There is no instance in the world of so humiliating a sentence having ever been passed upon any nation. The weak and mistaken humanity which is the motive of it can never be viewed by the natives as any just excuse for the disgrace inflicted on them by being pronounced to be unworthy of trust in deciding on the petty offences of their countrymen. We profess to seek their improvement, but propose means the most adverse to success. The advocates of improvement do not seem to have perceived the great springs on which it depends, they propose to place no confidence in the natives, to give them no authority, and to exclude them from office as much as possible, but they are ardent in their zeal for enlightening them by the general diffusion of knowledge.

‘No conceit more wild and absurd than this was ever engendered in the darkest ages, for what is in every age and every country the great stimulus to the pursuit of knowledge, but the prospect of fame, or wealth, or power? or what is even the use of great attainments if they are not to be devoted to their noblest purpose—the service of the community, by employing those who possess them, according to their respective qualifications, in the various degrees of the public



administration of the country? How can we expect that the Hindoos will be eager in the pursuit of science unless they have the same inducements as in other countries? If superior acquirements do not open the road to distinction it is idle to suppose that the Hindoo would lose his time in seeking them and even if he did so his proficiency under the doctrine of exclusion from office, would serve no other purpose than to show him more clearly the fallen state of himself and his countrymen. He would not study what he knew could be of no ultimate benefit to himself he would learn only those things which were in demand, and which were likely to be useful to him, namely writing and accounts. There might be some exceptions, but they would be few some few natives living at the principal settlements, and passing much of their time among Europeans might either from a real love of literature, from vanity or some other cause study their books and if they made some progress, it would be greatly exaggerated and would be hailed as the dawn of the great day of light and science about to be spread all over India. But there always has been, and always will be, a few such men among the natives, without making any change in the body of the people. Our books alone will do little or nothing dry simple literature will never improve the character of a nation. To produce this effect it must open the road to wealth and honour and public employment. Without the prospect of such reward, no attainments in science will ever raise the character of a people.

This is true of every nation as well as of India it is true of our own. Let Britain be subjected by a foreign power to-morrow let the people be excluded from all share in the government, from public honours, from every office of high trust or emolument, and let them in every situation be considered as unworthy of trust, and all their knowledge and all their literature, sacred and profane would not save them from becoming in another generation or two a low minded deceitful and dishonest, race.

Even if we could suppose that it were practicable without the aid of a single native, to conduct the whole affairs of the country both in the higher and in all the subordinate offices, by means of Europeans, it ought not to be done because it would be both politically and morally wrong. The great number of public offices in which the natives are employed is one of the strongest causes of their attachment to our Government. In proportion as we exclude them from those, we lose our hold upon them and were the exclusion entire we should have their hatred in place of their attachment their feeling would be communicated to the whole population and to the native troops and would excite a spirit of discontent too powerful for us to subdue or resist. But were it possible that they could submit silently and without opposition the case would be worse they would sink in character they would lose with the hope of public office and distinction all laudable ambition, and would degenerate into an indolent and

abject race, incapable of any higher pursuit than the mere gratification of their appetites. It would certainly be more desirable that we should be expelled from the country altogether than that the result of our system of government should be such a debasement of a whole people. This is, to be sure, supposing an extreme case, because nobody has ever proposed to exclude the natives from the numerous petty offices, but only from the more important offices now filled by them. But the principle is the same, the difference is only in degree; for in proportion as we exclude them from the higher offices, and a share in the management of public affairs, we lessen their interest in the concerns of the community, and degrade their character.

'It was from a conviction of the policy of extending native agency that the establishment of the revenue board cutcherry was recommended in 1822. The right of the people to be taxed only by their own consent, has always, in every free country, been esteemed amongst the most important of all privileges, it is that which has most exercised the minds of men, and which has oftenest been asserted by the defenders of liberty. Even in countries in which there is no freedom, taxation is the most important function of government, because it is that which most universally affects the comfort and happiness of the people, and that which has oftenest excited them to resistance, and hence both its utility and its danger have, under the most despotic governments, taught the necessity of employing in its administration the ablest men of the country.

'In this point, at least, we ought to be guided by the example of those governments, and employ intelligent and experienced natives at the head of the revenue to assist the revenue board. If in other departments we have experienced natives to assist the European officers, shall we not have them in this, whose duties are the most difficult and most important? We cannot exclude them from it without injury to ourselves as well as to them, we cannot conduct the department efficiently without them. But even if we could, policy requires that we should let them have a share in the business of taxing their own country.'

The above wise and weighty observations, a parallel to which is not to be found in present-day Anglo-Indian writings, are, as I have said, but a few sentences out of a hundred pages of equally luminous, high-minded, and statesmanlike utterances. Exigencies of space, however, forbid further citations.

Rightly is Sir Thomas Munro's fame maintained in Madras by one of Chantrey's finest equestrian statues. Had his spirit been permitted to pervade the purloins of Indian administration as Chantrey's representation of the

man dominates 'the Island' in the Chinnapatnam of olden days such a work as this of mine would have been unnecessary—would never have been written. So wise and perspicuous were his teachings that it is difficult for one who knows what he counselled to pass that statue without raising his hat as to a living personage. As for Bishop Heber writing to the Right Honourable Charles Williams Wynn, in England in a letter dated Karnatik March, 1826 he says —

But there is one point which the more I have seen of India, since I left Bengal for the first time, has more and more impressed itself on my mind. Neither native nor European agriculturist I think, can thrive at the present rate of taxation. Half the gross produce of the soil is demanded by Government and this, which is nearly the average rate wherever there is not a permanent settlement, is sadly too much to leave an adequate provision for the peasant, even with the usual frugal habits of Indians, and the very inartificial and cheap manner in which they cultivate the land. Still more is it an effectual bar to everything like improvement. It keeps the people even in favourable years in a state of abject penury and when the crop falls in even a slight degree it involves a necessity on the part of Government of enormous outlays, in the way of remission and distribution, which, after all, do not prevent men, women, and children dying in the streets in droves and the roads being strowed with carcasses. In Bengal where, independent of its exuberant fertility there is a permanent assessment, famine is unknown. In Hindustan, on the other hand, I found a general feeling among the King's officers, and I myself was led, from some circumstances, to agree with them, that the peasantry in the Company's provinces are, on the whole worse off, poorer and more dispirited than the subjects of the native Princes and here in Madras, where the soil is, generally speaking poor the difference is said to be still more marked. The fact is no native Prince demands the rent which we do and making every allowance for the superior regularity of our system etc., I met with very few public men who will not in confidence own their belief that the people are overtaxed and that the country is in a gradual state of impoverishment. The Collectors do not like to make this avowal officially. Indeed now and then a very able Collector succeeds in lowering the rate to the people while by diligence he increases it to the State. But in general all gloomy pictures are avoided by them as reflecting on themselves, and drawing on them censure from the secretaries at Madras or Calcutta while these in their turn plead the earnestness with which the Directors at home press for more money.

'I am convinced that it is only necessary to draw less money from the peasants, and to spend more of what is drawn within the country, to open some door to Indian industry in Europe, and to admit the natives of India to some greater share in the magistracy of their own people, to make this Empire as durable as it would be happy. But as things now go on, though I do not detract any part of the praise which I have, on other occasions, bestowed on the general conduct of the Company's servants, their modesty, their diligence, and integrity, I do not think the present Empire can be durable.

'I have sometimes wished that its immediate management were transferred to the Crown. But what I saw in Ceylon makes me think this a doubtful remedy, unless the Government, and, above all, the *people* of England were convinced that no country can bear to pay so large a revenue to foreigners, as to those who spend their wealth within their own borders, and that most of the causes which once made these countries wealthy have ceased to exist in proportion as the industry and ingenuity of England have rivalled and excelled them. Even Bengal is taxed highly, not indeed directly on its land, but in salt and other duties. But Bengal is naturally of such exuberant fertility, that whoever has seen it alone will form a too flattering estimate of these vast countries.'

Why have I disinterred from ancient volumes the foregoing unwise and supremely wise observations? Because the conflict represented by such protagonists—

THACKERAY and JAMES MILL *against* MUNRO and  
HEBER

is proceeding now as it proceeded in the second and third decennial periods of the nineteenth century. The wrong step was then taken. The right step has yet to be taken. The mischief is that not a single high official connected with India at the beginning of the twentieth century considers any forward step is required. They all think of Indian Administration as the Great Duke thought of the British Constitution prior to 1832. It was from heaven. It is sacro-sanct. It may be that in the fortuitous (or other) concurrence of circumstances

\* Bishop Heber's *Memoirs and Correspondence*, by his Widow, vol. II, pp. 413, 414. John Murray, 1830.

which we call national development there is still room for the right step to be taken in India. It is to help in that being done if haply it may be done that the quoted passages in such fulness have been placed before the reader.

That sentiment in our national character which is proclaimed *ore rotundo* as 'British justice revolted at the condition of things Thackerayan. In the inquiry which preceded the renewal of the Charter in 1833 many questions were asked concerning the capacity of the Indian subjects of the King and the development of India's resources from within and through her own people. The evidence of Mr Robert Rickards who served for many years in Madras and Bombay is wise far beyond the average of the evidence that has from time to time been given before British Committees on Indian subjects. Probably it is due more to what Mr Rickards said than to anything else that the Act of Parliament of 1833 by which the Charter was renewed contained so emphatic a declaration in favour of the employment of Indians in their own land, irrespective of caste colour or creed as is to be found in the clause which runs

That no Native of the said territories nor any natural born subject of His Majesty resident therein shall by reason only of his religion place of birth, descent colour or any of these be disqualified from holding any place office or employment under the said Company

Used in the sense intended by their framers those words are among the most noble and most worthy ever legislatively recorded by a conquering Power. Had they been acted upon the condition of the great country for which we are responsible and the welfare of the vast multitude of its inhabitants for which we do not have

to account, as there is now no one to call us to account, would have been far better than can now be recorded <sup>1</sup>

Mr Rickards was asked whether India did not require capital to bring forth her resources 'She certainly does,' he replied. 'But the best and the fittest capital for this purpose would, in my opinion, be one of native growth. And such a capital would certainly be created among the natives themselves if our institutions did not obstruct it, by curbing the energies and confirming as they now do, the poverty of the great mass of the inhabitants' <sup>2</sup>

It was pressed upon the witness that India would 'derive great advantages from men of talent and science and art' proceeding to settle in India. 'Yes, undoubtedly,' replied Mr. Rickards. 'But the presence of such men,' he went on to say, 'is not enough. A people in a state of confirmed and degraded poverty cannot, I apprehend, be roused to energetic habits by the mere stimulus of foreign example. On this account I think that our first attention should, as well in common justice as in policy, be directed to the improvement of the state and condition of the natives of that country' <sup>3</sup>

In a fashion known so well in the last days of the nineteenth century, the question was asked 'Have not many branches of commerce and manufacture been commenced and carried on by British capital and British settlers,

<sup>1</sup> This remark is true in the human sense as well as in the Divine sense in which it is used in the text. I myself heard Lord George Hamilton, during the early evening of August 16, 1901, taunt the friends of India in the House of Commons with the observation that in 1877 and 1878, when he was Under-Secretary of State for India, he had much more to do in the House than he had had since, in 1895, he became Secretary of State. If Indians want to know one reason why a back-wave has overthrown liberties they once possessed, they may see it in this observation. Such activity in the House of Commons as marked the years 1889, 1890, and 1891, when Charles Bradlaugh was 'Member for India,' would have prevented the falling back which all educated Indians mourn, while it would have ensured a great advance.

<sup>2</sup> East India Company's Affairs, 1831. Reports from Committees, vol. v  
Q 2795

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* Qns 2796, 2797

and is not this enough? No doubt, it was answered there has been much of what you mention—indigo cultivation, for example, 'but—and here I ask the reader's most careful attention, for in the sentence which follows is indicated, as though with the pen of Inspiration the course which England would have adopted had she, in her intercourse with India, been really solicitous first of the interests of the Indian people —

But I still maintain that any improvement which may have arisen in consequence of the introduction of British capital and British enterprise into India, *is nothing in comparison with what would be the case if the natives of India were sufficiently encouraged and proper attention paid to their cultivation and improvement*

In this sentence, for the advice it contains has been wholly ignored lies the greatest condemnation imaginable of present Indian poverty and present Indian suffering. The path to prosperity was the path of honour and chivalry it was clearly indicated it was in 1833, it is in 1901 wilfully ignored. The Secretary of State will not acknowledge the existence of such a contingency. Not India but England is the first consideration always held in view in connection with Indian matters. Viscount Cross when Secretary of State for India furnished evidence thereof without being aware that he was doing a gross wrong to the Indian people in the course he took. Each of his successors has taken special care to make their predecessor's sentiments their own. Whatever else concerning India may have been overlooked that which was calculated to make English influence more and more dominant has never been forgotten.

I have linked the two preceding questions asked in 1831 with the views held and announced at the present time. Two other questions asked at the inquiry seventy years ago—2807 and 2803—may similarly be specially

regarded as indicating that there is no real difference in the manner in which India is viewed now and at that distant period. It was a Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, still living and engaged in strenuous work in London, who, a few years ago, remarked, in response to a suggestion that closer co-operation in the higher spheres of rule between Europeans and Indians would give the latter an opportunity of teaching us many things we did not know —

‘The Indians teach us! Absurd! Why, they know nothing we have not taught them! The natives teach us!’

In exactly the same spirit Mr. Rickards, in 1831, was asked —

‘Can you name any one improvement which has been made by the natives in your time that cannot fairly be traced to the example, or influence, of Europeans?’

The answer was as emphatic as it was lucid and undeniable —

‘I have already observed,’ he said, ‘that the improvements introduced by Europeans are limited in comparison with what might be the case if the natives of India were sufficiently encouraged, but in their present state of extreme poverty and almost slavery, it is not reasonable to expect that any great improvements can flow from them. One of the greatest improvements, however, of which the mind of man is susceptible, has been made by natives from their own exclusive exertions. Their acquirement of knowledge, and particularly of the English language and English literature, of which there are many examples in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay at the present moment, is quite astonishing. It may even be questioned whether so great a progress in the attainment of knowledge has ever been made under like circumstances in any of the countries of Europe.’

‘Is not that,’ it was asked, ‘limited to those who have had particular intercourse with Europeans?’

Mr. Rickards, with observations which might with conspicuous benefit be reprinted and placed in a prominent position in every room of the India Office, and



in all official rooms in India particularly in the working rooms of the Viceroy, Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and of Members of Council Commissioners and Residents at Resident Courts, replied as follows —

‘The examples to which I allude are among natives that have kept up an uninterrupted intercourse, certainly with Europeans, from residing at the different presidencies of India but the exertions of those with whom I am acquainted have been altogether independent of European assistance the natives to whom I allude being perfectly self taught. I would beg leave here to add that if it be meant to imply as some of the most distinguished literary authorities in this country have asserted that the natives of India are incapable of improvement I must protest against the doctrine as being in my humble opinion an unjust and libellous judgment passed on the whole community. We have at this moment an illustrious example in this country of what native Indians can attain by their own unaided exertions. Let it also be recollected that in many branches of art their skill is absolutely untrivalled. Several of their fabrics, such as muslins, shawls, embroidered silks, handkerchiefs, etc. together with pieces of workmanship in gold, silver and ivory have never yet been equalled by British artists. Their architecture though peculiar is of a superior order and in the construction of great public buildings they have excelled persons of our kind and creating large masses which are unknown to European architects. Agriculture also made its first progress, and attained considerable perfection in the East, while in this respect set the example to Europe. In these and many other arts connected with the comforts and conveniences of life the natives of India have made great progress in some and attained perfection in others, without being in the smallest degree indebted to the European patterns or example. I do not mean to say that their progress or advancement has been a hundredth part as great or so rapid as that of Europeans in the arts of life generally but I do not think it fair to compare their present backward state with the advancement made by Europeans, considering the very different circumstances in which both are respectively placed. Many persons, I apprehend, who now contend for the free introduction of Europeans into India, to operate as a stimulus to native improvement seem to forget the vast difference of character existing in the two parties that consequently to overrun India with Europeans before a better system of protection shall have been provided would be to invite a series of overbearing consequences with submissiveness and that oppression and injustice

The great result of the late Mr. M. J. R. is that the British Government has decided to send a large number of British troops to India and to establish a permanent British presence in the country.

would be the inevitable result. Until the natives of India are raised (and I am sure they can be so raised with great advantage) to participate largely and actively in the government of themselves, I feel persuaded that India never will be justly or securely ruled under any European sovereignty.'

The reader must suffer some further citations in the text (and not be referred to a footnote or to an appendix) from Mr. Rickards' evidence. I wish to draw special attention to his remarks because, in every particular, they are applicable to the conditions of India to-day. Perchance where they failed to convince in the nineteenth century they may persuade in the twentieth century. Even now they contain such statesmanlike wisdom as to constitute them 'a counsel of perfection' quite within the realisable possibilities of the time—if the spirit to do justice to India were commensurate with the 'talk' on the same topic. I quote questions 2815 to 2820 (Question 2824 relates to a work in two volumes written by Mr. Rickards) and from 2825 to 2829, and also 2840–2842.

'2815 Are you aware that the natives of Bengal, in Oude, at present imitating European indigo settlers, prepare a considerable portion of that article now exported?—The natives of Oude have got lately into a better mode of preparing indigo for this market. This may be occasioned partly, no doubt, by the influence and example of Europeans, but in a great measure also, as I conceive, by the unsaleable state of the article in this country, from the badness of its quality, and which rendered it indispensably necessary that some improvement should take place before it could be brought into general consumption and use by manufacturers

'2816 Did the natives ever manufacture any indigo for export twenty-five or thirty years ago, or was it not entirely begun by Europeans?—Certainly not begun entirely by Europeans, for indigo as a colour was known and used in the East from earliest times, and therefore manufactured as well as exported by natives alone. The great extension of the manufacture of indigo in Bengal of late years is no doubt to be ascribed to British enterprise and capital, but of the present produce of the Bengal provinces (exclusive of what is produced in Oude) at least about 20,000 chests are actually grown and manufactured by natives alone, and consigned by them to other natives in Calcutta. Some of the specimens manufactured by natives

are to the full as fine as the most beautiful products of European factories but this is not generally the case a few of the native merchants only export this article direct to Europe, from not having correspondents in this country to whom to send it the greater part, therefore, passes always through the hands of Europeans, as the exporting merchants.

2817 Are the inhabitants of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay living under the protection of the King's Courts, and in daily intercourse with Europeans, equal or superior in education and intelligence to the mass of British native subjects living in the provinces under the exclusive Government of the East India Company?—They are, generally speaking a better educated race than the inhabitants of the interior but this I ascribe to their living in much more comfortable circumstances than the inhabitants of the interior and coming more habitually into contact with European refinement. Although the poverty of the interior habitually consigns its inhabitants to a state of confirmed degradation, in which improvement, either of their circumstances or moral habits, seems equally hopeless, there are still to be found in every part of India numerous individuals whose natural talents and capacity are fully equal to the inhabitants of the Presidencies.

2818 Had the commerce of Calcutta and Bombay been left as formerly exclusively to the East India Company and the natives, what in your opinion would at this day have been the condition of the natives of those places?—They would have remained, I conceive as stationary or perhaps declining as all countries invariably do which are subject to arbitrary governments and monopolies.

2819 Then the present improved state you attribute principally to the opening of the trade with that country?—I do.

2820 Have such of the natives of Bombay as came under your observation any repugnance to commercial pursuits, or any indisposition to engage in external and internal trade, other than what may arise from the want of their having sufficient means?—Certainly no repugnance they are on the contrary like all the natives of India I am acquainted with very much given to commercial and industrial pursuits, and exceedingly well qualified to succeed in them.

2821 Are you not able to point out a few of those taxes which principally restrict and affect the commerce of the country to which the allusion principally was?—Where the revenue is collected as it is in India, on the principle of the Government being entitled to one half of the gross produce of the soil and vast numbers of officers, whose acts it is impossible to control, are also employed in the realisation of this revenue it is a moral impossibility for any people what ever to live or prosper so as to admit of a very extensive commercial intercourse being carried on with them.

2822 Are those observations which you have made the result of your own personal experience, or do you state them as acquired from

others?—The result of my own personal experience in the provinces in which I have served in India, coupled with official information as regards the other districts of India, taken from a very valuable collection of papers printed by the Court of Directors in four folio volumes and other official and authentic sources

‘2827. Is the revenue levied on fruit trees, betel, pepper, sugar-cane, indigo, and other similar productions a fixed and moderate land tax, or in the nature of an excise in those parts of the territories of Bombay and Madras with which you are acquainted?—It is anything but a moderate tax, for, as I have shown in the above-mentioned work, it is in all cases exorbitant, and strange to say, in some instances even exceeds the gross produce of the lands or plantations on which it is levied

‘2828 Do you consider it practicable, under such a system as you have stated, to manufacture those articles for foreign exportation, and competition with other countries?—It may be done in lands not subject to the afore mentioned exorbitant tax. It may also be the case in Bengal, where the permanent settlement has been enforced for many years, and where its original ruinous pressure is no longer so severely felt, but it would be quite impossible in lands, for example, subject to the ryotwar tax, or from lands where from 45 per cent to 50 per cent. of the gross produce is actually levied as revenue.

‘2829 You have stated that the tax is equal in some cases to the produce of the land, has land then a saleable value in any part of India where the taxes take away the whole of this produce?—I am personally acquainted with instances where the revenue assessed upon certain lands has actually exceeded the gross produce. I have also known other lands in India where a revenue has been assessed as being specifically derivable from rice lands, plantations of fruit trees, pepper, vines, and other articles, and each portion particularly described; but on comparing the assessment with the lands in question those very lands have been found to have been nothing but jungle within the memory of man. Land, however, has a saleable value in those parts of India where our revenue systems admit of some rent being derived from the land by the land-holder or proprietor, but when the whole rent is absorbed by the Government tax or revenue, as under ryotwar or Aumaunee management, the land is of course, destitute of saleable value’

‘2840. Under such a system of judicature, police, and taxation as you have described, what prospect do you think there is of the inhabitants of British India becoming either a wealthy, a prosperous, or a commercial, people, and of then conducting a trade with this country commensurate with their numbers, and the extent and fertility of the country they occupy?—None whatever, the people of India are sufficiently commercial to answer the highest expectations

that can be formed or desired, in respect to trade between the two countries but our local institutions including the revenue system must be greatly altered or modified before the natives can become wealthy or prosperous. If the condition of the natives, their habits, their wants, their rights and their interests were properly attended to all the rest would follow as a matter of course.

2841. Does the answer you have now given apply to the Bombay Madras, and Bengal Presidencies, where the nature of settlement varies?—To all.

2842. Would you make any exception with regard to those parts of India where the permanent settlement has been established?—As regards the judicial system I think no difference exists. It appears to me to have been a failure everywhere, and to be ill suited to the habits and wants of the natives of India. the revenue system has gradually grown into improvement in Bengal, owing in a great measure to the effect produced by the opening of trade in occasioning increased demand for the productions of lands on which an unalterable tax has been fixed. in this way I conceive that the opening of trade to India has greatly conduced to give additional value to the lands of Bengal, and to enable those who now possess estates in that quarter to obtain a rent for them, and sometimes a high rent where in the first instance there was none at all, or scarcely a sufficiency for a scanty subsistence.

From the foregoing and from the evidence generally some good results followed. The tone of the debates in the House of Lords and in the House of Commons was eminently reasonable while the Act that was passed inaugurated a new era—IN WORDS

Apparently if one might judge from the anticipations expressed a really new era had dawned, New Heavens and a New Earth in which alone *Righteousness* should prevail were to mark the future of Indian and English relations. Perhaps if steam communications and the application of steam power to manufactures had not then begun to change the face of the whole world industrially the halcyon time indicated in the Act of 1833 might have come to distressed (and therefore, oppressed) India. Unhappily for India once more a market was wanted and under the mistaken idea that the great Eastern Empire of Britain would provide more customers

and more profitable customers, by the people being kept in subjection and poor, compelled to take such exports as we chose to consider they needed, instead of enabling them to grow rich, and, themselves, of their own volition to buy of us, we entered upon the third stage of Conquest—a stage which continues to this day. It is a stage out of which thousands of millions of pounds have been made for and by England. Where that policy has secured thousands of millions sterling against the will of the people, the other policy would, probably, have brought us tens of thousands of millions from buyers who purchased out of their superfluity, and not, as now, who buy from us simply that which will only half cover their bodies against the cold o' nights at the expense of food which those bodies need for ordinary health.

### III. CONQUEST BY 'POUSTA'

A Show of Fair Dealing accompanied with the Continuance of Indian National Inferiority—

1833 to — ?

Amid the glow of self-satisfaction which came to every British heart from the freeing of negro slaves, and with the anticipations which were then widely prevalent concerning the improvement of the human race by political enfranchisement and general reform, the East India Company's Charter was renewed in 1833. Something of that glow irradiates the pages of this work on which certain passages from speeches then made are printed. The climax is reached by Thomas Babington Macaulay, then Member for Leeds, who was in himself—as Law Minister in India, as Member of Parliament afterwards—to show that much of what he said was of the tongue merely and not of the heart. Contemplating the Government of India of that day, he remarked, truly enough, 'I see a Government anxiously

bent on the public good. Even in its errors I recognise a paternal feeling towards the great people committed to its charge. I see toleration strictly maintained yet I see bloody and degrading superstitions gradually losing their power. I see the morality, the philosophy, the taste of Europe beginning to produce a salutary effect on the hearts and understandings of our subjects. I see the public mind of India that public mind which we found debased and contracted by the worst forms of political and religious tyranny expanding itself to noble and just views of the ends of government and of the social duties of man.

This was not all. He proceeded, with vivid illustration and in eloquent phrases to indicate what India should gain from England. He said —

There is, however one part of the Bill on which, after what has recently passed elsewhere, I feel myself irresistibly impelled to say a few words. I allude to that wise that benevolent, that noble clause, which enacts that no native of our Indian Empire shall, by reason of his colour his descent, or his religion, be incapable of holding office. At the risk of being called by that nickname which is regarded as the most opprobrious of all nicknames by men of selfish hearts and contracted minds, at the risk of being called a philosopher I must say that to the last day of my life I shall be proud of having been one of those who assisted in the framing of the Bill which contains that clause. It would be, on the most selfish view of the case, far better for us that the people of India were well governed and independent of us, than ill governed and subject to us that they were ruled by their own kings, but wearing our broadcloth and working with our cutlery than that they were performing their salaams to English collectors and English magistrates, but were too ignorant to value or too poor to buy English manufactures. To trade with civilised men is infinitely more profitable than to govern savages. That would indeed, be a dotting wisdom which in order that India might remain a dependency would make it a useless and costly dependency which would keep a hundred millions of men from being our customers in order that they might continue to be our slaves.

It was as Bernier tells us the practice of the miserable tyrants

Dotting wisdom prevailed then prevails now nearly seventy years later. Exactly what Macaulay then denounced is what is true of our administration to-day. Proof of this is given in Chapter VIII.

whom he found in India, when they deaded the capacity and spirit of some distinguished subject, and yet could not venture to murder him, to administer to him a daily dose of the pousa, a preparation of opium, the effect of which was in a few months to destroy all the bodily and mental powers of the wretch who was drugged with it, and to turn him into a helpless idiot. The detestable artifice, more horrible than assassination itself, was worthy of those who employed it. It is no model for the English nation. We shall never consent to administer the pousa to a whole community, to stupefy and paralyse a great people whom God has committed to our charge, for the wretched purpose of rendering them more amenable to our control. What is power worth if it is founded on vice, on ignorance, on misery, if we can hold it only by violating the most sacred duties which, as governors, we owe to the governed, and which, as a people blessed with far more than ordinary measure of political liberty and of intellectual light, we owe to a race debased by three thousand years of despotism and priestcraft? We are free, we are civilised to little purpose, if we grudge to any portion of the human race an equal measure of freedom and civilisation.

'Are we to keep the people of India ignorant in order that we may keep them submissive? Or do we think that we can give them knowledge without awakening ambition? Or do we mean to awaken ambition and to provide it with no legitimate vent? Who will answer any of these questions in the affirmative? Yet one of them must be answered in the affirmative by every person who maintains that we ought permanently to exclude the natives from high office. I have no fears. The path of duty is plain before us and it is also the path of wisdom, of national prosperity, of national honour.

'The destinies of our Indian Empire are covered with thick darkness. It is difficult to form any conjecture as to the fate reserved for a state which resembles no other in history, and which forms by itself a separate class of political phenomena. The laws which regulate its growth and its decay are still unknown to us. It may be that the public mind of India may expand under our system till it has outgrown our system, that by good government we may educate our subjects into a capacity for better government, that, having become instructed in European knowledge, they may, in some future age, demand European institutions. Whether such a day will ever come, I know not. But never will I attempt to avert or retard it. Whenever it comes, it will be the proudest day in England's history. To have found a great people sunk in the lowest depths of slavery and superstition, to have so ruled them as to have made them desirous and capable of all the privileges of citizens, would indeed be a title to glory all our own. The sceptre may pass away from us



Unforeseen accidents may derange our most profound schemes of policy. Victory may be inconstant to our arms. But there are triumphs which are followed by no reverse. There is an empire exempt from all natural causes of decay. Those triumphs are the pacific triumphs of reason over barbarism: that empire is the imperishable empire of our arts and our morals, our literature, and our laws.

And yet, seventy years later, we have advanced but a few short and mincing steps on the road so wisely and so daringly depicted. India's peoples are now much poorer than they were then. In one district in 1900 85 per cent of the land revenue was directly paid to the Government officials by moneylenders the cultivators being wholly without means to fulfil their obligations, while the leading medical journal in the world\* through its correspondent in Bombay estimates that nineteen millions of British Indian subjects have, during the last decennium of the nineteenth century died of starvation, and one million from plague. So far have we fallen from the noble and generous position of seventy years ago when Macaulay amid all men's applause unfolded so glowing a scheme of administration and upliftment that such a statement as the one quoted above arouses no interest of any kind amongst the members of so humane a profession as the *Lancet* represents. Even the editor of the journal himself did not consider his correspondent's remarks called for any comments from him. The doctors in common with nearly all other Englishmen seem to think that may be suffered by Indians the twentieth part of which in this country would cause a revolution with these now quiescent and

Macaulay Speeches, p. 78. Longmans, Green, and Co., Ltd.

The *Lancet* June 1901. The estimate alluded to above will be found recorded in its appropriate Famine place and thus appears twice in this work, for which I make no apology —

Once printing may not suffice  
 Though printing be not in vain  
 And the memory failing once or twice  
 May learn if we print again.

thoroughly satisfied professional gentlemen amongst the leaders of the revolt. These many millions of deaths in India have become a commonplace in English current thought of so slight a character that two millions of Indian people may, on an average, die year by year in India for ten years on end, and when this fact is stated in a great medical journal, no single word of surprise or sorrow shall be expressed concerning so portentous a statement! While suffering almost beyond matching elsewhere in the world is going on, Lord George Hamilton, as Secretary of State for India, in the House of Commons, in the present writer's hearing, and Lord Curzon of Kedleston, as Viceroy and Governor-General of the Empire, take the spirit of the words of Macaulay as applicable to themselves. They are, they say, a Government anxiously bent on the public good of India. They are sensible, in their own bosoms, of 'a paternal feeling towards the great people committed to their charge.' Nevertheless, what was an impossible antithesis eighteen centuries ago, and was used by the Saviour of Mankind because of its impossibleness in practice, is not merely possible, it is actual fact to-day :

Of Lord George Hamilton and of Lord Curzon, the Indian people ask for bread and receive a stone,<sup>1</sup> they beg for an egg and are given a scorpion

Yet, while this is distinctly the fact, each of these estimable noblemen will feel as if, in my stating the above fact, which remains a fact whether I tell it or whether

<sup>1</sup> Actually, a stone. In the *Times of India* a British colonel, who had been engaged in famine relief service, tells of people within his cognisance who ground certain rocks to powder to mix with the scanty portion of food they were able to obtain. This substance caused grave internal injury and frequently death, which was a pity, of course, but there was nutritious food in the country—if only the people had had the means to obtain it, if only the perennial needs of the India Office were not so great. The means which would have given them food was needed to swell the £860,000,000 of pensions, interest, etc., which the India House and the India Office have expended in England since 1835

I do not a gross libel were uttered concerning him As against facts undeniable and patent facts intentions may be Heavenly but they should not avail as a plea in mitigation of responsibility for the consequences of what this man or that man does or leaves undone Nor do they in the captain of a ship be that ship a hillyboy or a first class battleship nor in an engine-driver But the plea is all sufficient when the captain or driver is called an Administrator and the people affected are dark skinned That the dark skinned people are British subjects makes no difference.

How has all this come about? Why is it that to-day we regard with complacency horrors which, a generation ago moved us to our inmost depths? Why do British hearts no longer beat responsively to or appreciate such noble and humane sentiments regarding India as those to which Macaulay gave expression? Why is it that now there are no Munros and Elphinstones among the Governors sent to India from England few Rickards or John Sullivans among Indian civilians no Sir Lionel Smith among military men? Among thousands of civilian and military officials in office and retired who may be named in the same breath with these? There were none on the last Public Committee on Indian Affairs—that which inquired into Expenditure in India—save Sir William Wedderburn and the only help he had from English sources came from Mr W S Caine It was a Native of India on the Commission, Mr Dadabhai Naoroji and Natives of India among the witnesses, Surendra Nath Banerjee, Dinsbaw E Wacha G V Gokhale G Subramania Aiyar who chiefly voiced the sentiments of Rickards and of Sullivan

Why is it?

Because shorn of the fatal consequences which accompanied the pousta of which Bernier tells the British pousta has affected our moral and mental powers as well as those of the Indian people more immediately subject to it but at the same time has left us active in

all other respects. Only our sympathy, self-respect, and righteousness have been numbed, our baser qualities have been quickened into greater activity. The need for markets for our products, combined with the fear, unacknowledged and carefully concealed but always with us, that if the Indians are permitted to occupy seats in the Executive Councils—Viceregal, Presidency, and Provincial, and in the Secretary of State's Council—it will not be possible, logically, for us to prevent a large measure of self-government being soon after accorded to India,—these things account for our utter indifference and neglect. Therefore it is that we make brave promises and break them; this is why we pretend to clear the way for Indians of capacity to rise high in the service of their country, and then 'cheat' them out of the offices we declared should be theirs—if they proved themselves to be capable of occupying them. We have become so accustomed to regarding India as a milch-cow, though we never shock the facts or our sensibilities by using such an inelegant and indelicate expression, that anything which in the slightest degree appears to interfere with the continuance of this state of things seems to us to be contrary to what Divine Providence has designed on our behalf, the British nation, as every one knows, being God's own, incapable of wrong-doing. India is our wash-pot, and over the islands of the sea have we cast our shoe.

‘WHATEVER IS, IS BEST’

So I heard it stated in the House of Commons by the Secretary of State for India. Therefore, of course, it

\* Lord Lytton, in a despatch addressed to the Secretary of State, said ‘No sooner was the Act (1833) passed than the Government began to devise means for practically evading the fulfilment of it. We have had to choose between prohibiting them and cheating them, and we have chosen the least straightforward course. . . . are all so many deliberate and transparent subterfuges for stultifying the Act and reducing it to a dead letter.’

I do not hesitate to say that both the Government of England and of India appear to me up to the present moment unable to answer satisfactorily the charge of having taken every means in their power of breaking to the heart the words of promise they had uttered to the east.

must be so And there is an end to all argument and to all patience with such misguided persons as those who with irrefragible testimony in their hands, which they produce, would urge the contrary What we choose to believe concerning India is alone that which is true If there be evidence to the contrary, so much the worse for the evidence We *know* we are doing well in India for India and that knowledge suffices us Any other opinion is condemnable if not criminal

---

## APPENDICES

### I.

#### EXTRACT OF REVENUE CONSULTATIONS, FORT WILLIAM MARCH 17 1775.

THE HONOURABLE MR. MONROE —From the proceedings of the last consultation it appears that Bridjoo Kishore, during his short stay at Calcutta in 1174 acknowledges to have dissipated the sum of 84,500 Sicca rupees in nuzzars (presents) to the gentlemen of the Council in a present to Mr Coxe and in his own expenses that he procured for himself the office of Dewan to the Rajah contrary to the intentions of the Ranny In his Accounts considerable charges are made to several persons one of the enormous sum of 2,02,485 Rnpoes to Mr John Graham another of 80 425 Rupees to Bobanny Churn Metre Bayan to Mr Graham 5 500 to Cantoo Baboo Bayan to Mr Hastings and 500 to Kishen Churn Chatterjee, Cantoo Baboo's servant. From this conduct it appears that Bridjoo Kishore has been an unworthy and unthrifty servant to the Rajah, disrespectful to the Ranny and a calumniator of the servants of the Company Unless it should hereafter be shown that the sums debited the Gentlemen should have been received by them, I think him an improper person to be employed by the Company or to hold any office of confidence or trust near the Rajah's person or in his household.

I therefore move That Bridjoo Kishore be entirely dismissed from the Rajah's service and that the Ranny be permitted to appoint such persons as she shall think proper for the education of the Rajah her son and for the management of his household.

The Board agree to the motion.

---

EXTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF REVENUE, FORT  
WILLIAM, MAY 12, 1775.

Read the following Petition and Enclosures, from the Vackeel of the  
Rajah of Burdwan —

To the Honourable Warren Hastings, Esquire, President and  
Governor, etc, Council of Revenue

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRs,—I beg leave to enclose the following  
papers, which are all the accounts of embezzlements which the  
Paisheer Roopnath Choudry, has been hitherto able to make out  
from Bridjoo Kishore's books, or rather leaves. In order to bring the  
Burdwan transactions under one point of view, I have brought into  
these Accounts what I formerly delivered into consultation on the  
10th of March last

DURBAR EXPENSES UNJUSTLY MADE BY BRIDJOO KISHORE ROY, OUT  
OF THE CONSUMMAY, ETC

*Cash paid to the following persons, from Bengal Year 1174 to the  
month of Poos, Bengal Year 1181, as follows —*

|                                                                                                                                                    | Rs.            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Mr John Graham, as per Account No. 1, delivered<br>in Council on the 10th March, 1775                                                              | Rs.2,02,485    |
| Ditto, No 2 do do                                                                                                                                  | 36,065         |
|                                                                                                                                                    | <hr/> 2,38,550 |
| The Honourable Mr. Stuart, as per Account enclosed, No 3                                                                                           | 2,17,684       |
| Mr Becher, ditto No 4                                                                                                                              | 2,100          |
| Mr James Alexander, ditto No 5                                                                                                                     | 31,000         |
| Mr Hastings, as per Account No 3, delivered in Council on<br>the 10th March, 1775                                                                  | 15,000         |
| Mr George Vansittart, as per particular Account enclosed,<br>No 6                                                                                  | 35,400         |
| Mr Mackdonald, in Bengal Year 1179, in the 30th Assin,<br>through the hands of Rammoo Podar, Provincial Cash-<br>keeper                            | 500            |
| Mr Flectwood, as per particular Account enclosed, No 7                                                                                             | 23,450         |
| Mr Shott, in Bengal Year 1181, in the Month of Augum,<br>through the hands of Rammoo Podar, but wrote in<br>Kazedaun Account, in the month of Poos | 4,000          |
| Mr Swam, in Bengal Year 1179, in the 20th Assai Ackeray,<br>through the hands of Rammoo Podar, by Callypersaud<br>Bose                             | 6,000          |
| Colonel Sample, as per Account enclosed No 8                                                                                                       | 3,000          |

|                                                        |                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Mr Samuel Lewis, in Bengal Year 1181 in 27 Sraon,      | Ra.               |
| through the hands of Rammoo Podar Provincial Cash      |                   |
| keeper by Ramlococon Mitre                             | 2,000             |
| Mr Goodlad as per particular Account enclosed, No. 9   | 10,000            |
| Bobanny Churn Metre, as per Account No. 5              |                   |
| delivered in Council on the 10th March, 1775 Ra.80 425 |                   |
| Ditto No. 10 enclosed this day                         | 50,500            |
|                                                        | 80,925            |
| Callypersaud Bose, as per Account enclosed, No 11      | 1 01 875          |
| And smaller sums, the whole amounting to Sicca         |                   |
| Rupees                                                 | 12,05 054 11a. 6p |

(Signed by) ROOPMARAIN CHOWDRI

Calcutta, 9th May 1775

## II

### TRIBUTES AT THE INQUIRY OF 1831 TO INDIAN FITNESS FOR OFFICIAL POSITIONS IN INDIA.

*Evidence of JOHN SULLIVAN Esq. Collector of Coimbatore*

Mr John Sullivan, of the Madras service, testified as follows —

4769 You have stated your opinion of the native character as far as you have had an opportunity of observing it to be generally very favourable do you confine that opinion to the natives of the district of Coimbatore or to the Peninsula generally as far as your knowledge extends?—It is a general opinion as far as I have had an opportunity of observing it.

4770. You have visited Calcutta and Bombay?—Yes, I have.

4771. Consequently you can speak from your own personal experience?—Yes my opinion was very favourable particularly of the Parsees of Bombay

4772. Would you not be disposed to place as much confidence in the natives of India as you would in your own countrymen?—Yes, if equally well treated.

4773 Are they not extremely anxious to be raised in the scale of society?—I consider them most anxious to be raised and to feel acutely the depressed state in which they are kept.

4774 Have you not found that feeling to be general throughout India, as far as you have had an opportunity of observing —Yes universal as far as my observation has gone

4775. Are they not more anxious, in your opinion upon that score, than even for the improvement of their worldly circumstance? —Yes I think that the feeling dearest to their hearts to be trusted

with that degree of power and official emoluments they invariably enjoyed previously to our obtaining possession of India.

1776 Have you not found, where you have placed confidence in natives, it has generally or always been rewarded by a faithful discharge of their duties?—It has been very frequently so I have had cause to complain, like others whose confidence has been abused.

1777. Are you not of the opinion, that the more they are encouraged, and the more they are admitted into the employment of the government of the country, the more they will improve themselves?—I am decidedly of that opinion, and I should think that the best system that could be established at this moment, would be to entrust all the details of the revenue, and all the original suits in judicature, to natives, leaving the business of control to Europeans, the natives would do the details much more effectually than Europeans

1778 Would not the situation of European servants in India be most completely helpless without the natives?—Yes, entirely so.

1779 So that they may be said to be mainly dependent upon the natives for carrying on the affairs of the country?—I consider the most efficient officers of the Government quite helpless without the assistance of the natives

1780 Do you consider the natives of India a very sensitive race of people, and alive to kindness?—Yes

1781 And grateful for it?—I think so, certainly

1782 And anxious to make suitable returns?—Yes, I think so, certainly I speak under qualification here, but fully as much so as any other people with whom I am acquainted

5080 You were understood to say, that supposing the natives to be more generally employed in the different departments of Government, the expenditure of Government might be considerably diminished, do you conceive that the present Government of India is an expensive Government?—A most enormously expensive one, in the civil administration of the country

5081 In what branches do you think a saving could be effected?—In every civil department, revenue and judicial

5082 Do you mean by the employment of natives?—By the employment of natives, and by simplifying the machinery of government

5089 When you say that you think the expenses of the Government might be reduced by simplifying the machinery, and calling more natives into employ, do you contemplate any reduction of the number of Europeans?—A very considerable reduction

5090 Out of the five in Coimbatore, how many do you think might be dispensed with?—Four



5091. Do you think that one European superintendent with natives under him, could manage the revenue and civil concerns?—I think that he could. When I speak of the machinery of the Government, I allude to the presidency. The present mode of carrying on the Government is by a system of boards which are as complicated as anything can be. There is the revenue board, the military board, and the board of trade, so that the Government, in fact have no direct communication with their executive officers, everything passes through these boards and that leads to an enormous multiplication of records, and of course to great delays and expense.

5092. Would you propose that the one superintendent in the district should exercise the functions of superior judge of the district and also of magistrate and collector of revenue?—My own idea is that the European should be confined to superintendence and control. I should conceive that both the revenue and civil and magisterial functions might be managed by the natives with a strict European control. The greatest abuses of authority always arise out of the fiscal jurisdiction not out of the ordinary magisterial or judicial functions.

5093. Do you conceive that the natives that would be called into action would be the persons who now act under the European officers, or that a new class of persons would be brought into operation?—Undoubtedly those who have been regularly brought up none but those duly qualified by previous education in the inferior offices of the civil administration should be permitted to occupy the higher grades.

5094. Are they not now found to be generally very corrupt?—If they are found to be so it is in consequence I conceive entirely of our treatment of them. They have no interest in working for us and therefore they invariably work against us when they can.

5095. And you conceive that if they had better salaries and better prospects their corruption would be materially diminished?—I think that they would be nearly. I will not say altogether as honest as Europeans if we held out the same motives to them.

5096. Would not a larger extension of confidence to them produce a better state of feeling among them?—Unquestionably that would be the result.

5097. Do you conceive that the experiment of the employment of native agency might be tried with advantage, in a particular district?—I am satisfied it might be with great advantage—that is to say if the experiment was made by a person favourable to its introduction but not otherwise.

5098. Do you apprehend that under the Madras presidency there are many persons of sufficient rank who concur with you in opinion?—I should suppose there are a considerable number; it is a growing opinion. I think it is an opinion amongst all those persons who are most conversant with the natives. Those in the trammels of a

judicial office have but little to say to the natives, this is not a matter of choice but of necessity. The Collector, on the contrary, has constant intercourse with all classes of the people, he has a deep personal interest in the prosperity of the country, and his object is to consult the wishes and inclinations of the people on all subjects. On the other hand, people who pass their time at Madras know very little of the natives, but amongst that class who have free intercourse with the natives, a considerable number, I imagine, concur in opinion with me.

*Evidence of W. CHARLES, Esq, Collector in Madras, and Commissioner in the Deccan*

5296 You have stated that you conceive the reduction of the land revenue would be the best mode of improving the character and condition of the lower orders, have the goodness to state what occurs to you with a view to the amelioration of the character and condition of the superior orders—I conceive the best way of improving the character and condition of the superior orders would be to leave open to their ambition some of the higher and more lucrative offices of the Government, and to allow them to participate as much as possible in the administration of their own country, it may not be politic to allow them to hold the highest departments, which, I conceive, should always be filled by Europeans.

5297. To what departments do you allude?—The judicial and revenue, from the chief political offices I should always exclude them.

5298 Did you say the higher or the highest?—In the highest I would not recommend their employment, those, I think, must always be in the possession of Europeans. By permitting the natives to fill a few of the high situations, we shall gradually raise a native aristocracy of our own, who, being indebted to our Government, will feel an interest in maintaining it, being sensible that they would be the first to suffer by any revolution, they would then consider the security of their own fortunes identified with the safety of the Government.

5299 How do they stand affected to our Government now?—The exclusion of natives from all offices and places of trust except the subordinate ones, has a tendency to produce a deterioration of character. In this respect they sensibly feel the consequences of foreign rule, all the paths of honourable ambition being shut against them, and it may be feared that discontent will increase so that we may eventually become extremely unpopular. Indeed, I conceive that a general disaffection might be expected to take place, were it not for the sense generally entertained of the good faith of the Company's government, its regard for the rights of persons and property, and its strict attention to the religious customs and

prejudices of its subjects. Hence though there is little attachment to our rule, and no great interest in its stability there is a general feeling of respect, and a thorough confidence in the integrity of the English character which supported by the fidelity of our native troops, forms the chief support of our tenure in India.

5800 You consider that their feelings are at present those of a conquered and degraded people?—I conceive very much so.

5801. Are you of opinion that any improvement in the circumstances of the people has yet been effected by our government?—I am afraid that the nature of our government is not calculated for much improvement. The natives enjoy under our sway more security of property and person, and they suffer less oppression and less exaction than under the native rule. They have generally also an incorrupt and impartial administration of justice, though I am sorry to say a very tardy and expensive one but I conceive the degradation already adverted to tends very much to check improvement. The nature of our government is, in fact adverse to improvement. Its officers from the Court of Directors here, and from the Governor and Council in India, downwards are constantly fluctuating. Partial and limited experience is no sooner acquired than a change takes place before it can be brought into effectual operation. Plans of improvement are followed for a time and then relinquished under a new Chairman of the Court of Directors, a new Governor General, or a new administrator of the revenue these frequent revolutions, by flood and field occasion in my opinion, a vacillation in the administration of affairs extremely injurious to the interests of the community in India.

5442. The Committee have no further question to put to you but would be glad to know whether there are any suggestions you would make on any topics which have or have not been touched upon?—I am not prepared to offer to the Committee any suggestions further than to recommend as far as I am able to do the expediency of making throughout our territories the land assessment as light as the finances of government will admit but above all to fix the limit of the field assessment, as the only sure means of affording protection to the ryot and providing against mal-administration. This I presume to be the grand secret for the good government and the maintenance of tranquillity in India.

5443 Upon the whole the Committee are to understand that the more you have seen of the natives the better your opinion of them?—I have always formed a good opinion of the native character generally I think they will bear an advantageous comparison with the natives of any country in the world.

INDIAN CHARACTER AND SUPERIOR ATTAINMENTS

*Evidence of Major-General SIR L. SMITH, K C B.*

5481 You have had a great deal of experience, enabling you to know the character of native officers?—I have

5482 You have had also great means of knowing what European officers have done?—I have

5483 Speaking of the conduct of both deliberately, what is your opinion of the comparison?—I think, generally speaking, native officers are on all questions of evidence, and certainly in reference to their own customs and laws, infinitely more to be depended upon than European officers

5600 What is your opinion of the moral character of the natives of India generally?—I think, considering the disadvantages they have been under many years—not those of Bombay, but those above the Ghauts, where they have had formerly a very vicious government—they are a very good people, and in my opinion they have been greatly belied by all those who have written about them

5601. Are they a cruel people?—By no means, all their chiefs were of rude military habits, which made the body of the people what they were, rude and violent, but they are essentially a good people, and where they have taken to cultivation, they are one of the most quiet, orderly, people I have ever lived amongst In my own cantonment I had generally before the war upwards of 30,000 followers, and for four years we had only four capital crimes, what the punishments were I do not know, for we sent them to the Peishwa, we had not then any criminal law of our own, I do not believe there are many parts of Europe which could boast of such absence of crime

5616 What do you think would be the effect on public feeling of giving the natives a power of deciding on the crimes committed by Christians?—I think the Europeans in general at first would be displeased at it There is a tone, of course in proportion as they are ignorant of the natives, of superior feelings—a superiority which perhaps would make them shrink from coming into close contact with them in the exercise of such duties, but that ought to be done away, and it is to give them a beginning, and make the Europeans come in contact more with the people of the country, that I think the greatest good may be done to the country They would resist a little, I think, at first, some of them are very haughty, some of them dislike natives, but do that away by bringing them together by law, and one party will feel himself more respectable, and both in the end be satisfied

5618 Would there be any feeling on the part of Europeans in acting with natives on this service?—Perhaps at first they would object, in proportion as some men find it very difficult to conquer old tastes and prejudices, the greatest fault of Europeans in India is that

they are a little too aristocratical or distant and keep aloof from the natives not mixing half enough with them.

5619 Would you have any objection to be tried by a jury of natives?—No I should not myself, but I think I am perhaps, an exception to most.

5624 You have said that the people generally have advanced in knowledge and intelligence during the last few years?—Yes to a great degree

5625 Are you speaking of the whole population of the country?—Yes a school was established in the Deccan before I came away and I had an immense number of applications to get poor boys in from my native friends and in Bombay it has been going on for many years and is on a most beautiful footing on the Lancasterian system

5626 Do you consider that the people consider themselves degraded by not being admitted into the superior offices?—I think they must feel it.

5627 Is that not likely to increase with their increasing in intelligence?—Most decidedly it must increase.

5628 How is it to be met if that is so?—Let them participate in the administration of the country I should say

5629 Should you say it would be safer for the government of this country to allow that intelligence to increase under that feeling of separation from the English, or to attempt to identify the natives and the English?—I think the first effect of it will certainly be that it will tend to identify and make the people happy I think that the ultimate end, when you have succeeded in educating the large proportion of the people will be that they must find by every amelioration that you can give them, that they are still a distinct and degraded people, and if they can find the means of driving you out of the country they will do it.

5630 Can you prevent their finding out their strength?—I think the circumstance is so unprecedented in the history of man that a handful of foreigners should continue to govern a country of sixty millions which is fashionably called the empire of opinion, that the moment you have educated them they must feel that the effect of education will be to do away with all the prejudices of sects and religions by which we have hitherto kept the country—the Mussalmans against Hindoos, and so on the effect of education will be to expand their minds and show them their vast power

5631 Would not the abolition of the existing disqualifications of natives, which they feel to be a degradation and their participation with Europeans in all the advantages of our civil institutions in India, be a material corrective of such a tendency arising out of education?—For a time as I have said before no doubt it will.

---

A poor Deccani boy from this very region helped by Mr J N Tata to continue his education at an English university was bracketed senior wrangler at Cambridge in 1899

5632 Would it not identify them with British dominion, and give them a common interest in preserving it, which they do not now feel?—To a certain extent it might do so

5633 Do you not consider that such securities for the attachments of the inhabitants of India would be both more honourable to the country, and more to be permanently depended upon than any other attempts to govern India by keeping its natives in darkness and ignorance?—I would decidedly enlighten them as much as possible; but then you lose the country

5634. Supposing any rival European Power were to find its way into India, would it not, by holding out the abolition of the existing disqualifications of natives, find the certain means of seducing them from their allegiance to us?—If they can once establish themselves, of course it would depend vastly on the Power, they know there is no European Power like ours likely to conquer the country.

5635 Supposing those disqualifications were removed in time by ourselves, would any inducement remain to the people of India to prefer the dominion of any other European Power?—No, I do not think any European Power could have any influence with them, if we use our power properly, by giving them a participation in the government of the country, and promoting education and civilisation.

5636 If in the progress of time India were to become sufficiently instructed to understand the principles of the Christian religion, and to comprehend the nature of government, such as that which belongs to the British Constitution, is it your opinion that in that state of civilisation India would permit itself for any length of time to be governed by the authority of England?—No, I should say not, taking the history of nations, that they would feel the value of governing themselves, it is human nature, I think, that they should

5640 Is it not the case that in that state of civilisation which you contemplate as of advantage, the British dominion in India must also be contemplated by you as to cease?—I have expressly said, that I feel the effect of imparting education will be to turn us out of the country.

5641 If that should take place, are you prepared to say that India may not be of more value to us than it now is?—By no means, America has been of more value to us separate than as a colony

5642 What portion of the population of India is most attached to the British rule, whether the most ignorant or the most intelligent, or, in a word, is there any part of India with which you are acquainted where the attachment to the British Government is so strong as at Bombay?—I should say the most intelligent, I look upon it the people of Bombay, who are intelligent and well educated, have higher expectations from those advantages, and look up to Government with more confidence to derive those advantages, therefore that they must have stronger excitement of loyalty and affection to Government than those who are perfectly ignorant

5643. Are the Committees to understand your opinion to be, that in proportion as India becomes civilised and instructed there would be a desire for independence?—I should think there naturally would.

5644. Even if that independence took place, you are not prepared to say that India might not be equally valuable to England as it now is?—Certainly not there would not be such an outlet for gentlemen's sons for appointments and things of that kind, but I should think the profit of the country would be as great there would be none of the expense and all the advantages.

## CHAPTER II

### THE BEGINNING OF THE CENTURY    WHERE DOES INDIA STAND ?

India in a Worse Position To day than on January 1, 1801.  
A Condescension to Particulars

- (a) Wealth
- (b) The Poverty of the People

#### *A Significant Contrast*

- (c) National Industries
- (d) Government Service.
- (e) Moral, Intellectual, and Spiritual, Position

#### *Appendix*

How Lascars voyaging to England would suffer moral harm  
and India material damage

---

‘The arrival in the port of London of Indian produce in Indian-built ships created a sensation among the monopolists which could not have been exceeded if a hostile fleet had appeared in the Thames. The shipbuilders of the port of London took the lead in raising the cry of alarm, they declared that their business was on the point of ruin, and that the families of all the shipwrights in England were certain to be reduced to starvation’—TAYLOR’S *History of India*, p. 216

1801  
Lord WELLESLEY,  
Governor - General.

1901  
Lord CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor-General

WITH the beginning of a new century it may not be unsuitable to ask and to answer the question contained in the heading to this chapter. So far as the present writer is concerned there can, unhappily, be no hesitation as to what must, of necessity, be the reply. The question cannot, with any approach to



accuracy be answered save in some such sentence as this —

India stands in a terribly worse position to-day than that which it occupied when the first dawn of 1801 trembled across the bay of Bengal and flashed upon the hilltops on the north-eastern coast of Hindustan

It matters not in what direction one looks, so far as the material prosperity of the vast mass of the population goes the answer must be seriously adverse in comparison with the anointed time Not now is prosperity but once was prosperity In all of a material character that goes to make a prosperous realm India on January 1, 1901, was a greater number of leagues behind India on January 1 1801 than I for one care to try to count To finish assertion and to come to facts —

### WEALTH

One hundred years ago in spite of the conveyance (convey the wise it call said Shakspeare) of vast amounts of ill-gotten wealth by civilians and military men and others to England especially from Bengal and Madras there was still much accumulated wealth throughout the continent Other conquerors before us in India settled in the country what they stole remained in India they spent it or hoarded it in India It might be taken from Bengal to Delhi but much of it found its way back to Bengal and Bengalis in high office in Delhi had their fair share of what was available Save in a few historical instances India's treasure was not removed from India and even what was taken was not extraordinary in amount Nearly the whole of the wealth remaining in the country a hundred years ago has been so drained away that there is now less of popular pecuniary reserve in India than in any civilised country in the world During the famine of 1900 so completely had the reserves been exhausted that a large number of very ancient coins found their way into

circulation and, in 1901, were offered to numismatists in London. How terrible the drain has been may be judged by various statements made at divers times. Notable amongst them Montgomery Martin's remarks of nearly seventy years ago. 'The annual drain of £3,000,000 from British India,' he said, 'has mounted in thirty years, at 12 per cent. (the usual Indian rate) compound interest, to the enormous sum of £723,900,000 sterling.' From that day to this there has been no cessation in the flow. More with every year it has increased until the stream which in 1830 was regarded as almost beyond control, has increased tenfold, and has become altogether beyond control. It is true the area drained is larger now than then, but the proportion of wealth annually taken is far greater. During the closing ten years of the nineteenth century it became beyond control, to the extent of involving more than half the cultivators in the Empire in almost irremediable debt; it has turned the moneylender into the real lord and sovereign of India, while twenty millions of patient, suffering, excellent, people have died prematurely from want of food and from the diseases occasioned by privation and from plague. During the last thirty years of the century the average drain cannot have been far short of £30,000,000 per year, or, in the thirty years, £900,000,000, not reckoning interest! Against this great and forcible withdrawal, forcible by economic law in the first instance, by British might in the second, is to be set the money loaned by England to India for wailike purposes and public works, only a small portion of which has been wealth-creating to an appreciable extent, so far as the masses of the people are concerned, and the sum total of which does not compare with the drain to England. And, further, all of it has to be repaid some day. It may, in another chapter, be possible to strike the balance, although only approximately, between the two sides of the account,

\* In the Bombay Presidency, according to the Macdonnell Famine Commission Report, four fifths of the cultivators are indebted

but the very best that can be shown will leave an almost unthinkable deficit on India's side—a deficit only realisable as it may be brought to bear year by year on the existing population and thus carried to the individual home. The argument applied to the individual Indian will be found developed at greater length elsewhere. Here it can only be stated in outline. That India is not far from collapse is proved by the frequent famines now prevailing and the ominous fact that although even in the worst of years—the years 1900 and 1901—enough food was grown to feed the people the people had not the wherewithal to buy the food which would have kept them alive and, obtaining which with their own means they would have retained their homes and not have lost their families and their few possessions. The present Secretary of State (Lord George Hamilton) has made the expression that the recent famines are famines of money and not of food a part of current historical phraseology. It is not however, an accurate statement save to a very limited extent. There would not be food enough for all the people nor anything like food enough, were a favourable response given to the Christian's prayer. Give us this day our daily bread. My information and calculations lead me to express the opinion that if provision were made for as much to be eaten as is needed for health three fourths of the country, for at least three months in the year, would be on short rations and many millions of people on none at all. Speaking in general terms India, at the beginning of this century has *no working capital* all her working capital has under a mistaken system of government, been drained to another country and she is in herself wholly resourceless, as resources go among modern nations. She cannot recuperate herself from herself in existing conditions.

### THE POVERTY OF THE PEOPLE

If the foregoing remarks be sustainable, it follows that now there is vastly much more requirement of the

necessaries of life among the people than was the case a hundred years ago. Statistics for 1801, by which an exact comparison can be made, are not available. One of the witnesses at the inquiry which preceded the renewal of the Charter in 1833, said:—

‘It may be asked if the labourer of India is placed on a par with the labourer of Europe. In India, within our own provinces, it may be said there is no distress except in times of scarcity, and since we have ensured to the merchant the unrestricted sale of his grain, prices have adapted themselves to the productiveness of the crops, and there has been no scarcity or famine similar to what was known when the grain merchant was forced to sell his grain at whatever price the Government of the country was pleased to dictate. In India the labourer of our provinces has no difficulty in maintaining himself and his family with independence without resorting to the charity of the public, and we know the reverse to be the case in our native country.’

Here, too, are rough means by which the grave decadence of the past twenty years may be apprehended—

In 1850 ‘There remain forty millions of people who go through life on insufficient food.’—*Sir W. W. Hunter* at Birmingham

In 1893 *The Pioneer* sums up Mr Grierson’s facts regarding the various sections of the population in Gaya, and remarks that the conclusion is by no means encouraging. ‘Briefly, it is that all the persons of the labouring classes, and ten per cent. of the cultivating and artisan classes, or forty-five per cent. of the total population, are insufficiently clothed, or insufficiently fed, or both. In Gaya district this would give about a million persons without sufficient means of support. If we assume that the circumstances of Gaya are not exceptional—and there is no reason for thinking otherwise—it follows that nearly one hundred millions of people in British India

<sup>1</sup> Mr Wood, p. 580, ‘Affairs of the East India Company,’ 1833 (445-II).

## A SIGNIFICANT CONTRAST

Australia  $\sim 50$  pa

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |     |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|-----|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 | 81 | 82 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 86 | 87 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 94 | 95 | 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 | 43 | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 58 | 59 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 79 | 80 |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |     |

total accumulation per head £20.150

India's  
Deficiency  
allowing only for  
bare living R  
and  
decent  
clothing

(Indicated by  
shaded  
portions)

Required for bare subsistence

## Deficiency

Actually available

 $R_{S13} \text{ or } 17^3/4^d$ India  $\approx$

are living in extreme poverty ' The whole of the article from which this passage is taken is quoted later.

In 1901 ' The poverty and suffering of the people are such as to defy description In fact, for nearly fifteen years there has been a *continuous famine in India* owing to high prices ' Thus, on May 16, 1901, wrote an Indian Publicist of ripe experience and wide knowledge

Since Sir William Hunter's remarks were made the population has increased (or is alleged to have increased) by nearly thirty millions. Meanwhile the income of the Empire has greatly decreased during this period. Wherefore this follows ' that if, with the same income, in 1880 forty millions were insufficiently fed, the additional millions cannot have had, cannot now have, enough to eat, this, again, ensues —

40,000,000 *plus*, say, 30,000,000, make 70,000,000, and *there are this number of continually hungry people in British India at the beginning of the twentieth century*

That is my own estimate, made several months ago, and, like all my estimates, is too conservative, for it will have been observed that the *Pioneer*, the ever-ready apologist for British rule in India, eight years ago put the 'British people who are living in extreme poverty' at 'one hundred millions'

#### NATIONAL INDUSTRIES

These have been ruthlessly destroyed, and, during the earlier part of the century, destroyed without any pretence at concealment of the circumstance that English industries were to be benefited by the destruction The passage quoted at the head of this chapter furnishes a notable illustration A hundred years ago shipbuilding was in so excellent a condition in India that ships could be (and were) built which sailed to the Thames in company with British-built ships and under the convoy of British frigates The Governor-General in 1800, reporting to his masters in Leadenhall Street, London,

upon me the unteachability of the Anglo-Indian civilian scarcely anything has struck me more forcibly than the manner in which the Mistress of the Seas in the Western World has stricken to death the Mistress of the Seas in the East. Statistics for the beginning of the century are not available—to me at least, I can only learn about India that which is permitted to appear in Blue Books and in works written about India—official generally. But from the Statistical Abstracts I gather these significant facts —

|                            | 1857                  | Vessels. | Tonnage.  |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|----------|-----------|
| Indian                     | (entered and cleared) | 34,286   | 1,219,958 |
| British and British Indian |                       | 59,441   | 2,475,472 |
|                            | 1898-99               |          |           |
| Indian                     | (entered and cleared) | 2,802    | 188,033   |
| British and British Indian |                       | 6,219    | 7,685,009 |
| Foreign                    |                       | 1,165    | 1,297,604 |

That is to say the Indian tonnage in 1898-99 compared with British and foreign in 1857, is one seventieth of the whole trade now against one-half then. And from Mr O'Connor's report on the trade of India for 1899-1900 which carries the figures a year later than the above, I take the following funeral comment on the extinction of Indian shipping —

*Native craft continues to decline —*

|           | No.   | Tons.   |
|-----------|-------|---------|
| 1898-99   | 2,802 | 183,033 |
| 1899-1900 | 1,670 | 109,818 |

As for Indian manufactures generally on the theories prevalent early in the nineteenth century they were deliberately throttled. The circumstance that the British authorities acted in accordance with the teaching of the times is a plea which is barred by the principle on which we hold the country. The story I am about to tell throws a curious light on our frequent professions that we remain in India for the good of the Indian people first and for any benefit to ourselves next. No Govern

ment ever manifested, perhaps, a more constant solicitude to promote the welfare of a people, and it is with satisfaction and with pride that I can bear an almost unqualified testimony in its favour' Thus Mr St. George Tucker, a Director of the East India Company, who, immediately, proceeds to make his own eulogy ridiculous by substituting a statement of fact for a flight of fancy. He said —

On the other hand, what is the commercial policy which we have adopted in this country in relation with India? The silk manufactures, and its piece goods made of silk and cotton intermixed, have long since been excluded altogether from our markets, and, of late, partly in consequence of the operation of a duty of 67 per cent, but chiefly from the effect of superior machinery, the cotton fabrics which heretofore constituted the staple of India, have not only been displaced in this country, but we actually export our cotton manufactures to supply a part of the consumption of our Asiatic possessions<sup>1</sup>

We compelled India to take our goods either with no import, or with a merely nominal import, duty. How we treated Indian articles appears from what Mr Tucker says in the preceding paragraph, but the testimony of Mr Rickards,<sup>2</sup> may be cited. He remarks —

The duties on many articles of East India produce are also enormously high, apparently rated on no fixed principle, and without regard to market price. For example —

|                                                     |   |   |     |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---|---|-----|---------|
| Aloes, subject to a duty of from 70 to 280 per cent |   |   |     |         |
| Assafoetida                                         | „ | „ | 238 | „ 622 „ |
| Cardamums                                           | „ | „ | 150 | „ 266 „ |
| Coffee                                              | „ | „ | 105 | „ 378 „ |
| Pepper                                              | „ | „ | 266 | „ 400 „ |
| Sugar                                               | „ | „ | 94  | „ 393 „ |
| Tea                                                 | „ | „ | 6   | „ 100 „ |

The rates of duty imposed on Indian imports into Britain, when compared with the exemption from duty of British staples into India (cotton goods being subject to a duty of only 2½ per cent), constitute an important feature in the present question. Indians

<sup>1</sup> From a letter to Mr Huskisson, written in 1823. 'Memorials of Indian Government' Richard Bentley, 1853, p 494

<sup>2</sup> Report Select Committee, East India Company, 1831. Appendix, p 581



within the Company's jurisdiction, like English, Scotch, or Irish, are equally subjects of the British Government. To make invidious distinctions, favouring one class but oppressing another all being subjects of the same empire, cannot be reconciled with the principles of justice and whilst British imports into India are thus so highly favoured I know that Indo British subjects feel it a great grievance that their commodities when imported into England should be so enormously taxed.

The following charges on cotton manufactures in 1813 are significant —

|                                                                                                                       |               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Flowered or stitched muslins of white calicoes                                                                        | £ s. d.       |
| (for every £100 of value)                                                                                             | 82 9 2        |
| And further ditto                                                                                                     | ditto 11 17 0 |
| Calicoes and dimities                                                                                                 | ditto 81 2 11 |
| And further ditto                                                                                                     | 8 19 2        |
| Cotton, raw (per 100 lbs.)                                                                                            | 0 16 11       |
| Cotton, manufactured ditto                                                                                            | 81 2 11       |
| Articles of manufacture of cotton wholly or in part made up not otherwise charged with duty (for every £100 of value) | 82 9 2        |
| Hair or goat's wool, manufactures of per cent.                                                                        | 84 0 3        |
| Lacquered ware, per cent                                                                                              | 81 2 11       |
| Mats and matting per cent                                                                                             | 84 0 3        |
| Oil of Aniseed, per cent.                                                                                             | 84 0 3        |
| Oil of Coconut per ton                                                                                                | 84 8 5        |
| Tea in 1814 custom and excise                                                                                         | 96 0 0        |

These burdensome charges were subsequently removed but only after the export trade in them had temporarily or permanently been destroyed. The manufacturing industries which have been established during the century will be found described in some detail in the chapter on The Resources of India—Who Possess Them? When how over all has been considered and allowed for it remains that practically in the clash of machinery in the million and more of the world's workshops to day there is no contributing sound from India a British country. One-fifth of the people of the world in an age of mechanical production take no recognisable part in manufacture by machinery. Once they occupied a respectable manufacturing and exporting position now they have no posi-

tion as such save in the Western Presidency, and there side by side with the most poverty-stricken of all the agricultural regions in India

### GOVERNMENT SERVICE.

In 1801 a large part of India had not come under British domination it was not indeed until nearly fifty years later that the Lawrences and others of their day began the ‘settlement’ of the region of the Five Rivers With what disastrous result a previous ‘settlement’ in the North-Western Provinces was arranged the *Pioneer’s* description of the settlement of Gurgaon by John Lawrence will tell: A hundred years ago the many Indian Courts provided positions of influence, honour, emolument, which gave scope to the proper ambition of thousands of able men, benefited tens of thousands of families, and produced, by the lavish expenditure of the resources of the country *in the country*, a widespread prosperity and personal contentment Was, it is true, now and then occurred, acts of rapine and cruelty were not unknown But for ten persons affected by such incidents ten thousand persons were unaffected, while variety of service and occupation were open in a vast number of directions, these, by the opportunities they provided, more than counter-balanced the injustice which was but occasional In all parts of their own land, save that already under British domination, Indians of a

<sup>1</sup> Gurgaon was, in 1877, a district with nearly 700,000 inhabitants

From 1837 (Lord Lawrence—then Mr Lawrence—being Settlement Officer) the district has been steadily rack-rented

In 1877 the rents were raised

Rains failed, crops were ruined, the Government demand was nevertheless exacted, with these consequences, as officially admitted —

At the end of five years it was found that 80,000 people had died, 150,000 head of cattle had perished, 2,000,000 rupees of debt, to pay the Government rents, incurred, the people were emaciated, and unable to reap a good crop when it came

Mr S S Thorburn, ex-Commissioner in the Panjab, says the first effect of the British occupation of the Panjab was over-assessment, and, referring specially to Gurgaon, remarks, ‘at first ignorantly over-assessed by us’

hundred years ago could become that for which their personal bravery and intellectual acumen fitted them. Every civilised country requires a certain number of high officials where now Europeans occupy important positions. Indians were then at the top of the tree. In a phrase,

In Asia and Europe, by Meredith Townsend published by Archibald Constable and Co. Ltd. Westminster the following observations on this point occur —

It is the active classes who have to be considered and to them our rule is not and cannot be a rule without prodigious drawbacks. One of these of which they are fully conscious is the gradual decay of much of which they were proud, the slow death which even the Europeans perceive of Indian art, Indian culture Indian military spirit. Architecture engineering literary skill are all perishing out, so perishing that Anglo-Indians doubt whether Indians have the capacity to be architects, though they built Benares or engineers though they dug the artificial lakes of Tanjore or poets, though the people sit for hours or days listening to rhapsodists as they recite poems, which move them as Tennyson certainly does not move our common people. Another is, that the price of what they think imperfect justice is that they shall never right themselves, never enjoy the luxury of vengeance, never even protect their personal dignity and honour about which they are as sensitive as Prussian officers. They may not even kill their wives for going astray. And the last and greatest one of all is the total loss of the interestingness of life.

It would be hard to explain to the average Englishman how interesting Indian life must have been before our advent how completely open was every career to the bold, the enterprising or the ambitious. The whole continent was open as a prize to the strong. Nothing was settled in fact or in opinion except that the descendants of Timour the Lame were entitled to any kind of ascendancy they could get and keep. No one not of the great Tartar's blood pretended to the universal throne but with that exception every prize was open to any man who had in himself the needful force. Scores of sub-thrones were so to speak, in the market. A brigand for Sivajee was no better became a mighty sovereign. A herdsman built a monarchy in Baroda. A body servant founded the dynasty of Scindia. A corporal cut his way to the independent crown of Mysore. The first Nizam was only an officer of the Emperor. Runjeet Singh's father was what Europeans would call a prefect. There were literally hundreds who founded principalities thousands of their potential rivals thousands more who succeeded a little less grandly conquered estates or became high officers under the new princes. Each of these men had his own character and his own renown among his countrymen and each enjoyed a position such as is now unattainable in Europe in which he was released from law could indulge his own fancies bad or good and was fed every day and all day with the special flattery of Asia—that willing submissiveness to mere volition which is so like adoration and which is to its recipients the most intoxicating of delights. Each, too had his court of followers and every courtier shared in the power the luxury and the adulation accruing to his

the measure of Indian degradation now, as compared with then, may be thus expressed —

*Not one Indian, during a whole century, has occupied a seat in the Supreme, or Presidency, or Provincial, Executive Councils, nor in the Secretary of State's Council in England.*

It is true there has only been an average of about one hundred and fifty millions of people in British India

lord. The power was that of life and death, the luxury included possession of every woman he desired, the adulation was, as I have said, almost religious worship. Life was full of dramatic changes. The aspirant who played a great man's role to fortune at a bound. The adventurer whose hand performed an act of daring was on his road to be a satrap. Any one who could do anything for "the State"—that is for any ruler—build a temple or furnish an army with supplies, or dig a tank, or lend gold to the Court, became at once a great man, honoured of all classes, practically exempt from law, and able to influence the great current of affairs. Even the timid had the chance, and, as Finance Minister, farmers of taxes, controllers of religious establishments, found for themselves great places in the land. For all this which we have extinguished we offer nothing in return, nor can we offer anything. We can give place, and, for reasons stated elsewhere, it will be greedily accepted, but place is not power under our system, nor can we give what an Asiatic considers power—the right to make volition executive, the right to crush an enemy and reward a friend, the right, above all, to be free from that burden of external laws, moral duties, and responsibilities to others with which Europeans have loaded life. We cannot even let a Viceroy be the ultimate appellate court, and right any legal wrong by supreme fiat—a failure which seems to Indians, who think the Sovereign should represent God, to impair even our moral claim to rule. This interestingness of life was no doubt purchased at the price of much danger and suffering. The Sovereign, the favourite, or the noble, could cast down as easily as they raised up, and intrigue against the successful never ended. The land was full of violence. Private war was universal. The great protected themselves against assassination as vigilantly as the Russian Emperor does. The danger from invasion, insurrection, and, above all, mutiny, never ended. I question, however, if these circumstances were even considered drawbacks. They were not so considered by the upper classes of Europe in the Middle Ages, and those upper classes were not tranquilised, like their rivals in India, by a sincere belief in fate. I do not find that Texans hate the wild life of Texas, or that Spanish-speaking Americans think the personal security which the dominance of the English-speaking Americans would assure to them is any compensation for loss of independence. I firmly believe that to the immense majority of the active classes of India the old time was a happy time, that they dislike our rule as much for the leaden order it produces as for its foreign character, and they would welcome a return of the old disorders if they brought back with them the old vividness, and, so to speak, romance of life.

throughout this period and that number of human beings MAY never have produced one man fit for such a position anywhere in the world Yet in the Fendatory States—so far as Residential control would permit which was not very far—some of the finest administrators of the century in any country have arisen, men who may be matched so far as opportunity served with the leading statesmen of any European country or the United States of America. The men to whom I refer with a very few exceptions were subordinate officers in the British service and but for the chance given by the Fendatory States would never have risen higher than a Deputy Collectorship In Sir Salar Jung Sir Madhava Row Sir Dinkar Row, Sir K. Seshadri Aiyar and many other Indian administrators were found instruments which in the old days of faith (days now alas! destroyed for Anglo-Saxondom by Imperialism so-called) would have been regarded as Providential provisions to solve the difficulties in the way of a true and righteous government of India Compare Sir Salar Jung's administration with that of the British Provinces As against the interference of the Resident and the friction caused by the retention of the Berars (although each of the articles of the treaty had been or would be complied with—powerful hindrances these to successful work—) must be placed the force of one mind continuously acting towards a given end. This gave Sir Salar Jung and all other native-Indian statesmen in their respective spheres a power the greatness of which may easily be overlooked What Lord Salisbury has said of the rule of India in its higher ranks that it was a government of incessant changes —( It is he added 'the despotism of a line of kings whose reigns are limited by climatic causes to five years')—may be said also of British rule in little After making full allowance for continuity of policy Sir Salar Jung's achievements rank before those of any administrator with like duties and opportunities which India has known Take this series of comparisons prepared by me sixteen years ago —

## GROSS LAND REVENUE COLLECTED.

| <i>The Nizam's Dominions.</i>       |                       | <i>The British Indian Empire.</i>              |                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
|                                     | Rs.                   |                                                | £                 |
| Collected in 1853 . . .             | 61,45,098             | Collected in 1853 . . .                        | 16,190,000        |
| „ in 1881 . . .                     | 1,83,10,861           | „ in 1881 . . .                                | 21,860,000        |
| Increase . . .                      | <u>Rs 1,18,55,763</u> | Increase . . .                                 | <u>£5,670,000</u> |
| Percentage of increase 260 per cent |                       | Percentage of increase less, than 25 per cent. |                   |

## INCREASE OF REVENUE.

Sir Salar Jung's last year of office compared with his first shows —

| 1853                | Rs.       | 1881-82             | Rs.         |
|---------------------|-----------|---------------------|-------------|
| Total revenue . . . | 68,01,130 | Total revenue . . . | 3,11,40,638 |

Or an increase of 357.81 per cent. This was the result of unremitting care and consideration, combined with the exercise of the often doubted qualities of prudence and stonewall firmness. In this unique combination of qualities the late Sir Salar Jung stands head and shoulders above his contemporaries — Anglo Indian and Indian.

## COST OF COLLECTION OF CUSTOMS REVENUE

| <i>The Nizam's Dominions.</i> |         | <i>The Berars<sup>1</sup></i> |         |
|-------------------------------|---------|-------------------------------|---------|
|                               | Rs. n p |                               | Rs. n p |
| Average per cent . . .        | 6 7 3   | Average per cent . . .        | 15 11 5 |

Or seven times higher!

## REVENUE COMPARISONS.

| <i>The Nizam's Dominions</i>    |                       | <i>The British Indian Empire</i> |                    |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|
|                                 | Rs.                   |                                  | £                  |
| Revenue in 1853 . . .           | 68,01,130             | Revenue in 1853 . . .            | 28,610,000         |
| „ in 1881 . . .                 | 3,11,40,638           | „ in 1881 . . .                  | 68,870,000         |
| Increase . . .                  | <u>Rs 2,43,39,528</u> | Increase . . .                   | <u>£39,760,000</u> |
| Increase nearly 357.84 per cent |                       | Increase 280 per cent            |                    |

<sup>1</sup> The condition in H H's districts and in the Berars are exactly the same, or should be, seeing the territories join each other. The expensive administration of the Berars, and the consequent withholding of profit revenues from the Nizam, has long been known to all acquainted with Indian affairs. It is a transaction which, if it were the other way about, would draw from English public men comments concerning 'oriental perfidy' which would be unparliamentary in their vigour.

It will probably be said that Sir Salar Jung did all this so well because he followed the British plan. Granted I am not contending for the overthrow of British rule but for its being remodelled in such a way as may bring satisfaction to the Indian mind and prosperity to the country. What denial of service has meant in the loss to India of men who could wisely and well have administered her affairs may be judged by what Ranjitsinghi has done in cricket against the best batsmen of England and Australia by what Paranjpe, Balak Ram Chatterjee and the brothers Cama have done at Cambridge University against intellectual athletes from all parts of Britain by what Professor Bose is now doing in electrical science and Dr Mulliek in medical practice. There may be a few Indian judges in the High Courts of India—not a dozen in all—and a couple of score great Indian pleaders here and there an Indian Collector and one solitary Commissioner in Bengal but they are as naught in number compared with what their numbers should have been and would have been under a rational and fair system of government. Great work has been done by Indians but it has been in Feudatory States and in England where a chance denied to them in their own land was open to them. Given fair play Indian administrators would in their way and so far as circumstances permitted have become the equals of Bismarck of Cavour of Gortschakoff of Gladstone or of Disraeli.

Sir John Malcolm in his day, warned the authorities of the mingled folly and injustice of the course they had then too long adopted. As usual, the words of three generations ago possess an application as great now as they ever did. There are reasons said Sir John Malcolm (or supposed reasons let me interpolate) why as foreign rulers we cannot elevate the natives of India to a level with their conquerors. We are compelled by policy to limit their ambition both in the civil government and in the army to inferior grades but this

necessity constitutes, in my opinion, the strongest of reasons for granting them all that we can with safety. Their vanity and love of distinction are excessive, and a politic gratification of such feelings may be made a powerful means of creating and preserving a native aristocracy worthy of the name, and exciting to honourable action men whom a contrary system must degrade in their own estimation and in that of the community, and who, instead of being the most efficient of all ranks to preserve order, and give dignity to the society to which they belong, and strength to the Government to which they owe allegiance, are depressed by our levelling system into a useless and discontented class. Many, judging from results, ascribe it to the want of virtue and good feeling, and to rooted discontent in this class, what appears to me to be distinctly attributable to our conduct as rulers. We shape our system to suit our own ideas. The constitution of our Government requires in all its branches an efficient check and regularity, but in our attention to forms and routine we too often forget the most essential maxims of State policy, and every deviation is arraigned that disturbs the uniform usage of our affairs in courts of justice. No motives suited to their prejudices and habits are supplied to awaken the inert to action, to kindle the embers of virtue, or to excite an honourable ambition among our native subjects. Yet pursuing this system, our record teems with eulogies on the excellences of our establishments, and the degeneracy of all, and particularly the higher classes of India, whom, in the case before me, it is desired (from no cause that I can understand but rigid adherence to system) to exclude from a few unimportant privileges, which, though little more than a shadow of distinction, are sought for with an eagerness that shows singularly the character of the community, and confirms me in the belief I have long entertained, that by our neglect in conciliating and honouring the higher and more respectable class of our native subjects, we cast away the most powerful means we possess



of promoting the prosperity and permanence of the Empire :

#### MORAL INTELLECTUAL AND SPIRITUAL POSITION

In this region there cannot be any proper comparison, only a summing up as to how India with all her demerits ranks among the world's peoples during this eventful century. May an Englishman, without shame ask the question? The natural abilities of the Indian people being what they are their inheritance of military courage, of administrative ability of spiritual insight and saintly living being of so varied and remarkable a character as they are what has India to show in the array of the world's great men of the nineteenth century? This is her record —

That is all. But asserts the reader that is nothing

True it is nothing. India has furnished no commanding intellect in the department of human service which may be denominated moral intellectual and spiritual which may rank with those in Europe and America whose names are known the world over. The sole reason for this is that there is no scope for such development in their own country. The pousta has worked too effectually. In the words of Mr Thackeray, quoted in the preceding chapter everything which would produce sages statesmen heroes has been suppressed. To-day we are shocked at such remarks as Mr Thackeray's—and go on doing exactly what the remarks recommend. Yet India's people as Lord George Hamilton never tires of

telling us, number one-fifth of the population of the globe On an appropriate stage the late Mr Justice Ranade would, for his goodness and his great character, have moved the admiration of all mankind Only in spiritual things has India made any show at all Ram Mohun Roy, Keshub Chunder Sen, Rama Krishna, Bengalis to a man, to mention spiritual workers only who have passed away, who are known everywhere and who are honoured as amongst humanity's noblest spiritual teachers What are these amongst so many? What, especially, are they in a land which contains more real spirituality than, maybe, all the rest of the world put together? Opportunity has been denied to India to show her vast superiority in this or in any other respect When Europe produced a Martin Luther she gave the world a religious reformer At the same period India produced her religious hero he was an Avatar of the Eternal, and is to-day worshipped by vast numbers of devout men and women as The Lord Gauranga During the last century the finest fruit of British intellectual eminence was, probably, to be found in Robert Browning and John Ruskin Yet they are mere gropers in the dark compared with the uncultured and illiterate Rama Krishna, of Bengal, who, knowing naught of what we term 'learning,' spake as no other man of his age spoke, and revealed God to weary mortals

Why is India, spiritually, so little recognised, and the world, as a consequence, deprived of the advantage which the recognition would bring? Chiefly, I think, because of the existence of the Societies for the Conversion of the Heathen to Christianity While Christian missions are sent by all the Churches to India it will be impossible for more than a select few to realise that Indian spirituality may as assuredly be an expression of the Divine Essence as are the faith and good works of pious men in the West who believe that the Holy Spirit of God is an abiding and helpful influence to them in all their thought and action As a hindrance to their proper recognition as men of

character and often of noble life, the Christian Missionary Societies of England interested in India have done the Indian people almost irremediable mischief

In one respect there is much that is common to the two time periods 1801 and 1901 offering themselves for comment. It was not merely for effect that I put at the head of this chapter in juxtaposition the names of Lord Wellesley and Lord Curzon though a comparison of these rulers of India would not be unworthy to either. Making allowances for the different circumstances of the different periods both noblemen go about their work in much the same spirit each was confronted by a harder task than even whole-hearted devotion to his sense of duty and desire to serve India and England could, apparently perform and greater than any predecessor had to contend with. The one aimed to bring all India under British rule the other is endeavouring to grapple with an accumulation of adverse circumstances which has grown Himalaya-high without the officials in the past including Lord Curzon himself as Parliamentary Under Secretary of India recognising what was going on, and quite contrary to what they all believed would happen. Each of the statesmen grapples with the situation before him in a broad minded spirit. If anything the ancient ruler was the more courageous. For, so far Lord Curzon bravo as he is has done nothing so great as was Lord Wellesley's beginning of the education of the Indian people. The English had been in touch with India for one hundred and sixty years and in supreme power for thirty years in Bengal for many more years in Madras. It was high time something was done for education. Lord Wellesley to his lasting credit made a beginning. Yet fifty three more years passed and there was then only one English school in the oldest Presidency—that of Madras. As to-day an organ of Anglo-Indian opinion generally most loyal to the Raj blind sometimes in its

devotion, does not hesitate to say of Lord Curzon that he is ‘inclined to take too much upon himself,’ that he ‘is breaking with English traditions,’ while he is derisively and sneeringly informed that ‘the British have not conquered India in order that, in the fulness of time, Lord Curzon might be a Viceroy,’ and further, that having two enemies in himself, he is on the way to making more enemies—so Lord Wellesley was subjected, in the Court of Directors and elsewhere, to like criticism, and was saved from penal discipline by the Board of Control as Lord Curzon may be saved by the devotion of the people whose best interests he seems desirous to appreciate and to serve

As the round circle of the century’s years comes once more to a beginning, that which hath been is now again passing before our eyes, and he who would measure its effect and forecast its consequences may learn much by looking backward over the long course of years since 1801

---

## APPENDIX

In opposing the employment of Indian-built ships in the trade between England and India, the Court of Directors employed an argument which, in some of its terms, sounds very curious at the present time when so many Lascars are employed by all the great lines of steamers running to the East. After reciting other reasons against shipbuilding and ship-manning in India, the Court, writing from East India House on the 27th of January, 1801, said —

‘XVII Besides these objections which apply to the measure generally, there is one that lies particularly against ships whose voyages commence from India, that they will usually be manned in great part with Lascars or Indian sailors. Men of that race are not by their physical frame and constitution fitted for the navigation of cold and boisterous latitudes, their nature and habits are formed to a warm climate, and short and easy voyages performed within the

sphere of the periodical winds they have not strength enough of mind or body to encounter the hardships or perils to which ships are liable in the long and various navigation between India and Europe, especially in the winter storms of our Northern Seas nor have they the courage which can be relied on for steady defence against an enemy To have any considerable portion of the Property and Trade of this country therefore dependent on the energy of men of this stamp unless on the coasts of India, where they are less exposed to dangers cannot be advisable Yet on the employment of Indian sailors the chief freight of Indian ships seem naturally to turn for if these ships, rigged and fitted out as they are with stores chiefly brought from Europe were manned with Europeans, receiving wages far higher and provisioned at a much greater cost than Lascars, it does not appear how they could be afforded at a lower rate of freight than British bottoms. But this is not all. The native sailors of India, who are chiefly Mahomedans, are, to the disgrace of our national morals, on their arrival here, led into scenes which soon divest them of the respect and awe they had entertained in India for the European character they are robbed of their little property and left to wander ragged and destitute in the streets a sight that whilst it wounds peculiarly the feelings of men connected with India and the Company raises both the compassion and indignation of the Public the one in favour of those miserable objects, the other against the Company as if they had drawn the poor creatures into such a state of suffering or neglected them in it when in fact, though individuals bring them home, the Company are at great pains and expense to collect maintain, and return them but such are the bad habits they acquire, that they often escape from the houses where the Company have them lodged and provided for and take to a mendicant state for the chance of obtaining from the pity of passengers new means of vicious indulgence From causes of this nature and from the severity of our winters not a few have lost their lives or become incapable of further service. On the Continent of Europe and even in America, where some of these Lascars are also now carried, they have no protector as here and their case must be still more deplorable so that, instead of a larger introduction into the Western world of this feeble race it is very seriously to be wished that before their numbers are thinned by fatigue climate or disease some means were devised for preventing them from leaving their own seas.

The contemptuous reports which they disseminate on their return cannot fail to have a very unfavourable influence upon the minds of our Asiatic subjects, whose reverence for our character which has hitherto contributed to maintain our supremacy in the East (a reverence in part inspired by what they have at a distance seen among a comparatively small society mostly of the better ranks, in India) will be gradually changed for most degrading conceptions and

if an indignant apprehension of having hitherto rated us too highly or respected us too much, should once possess them, the effects of it may prove extremely detrimental

‘From the waste of life and other losses attending the employment of this class of sailors, perhaps it may appear at length necessary to resort to European Mariners, these, in such case, will flock in great numbers to India, and hence it may be expected that colonisation will be accelerated there. Indeed the return of peace might call for this substitution of British seamen, many of whom must have to seek employment in the Merchants’ Service, and no British heart would wish that any of the brave men who had merited so much of their country, should be without bread whilst natives of the East brought ships belonging to our own subjects into our ports. Considered, therefore, in a physical, moral, commercial, and political, view, the apparent consequences of admitting these Indian sailors largely into our navigation, form a strong additional objection to the concession of the proposed privilege to any ships manned by them.’<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, No 47 —Supplement to Fourth Report, East India Company, pp 23-24

## CHAPTER III

### WHOSE IS THE AGRICULTURAL AND INDUSTRIAL WEALTH OF INDIA ?

A Detailed Inquiry concerning—

- |                             |                          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. The Fields.              | 8. Railways.             |
| 2. The Cattle.              | 9. Irrigation Works.     |
| 3. The Forests.             | 10. Shipping             |
| 4. Minerals.                | 11. Civil Service.       |
| 5. Fisheries.               | 12. Military             |
| 6. Manufactures.            | 13. Learned Professions. |
| 7. Joint Stock Enterprises. |                          |

British Lower Middle Class Savings Contrasted with Indian  
Total Income.

---

When Lord Clive entered Murahidabad, the old capital of Bengal in 1757 he wrote of it This city is as extensive, populous, and rich as the City of London, with this difference—that there are individuals in the first possessing infinitely greater property than in the last City

IF it has been remarked to the present writer you say the Indian people are growing poorer whose is the huge trade whose the wealth we see on every hand at every port we touch at in India in every big town through which we go ?

A very proper question and one which, as a British patriot jealous for the good name of Britain and for the beneficial results of British rule I am compelled to answer not with pride and rejoicing but with pain and sorrow

India's wealth to-day consists of her fields her cattle her forests her minerals her fisheries her shipping her

railways, her roads, her civil service, her learned professions, her military offices, and so on all through the various phases of human endeavour and human possession. How much of all this belongs to the people of India, by whom I mean all those who regard the land as their domicile, look upon it as their home and depend upon it for their sustenance, desiring that their children, also, shall do likewise?

A more or less detailed inquiry will show —

### 1. THE FIELDS.

They, subject to the rights of the Government, are India's in the sense I have just mentioned, with these deductions—

- (a) The tea plantations,
- (b) The coffee gardens,
- (c) The jute and indigo estates,

which are mainly in alien hands, and such profits as are made in connection with them do not go to the Indians, do not stay in India, save in a slight degree. For example, one-twelfth of the tea-cultivated area is in Indian hands.

Further—

(d) The fields and the produce are mortgaged for such portion of the national debt of the country as is not covered by public works, a sum of over £63,000,000—the total land revenue of all India for three years and a half. The exact figures which this mortgage represents are not available, but I estimate them, at least, at one-third of the whole produce of the land in a good year. This is an under-estimate, probably, by ten crores of rupees, or £6,666,667. As the mortgagee (under civilised laws) can realise, if he will, the Indian cultivator all the Empire over, holds his fields at the mercy of the lenders, who are mainly English.<sup>1</sup> The village

<sup>1</sup> Not, however, as are Indian moneylenders, subject to the new legislation in the Panjab and the similar legislation in Bombay. It is only in regard to Indian moneylenders that legislation limiting security is contemplated. The English moneylenders to India are left untouched. Not a pleasant thing for an Englishman to record, but the fact nevertheless.



moneylender really holds only a second mortgage on the lands which are pledged to him. The extent of the moneylenders' hold on the soil and its produce may be estimated from the special legislation in the Panjah to prevent the moneylender becoming universal landowner, from the revelations made to the Deccan Riots Commission, and from the fact that in the Surat District of Bombay Presidency in 1900 eighty-five per cent of the year's revenue was paid to the Government by the moneylenders. In respect to all these points details and comments will be found elsewhere.

## 2 CATTLE

These especially belong to the Indian people. Here the stranger intermeddled not: it is not worth his while that is why he has not meddled. For after all there are so few cattle in India too few to attract his attention, or to make it worth his while to purchase them and to exact a tax on the produce they supply and on the fields they plough to say nothing of the manure and fuel they furnish. In referring to the comparative fewness of the cattle I do not for argumentative purposes select the recent famine years in which the loss of cattle was appalling. I will take 1890 which was not a famine year—that is not officially proclaimed as such. During that year, among a population of 140 000 000 in British India (Bengal omitted particulars not then available) there were only 90 750 065 animals (including cows, bulls, buffaloes, horses, ponies, mules, donkeys, sheep and goats). Australia with only four millions of population had 113 550 831 animals. If India an agricultural

In my own missionary experience I once carefully investigated the earnings of a congregation of 800 and found the average amounted to less than a farthing a head per day. They did not live—they eked out an existence. I have been in huts where the people were living on carrion. I have taken photographs of famine groups which are enough for most people. *yet in all these cases there was no recognition of sin*—Rev. J. KNOWLES, London Missionary Society, Southern India, in letter to the *Manchester Guardian*.

country if there be an agricultural country anywhere, had had the same proportion as Australia, she would have had 2,628,000,000 animals! This, however, would have been more than she wanted, and grazing land enough for them could not have been found. In respect to this same question of grazing land, here is an example of injustice to which the people are exposed. The Salvation Army in Gujarat wanted land for cultivation, about 560 acres were found which suited them admirably. But it was mainly grazing land, and had been under grass from time immemorial. If it were broken up or taken away from them a large village of cultivators would suffer. The cultivators protested. They might have saved their breath. The new-comers were in the land to bring the people into the way of eternal life, even though this life were ended through the combination (by the missionaries) of things seen with things unseen, things earthly with things heavenly. Only by very great exertions was a riot averted. To the man who told me this story I said, ‘The people ought to have rioted.’ He answered, ‘Perhaps they ought. They were not very far from a riot once.’

### 3. THE FORESTS

Conserved by Government and managed for general revenueal purposes, India, so far as may be, getting the whole benefit, though not, perhaps, in the way her people desire. The total revenue from this source in 1898 was £1,239,912. To obtain this amount a little over 10s in the £ was paid for oversight and maintenance. What the people lost by deprivation of grazing grounds, dead wood for fuel, etc., is unknown. A large sum would be needed to recompense the cultivators deprived of ancient rights of grazing, fuel collection, gathering of roots, and other privileges.

### 4 MINERALS

(a) *Coal*—Over 4,000,000 tons are raised annually, nearly all by English companies,

(b) *Iron Ores*—Neglected everywhere—by Europeans because the ore-measures are too far from the seaboard by Indians for want of capital and business connections and often by both because of the stupid restrictions which are put upon would be enterprise. A startling example of this occurred only a few years ago in the Central Provinces. Now the authorities would be glad to see the effort they then thwarted carried to success. With them however as with others —

He that will not when he may  
When he would he shall have nay

(c) *Gold*—Produced wholly by European exploitation

(d) *Petroleum*—Products of Assam and Burma in whose hands does not appear from the records

## 5 FISHERIES.

These are almost wholly in the hands of Indians. A few years ago an attempt was made in England to form a limited liability company to exploit the Fisheries in the Hooghly the northern part of the Bay of Bengal and on the coast of Burma. Sufficient capital however was not raised to enable the project to be carried through.

## 6 MANUFACTURES

(a) *Cotton Mills*—One hundred and seventy six in 1898-99. Capital, £14 900 000. Persons employed 156 006. Almost entirely in Indian hands and capital largely (but not exclusively) subscribed by Indians. The proportions are said to be—two-thirds Indian investments one third European. The advantages derivable from the employment of native Indian capital is apparent in Bombay and Ahmedabad especially. A noble use has from the first been made of the wealth thus acquired. Parsi benefactors of the community have been numerous; their generosity forms an indication of what India might

have done in the way of kindly and gracious acts of generousness under a judicious mode of administration

(b) *Jute and Hemp Mills*.—Thirty-three in number. Capital, £4,955,000 Persons employed, 95,540 Almost wholly European

(c) *General*—Woollen and Paper Mills, Breweries, Cotton Ginning, Cleaning and Pressing Mills, Coffee Works, Flour Mills, Rice Mills, Oil Mills, Jute Presses, Indigo Factories, Timber Mills, Sugar Factories, and Silk Filatures Three-fourths in European hands.

## 7 JOINT STOCK ENTERPRISES

In all India there are the following Companies —

|                                         | No           | Capital            |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------|--------------------|
| Banking and Loan                        | 405          | £4,411,358         |
| Insurance                               | 105          | 146,062            |
| Navigation                              | 9            | 1,237,300          |
| Railways and Tramways                   | 19           | 1,970,120          |
| Other Trading Companies                 | 252          | 3,090,885          |
| Tea                                     | 135          | 3,212,310          |
| Other Planting Companies                | 15           | 113,186            |
| Coal Mining                             | 34           | 1,274,862          |
| Gold Mining                             | 12           | 500,842            |
| Other Mining and Quarrying Companies    | 17           | 248,278            |
| Cotton Mills                            | 66           | 5,526,984          |
| Jute Mills                              | 20           | 2,571,063          |
| Mills for Cotton, Wool, Silk, Hemp, etc | 113          | 6,927,303          |
| Cotton and Jute Screws and Presses      | 116          | 1,607,281          |
| Other Companies                         | 99           | 2,670,665          |
| Total                                   | <u>1,417</u> | <u>£35,506,449</u> |

Of this £36,000,000, even reckoning in all the Cotton Mills, by the utmost straining of estimates, not more than £10,000,000 can be credited to the Indian people. Note also that, for all India, Banking and Insurance, and, indeed, everything else, financial as well as industrial, the total capital invested is less than £36,000,000. How unimportant and insignificant all this is for a mighty Empire, which has been under British control for nearly

one hundred and fifty years may be judged from the fact that in Manchester the money extent of—

|                                 |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Trading operations in 1872 were | £207 000,000 |
| Ditto 1891                      | 818,000,000  |

The commercial institutions of Manchester are too numerous for detailed description. Its chamber of commerce has for more than sixty years held a position of much influence in regard to the trade of the district and of the nation. There are eleven joint-stock banks, seven of which have their head offices in the town these banks, besides numerous branches in the surrounding district have sixteen branches in the town and there are several private bankers. Since then the progress of this city in the United Kingdom has been very great. Mr Elijah Helm secretary of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce in answer to inquiries I made of him courteously writes to me thus —

The estimates of the total value of the trading operations of this city to which you refer must have been conjectural I think. I know of no method of arriving at anything like precise figures. Perhaps the most reliable way of forming an opinion as to the rate of progress is to take the yearly returns of the Manchester Bankers Clearing-house. In 1891 the total amount of the clearings was £181 183 961 and in 1900 £248 750 600. These sums represent the value of the cheques exchanged between the various banks in Manchester and do not of course include the cheques paid or credited to the amounts of their customers, by the banks themselves. The increase between these two years may no doubt be, to some extent, the result of an extension of the practice of paying debts by cheque, but any allowance on this score must I fancy be comparatively small and in the main the increase of clearings must be taken as indicative of increase of business.

There can be no doubt that for many years both the industries and the commerce of Manchester have been growing—not always steadily perhaps—but still growing both in variety and in magnitude. But I should not like to have to put the rate of progress into figures pretending to be at all authentic.

Nor do I think one could give an entirely satisfactory account of the number and capital of the joint stock enterprises here. Some of

them are merely conversions of private concerns into limited companies, and some of these are placed under the Companies Acts for family reasons, their shares being privately held

‘ I may add that the amount of the Manchester Bankers’ clearings far exceeds that of any other city in the country except London, and these are swollen, as you know, by international and national settlements in London as well as by the payments of the Government ’

## 8 RAILWAYS

Over 22,000 miles in length, and have cost, with land acquired, loss on interest, and other expenses, considerably more than £300,000,000. Practically, the whole of the sum invested in railways is held by Europeans, barring that which certain Feudatory States benevolently ‘loaned’, in regard only to a portion of it has amortisation been provided, and that—as in the cases of the East India and Great Indian Peninsular Railways—on most costly terms to the Indian taxpayer, amortisation from the start would have made a difference of many millions of pounds sterling to the advantage of the Indian taxpayer, and, with wise provision, the earlier railways might have been largely redeemed before the great fall in the value of silver occurred. India has been very hard hit in all these transactions. The accounts show that £40,000,000 have been taken from the general revenue to make up the guaranteed interest to shareholders. That sum will never be repaid.

How the guarantee system has worked in practice may be judged from the facts narrated by Miss Ethel Faraday, M A, in a paper on ‘Indian Guaranteed Railways. An Illustration of *Laissez Faire* Theory and Practice,’ read before the Economic Science and Statistics Section of the British Association in 1900. Miss Faraday says ‘The result, that *laissez faire*, like other religions, proves somewhat less beneficent in practice than in theory, might be illustrated by the later history of the Indian guaranteed railways. The guaranteed system, in origin a purely practical expedient, had outlived its utility before it was revived by the English Government

of 1868-74 apparently as being preferable from the *laissez faire* point of view, to the direct State ownership which was considered by Lord Lawrence, as by Roscher advisable in India. In the contracts renewed with three railways—the Great Indian Peninsular Bombay, Baroda, and Central India and Madras lines—it was agreed that the companies should receive interest at the guaranteed rate of five per cent and half the surplus profits no account being taken of deficits that remittances to England should be converted at the rate of 1s. 10d. the rupee and that calculations should be made on a half yearly basis. The result was that the Indian Government bore all the loss of the unprofitable half years and after 1875 never received its full share of gain in the profitable ones since as the exchange value of the rupee fell below 1s. 10d. the shareholders received a gradually increasing proportion of the surplus profits while the contract obligation to pay interest at five per cent deprived the State of advantage from cheaper money and improved credit which would lately have enabled it to raise money at two and a half or three per cent to pay off loans advanced at a higher rate of interest. On the three lines in question taken together the average proportion of earnings yearly remitted to England 1892-7 was 99.70 per cent and the net annual loss to Government amounted to Rs 13 000 000 a tax imposed on the Indian public for the benefit of the British shareholder.

On this same subject some other comments may be added. The late Mr Robert Brown of Glasgow an earnest student of Indian conditions in one of his pamphlets (1892) wrote Government occasionally buys up a railway originally constructed by a nominally independent company the most recent cases being the Oudh and Rohilkund in 1888 and the Southern Indian in 1890. They are fine illustrations of the way in which the guaranteed company system has developed the resources of India. The former line from the

date of its opening had involved the Government in a total loss of Rs 2,323,287 for deficiency of guaranteed interest, and yet they bought up its share capital of £4,000,000 at a premium of £25 18s. 0½d per cent., being the average price at which the stock had stood in the market for the previous three years! That price, however, had no connection with the railway's traffic earnings, but depended entirely upon the Government's own guarantee. The market price would have been the same, although the traffic receipts had been *nil*. Similarly the Southern Indian ordinary stock, £3,208,508, was bought up at a premium of £989,048 11s. 2d., although till 30th June, 1888, Government had sustained a loss of £1,948,599 from deficiency of receipts to meet guaranteed interest. Some years earlier the East Indian, one of the few profitable lines, was bought up at a premium of £6,550,000.\*

Finally, the Director-General of Railways, in his Report for 1900, published while these pages are in the printers' hands, remarks 'The expenditure side of the account is further heavily weighted by the terms of the contracts of the guaranteed railways. Under these contracts payment of interest has to be made at a higher rate than is now necessary, and the calculation of the surplus profits has to be made at 22 pence to the rupee, while the current rate of exchange is nearer 16 pence. Until these contracts terminate, the State is unable to obtain any advantage from cheaper money, or from the improved credit of the country, or from a favourable exchange.'

## 9 IRRIGATION WORKS

£35,000,000 capital expenditure, probably the whole of which is held in England †

\* Much boasting is indulged in concerning this expenditure by some official apologists, *e.g.*, Mr J D Rees, C I E, paper on 'Famine Facts and Fallacies,' East India Association, p 23. Mr John Bright ridiculed all such pretensions effectually when, in 1878, he said —

We hear that there has been £9,000,000 or £16,000,000 spent on such



## 10 SHIPPING

All except an infinitesimal portion, is of foreign construction out of foreign capital and save as ordinary seamen, in certain Lines such as the Lascars in the Peninsular and Oriental and British India services, no occupation in connection with shipping is found for Indians, save of course as clerks and coolies at the wharves and docks and as seamen in the few craft still denominated in the returns as Native

Shipping employed in 1898-9 9 115 646 tons of which 133 033 tons were Indian Forty years ago one-third of the tonnage employed in Indian waters was Indian

## 11 CIVIL SERVICE

The salaries and expenses of Civil Departments, which in 1886-87 amounted to Rx 11 726 148 (£7 817 432) had grown two years later to Rx.18 018 544 (£8 675 976) and in 1898-99 is returned at Rx 15 782 803 (£10 488 147) Out of this enormous sum 8 000 Europeans received Rx.8 000 000 (£5 833 834) while nearly 130 000 Indians received Rx 7 000 000 (£4 666 667) the remaining Rx.781 000 (£487 667) going to less than 6 000 Eurasians

These figures showed average annual salaries in these proportions —

works. What is that in India? The town of Manchester alone with a population of 500 000 has spent £2,000 000 already and is coming to Parliament now to ask to be allowed to spend £3,500 000 more that will be £5,500,000 to supply the population of that town and its immediate surroundings with pure water and a sufficient quantity of it. But in India we have 200,000 000 of population subject to the English Government and with a vast supply of rainfall and great rivers running through it with the means—as I believe there are the means—of abundant irrigation, and still the whole expended has been only £16 000 000. We have heard some authorities say it is £20 000 000 but be it £16,000 000 or £20 000 000, what is it when we consider the vast extent of the country and the greatness of the need?

It is not an unfair criticism of Mr Trevelyan's paper to say that it is marked by an unacquaintance with the real position of non-official critics which vitiates its whole argument.

|                        |     |          |
|------------------------|-----|----------|
| Each European received | ... | ... £607 |
| „ Eurasian             | ..  | 81       |
| „ Indian               | ..  | 36       |

## 12 MILITARY.

All the superior officers, in European and Indian forces alike, are Europeans. Lord Curzon has propounded a scheme, the announcement of which has moved the whole Empire of Britain to its depths, whereby opportunities are to be given to a score or two of Indian youths, after passing through an Indian Sandhurst, to obtain commissions in the Indian Army.

## 13 THE LEARNED PROFESSIONS

Here, again, though many most capable Indian gentlemen, at great cost, and often at much sacrifice in many ways, have qualified themselves for professional positions in the law, in the educational service, and in other directions, they have done this only to discover that nearly all the best positions everywhere are occupied by Europeans.

Such, in general outline, but tolerably exact, so far as Indian official figures may be relied upon, is my answer to the question I quoted at the beginning of this chapter. I say, 'So far as the Indian figures may be relied upon,' for, when a painful proof of their own statements being hopelessly contradictory is held before their eyes, leading officials (in England) have been heard to say, 'Oh! those are only estimates! They are guesses at the facts! We don't know for certain what is the real state of things!' This is an actual confession made by a Secretary of State. But, as to the statistics given above, they may be accepted as fairly accurate on the whole.

'What then?'

That is *my* question And I put it respectfully but strenuously to Lord George Hamilton Secretary of State for India to his Under Secretaries, to the Members of his Council to the Heads of Departments in the India Office and to Lord Curzon, Viceroy and Governor-General and each and all of His Excellency's subordinates in India Until it be answered I shall go on asking it

Although I be the feeblest of mankind,  
I will not cease to grasp the hope I hold,

that some day somewhere, somehow, the question may be answered in such a way that India shall once more become a prosperous land for its own people as it now is for the stranger encamped within its gates I again ask the question of the Viceroy and of every Member of his Council and outside the Council especially of Mr H. J. S. Cotton, C.S.I. Chief Commissioner of Assam, whose praise as a humane administrator is in all men's mouths and who in 1887 discerned so wisely and so well what the deplorable effects of the Economic Revolution which British rule has brought about in India has had upon the prosperity of the country :

I put another question It is this Who will arouse England to a sense of the wrong she is doing to India in year by year draining large sums of money from that country without giving a direct equivalent in return? A rich nation and that nation amongst the wealthiest in the world is taking from the arteries and the veins of the very poor of another nation and that nation the poorest in the whole world their very life-blood By the term 'rich' as applied to England I do not mean wealthy people only Look at this fact

The lower middle and artisan population of England—say 6 000 000 families at the outside—have the very large sum of £322 146 422 invested as *savings* in Building Societies Co-operative Societies Friendly Societies

Trades Unions, Labour Loan Societies, Railway Savings Banks, Trustee Banks, and Post Office Savings Banks. How many people realise what these savings mean? They are *savings*—let me emphasise the fact!—and therefore *PROPERTY*, in addition to all that the homes of these investors contain of valuables of every kind, and after all indebtedness has been met

In a prosperous year in India, when the rains have come in due season, when the land has been sufficiently ploughed, when the sun has been all-beneficial, when insect pests have been at a minimum, when cattle have been in plenty, and when a bountiful harvest has been gathered in, which happens hardly once in ten years, not even when the land has lain fallow in a 'jubilee' year of famine; conceive, I say, what all this would mean from Himalayan snows to Equatorial heat over so vast an area as the India of the Emperor Edward VII covers, then bear in mind

*the full value of all the produce is £150,000,000 less than the savings—the well and safely-invested savings—of the labourer, the artisan, and the lower middle-class person, in England*

This may be stated in another way —

|                                                            |                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| British lower middle class and<br>artisan invested savings | Total value of all the crops raised<br>in India in a good year |
| £822,146,422                                               | 258<br>crores of rupees, £172,000,000                          |
| Number affected, say, 25,000,000                           | Number affected 280,000,000                                    |

I ask the reader to turn to the first page of this chapter, to once more go through the various matters discussed, to remember all the figures employed are Indian official figures, and then to put to himself the question, 'How *can* such a condition of things denote the prosperity of the native Indian people?' And, that they are prosperous is stoutly proclaimed by the Secretary of State of India by voice and pen on every conceivable opportunity

The Circle represents

*LOSS OF LIFE*

BY

FAMINE

in  
India

during 10 years  
1891-1900

The Rectangle represents

*LOSS OF LIFE*

BY

WAR

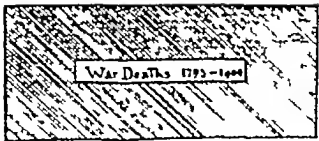
All The <sup>in</sup> World

during 107 years  
1793-1900



Famine Deaths

1891-1900



War Deaths 1793-1900

Famine-19000,000

War 5000 000

## CHAPTER IV

### FAMINES THEIR PRESENT FREQUENCY AND THE CAUSE OF THAT FREQUENCY

#### *Famine Deaths versus War Deaths*

The Exceptional Famine-Position of India Famine Come  
to Stay

Famine 'a Good Thing There are Too Many People in India.'  
Frequency Much Greater than in Past and Proceeding at  
Accelerated Pace

Sympathy 'Always with an Over-ruling Consideration for  
the Revenue'

Famines Prior to British Rule

Sir George Campbell on 'Frequency'

The Famines of the Eighteenth Century

A Comparison between 1769—1800 and 1868-69—1900

Famines of the First Half of the Nineteenth Century

Famines during Second Half of the Century

Over Twenty-six Million Famine Deaths Officially Admitted

The Four Quarters of the Nineteenth Century compared

|              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| First Period | Five Famines |
| Second „     | Two „        |
| Thrd „       | Six „        |
| Fourth „     | Eighteen „   |

*Maps showing the First and the Last Famines of the  
Nineteenth Century*

The Economic Drain the Chief Cause of Famine

Mr W L Hare's Table of Famines since 1729

After the Word, the Deed

A Minus Population of 36,000,000

Estimate by the *Lancet* and the *Friend of India* of 19,000,000

Famine Deaths in past Ten Years

Famines More Destructive Now than in Ancient Days

Scarcity of Means more than Absence of Food Stores

British Supremacy founded on Belief that a Dark Skin  
means a Combined Evil Heart and Lack of Administra-  
tive Ability and Common Honesty

Governmental Neglect to follow Recommendations of  
Famine Commission of 1880

The 'First Place for Irrigation but Railways favoured  
seven times more than Irrigation.

Indian People now so Poor they Cannot Stand Any Strain.  
What Other Nations are Saying concerning our Indian Policy  
and Its Fruits.

Lord Curzon and his Begging Bowl.

Is it Too Late to Bring India Back to Prosperity?

Vox India Clamantis (*Punch*)

To the Honoured Memory of the Famine-Slain,  
1891-1901

#### *Appendices*

- I. Letter extracted from the Author's Correspondence with Sir  
Henry Fowler
- II The Extreme the Abject, the Awful, Poverty of the Indian  
People. — *New England Magazine*
- III. What the Famine of 1877-'8 cost—Madras chiefly

A red haired child

Sick in a fever if you touch him once  
Though but as little as a finger tip  
Will set you weeping but a million sick—  
You would as soon weep for the rule of three  
Or compound fraction. BROWNING

THE time has passed when in beginning a chapter on Famines in India argument was essential to indicate the present exceptional position of India in respect to the most dire scourge known to humanity. On all hands and by every one who has made any study of the question it is accepted that famine is now chronic in certain parts of India including even some irrigated regions. So much has the fact of famine having come to stay grown into the warp and woof of our ordinary life in Britain that we hear of tens of millions of our fellow subjects actually perishing and literally of nine tenths of us it is true that we pass by on the other side of the way as if the fact concerned us not at all. Or we say 'A good thing surely. There are too many people in India. This—will it be believed?—is said to me by two

out of every four Englishmen to whom I mention the fact of India's gruesome state. Even more significant is the circumstance that, as with hospitals and other necessary alleviations of suffering, an Indian Famine Relief Fund is now looked upon as always in existence or needing to be in existence, and rich, philanthropically-minded, maiden ladies are beginning to leave legacies to such a Fund.<sup>1</sup> Therefore, it is not with famine as with some strange portent from the Unseen with which we have to deal, but something abiding with us,—slightly varying familiar words, famine has become

‘No more a stranger or a guest,  
But like a child at home.’

‘A child at home’—part of the imagery is exact, to be quite exact, in the portion of the home it occupies, the child has become Master.

My observations on Indian famines must be general in their character rather than exhaustive. There is no need for an exhaustive treatment in these pages. A small library of books has already been published on the subject. I shall simply show that India, under British rule, has *become* (the reader will, please, in his reading, carefully note and emphasise this word) chronically famine-stricken, and shall furnish some particulars, from official sources, which indicate that the famines of the past twenty years might have been prevented if the course which was strongly recommended to the Indian authorities by the Famine Commission in 1880, had been adopted. Following from these statements is the deduction—of the truth and accuracy of which, sorrowfully, I am fully convinced—that famines in India, under our

<sup>1</sup> On August 6, 1901, the provisions of the will of Miss Eliza Warrington, of the Belvidere, Malvern Wells, were published. The first provision in it read as follows: ‘£1,000 to the Lord Mayor of London as trustee to pay the same into the Indian Famine Fund, if there be no such Fund in existence at her decease, then on trust to be held and invested by the Lord Mayor and his successors until another Indian Famine Fund shall be opened, and thereupon such grant and its accumulations shall be paid to such Fund.’



enlightened and all-embracing rule are the direct result of our neglect as rulers to do the right thing at the right time in the right way and that even now their recurrence may be stopped if we will but do that which the commonest feelings of humanity to say nothing of our plain and imperative duty call upon us to attempt

To what are famines in India due? That question may wait a moment or two for reply until another question has been asked and answered Are famines more frequent and more destructive now than in past times? Upon the answer to this inquiry depends the urgency of the task which the English people are, by every conceivable sense of duty summoned immediately to undertake

When the part played by the British Empire in the nineteenth century is regarded by the historian fifty years hence by which time the true perspective of events will have been attained the most striking and most saddening of all incidents for comment will be the steady sinking of India and its population into a state of chronic famine-strickenness It was not until 1870, when the Famine Commission of that year reported that, in some part or other of India famine might be expected once in four years that famine relief and famine administration became a part of the current work of the Indian authorities Since that time one of the most admirable of all administrative machines has evolved the Famine Code This Code is evidence that the Government fully realised famine had come to stay In regard to palliatives much has been done in respect to prevention the hand has been slack for reasons which will be obvious to the least observant reader of these chronicles

The history of famines prior to and during early British rule is not exact or abundant One thing however, stands out most clearly All the famines were local not one approached in extent or intensity the three great distresses of the last quarter of the nineteenth century The list which follows may not be exhaustive It is put

forward on investigations made independently and at different times by one English student of history and two Indians, one of the latter being an ex-Prime Minister of an important Feudatory State

### BEFORE BRITISH RULE

|                             |   |                                                           |
|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| In the Eleventh Century     | 2 | Famines, both local                                       |
| „ Thirteenth „              | 1 | „ around Delhi                                            |
| „ Fourteenth „              | 3 | „ all local                                               |
| „ Fifteenth „               | 2 | „ both local                                              |
| „ Sixteenth „               | 3 | „ all local.                                              |
| „ Seventeenth „             | 3 | „ ‘ General ’ area not defined                            |
| „ Eighteenth „<br>(to 1745) | 4 | „ North-Western Provinces, Delhi, Sind (twice), all local |

### UNDER BRITISH RULE

As to *frequency* The late Sir George Campbell, K C S I, M P, who passed through the gamut of official experience, from a writership in Calcutta in the old days of The Company, to the Lieutenant-Governorship of Bengal, under the Crown, when, in 1866, he was deputed to inquire into previous famines in India, confined himself to the period ‘since the establishment of British rule’ The Famine Commissions follow the same plan As the Reports of those Commissions are, largely, my authorities, I must follow the example they furnish Sir George records, for Eastern India, drought in 1769 and famine in 1770, accompanied with much suffering and great loss of life But the harm then done could not have been of a very intense character, judging from the collections of the land revenue in 1771, which were Rs 530,000 (the rupee, then, was over 2s—say 2s = £53,000) higher than in 1768, before any failure of rain was recorded. ‘The British authorities were early alive to the evil,’ says Sir George Campbell, ‘*and much*

*sympathised with it BUT ALWAYS with an overruling consideration for the revenue* A reporter of the last famine—(that of 1900—in spite of the elaborate Famine Code—that Code being in far reaching detail and completeness one of the most creditable as it is one of the most remarkable achievements of British administration in India)—might have used precisely these same words of events one hundred and thirty years later The reporter would find the British authorities in the Bombay Presidency in their overruling consideration for the revenue acting in a manner hardly to be reconciled with common (to say nothing of Christian) humanity As a fact both non-official critic and official historian dealing with far apart periods must say the same thing—cannot, honestly say any other In essentials in some parts of India there seems little advance on 1770 Whatever the condition of the country the revenue is squeezed from the people.

In 1784 the North Western Provinces Oudh and the Panjab were in distressful condition owing to extraordinary drought during two previous years The worst recorded price of the grain most generally consumed by the people was about thirty two pounds for a rupee Compared with the present depleted condition of the people that does not seem very terrible though contrasted with the one hundred and thirty six pounds which was what the people then were accustomed to it may have seemed terrible In 1897 when the same region was but secondarily affected through the railways by the famine of that year only twenty six pounds and a quarter of the same kind of grain could be bought for a rupee While the course of events in the United Kingdom during the last half of the nineteenth century has vastly cheapened food for the poor and the means of purchasing have increased a consideration of these figures will show that in India the exactly opposite state of things has been brought about—*been brought about* the words accurately describe the situation

In 1787 there was again distress in various parts of Bengal, owing to a cyclone and floods. Though recorded as a famine the resulting distress ought not to be so regarded, seeing that it does not even begin to compare with scarcities, such as that in the district of Ganjam, Northern Madras, in 1889, when twenty thousand people died of starvation before the Governor of Madras awoke to his duty (on pressure exerted through the House of Commons by the late Charles Bradlaugh, M P ) and visited the district. Of such minor calamities we hardly deign to take any notice nowadays, so full have we supped of famine horrors they no longer cause repulsion.

‘The dewfall of compassion now is o’er  
So soon. So soon is dead indifference come.’

The Presidencies of Madras and Bombay suffered from drought in 1782, but the distress did not reach ‘famine’ as famine is now understood, still it may be included in the count. In 1792 Hyderabad, Southern Bombay, the Deccan, Gujarat, and Madras, suffered from ‘severe famine’. No particulars are given as to the extent of the distress, which, probably, was only locally ‘severe’—the severity, in many parts, arising from defective communications, which we have removed by our roads, railways, and (a few) navigable canals.

There were thus four (or, if the cyclone damage be counted, five) famines in the last third of the eighteenth century. What is the record for the similar period in the nineteenth century? For answer I abstract, from official records, the following most significant (and most fearful) comparison of famines and scarcities during the respective periods —

| 1769—1800 |                   | 1868-69—1900 * |                      |
|-----------|-------------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Year      | Region            | Year           | Region               |
| 1769-70   | Bengal            | 1868-69        | Rajputana            |
| 1788      | Madras and Bombay |                | North - Western Pro- |
| 1784      | Upper India       |                | vinces               |

\* Details concerning these famines and scarcities will be found in the Reports of the Famine Commissions of 1878-80 and of 1898

| 1769—1800 |                                                              | 1869—1900 |                                                                                                       |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Year      | Region                                                       | Year      | Region.                                                                                               |
| 1792      | Madras Hyderabad<br>Southern Bombay Deccan<br>Gujarat Marwar | 1868-69   | Panjab.<br>Central Provinces.<br>Bombay                                                               |
|           |                                                              | 1878-74   | Bengal and Behar<br>North Western Provinces and Oudh                                                  |
|           |                                                              | 1874-77   | Bombay<br>Hyderabad.                                                                                  |
|           |                                                              | 1876-78   | Madras.<br>Mysore.                                                                                    |
|           |                                                              | 1877-78   | North Western Provinces and Oudh.                                                                     |
|           |                                                              | 1884      | Panjab.                                                                                               |
|           |                                                              | 1884-85   | Lower Bengal.<br>Madras.                                                                              |
|           |                                                              | 1886-87   | Central Provinces.                                                                                    |
|           |                                                              | 1888-89   | Behar                                                                                                 |
|           |                                                              | 1889      | Orissa (Tributary States).                                                                            |
|           |                                                              | 1889-89   | Madras (Ganjam)                                                                                       |
|           |                                                              | 1890      | Kumaun and Garwhal                                                                                    |
|           |                                                              | 1890-92   | Ajmere Merwara.                                                                                       |
|           |                                                              | 1892      | Madras.<br>Bombay (Deccan)<br>Bengal and Behar<br>Upper Burma.                                        |
|           |                                                              | 1897-98   | Madras and Bombay<br>Central Provinces.<br>North Western Provinces.<br>Central India.                 |
|           |                                                              | 1899 1900 | Bombay<br>Panjab<br>Central Provinces.<br>Rajputana.<br>Central India.<br>Hyderabad, Deccan.<br>Berar |

Stated roughly, famines and scarcities have been four times as numerous during the last thirty years of the

Details concerning these famines and scarcities will be found in the Reports of the Famine Commissions of 1878-80 and of 1893.

nineteenth century as they were one hundred years earlier and four times more widespread.

To make the record complete the whole series of famines since a British Governor-General began rule as such in Bengal, may be appended. The arrangement and enumerations are those of the various Famine Commissions in their respective Reports :-

(1) *The First Thirty Years of the Eighteenth Century.*

| Year    | Province                                                                       |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1701-70 | Punjab. Drought followed by floods. In certain districts mortality very great. |
| 1750    | Madras and Bombay. No mortality record.                                        |
| 1754    | Upper India. Ditto.                                                            |
| 1762    | Bombay and Madras. Deccan, and Southern India generally.                       |

(2) *The First Half of the Nineteenth Century*

|         |                                                                                                          |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1802-3  | Bombay. Drought exceedingly many. Famine due to war. Plentiful supply of water and grazing for cattle.   |
| 1803-4  | North-Western Province and Rajputana. Life loss not known.                                               |
| 1805-7  | Madras. Estimate of deaths 'very large.'                                                                 |
| 1811-14 | Madras. No serious distress.                                                                             |
| "       | Bombay. Severe, but 'not much mention of mortality.'                                                     |
| 1812-13 | Rajputana. Exceedingly bad, mortality, probably one and a half to two millions.                          |
| 1823    | Madras. 'Deaths of frequent occurrence.'                                                                 |
| 1824-25 | Bombay. Scarcity 'nowhere amounting to famine.'                                                          |
| "       | North-Western Provinces. Ditto.                                                                          |
| 1833-34 | Northern Madras. Mortality very great. In some districts nearly 50 per cent. of the population perished. |
| "       | Bombay. Scarcity, but no famine.                                                                         |
| 1837-38 | Upper India. Mortality, probably one million.                                                            |

(3) *The Second Half of the Nineteenth Century*

|         |                                                                   |           |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| 1854    | Madras. 'Considerable check to growth of population'              | MORTALITY |
| 1860-61 | North-Western Provinces and Panjab. Estimates vary, not less than | 500,000   |
| 1865-66 | Orissa. In six districts alone                                    | 1,800,000 |
| "       | Behar and Northern Bengal                                         | 185,000   |
| "       | Madras                                                            | 450,000   |

| YEAR.      | REMARKS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | MORTALITY |
|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| 1868-69    | Rajputana                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 1 250 000 |
| "          | North Western Provinces                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 600 000   |
| "          | Panjab                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 800 000   |
| "          | Central Provinces                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 250 00    |
| "          | Bombay Life loss not stated emigration very extensive                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | —         |
| 1878-74.   | Bengal and Behar                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | None      |
| "          | North Western Provinces and Oudh                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | "         |
| 1876-77    | Bombay Estimates vary from 1,000 000 to 800 000 say                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 900 000   |
| "          | Hyderabad (Deccan)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 70,000    |
| 1876-78    | Madras North Western Provinces and Oudh. Noteworthy for the imposition of the 1 lb. ration for famine-workers, subsequently withdrawn. The most terrible famine to that date, known in India. The mortality was estimated by the Famine Commissioners in Southern India at 5,250 000 it was, probably much more than that. Elsewhere it was at least three millions .. | 8,250,000 |
| "          | Mysore (then under British administration)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1,100 000 |
| 1890       | Deccan Southern Bombay Central Provinces, and Nizam's Dominions. High prices but relief measures not taken. Mortality not stated .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | —         |
| "          | North Western Provinces. Ditto. Ditto.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | —         |
| 1884       | Scarcity in the Southern and South Eastern Panjab Relief measures provided and remissions of revenue granted. Mortality not stated. Vital statistics show increased deaths over previous year of ..                                                                                                                                                                    | 750 000   |
| 1884-85    | Bengal Behar and Chota Nagpore. Also Bellary and Anantapur districts in Madras. Mortality included in foregoing                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | —         |
| 1886-87    | Central Provinces. Earthworks prepared, but late autumn rains secured ripening of winter crops .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | —         |
| 1888-89    | Behar Works established and relief granted for several months .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | —         |
| 1890       | Tributary States of Orissa. Relief works, many of the people brought on relief were in bad condition specially the children .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | —         |
| 1893-89 .. | Ganjam Madras. South west Monsoon late and scanty Relief postponed until too late and much suffering ensued .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | —         |

| Year       | REMARKS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | MORTALITY |
|------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
|            | [The vital statistics show for the above year, and for 1890, an additional mortality of 1,600,000] . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 1,500,000 |
| 1890       | . Kumaon and Garwhal. Comparatively small help sufficed . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | —         |
| 1892       | . Garwhal and Almora. '150,000 persons assisted by advances of grain by Government' . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | —         |
| 1891-92    | . Madras Failure of North east Monsoon. 'A period of severe agricultural distress prevailed for over two years throughout the Madras Presidency.' Relief works opened, and nearly £1,000,000 spent in relief . .                                                                                                              | —         |
| ,,         | ... Bombay Deccan Only slight relief granted . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | —         |
| ,          | . Bengal Relief of all kinds provided. 'Mortality in all the affected districts above the normal' . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | —         |
| ,,         | . Upper Burma Relief works, gratuitous relief, and agricultural loans, amounted to Rs 20,50,000 .                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | —         |
| ,,         | . Ajmere-Merwara. Relief works of various kinds, and help to weavers provided . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | —         |
|            | [The mortality, all India, for 1891 and 1892, above the normal, was —                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |           |
|            | 1891 . . . . . 420,000                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |           |
|            | 1892 . . . . . 1,200,000                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |           |
|            | —————                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1,620,000 |
| 1895-97... | An exceeding great famine. Bundelkhund, North-Western Provinces and Oudh, Bengal, Central Provinces, Madras, Bombay, Panjab, Berar, and Burma. Widely extended relief of all kinds provided The Commissioners profess to be unable to make an estimate of mortality The vital statistics show increase above the normal, of.— |           |
|            | 1895 . . . . . 1,200,000                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |           |
|            | 1896 . . . . . 1,800,000                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |           |
|            | 1897 . . . . . 2,650,000                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |           |
|            | —————                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 5,650,000 |
|            | 1898, a so-called non-famine year, shows excess of . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 650,000   |
| 1899-1900  | The most widely-extended and most 'terrible' (Lord Curzon's word) famine known in Indian history Its area covered most of the country west of the Ganges, from the borders of Kashmir to Mysore, with 'spots'                                                                                                                 |           |



| YEAR. | REMARKS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | MORTALITY  |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
|       | in Madras, and from Sind to the Orissa boundary Crop and incidental losses, not less than £150 000,000 Mortality stated by Famine Commissioners at 1,250 000, but judging from analogy it is three or four times that figure. I carry forward only double the official estimate | 2,500 000  |
| 1901  | Gujarat, Deccan, Bombay Karnatak Madras (part of) Southern Panjab (probably will be at least)                                                                                                                                                                                   | 750 000    |
|       | Total (admitted) mortality in forty seven years—1854 to 1901                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 28 825,000 |

The foregoing official figures (official with exceptions stated) show over one million deaths on the average per annum during the past ten years or *two British subjects passed away from starvation or starvation induced diseases every minute of every day and every night from January 1, 1889 to September 30 1901!* Nevertheless only a few persons in the United Kingdom are doing aught to prevent a continuance of such an awful condition of things and the Secretary of State for India stands amazed at the 'prosperity' of the regions he is governing!

A little more detail will make the GROWING impoverishment of India, as writ in famine deaths, more clear

The nineteenth century, for comparison purposes, may be taken in four equal periods and the immense increase in the last quarter as compared with the years 1800 to 1825, be noted

1800 to 1825 —FIVE famines with SLIGHT loss of life (1802-3 1804 1807 1812-13 1823-25) Some of these famines arose from wars, and none extended over a large area

1826 to 1850 —TWO famines 1833 1837

These were mainly local and great suffering was caused in particular districts notably in Northern Madras.

The '33 famine led to the Great Godavari Irrigation works being begun

By this time, practically all India, as we know it, had come under our sway.

1851 to 1875.—SIX famines, with the loss of five millions of lives, spread over the whole series of calamities. The worst famine was in Orissa.

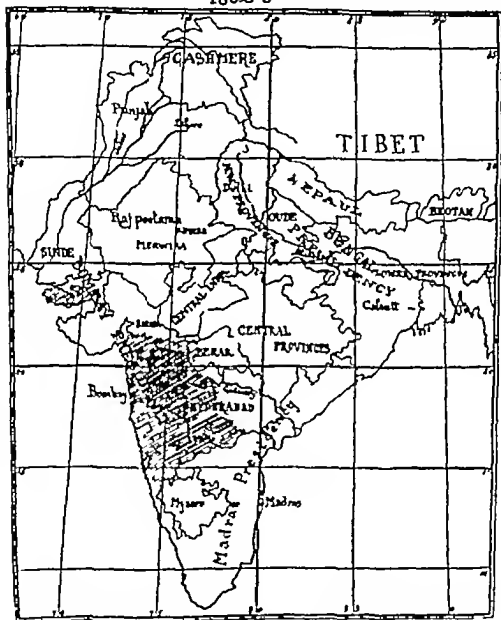
1876 to 1900.—EIGHTEEN famines, including the FOUR most terrible famines ever known in India, in the first of these four, SIX AND A QUARTER MILLIONS OF LIVES WERE LOST, in the last two, during the ten years in which they occurred, according to the correspondent in India of the *Lancet*, and the estimate of the *Statesman and Friend of India*, Calcutta, NINETEEN MILLIONS OF LIVES were lost from famine and famine diseases.

During this quarter of a century, *eighteen parts of the Empire suffered from famines of varying degrees of poignancy*. There were thus, in the official reckoning, EIGHTEEN FAMINES in the last twenty-five years of the nineteenth century.

How completely famine has gained a hold on the Empire may be judged from this summary —

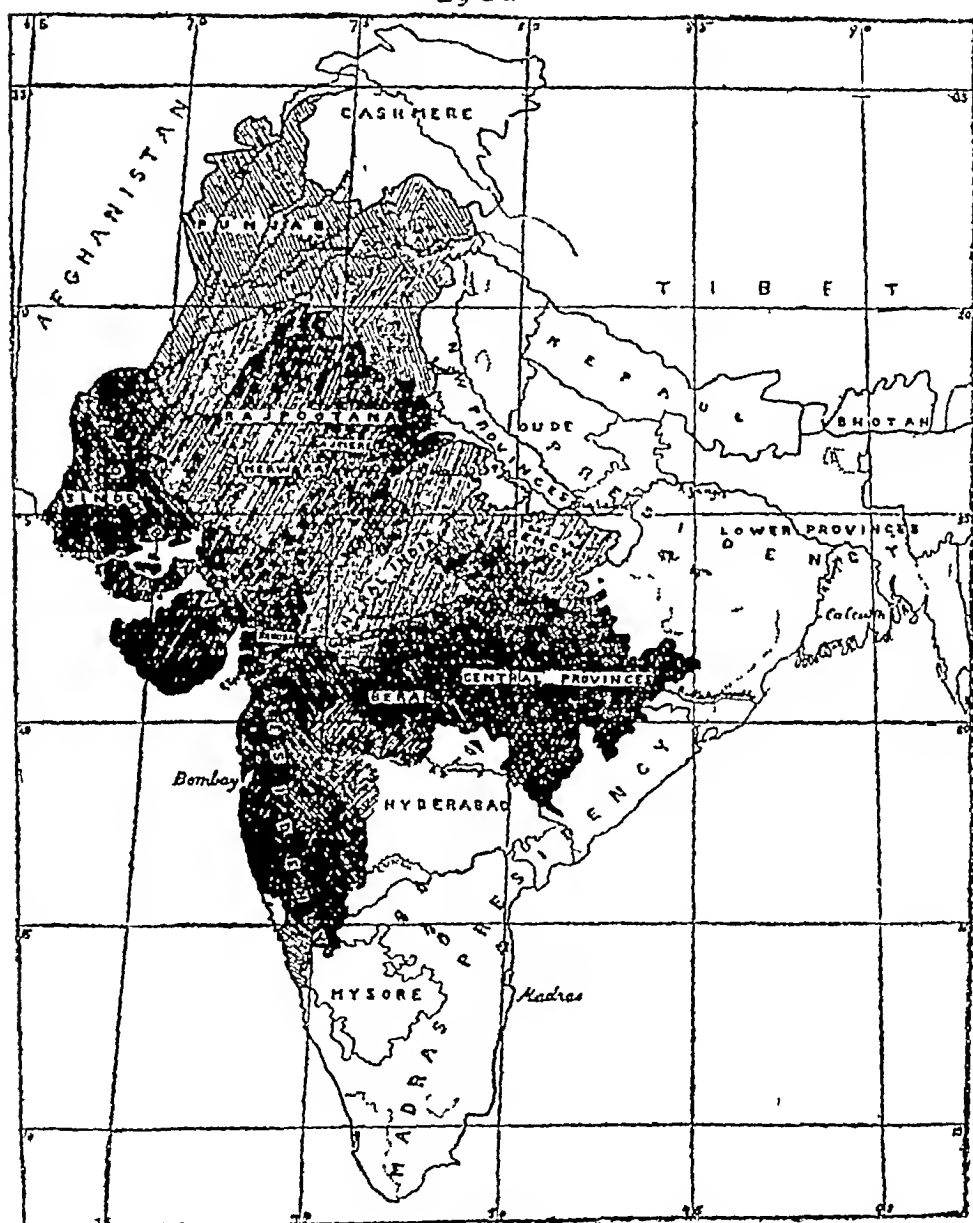
|                      |          |          |    |  | Deaths    |            |
|----------------------|----------|----------|----|--|-----------|------------|
| 1st period, 25 years | FIVE     | FAMINES. |    |  | Perhaps   | 1,000,000  |
| 2nd    ,,        ,,  | TWO      |          | ,, |  | ,,        | 500,000    |
| 3rd    ,,        ,,  | SIX      |          | ,, |  | Recorded  | 5,000,000  |
| 4th    ,,        ,,  | EIGHTEEN |          | ,, |  | Estimated | 26,000,000 |

# THE FIRST FAMINE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY 1802-3



The famine area is shaded the degree of severity is indicated by the intensity of hatching

# THE LAST FAMINE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY 1900



The famine areas are shaded, the degree of severity is indicated by the intensity of shading. The native States are shaded from right to left, thus ///

In the last twenty five years of the past century more than one million of people died from famine and its effects on an average every year in a British ruled country—that is two each minute, 120 each hour, 2 880 each day and during the past ten years the average has been nearly four each minute, 240 each hour, 5,760 each day

The whole series of famines since 1729 are most interestingly shown in a table prepared by Mr William L Hare of Derby I quote it on the following page.

Why is this? Is it a necessity of our (foreign) rule that the Indian people the longer our rule continues, should become more and more famine stricken? Or, is this most alarming state of things the existence of which is beyond denial due to causes entirely beyond our control? That matters got worse and worse with each twenty years that passes is a fact the alarming significance of which cannot be overrated I ask every man and every woman, before whose eyes this comparison comes to ponder its significance, to ascertain for himself and for herself how terrible a sum of human misery is involved Let each make a further comparison—say, between our own country in 1769-1800 and in 1869-1900 and note that, during these periods we have prospered even more than the Indian people have become increasingly poverty stricken Poverty-stricken? No, worse than that, FAMINE stricken This comparison made let it be carried a little farther and heed be paid to this circumstance the wealth drained from India without a direct equivalent, and brought to England has had not a little to do with the famine conditions on the one hand and with the marvellous prosperity on the other Indeed, here is to be found the primary cause of India's deplorable condition—the *Economic Drain* One step farther to be taken by my imagined sympathising readers of both sexes it is that they should ask themselves the question, 'Is it possible that recognising these facts, remembering that all the famines have passed into history without effectual measures having been taken to prevent a recurrence, is it

| PROVINCE           | Year | 1729 | 1770 | 1781 | 1788 | 1790 | 1791 | 1799 | 1802 | 1809 | 1805 | 1812 | 1823 | 1832 | 1837 | 1854 | 1860 | 1865 | 1868 | 1873 | 1877 | 1886 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 | 1897 | 1900 |
|--------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Bengal             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Behar              | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Orissa             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Oudh               | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| N W Provinces      | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Panjab             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Central Provinces  | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Central India      | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Rajputana          | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Sind               | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Gujarat            | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Bombay             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Berar              | ...  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Hyderabad          | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Madras             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Mysore             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Burmah             | .    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| PROVINCES AFFECTED |      | 1    | 2    | 1    | 4    | 1    | 3    | 1    | 3    | 2    | 1    | 3    | 1    | 2    | 1    | 2    | 1    | 4    | 6    | 9    | 6    | 2    | 3    | 2    | 3    | 13   | 6    |

52 0 15  
 61 0 6  
 70 0 6  
 76 0 6

possible I ask, for any dweller in these home realms in whom is any bowels of compassion, to sit with folded hands and do nothing? Rather will not all with a modern patriot poet, cry to their rulers cry without ceasing and follow their cries with untiring action —

O England! O Beloved! O Re-born!  
Look that thou fall not on sleep again!

Thou art a star among the nations yet  
Be thou a light of succour unto them  
That else are lost in blind and whelming seas.  
Around them is the tempest over them  
Cold splendours of the inhospitable night  
Augustly unregardful thou alone  
Art still the North Star to the labouring ship  
In friendless ocean the befriending orb  
And, if thou shine not whither is she steered?

Shine in thy glory shine on her despair  
Shine lest she perish—lest of her no more  
Than some lone flotsam of mortality  
Remain to catch the first auroral gleam  
When, in the East flames the reluctant dawn.

After the word, the Deed Who can refrain from an effort however slight to remove the awful doom which now continually impends over many millions of our fellow subjects—not strangers but the King's lieges—in India? Only through the enlightenment of Englishmen and Englishwomen and through pressure exerted from England can India be saved from even worse and worse famine conditions than those which have been already described almost times without number Redemption will not be found in India The Viceroy is too much occupied with the daily work of an Empire too vast for any man whatever his self-confidence to imagine he can properly rule while every civilian is so much concerned with his section of the machinery of State as to be unable to judge of the working of the machine as a whole or to do anything affecting the whole If India can be

redeemed—which is not at all certain—her redemption will come from the enlightened, and therefore quickened, consciences of British people.

Are Indian famines more destructive to human life now than in ancient days? Yes, and (until the 1901 Census statistics appeared I used to say) No. Yes—they were more destructive within the famine areas until '76-78. since then, the Famine Code, when acted upon as it mercifully was acted upon in the Central Provinces in 1900, checks mortality. The administration of relief, in that year, in that Province, was grappled with in a manner worthy of the best traditions of our nation. The extent may be judged when, in the district of Raipur, forty inhabitants out of each one hundred were on relief. As much time and energy given to the devising of means of prevention as have been given by numberless officials to relief measures, would, ere this, have stopped famine.

There were districts in Bombay in which, despite the Famine Code, the people 'died like flies'. So remarked Sir Antony Macdonnell, President of the latest Famine Commission. Meanwhile the Census Returns have been published —

|                                                                                                                                   |                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Population in 1891, all India                                                                                                     | 287,223,431       |
| Population in 1900, as it should<br>have been with normal in-<br>crease, put forward by the<br>Government of India as<br>'normal' | 330,306,945       |
| Population in 1901, as it actually<br>was                                                                                         | 294,000,000       |
| Minus                                                                                                                             | <u>36,306,945</u> |

The Indian special correspondent of the *Lancet* newspaper, to whom I have already alluded, writing to that journal on May 16, 1901, allowing for a lower rate of increase than did the Indian authorities, put the life loss from famine



at nineteen millions of people and if, he remarks, we put one million deaths down to plague there remain nineteen millions which can be attributed, with some reason either to actual starvation or to the diseases arising therefrom. This statement by the correspondent of what is, probably the foremost medical journal in the world, means that the loss of life thus recorded represented the 'disappearance' of fully one-half of a popu

The whole paragraph from which the remark is quoted is as follows

During the past ten years it is estimated that the population of the whole of India has only increased by 3,900,000—a rate considerably less than that of the previous decade. There are only two factors which can have an appreciable effect on the number of the people. A diminished birth rate may have contributed to this lessened increase, but its influence cannot have been very great. At the outside 20 per cent. may be put down to this cause. An enhanced mortality must be the chief factor. It is estimated that there were 20 000 000 more deaths than under ordinary circumstances there should have been, and if we put 1 000 000 deaths down to plague there remain 19 000 000 which can be attributed with some reason either to actual starvation or to the diseases arising therefrom. It is impossible to know how many people have suffered from the famines of the past few years. A further increase in the numbers under famine relief has recently occurred and the total now requiring help is 312 169. These facts speak for themselves. It would be a singular coincidence if the correspondent in India of the *Lancet* and the Editor of the *Friend of India* should have come to identically the same conclusion on this subject. On May 18 1901, the *Friend*, in a second article on the Famine Mortality reviewing the Census results remarked: Even on the violent supposition that, taking the country all round the reduction in the birth rate was so great during the three worst years that it no more than sufficed to counterbalance a normal death rate still it would account for less than one-third of the defect in the increase of population. We are driven, in short, to the conclusion that, in round numbers, 20,000,000 of the defect were due to enhanced mortality; and making the most liberal allowance for mortality from plague, we have a balance of at least 19,000 000 deaths which can reasonably be attributed to no other cause than actual starvation or disease arising indirectly from insufficiency of food. This is a terrible fact, however it may be regarded and it points to one of two conclusions. Either the Government did not do enough—did not spend enough, labour enough—for the saving of life or its methods were seriously defective. The inference is that exert itself as it may on the present does and spend as much money as it may the Government cannot hope to prevent extensive failure of the harvests, even for a single year from being attended by a mortality so appalling that in any civilised country it would be regarded as conclusive proof of inefficient administration. Terribly what has happened is this—the *Lancet* correspondent has borrowed the *Friend's* calculations without acknowledgment of the source of the calculation.

lation as large as that of the United Kingdom ! Yet, as I have already remarked, and must again observe, it did not occur to the Editor of that journal, sitting at the very heart of the Empire in his office in the Strand, that he was called upon to make any comments on his correspondent's appalling statement, not even to suggest that the Government might take such steps as should prevent any similar suffering in the future. We have, all of us, grown callous to Indian hunger and starvation, and our medical men, whose sympathies should be the last to become atrophied, judged by this incident, are in the front rank of the heedless, and are among the most unconcerned.

Once more the question may be asked, Are Indian famines more destructive to human life than in ancient days ? Again the answer Yes, and in a more deadly fashion. 'Tis suffering everywhere in India now

*Afortime*, as a rule famine was experienced only after two years of drought or three years of deficient rainfall not amounting to drought,

Now, one year's failure of rain at the right time for agricultural operations, even though plenty of rain fall *during the year* for one harvest, produces acute famine

Then, the grain stores which every village possessed greatly mitigated suffering. Further, as all India has never, during recorded history, suffered from drought at one and the same time, the pangs of hunger arising from this cause and not to be satisfied were felt only in particular regions—regions isolated, for want of communications, from other parts of India where there was plenty and where the people ate fully from their abundance,

Now, thanks (sour thanks !) to railways which have found their way into every part of the Empire, each year sees the surplus exported which, in other days, was stored ; when the faulty rainfall gives them trouble the empty districts are supplied from whatever district has grown a decent crop, with the result that all over India

prices rise and rise and never again fall to the old level. Consequently everywhere food is dear, and two hundred millions feel the pinch where even under the pre-British conditions, a few millions only would have suffered. It is true as Mr Vaughan Nash shows in an interesting and well informed chapter in his book on 'The Great Famine,' there is even in famine years, food enough grown in India to meet the needs of each year—at a price. There would however be no surplus if all the people could, in any given year eat what they need. The satisfaction of their hunger would empty every bunniah's store as well as absorb every trader's reserves. The railways, by the conveyance of grain to the affected districts, preserve the lives of millions but they do this at the cost of making the people everywhere pay so high a price that a daily sufficiency of food becomes impossible to ever increasing millions. The poorer classes who at any time during the past half-century seldom seem to have had enough to eat as a consequence readily succumb to disease until now it is a normal condition of things in India for 'fever' to needlessly slay more Indian folk in three years than war all the world over destroys in thirty years. 'Fever,' said an Anglo-Indian medical authority nearly twenty years ago is a euphemism for insufficient food scanty clothing and unfit dwellings.<sup>1</sup>

Why is it that India is more liable to devastation by famine than are other countries?

In a phrase. Not because rains fail and moisture is denied, always even in the worst of years there is water enough poured from the skies on Indian soil to germinate and ripen the grain; but because India is steadily and rapidly growing poorer. Time was when

<sup>1</sup> See the Fever statistics of the last ten years in *The Statistical Abstract of British India*.

For detailed information on this point and an analysis of rain registers for nearly ninety years the reader is referred to a chapter in the *Life of Sir Arthur Cotton* (Hodder and Stoughton) entitled 'Is Famine in India due to an Insufficiency of Rain?'

the Empire was wealthy and prosperous, when, as Milton says of the East, she showered

‘on her kings barbaric pearl and gold.’

Time was, not more distant than a century and a half ago, when Bengal was much more wealthy than was Britain. How is it now? Thus there are many, many, more rich men in the little bit of England comprised between Liverpool and Barrow on the west coast and Hull and Newcastle-on-Tyne on the east coast than there are in the whole of the British Provinces of India. Why? Because, with the best of intentions in the world, or at least what we have deluded ourselves into believing were the best of intentions, we have done that which we ought not to have done and have left undone that which we ought to have done, consequently there is little ‘health’ in all that vast territory. In existing conditions there can be no improvement, but, contrariwise, further retrogression.

We started our supremacy in India with the fixed idea that dark skins must necessarily cover ignorant and inexperienced minds and wicked souls, especially the latter. The wickedness of an Indian was appalling to one who himself was probably a greater sinner than any Indian he had ever met. That the Founder of Christianity was an Oriental with a brown skin, as brown as that of many Indian races, did not prevent our associating such a skin with more than original sin. We did not *then* consider the Indians to be physical cowards, for it was only by the undaunted courage of Madrassi and Bengali soldiers that we attained our supremacy on the Indian continent. Because of the views we entertained respecting the people, instead of undertaking our rule with the light of local experience, by the aid of men with local knowledge and ability, and, first of all, to the advantage of the people ruled, we assumed that what we did not know, even about the government of an Asiatic kingdom—its climate, its people, its customs,

its history of all of which we were quite ignorant was not worth knowing. There was, we reasoned to be no gainsaying that the ideas and practices which had made certain islands in the Western Ultima Thule great and prosperous were good enough for any country anywhere and, it went without saying, particularly for India. Our practice in this respect was always tempered with the notion that we had to get something handsome out of our connection with India. [The labourer we piously observed is worthy of his hire, and our hire we put at many millions of pounds sterling every year—paid regularly on monthly or quarterly pay-days.] So we embarked on a course of government founded upon certain economic principles which, in the result has drained India of nearly all its resources deprived it of working capital and in so doing have rendered it helpless to cope with the changing necessities of a scientific and mechanical age—an age in which above all the ages that have preceded it money is required to make money. Although the consequences of what we have done, of the almost insane conceit we had (and still have) that we know everything and that India can teach us nothing particularly in the art of ruling Oriental territories—though the consequences are before our eyes we will not see that (in some cases without meaning it) we have done ill to India and not good.

A potent example of our recent mispolicy is at hand as I write. Railways proved to be essential to the successful development of the mechanical arts in the United Kingdom. Therefore India, almost entirely an agricultural country must be gridironed with steel rails. The locomotive must be as omnipresent among the bare fields of India as it is among the tall chimneys of Lancashire and Yorkshire factories. The members of a Select Com-

Even Sir Henry Maine philosopher and jurist, could find nothing valuable in the Indian life and thought of to-day or even in the India of the past. And yet India was great in both spiritual and material things; is great to-day—no country in the world so great in many respects.

mittee of the House of Commons which, in 1878, conducted an inquiry into Public Works (East India) are, primarily, the authors of the recent famines—that is to say, the Report which they agreed upon makes those Committeemen jointly responsible with the India Office and the Government of India, who accepted and carried out the recommendations, for much, if not for all, of the vast amount of human anguish and widespread loss recently experienced. My matured conviction, after an exhaustive study of the whole question, is that, had the views which the greatest of Indian irrigation engineers, Sir Arthur Cotton, put forward in 1878 been adopted, instead of having been contemned, the recent famines would not have occurred, or if there had been scarcities in some parts of India they would have borne no relation to the ‘terrible’ famines which have wrought so much devastation. What makes our conduct as the nation responsible for the good government of India the more blamable is that the greatest of all the Famine Commissions—that which reported in 1880—gave the same advice to the authorities in India and in England two years after the Select Committee had reported, as did the veteran irrigation engineer. The Commissioners, in their Report, said —

‘Among the means that may be adopted for giving India *direct protection from famine arising from drought, the FIRST PLACE must unquestionably be assigned to works of irrigation.* It has been too much the custom, in discussions as to the policy of constructing such works, to measure their value by their financial success, considered only with reference to the net return to Government on the capital invested in them. The true value of irrigation works is to be judged very differently. First must be reckoned the direct protection afforded by them in years of drought by the saving of human life, by the avoidance of loss of revenue remitted and of the outlay incurred in costly measures of relief. But it is not only in years of drought that they are of value. In seasons of average rainfall they are of great service and a great source of wealth, giving certainty to all agricultural operations, increasing the out-turn per acre of the crops, and enabling more valuable descriptions of crops to be grown. From the Panjab in the north to Tinnevely at the southern extremity of the

peninsula, wherever irrigation is practised, such results are manifest and we may see rice, sugar cane or wheat taking the place of millets or barley and broad stretches of indigo growing at a season when unwatered lands must lie absolutely unproductive.

The way in which the India Office and the Government of India acted upon the deliverance of the Commission of their own creation is this From 1882-83 to 1897-98 they expended—

from REVENUE nearly *seven* times more on railways than on irrigation works and

from CAPITAL more than *six* times as much

Not only is irrigation in such a country as India quite needful if crops are to be grown every year not only does irrigation immensely increase the productive power of the soil—four times at least—but by the supply-canals being made navigable nearly all that India wants in the way of district development and of general communication with a few trunk lines of railway could have been provided at a very moderate cost—a cost easily within a prosperous India's own providing Increased production, cheaper communication from one and the same source Unsited and costly locomotion with no production was the other and favoured policy Direct water communication with every part of India could have been provided The adoption in 1878 of the policy which was rejected would have changed the whole face of India and have brought to England a ray of glory of a character which she may not now claim Indeed discredit has taken the place of what would have been a monument of unassailable praise

In the mistaken Report of 1878 which was too readily acted upon and in the neglect to follow the wise course recommended by the Commission of 1860 are I repeat to be found the chief reasons why there have been so many and such terrible famines in India during the past twenty years

Irrigation is a remedy for famine there are no famines in any fully canal irrigated districts in India though

terrible disasters occurred in some of them in pre-irrigation days. Irrigation is more than *a* remedy; it is a *great* remedy. But if all that the venerable water prophet of Madras predicted and indicated in his plans for every part of India had been carried out, or were yet to be adopted, and a great accession came, as it would come, to the annual income of our Eastern Empire, all this would merely postpone for twenty, forty, years, maybe, that collapse which is inevitable unless the whole economic principles on which India is governed be radically amended. We are, literally, draining India dry—bleeding, was Lord Salisbury's term in 1875, it is more accurate than my own. One consequence is discernible in the increased frequency of famines, to which attention has already been drawn. Now, as in the days of old, neither more nor less, rain-failure, monsoon-disturbance, occur. Wherein the present differs from the past is in the lamentable fact that the people are now so poor that they cannot stand any strain, not even the slightest.

There are no stores of grain in the villages ;

the property represented by gold and silver (and pewter) ornaments is greatly depleted, has almost disappeared ;

the ancient occupations of the people on sea and land have been destroyed, and more and more of men and women are driven to the soil without capital wherewith to properly cultivate it ;

the ships which now carry its coastwise trade are steamers built in Britain, the officers are Britons, the profits derivable from the trade go to Britain ,

the hillsides, joyous with the richly-blossomed tea and coffee bushes, the plains radiant at harvest-time with the indigo and jute plants, are cultivated with foreign capital and the profits arising therefrom go out of India, while all the managers are foreigners ,

every profession and every mercantile enterprise which



spell profit are, in their higher and more largely paid positions exploited by foreigners to the detriment of the natives of the country,

all this is likewise true of the *personnel* of the Administration in each of its higher branches, where, above everything else, such a state of things ought not to have been conceivable even in a modified or remote degree

This is why famine approximates more and more towards becoming a representation of the normal condition of many parts of India. As regards the future, it is not more certain that to-morrow's sun will rise on its annual course and perform its diurnal journey than it is that the sufferings of the Indian people will—a vast change denied—year by year become greatly increased. Even now those sufferings cry to Heaven for amelioration and cry vainly, for the Eye which erstwhile saw the sparrow fall, and the Ear which heard the faintest cry, appear to be both closed for ever. Saddest of all, in any backward glance over British Indian history, is the thought that the very opposite to what is now experienced was, if we cared to adopt it before us as a certain achievement. This I have shown by citations from early documents in a previous chapter. Had the wiser policy been adopted Britain would have built for Britons to rejoice over an edifice of imperishable renown based on the greater prosperity of the Indian people. England's trade with India would have been vastly bigger than it now is and have become a token of imperial prosperity instead of, as now, a sign of approaching death. The two policies have always been before us. As if under an almost demonic possession, every time the choice has been ours we have chosen the wrong. Under the East India Company the renewal of the Charter gave us the choice once every twenty years. to-day Parliament gives us the opportunity every year but if India be mentioned, it is true of our legislators that they all with one consent begin to make excuse, they troop out of the legislative chamber, and

India remains unredeemed. That is one reason why famine is to-day chronic in India

Do any of us, I wonder, realise what the great nations of the world are thinking and saying of our administration in connection with these many dreadful famines? Depend upon it, they see the consequences which we will not allow ourselves to see and concerning which we comfort ourselves by describing what we do see by other and inoffensive appellations. I have seldom, as a Briton, felt more humiliated than I did in January, 1900, when I happened to be in Paris. *Le Matin*, one of the most trustworthy of Parisian journals, one day contained a long article descriptive of the sufferings of the famine-stricken Indian people, and depreciatory of British rule. Knowing I had lived in India, the President of the British Chamber of Commerce in Paris came to me, as he said, so that I should supply him with material whereby he could demolish such horrible slanders on the British name as were contained in the article in question. I replied that I should only be too happy to do what he wanted. I read the article carefully. When I got to the end of it, I found I could not contradict or disprove a single statement it contained. There were some alleged incidents as to which I could say nothing, as I had no information concerning them, except that they were not improbable. The main story was unassailable, the deductions not unreasonable. The story was not complimentary, the deductions were not flattering, either to our self-esteem or to our humanity as the rulers of India.

The like thing happened in the United States. When Lord Curzon, in 1900, carried a begging bowl among the nations beseeching subscriptions for the famine-stricken, the question was asked, 'Why should America give?' It was urged that India's millions were starving because of England's neglect of duty to India.

Is it too late to bring India back to prosperity? More often than not, in pondering over the situation, I think it is too late. Only by a change in the mind and attitude

of the English people, requiring a great miracle to bring it about is it possible to cherish even a hope for better things for a brighter outlook In the best of circumstances, which is that the British people, on being instructed as to the real facts of the case should put their whole heart and strength into an effort for reform—the task will be tremendously difficult But will the instruction be given? Where are the instructors? Who amongst us have eyes to see ears to hear? If we would but see did we dare to let ourselves hear, what India from nearly all her hundreds of districts is showing to us, is saying to us, only one thing *could* happen we should be so worked upon as to determine, God helping us that this one thing we would do

We would so change the conditions of our rule in India that the inhabitants of that distressful country should once again in their history have daily bread enough for comfortable sustenance and that the whole realm of India once more should taste the sweets of prosperity

Meanwhile, whether we heed them or whether we scorn them—

A sorrowing people in their mortal pain  
Toward one far and famous ocean isle  
Stretch hands of prayer

Shall they—

stretch those

Hands in vain?

## VOX INDIAE CLAMANTIS

["In their prosperity will be our strength, in their contentment our security, and in their gratitude our best reward" The forthcoming debate on the Indian Budget reminds us that we have still to profit by the wise words of Queen Victoria.—*Daily Paper.*]

PROSPERITY!—when year by year  
 Grim poverty I see  
 Draw ever nearer and more near,  
 Devouring all my children's gear—  
 Why, what a mockery is here  
 Of Her benign decree!

What strength, O England, shall be thine  
 When such prosperity is mine?  
 Contentment!—what contentment lies  
 In that poor slavish heart,  
 That dumb despair, with sunken eyes,  
 That bears its ills, and rather dies  
 A thousand deaths than dare to rise  
 And play a freeman's part?

Ah, what security can be  
 On such contentment based by thee?  
 My gratitude?—ah, empty name!  
 Thy charitable mites  
 But feed to-day the feeble flame  
 That starves to-morrow, for the same  
 Old wrong grows on untouched I claim  
 Not charity, but rights—  
 England, what gratitude have I?  
 Canst find reward in apathy?

—*Punch*, July 31, 1901



I CANNOT SAY, 'GOD HELPING US, WE WILL  
ENSURE THAT

NEVER AGAIN SHALL SUCH SUFFERINGS AFFLICT YOUR  
RACE-FELLOWS WHO REMAIN '

Believe me,  
this is not because we in England were deliberately heart-  
less, cruel in our thoughts, or wilfully careless  
concerning your well-being.

No ! that was not our position .  
We were among the Kindest-Hearted and Most Sympa-  
thetic People in the World (at least, this is what we  
often told ourselves),

But,  
We were your Rulers, whatever happens in India happens  
as the result of what we do, and our eyes are  
holden so that we cannot see, our minds are  
numbed so that we cannot understand, that what  
is happening in India may be (I, for one, say *is*)

THE NECESSARY RESULT OF OUR SYSTEM OF RULE.

If this fact were once realised  
by my Countrymen and Countrywomen,  
The Hunger and Thirst, the Nakedness and Poverty, of  
Your People would speedily come to an end

---

How shall this fact be brought home to the  
English Mind ?

I KNOW NOT I DESPAIR OF ITS EVER BEING DONE.

*There is no Hope for Your Race*

YOU HAVE DIED YOU HAVE DIED USELESSLY

No one learns the lesson which your dying should  
teach

Those you have left behind (less happy are they than are you) cannot do anything. They are listless in their energies, they are blind to the peril in which they stand.

Why? All their energies, necessarily, are concentrated in trying to keep life in their emaciated bodies

---

WHO SHALL RESCUE YOUR SUCCESSORS FROM THIS BODY  
OF DEATH?

Again I KNOW NOT. No one in authority here seems to know, or even to care very much, that they need salvation. I judge from their playing with words, their refraining from taking adequate action, their intense self-satisfaction with themselves, their belief that everything they do is for the best.

Nevertheless,  
we deeply sympathise with them and, when the next  
Famine becomes acute,

WE WILL SUBSCRIBE FOR THEIR RELIEF,

Less than Sixpence for every Hundred Pounds we have  
received from India since 1700

*It is true really true*

we are sorry for them. as for stopping Famines we are (we say) in God's Hands, and when He sends India less ruin than we should like or fails to send it at the moment which best suits their unirrigated fields we say we can do nothing but help them to pull through—with the money we first take from them. If your people do *not* 'pull through' we are sorry, but the fault as you must know really is not ours, it is all God Almighty's. *Hummet*  
His will be done

That, actually, is not the whole truth, but it is the 'truth' with which we deaden our consciences. We *could* conserve the rain which does fall, if we would, and so save many of those who remain.

There, however, I must leave this matter. As I have said. We are sorry, very, very, sorry; but, you know, God is great. His will is powerful among the nations. We are but His instruments'

---

To my Countrymen, however, I say  
'AWAKE' ARISE! Remain not for ever fallen!'

---

Britons, protect the hungry ones : their fathers' bones  
Lie scattered on vast Indian plains and hills ,  
Protect e'en them who, loyal, serve and trust  
While all around them waste and die.

Forget not , day by day note thou the groans  
Of those thy subjects, in their ancient homes  
Slain by the ruthless Fiend, Starvation, who  
Takes Mother and her infant heedlessly Their  
moans

The vales redouble to the hills, and they  
To Heaven. Their martyred blood and ashes sow  
O'er all the English fields, where still do sway

Those who COULD prevent , that from these may grow  
A hundredfold of succour, and, having learnt the  
way

You will, ere long, securely end this woe.

*Sunday Morning, March 10, 1901.*

---



## APPENDICES

### I

LETTER extracted from a long Correspondence with SIR HENRY H. FOWLER, G.C.S.I. P.O., M.P. sometime Secretary of State for India.

VALYEVO BROMLEY KENT

February 4 1901

The Right Honourable SIR HENRY H. FOWLER, G.C.S.I.,  
M.P. P.C., etc., etc., Woodthorne Wolverhampton

DEAR SIR,—I now proceed to deal with the questions contained in your letter of January 30th acknowledgment of which I made on the 31st ultimo

The questions you ask are two in number namely—

1 With reference to the question you put to me as to the expected recurrence of a famine in a small portion of the famine area of last year I shall be glad to know whether if this district had shared in the abundant rains in the autumn which have ensured good crops in four fifths of that area, it would not have reaped the same harvest?

2 And, in what respect you think the Government is responsible for the difference between the two portions of the same area.

First, I must demur to the use of your expression small portion of the famine area, good crops in four fifths of that area. So far as I can follow Lord Curzon's definition of areas they cover considerably more than one fifth of last year's famine area, and this time a part of the Carnatic as well. In the Carnatic let me add it is a sin for us to permit a famine to occur for want of water so abundant are Nature's supplies even in the worst rainfall years. In India it is the experience of administrators that their early forecasts are always exceeded. The ninety millions affected last year began with about forty millions. It is not a minor disaster now facing us but a serious one. To draw the right lesson from it is a man's job, and that is one reason why I am troubling you, an experienced administrator and one of the leaders of an historic English political party with my observations.

Next, as I read your questions once more, and especially the second one, Tennyson's lines occur to me.

'Flower in the crannied wall,  
I pluck you out of the crannies,—  
I hold you here, root and all, in my hand,  
Little flower—but if I could understand  
What you are, root and all, and all in all,  
I should know what God and man is.'

So, in like manner, if I am to answer your second question I shall need to write a long treatise, for, to indicate in what respects the Indian Government is responsible for the frequent famines in India is to deal with every branch of Indian administration, and to go back to the roots of the evil which were planted, in some cases deliberately planted (of which I have official proof) nearly one hundred years ago. Unhappily, though I have a knowledge as to how all this should be done and have my authorities handy for reference, I am a man who is under the necessity to give all his days to the earning of his living, and have only spare hours in the evenings and on Sunday mornings and afternoons to devote to this grave matter. I can, therefore, only give you brief statements of what I regard as indisputable facts, and in respect to which, where I do not state it, you must take my word that I have adequate authority for all I state.

You ask 'If this' (the now affected) 'district had shared in the abundant rains in the autumn which have ensured good crops in four-fifths of that area, would it not have reaped the same harvest?'

(a) I do not know positively whether it would or would not. The requisite information for answering the question is not available here. So much depends upon the *period* at which the rain falls. Replying (as he imagines) to my letter in last Tuesday's *Standard* Colonel Bloomfield, an official of thirty-five years' experience, says famines are due, 'simply and manifestly from the failure of the rains'. When one of these (monsoon currents) fails, *e.g.*, Orissa suffers. The answer to this is that in 1865-66, the year of the Orissa famine, fully sixty inches of rain fell in the Province. It fell at wrong times and too much at one time. Sir Arthur Cotton declares that if storage lakes had been provided and other consequential arrangements made, the crops could have been saved and the famine prevented. I do not know that sufficient rain did not fall in the now affected districts to answer every purpose, if only we had preserved it in storage lakes and from them led channels to existing tanks and have built others. My belief, founded on my close study of the irrigation needs of some of these regions, is that enough rain did fall to ensure crops but that our want of prevision—(your own, Sir, in some respects, especially during the years you were Secretary of State)—in storing what God's

reservoirs supplied to us, is really to blame. If I had time to take you, with adequate plans, district by district, over this whole area I am satisfied that I could demonstrate to you that it is only supineness and our determination in the past to build railways instead of navigation canals and irrigation works and our (needlessly) swollen military expenditure which have prevented all these districts being protected—in like manner if not to the same extent—as have the districts of Godavari and Kistna in Madras and the Ganges Valley in Bengal and the North Western Provinces.

For myself, I repeat that I believe enough rain lately has fallen in the particular area to which you allude to grow crops, if only we had conserved it.

(b) You further ask whether the people in this area, given plenty of rain would not have reaped as good crops as are being reaped in the other parts of last year's famine area. I don't know what you intend to convey by the term 'good crops.' Save under canal irrigation chiefly and in a few exceptional instances otherwise no good crops, properly so called are nowadays grown on dry land in India. (The dry land area includes 168 078,159 acres against 80 414 499 in the wet area.) Owing to the great drain from India which has been going on for a hundred and thirty years—and more, and never to so great an extent as now no capital remains in the country for use by the cultivator Mill (Political Economy ch. v) says Industry is limited by capital. Industry cannot be employed to any greater extent than there is capital to invest. Once the cultivator could manure his fields—now he cannot once he could well afford to allow land to lie fallow and also to arrange for a rotation of crops—now he cannot consequently the production of the fields has greatly fallen off—to the extent of thirty per cent. says one authority In my letter of the 27th ultimo to your two Wolverhampton newspapers, I stated that since 1892—

16,000 000 additional acres have been brought under cultivation

Rs.14,50 00 000 have been spent on irrigation (which means an increase of produce six times greater than dry land of the same area as the irrigation channels serve could supply even when moderately manured) and

Rs. 60 00,00,000 have been expended on railway extension.

Nevertheless, the agricultural income of India in 1908-09 was only Rs.28,786,81,562 against Rs.80 00 00 000 in 1892, a decrease of Rs.61 11,60 459. That decrease I unhesitatingly assert is largely due to the decreasing fertility the increasing sterility of the soil.

That sterility arises from want of manure which indicates the absence of any working capital. Our economic system of rule is responsible for this state of things. It is that system which has sucked the orange nearly juiceless. We have brought to England for our enrichment that which should have remained in India to fructify and increase the wealth of that land. If it had been so it in India would

probably, have been a better customer of ours than she is now—herself prosperous.

I have given such answer as my limited time permits to your first question. Now for your second inquiry.

2 'And, in what respect you think the Government is responsible for the difference between the two portions of the same area.'

Do you know, Sir, I do not think there is very much difference 'between the two portions of the same area,' even though crops will be reaped on one portion? So far as many, many, millions of the agricultural population of India are concerned, there is not much to choose between a famine year and a non-famine year. Twenty-one years ago, in a Midland town, the smoke from the factory chimneys of which can almost be seen from the heights of Tettenhall, the late Sir William Hunter discoursed on 'England's Work in India.' He discussed normal, not abnormal, conditions—non-famine years, not famine years. He said 'There remain forty millions of people who go through life on insufficient food.'

Since those remarks were made the population has increased (or is alleged to have increased) by nearly sixty millions. Meanwhile—Lord Curzon's latest famine speech being my authority—the income of the Empire has not increased during this period. Wherefore this follows that if, with the same income, in 1880, forty millions were insufficiently fed, the additional millions cannot have had—cannot now have—enough to eat. This, then, ensues—

40,000,000 plus, say, 50,000,000 make 90,000,000, and there are this number of continually hungry people in British India at the beginning of the twentieth century.

In addition to this dreadful conclusion, one million and a half *more* people die of 'fever' (an official medical report, published in 1886 or thereabouts, speaks of fever as a euphemism for innutrition and insufficient clothing) now than died from like causes ten years ago, and the aggregate was high then! For every person who now dies from fever twenty persons are attacked by the disease. As, in 1897, the total number of 'fever' deaths was 5,015,842, you can estimate how much of physical suffering at least fifty millions of men, women, and children whom you once ruled, and may rule again, have to endure. An appreciable portion of these five millions of deaths are, practically, famine deaths in (so-called) non-famine years. 'A great majority of the rural population pass through at least one or two attacks of fever during the year,' is stated of one region.

Then, when I find that, in response to Lord Dufferin's inquiry in 1887, such reports as I hereunder summarise are put forward as 'satisfactory,' I again say that I am not sure there is such a thing as a non-famine year at any time in any 'dry'-cultivation regions in India. Here are a few records from the North-Western Provinces, which Mr. Romesh Dutt tells us are as fairly assessed as any of the territory not under a Permanent Settlement—

Mr Crooke, Collector of Etah under the stimulus of the Dufferin Circular in 1887 convened a meeting of the most experienced cultivators and asked them to make an estimate of the income and expenditure of a man—owner of a pair of oxen and a single plough, and cultivating a patch of average land irrigated from a well. The sample holding taken represented five acres and a half. The crops grown, out-turn and value of the produce of such a holding would be as follows —

| Income.        |     |       | Expenditure                     |     |       |
|----------------|-----|-------|---------------------------------|-----|-------|
|                | Rs. | s. p. |                                 | Rs. | s. p. |
| Kharif harvest | 129 | 8 0   | Rent ..                         | 75  | 0 0   |
| Rabi           | 81  | 8 0   | Seed grain                      | 18  | 8 0   |
|                |     |       | Other cultivating ex-<br>penses | 79  | 10 0  |
|                |     |       | Balance                         | 45  | 14 0  |
| Total          | 214 | 0 0   | Total                           | 214 | 0 0   |

That Rs.45 14s. (English money £3 1s. 1d.) was all the family of this small farmer had to live upon for one year. Food was 17 seers a rupee—a seer is just over 2 lbs.—which required Rs.54 per annum for this necessary of life alone, leaving nothing whatever for clothing though Rs.2 per head represent the minimum requirement. Thus, with only four reckoned to a family instead of five, as should have been these families (for this a *typical* case) were Rs.16 short of enough money for food and decent clothing and if five were reckoned as ought to have been, the shortage would then have been Rs.32. Sir I ask you who are wont to make much of what you call the light taxation of India, to ponder these facts especially the fact that Rs.75 out of Rs.214 produce value goes for rent and not to overlook the other details as to the unmet needs of the family including something for religion. There is no wonder English Christians have to pay for Christian teaching in India with such particulars as these throwing light on the inability of the Indian people to give any thing even to save their own immortal souls, it is clear they cannot hear the Gospel at their own charge. No Million Guineas New Century Fund could be suggested here by your political co-worker Mr R. W. Perks although the population is six times that of our own and a great deal more than sixty times that of the Wesleyan Methodist membership of the United Kingdom.

Kindly note that this land was irrigated (well watered) land.

Of this same region an official reporter says: 'As to clothes, the women and children are worse off than the men. It is unusual to find a village woman who has any wraps at all. Most of them have to pass the night as best they can in their day clothes—a cotton petticoat, wrapper and bodice

Here are some sample cases:—

| Name of Cultivator       | Receipts |     | Expenditure |     | Rent |     |
|--------------------------|----------|-----|-------------|-----|------|-----|
|                          | Rs.      | a p | Rs.         | a p | Rs   | a p |
| Rup Ram (17 acres)       | 341      | 9 0 | 350         | 0 0 | 306  | 0 0 |
| Baksha, Chamai (7 acres) | 102      | 0 0 | 124         | 0 0 | 40   | 0 0 |
| Hina, Lodha (24 acres)   | 162      | 0 0 | 234         | 0 0 | 72   | 8 0 |

*Parsi*, Lodha, aged 62, labourer, earns Rs.16 per annum, his daughter for grinding grain earns Rs 11 4a. The joint income is Rs.27 4a., which is just enough to buy two seers of grain a day, and leaves nothing for any other purpose. ‘No children are to be married’ he had one son and four daughters, who have all been married. Though poverty, in the marriage of his daughters, he had recourse to a less formal way of marriage, viz, *dola*, i.e., he went to the house of the daughter’s intended husband and consummated the marriage by giving only a small sum of Rs 5 or Rs 6’

Here are two examples from Muttra District, North-Western Provinces —

| Name                                            | Receipts |     | Expenditure |     | Rent. |      |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------|-----|-------------|-----|-------|------|
|                                                 | Rs       | a p | Rs.         | a p | Rs    | a p. |
| Kamle, Chamai (10 acres and 6 kinds of produce) | 91       | 0 0 | 104 12 0    |     | 32    | 0 0  |
| Abc Ram (9 acres)                               | 103      | 4 0 | 129 15 0    |     | 68    | 15 0 |

This man’s crops, when sold, realised Rs 70 4a, the rent he paid was Rs 68 15a. ‘When he had grain the family (five) ate five seers daily, at other times and now, when grain is dear, only three seers or less’ ‘He ate the bajra before it was ripe’ ‘He has no blanket’ Yet he is a farmer tilling nearly nine acres!

Two brothers, both married, no children—household their wives, themselves, a cousin, an aunt—six in all. ‘Fields are irrigated from a first-class well’ Income and expenditure show a debit of Rs.82a 6p. They ‘can afford a blanket’ Fancy, dear Sir, Indian farmers who, probably, have lived and laboured under your own painstaking and benign rule, *if they have no children* can actually afford to possess a blanket—one a-piece, I imagine, though this is not stated. The nights are cold enough in all conscience in the North-Western winter to make one hope there *was* a blanket each for these Indian yeomen and their womankind

<sup>1</sup> Out of this expenditure the shockingly extravagant sum of Rs 2 is put down as having been spent on ‘Marriage and funeral expenses’

<sup>2</sup> These incidents are told again in these pages, in a consideration of the economic condition of the North-Western Provinces. They cannot be told too often

In the Etawah District, Mr Alexander reports In the village Marhapur the fifty-five cultivating householders were all in debt at the close of the year for sums varying from Rs.800 to Rs.10, and the day labourers for sums varying from Rs.18 to Rs.2 most of the farmers were also obliged to part with jewelry or cattle.

The above facts I may once more state, are reported concerning what is declared to be the most fairly assessed Provinces under British rule outside the Lower Provinces of Bengal. I was going to say God help the rest! But such people seem to be outside the help even of a Divine Ruler. If they had a hymn book containing spiritual songs, I wonder how they would feel if they were called upon to sing such a verse as this—

Thou art coming to a King  
Large petitions with thee bring  
For His grace and power are such  
None can ever ask too much.

Evidently so far as India is concerned, He is asleep, or is on a journey. Anyhow whether their petition be for little or much, it is wholly unheeded. They get worse not better.

I pause sick at heart with what I could not help but write. Necessity is laid on me to say all this to you. If these things be typical—and in nothing I have stated have I gone elsewhere than to the reports of British officials who were put upon their defence to show that Sir W W Hunter's statements could not be true—how can I concern myself with the point you make in your second question?

In what respect you ask, is the Government responsible for the difference between the two portions of the same area? To me it seems that, as between the cropped area and the partially cropped area (the non-famine and the famine districts, as they are officially called) there is very little to choose. Under the admirable Famine Code admirable when fairly administered as it was last year in the Central Provinces—still admirable but a cloak for great inhumanity when administered as it was in Bombay (see Sir Antony Macdonnell's remarks on the 31st of January last) until Mr Vaughan Nash quoting a work on famines which I wrote in 1878 publicly demonstrated its cruelty—under the Famine Code I say the position of the famine stricken farmer with his crops and the labourer will be as good as that of the farmer with his crops as that of the prisoner in the district jail is—so far as food goes, better than either. For the revenue authorities and the moneylender between them will carry off every particle of grain beyond what is needed for daily food. Nay worse: it is doubtful if the majority of cultivators in the well-cropped area will get as much to eat the year through as they would if they were located in famine camps—that is so long as they are not under the penal control of the Bombay authorities.

The only real answer, dear Sir, which can be given to your questions is that, famine year or no (official) famine year, India is always in a state of famine and every year we are making matters worse, or if you do not like that word 'making' I will say we are permitting matters to get worse. In the end, so far as the cultivator is concerned, it comes to the same thing. I cannot, in the presence of such a state of things as now exists in India, split hairs in the way which would be necessary if I answered your second question in detail. I have not the inclination, even if I had the power attributed, by Butler in 'Hudibras,' to the controversialist—

'Who could a hair divide  
Betwixt the south and south-west side'

No, I conceive, do you want to 'greatly quarrel with a straw' Substantial justice, I am sure, is what you desire. If you could be convinced as I am convinced, of the steady heaping up of wrath against the day of wrath, the weight of which England must one day bear, which is characterising our administration of India, and which, when it bursts, will be the consequence of that administration, I am sure you would not be less eager than I am that a change for the better should be at once made. If I still believed in the God, amongst whose steadfast worshippers in the Free Churches of this favoured land you rank high, I would pray to Him to touch your heart with experiences such as He granted in another famine-time to his prophet Elijah, so that you might grapple with the Indian evil and overcome it. For, with your great abilities, and occupying the high political position that you have won for yourself, if the scales could only be made to fall from your eyes and you could see things as they really are and not 'see men as trees walking,' you could not refrain from throwing all your energies into the conflict. But I cannot now appeal to you by the most sacred of all names, and, for Christ His sake, ask you to study this question for yourself, and without the help of the gentlemen of the Council of the Secretary of State for India. My study of Indian conditions has taken away from me every vestige of the trust I once had in the Redeemer, in Him of whom it was said, 'We trusted that it was He who should redeem Israel.' It is only on the grounds of a common humanity, in the light of my sense of duty as a British citizen to our Indian wards, I can now appeal to you. And, with all my heart, I do so appeal to you as man to man, as Liberal to Liberal, as Englishman to Englishman. As I have repeatedly said, the conclusions I arrive at I base entirely on official statistics and official statements. I judge the result of the rule in which you have had a great and responsible share solely by what those carrying on that rule themselves put forward. From their lips I receive the information which reduces everything I would fain write on India, let me struggle to the contrary never so strenuously, to an indictment of British rule.



In all that I have written I have only distantly alluded to the economic and political causes which have brought about the state of things in India which makes it possible such a letter as this should be addressed to an English statesman. I cannot touch upon those causes to-day. But somewhere and somehow I trust the opportunity may come to me to lay them before you and my countrymen generally. Meanwhile, enough has I hope been said to induce you to resume your Indian studies this time to pursue them in official documents, and not leaning upon the arms of those who are responsible for what needs to be examined and to whose minds it doth not yet appear there is spot or blemish or any such thing on their administration of India.

I remain

Yours most truly

WM. DIBBY

## II

### THE CAUSE OF INDIAN FAMINES.—THE EXTREME THE ABJECT THE AWFUL, POVERTY OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE

The *New England Magazine* for September 1900 (vol. xxiii., No. 1 Boston, Massachusetts) contained a summary investigation of the causes of famine in India by the Rev J T Sunderland who is able to speak of the condition of the people from personal observation. Referring to the series of famines he says —

Such a state of things naturally awakens the sympathy of the world. But it ought to do more. It ought to compel a far more careful inquiry than has yet been made as to the causes of the famines, with a view to ascertaining whether these causes can be removed or not, and thus whether such scourges as now visit India with such appalling frequency are or are not preventable.

Mr Sunderland commences with an examination of the two most commonly alleged causes. The first question is: Does the failure of the periodic rains of India necessitate famine?

#### FAILURE OF RAINS IS NOT THE CAUSE.

The great monsoon rains which supply most of the moisture for India vary greatly from year to year. These rains of course man cannot control. If they are abundant over the whole land the whole land has abundant crops. If they fall in parts those parts have agricultural scarcity. Three things, however should be remembered. One is that there is never failure of water everywhere when drought is severest in certain sections, other sections have plenty. The second is that India is a land where there is much irrigation and easily

might be much more, and wherever irrigation exists failure of rain does not necessarily mean failure of crops. The third thing to be remembered is that transportation is easy between all parts of the land. On two sides is the sea, navigable rivers and canals penetrate large sections, there is no extended area that does not have its railway. Thus food can readily be conveyed from areas of abundance to areas of scarcity. Under these circumstances it is easy to see that, even if we admit to the fullest extent the uncertainty of rains in many large areas of India, it does not follow that there need be famine or loss of life in those areas.

‘It should not be forgotten that the aggregate of rainfall in India, taking the country as a whole, is large. The heaviest recorded precipitation in the world is found here. The only difficulty is that of distribution, and even in the matter of distribution, India’s mountains and rivers furnish such facilities as are seen in few other lands of the world. Thus India has two sources of water supply on a large scale: one is her rains, which fall in abundance in many parts, the other her mountains, which send down numerous and in some cases vast rivers to afford opportunities for almost limitless irrigation as they travel on their long journeys to the sea. As a result, the agricultural possibilities of India are greater than those of almost any other country in the world.

‘Wherever in India water can be obtained for irrigation, crops are certain. From time immemorial there has been much irrigation. Since India came under the control of the British, the Government has interested itself to some extent in promoting irrigation works. But unfortunately it has also been guilty of much neglect. Not only have important opportunities for supplying extensive areas with water for irrigation purposes been allowed to go unimproved, but irrigation canals and storage reservoirs that were constructed in earlier times have been permitted to fall into decay. An enormous amount of water goes to waste that ought to be saved. Great numbers of new canals ought to be dug, old canals ought to be reopened, canals now in use ought to be deepened and widened. In regions where water cannot be obtained for the supply of canals, more wells ought to be sunk, and old wells in many cases ought to be deepened. New tanks and reservoirs ought to be constructed, and old reservoirs ought to be enlarged to store more adequately the surface water. In these ways the certainty of India’s water supply, and therefore the certainty and abundance of her food supply, might be greatly increased.

‘But even under present conditions, with irrigation as imperfectly developed as it is now, India is one of the greatest of food-producing lands. No matter how severe the drought may be in some parts, in others there is always sufficient water and are therefore abundant crops, so that there is seldom or never a time when India, as a whole, does not contain food enough for all her people. Three years ago,

when the famine was most severe there was no difficulty in getting food, if one only had money to buy it with and the same is true in the midst of the terrible famine that is prevailing at the present time. Thus it becomes evident that, if we would discover the causes of the periodic starvation of such vast numbers of the Indian people, we must look deeper than mere failure of the rains.

The second question is Are the famines of India caused by over population? Mr Sunderland says —

#### OVER POPULATION IS NOT THE CAUSE.

'A very little study of the facts shows that they are not The population of India is not so dense as in a number of the States of Europe which are prosperous, have no difficulty in supporting their people and in which famines are never dreamed of Nor is the birth rate high in India. It is less than in England, and much less than in Germany and several other Continental countries. Indeed it is 75 per 1 000 less than the average birth rate of all Europe. India is not over populated. As already pointed out even under present conditions she produces food enough for all her people. But if her agricultural possibilities were properly developed she could easily support a greatly increased population. There are enormous areas of waste land that ought to be subdued and brought under cultivation.

Another larger still is the extension of irrigation in those regions where there is danger of lack of water In these two ways alone all possible increase of population for a hundred years to come might easily be provided for

But beyond this is another resource even greater Indian agriculture is for the most part primitive and superficial. The Indian rayat is industrious and faithful, but he tills his soil according to methods that are two or three thousand years old. The result is he raises crops which are only a fraction of what they would be with improved methods of tillage Sir James Caird pointed out to the Indian Government long ago that a single additional bushel an acre raised by the rayat would mean food for another 22,000 000 of people But the addition of a bushel an acre is only the mere beginning of what might be done Mr A. O Hume long connected officially with the agriculture of India, declared that with proper manuring and proper tillage every acre broadly speaking of the land in the country can be made to yield 50 60 or 70 per cent more of every kind of crop than it at present produces." Here is a resource that is practically inexhaustible Add this to the other two named and we see at once that the suggestion that population is outstripping agricultural possibilities and that famines are inevitable for this reason becomes hardly better than ludicrous.

Having cleared these untenable allegations out of the way Mr Sunderland asks What then, is the cause of famines in India?

The answer, he says, 'becomes clear and unmistakable as soon as one begins really to investigate'

“THE REAL CAUSE IS THE EXTREME, THE ABJECT, THE AWFUL,  
POVERTY OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE”

'The cause of Indian famines is the extreme poverty of the Indian people—a poverty so severe that it keeps a majority of all on the very verge of suffering, even in years of plenty, and prevents them from laying up anything to tide them over years of scarcity. If their condition were such that in good years they could get a little ahead, then when the bad years came they could draw on that as a resource, this would not save them from hardship, but it would save them from starvation. But, as things go, the vast majority have no such resource. Even in the best years they have all they can do to live and support their families in the barest possible way, without laying by a rupee for a rainy day. The result is, when their crops fail they are helpless. For a while they manage to keep the wolf of famine from the door by selling their cow, if they have one, then plough bullock, such bits of simple furniture from their poor dwellings, or such cooking utensils or such articles of clothing as they can find a purchaser for at any price. Then, when the last thing is gone that can be exchanged for even an anna or a handful of millet, there is nothing left for them except to sit down in their desolate homes, or wander out into the fields and die. This is the history of hundreds of thousands and millions of the Indian people in times of drought. If the poor sufferers are so fortunate as to be received by the Government at the famine relief works, where in return for continuous hard labour they are supplied with the smallest amount of food that will sustain life, the hardest of them survive until the rains come, then with depleted strength they go back to their stripped homes, and, barehanded, begin as best they can the task of raising a new crop and supporting such members of their families as are left alive.

'Here, then, we have the real cause of famines in India. It is simply the extreme poverty of the Indian people which keeps them living absolutely from hand to mouth, with no chance to make provision beforehand for any kind of contingency, so that, if such a disaster as the failure of a crop comes, they are at once undone. The truth is, the poverty of India is something that we can have little conception of unless we have actually seen it, as, alas! the writer of this paper has.'

To meet the not unnatural charge of exaggeration, Mr. Sunderland cites 'some facts and figures from authorities which cannot be questioned'—Sir William Hunter, Mr. A. O. Hume, Sir Auckland Colvin, Sir Charles Elliott, Lord Cromer (Major Baring). These statements would indeed 'seem incredible did they not come from men whose knowledge and character we cannot doubt, and who could

have no motive for exaggeration — officials of the Indian Government, who are trained and careful men and whose interest it is to understate and not to exaggerate. Is it, then, he asks, any wonder that the Indian peasant can lay up nothing for a rainy day and therefore that he finds starvation invariably staring him in the face if any disorder overtakes that little crop which is the only thing which stands between him and death? The real cause of Indian famines, he concludes, is *the extreme the abject the awful, poverty of the Indian people*. The italics are Mr Sunderland's.

And now we come to the final, the deepest, the crucial questions of all. Why this terrible poverty? Is it necessary? Is there no remedy for it? What has produced it?

### THE ENORMOUS FOREIGN TRIBUTE.

India is a land rich in resources beyond most other lands in the world. It would seem as if her people ought to live in plenty, comfort and security with ample and more than ample provision made in her many fat years against any possible lack in her few years of comparative leanness. Why does not the fatness of her fat years prevent suffering and starvation in the lean?

Fortunately here too an answer is not difficult to find when once we begin really to look for it. John Stuart Mill saw the answer plainly in his day. John Bright saw it in his. The real friends of India in England very generally see it now. The intelligent classes in India all see it. It is found in the simple fact that India is a subject land ruled by a foreign Power which keeps her tributary to itself not only politically but commercially financially and industrially and drains away her wealth in a steady stream that is all the while enriching the English people and of course correspondingly impoverishing the helpless people of India. A farm may be naturally very rich but let its products be carried away and consumed abroad and let nothing be put back upon the soil and no intelligent farmer will wonder if in two or three hundred years the farm becomes impoverished. The Indian people are much in the condition of such a farm. India is an orange which England got possession of by the sword and holds firmly in her grasp by means of a big army and has long been industrially sucking. It is not strange if what is left after the sucking process has gone on all these years is not very life sustaining to the Indian people.

Again and again has attention been called to the effects of this heavy and constant drain of wealth from India to England. This drain from India has been going on and steadily increasing for more than two centuries. There is no country in the world that could endure such a steady loss of wealth without becoming impoverished.

Mr Sunderland like the rest of us finds it difficult to estimate the

amount of the drain, 'because the streams through which the tribute flows are many, and constant efforts are made by the British and Indian Governments to hide them out of sight' But taking it at from twenty-five to thirty millions sterling a year, 'it is to be borne in mind,' he points out, 'that all this is *in addition* to the regular and very heavy *home* expenses of the Indian Government'—'a *foreign tribute*, paid to a nation on the other side of the globe for the privilege of being a subject people' 'Is it,' then, 'any wonder that India is poor?'

#### 'WHERE DOES THIS ENORMOUS TRIBUTE COME FROM?'

'Of course, from the taxpaying Indian people Who are the taxpaying Indian people? More than ninety per cent of them are the people who have already been described, who with their utmost endeavours are able to obtain only the barest possible subsistence, who have to support families of five on incomes not amounting all told to more than thirty or forty dollars a year These people, many of whom often go months at a time, even in reasonably good years, with only one full meal a day, are yet compelled to pay a tax of 500 per cent on imported salt, or 4,000 times its cost of manufacture if the salt is home made, and of their little crops they have to pay to the Government as taxes from one-sixth to one-third of all they raise The attention of both the Indian and the British Governments has been called again and again to this excessive and crushing taxation, and every possible means has been tried to secure some amelioration, but without result For many years the settled policy has been not to lessen the burden of taxation upon the peasant, but constantly to seek new pretexts and opportunities for increasing it.'

Again Mr Sunderland cites authorities, all of them well known to the readers of this journal, including Sir William Wedderburn and Mr Romesh Dutt He then considers the home expenses of the Indian Government

#### "THE MOST EXPENSIVE GOVERNMENT IN THE WORLD"—"BIG SALARIES AND BIG PENSIONS"

'It has often been pointed out that the British Government in India is the most expensive Government in the world The reason is, it is a Government of foreigners These foreigners, having it in their power to fix their own salaries, do not err on the side of making them too low Having to exile themselves from their native land, they naturally want plenty to pay for it. Nearly all the higher officials throughout India are British The civil service is nominally open to Indians, but it is hedged about with so many restrictions (among others Indian young men being required to make the journey from India to London to take their examinations) that as a fact only

one-fiftieth of the places in the service, and these generally the lowest and poorest are occupied by Indians although there are thousands of well-educated and competent Indians who would be glad to get the places and who would fill them well if they were allowed. The amount of money which the Indian people are required to pay for the salaries of this great army of civil servants and appointed higher officials, and then later for pensions for the same after they have served a given number of years in India, is enormous. That quite as good service could be obtained for the Government at a small fraction of the present cost by employing Indians (who much better understand the needs of the country) in three-fourths, if not nine-tenths, of these positions, is no doubt true. But that would not serve the purpose of England, who wants these fat offices for her sons. Hence poor Indian rayats must sweat and bleed and go hungry and, if need be, starve, that an over-growing number of Englishmen may have big salaries and big pensions. Of course much of the money paid for these salaries, and practically all paid for the pensions, goes permanently out of India.

The large military establishment that England maintains in India (of course primarily for the purpose of keeping the Indian people in subjection) is very costly and is paid for out of the Indian taxes. Nor is the Indian Army proper all the military expense that India is required to pay. During the century just closed the Indian and the Imperial Governments have carried on wars in Afghanistan and other regions beyond the North Western frontier involving a total expense of 500 000 000 dollars. Who has paid this vast sum? All but 60 000 000 dollars (one-tenth of the whole) has been charged to poor overtaxed India.

Mr Sunderland is really too liberal he should have said one-twentieth not one tenth of the whole—Mr Gladstone's contribution of £5,000 000 to the cost of the Second Afghan War. But that is a detail.

Mr Sunderland does not omit to consider the claim that England has done much for India, and conferred upon her substantial advantages.

#### THE ADVANTAGES OF BRITISH RULE.

This is true but in all cases India has paid the bills and in many cases the advantages have been small compared with the heavy cost. Much is said about education. How much does the Indian Government spend annually for education? A little less than a penny per person of the population. Compare this with the enormous sums spent for military purposes; and then remember that the whole expenditure whether for education or the Army comes from the pocket of the Indian taxpayer. We are pointed to the railways of India as a striking illustration of what England is doing

for her dependency. Yes, whatever lack of money there may be for education, or for sanitary improvements, or for irrigation, or for other things which the people of India so earnestly desire and pray for, the Indian Government always seems to have plenty for railways. Why? Because the railways of India help the English people to wealth. It is true that the Indian people make some use of them and derive certain advantages from them, but they also suffer from them certain very serious disadvantages. The railways have broken up many of the old industries of India, and thus have brought hardships and suffering to millions of the people, but they enrich the ruling nation, and they give her a firmer military grip upon her valuable dependency, and so money can always be found for them, whatever else suffers. If half the money that has been spent on railways had been spent for irrigation, droughts would to day have little terror for the Indian people. What a commentary it is upon British management in India that more than eight millions are spent on railways for every million spent on irrigation!

After all, in Mr. Sunderland's judgment, the British Indian Empire is the most gigantic of the monopolies of the world—a ghastly example of 'Imperialism'

#### 'BRITISH INDIAN "IMPERIALISM"'

'America stands appalled at the magnitude and tyranny of her Standard Oil Company. But the Standard Oil monopoly is a pigmy compared with England's monopoly in India. The world has no other such monopoly as this. England holds not only the government, but virtually the commerce, the finance, and the industries of 250,000,000 people in her hand, to shape them as she will, responsible to nobody but herself. She claims to manage Indian affairs with India's welfare in view. I believe that the Standard Oil Company makes a similar claim. The answer to make to both is, "By their fruits ye shall know them." The fact that at the end of two hundred years of commercial dominance, and of more than forty years of absolute political sway, we are confronted with such indescribable poverty of the people, and with famine after famine of such magnitude and severity as to make the world stand aghast, seems to prove beyond answer that England in all these years has not made the welfare of India her first aim, but has subordinated India's good to her own enrichment. We denounce ancient Rome for impoverishing Gaul, and Egypt, and Sicily, and Palestine, and her other conquered provinces, by draining away her wealth to enrich herself. We denounce Spain for robbing the New World in the same way. But England is doing exactly the same thing in India, and on a much larger scale, only she is doing it skilfully, adroitly, by modern and "enlightened" modes of procedure, under business and judicial forms, and with so many pretences of "governing India for her



advantage and enriching her by civilised methods that the world has been largely blinded to what has been really going on. But probe down through the surface of fine words and legal forms to what lies below and we have the same hideous business that Rome and Spain were engaged in so long and for which in the end they paid so dear. Called by its right name, what is this treatment of India by England? It is national parasitism. It is the stronger nation sucking the blood of the weaker. It is Imperialism." — *Quoted from India, January 1900.*

### III

#### WHAT THE FAMINE OF 1877-78 COST

|   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                 |
|---|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1 | GOVERNMENT EXPENDITURE —                                                                                                                                                                                                        | £               |
|   | The direct outlay on relief reached the sum of nearly                                                                                                                                                                           | 8 000 000       |
| 2 | LOSS OF LAND REVENUE — <sup>a</sup>                                                                                                                                                                                             |                 |
|   | 1876                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | £200 000        |
|   | 1877                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 1,300 000       |
|   | 1878                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 1 180 000       |
|   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ————— 3,520 000 |
| 3 | LOSS OF CROPS —                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                 |
|   | Assume the revenue taken by Government represents as the Famine Commissioners on p 112, of Part II. of their Report say it does, one-sixteenth of the gross produce the loss to the cultivators is £2,520 000 × 16 <sup>b</sup> | 37,800,000      |

<sup>a</sup> Famine Commission Report, Part I 1880 p 32 para. 96

<sup>b</sup> 27 No 14 Statistical Abstract, British India.

<sup>c</sup> I very much doubt whether this is not greatly overstated but I take the figures as the Commissioners give them. And yet I find nearly the same proportion of tax to total produce is claimed in the Central Provinces. The land revenue demand absorbs probably not more than about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. (or one anna in the rupee) of the value of a normal out turn. The poorest parts of the Province where distress has been most severe pay either no revenue at all (save an insignificant quit rent) to Government or a trifling rate (less than four annas per cultivated acre) — Para 163 p 113 Report on the Famine in the Central Provinces by H. H. Croft. I.C.S. vol. I. Nagpore Secretariat Press 1879.

4 LOSS OF EXCISE REVENUE — <sup>1</sup>

|      |         |         |
|------|---------|---------|
| 1877 | £76,000 |         |
| 1878 | 168,000 |         |
| 1879 | 46,000  | £       |
|      | <hr/>   | 285,000 |

5. LOSS OF CUSTOMS REVENUES — <sup>2</sup>

|      |         |         |
|------|---------|---------|
| 1876 | £13,000 |         |
| 1877 | 74,000  |         |
| 1878 | 118,000 |         |
| 1879 | 114,000 |         |
| 1880 | 88,000  |         |
| 1881 | 72,000  |         |
|      | <hr/>   | 479,000 |

6 LOSS OF SALT REVENUE — <sup>3</sup>

|      |         |         |
|------|---------|---------|
| 1877 | £62,000 |         |
| 1878 | 211,000 |         |
|      | <hr/>   | 273,000 |

7 COUNTRY SILVER AND SILVER ORNAMENTS — <sup>4</sup>

Bombay Mint returns, for years of the  
famine, show —

|         | Country Silver<br>Rs | Silver Ornaments<br>Rs | Total<br>Rs    |
|---------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| 1877-78 | —                    | 1,24,00,000            | 1,24,00,000    |
| 1878-79 | 67,00,000            | 1,16,00,000            | 1,83,00,000    |
| 1879-80 | 45,00,000            | 92,00,000              | 1,37,00,000    |
|         | <hr/>                | <hr/>                  | <hr/>          |
|         | Rs 1,12,00,000       | Rs 3,32,00,000         | Rs 4,44,00,000 |

M<sup>r</sup> Barclay said 'The quantity which reached the mints must have been only a fraction of what was sold by the natives to the dealers'. 'In the recent famine [1897-98], when the mints were closed, the silver ornaments would only realise about fifty per cent in rupees' Sir David Barbour testified 'The return from the

<sup>1</sup> No 14, Statistical Abstract, British India, p 29

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, No 16, p 26

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, No 16, p 27

<sup>4</sup> 'East India Currency Inquiries Official and other figures submitted by M<sup>r</sup> Donald Graham, C.I.E., Appendix' [c 7060-1] 1893, p 304, also 'Evidence of Sir David Barbour, K C S I,' p 305, and 'Evidence of Robert Barclay,' Ans 11,612, Part II, 1899

Bombay Mint excludes gold but we know £  
that in the years of the great famine in  
Madras and Bombay a large amount of gold  
was sent from India to England and, I  
think, Sir H. Hay said he received a quan-  
tity of gold from India which was evidently  
composed of ornaments melted down.

Take Mr Barclay's fraction as representing  
only as much more as was actually minted  
and Sir David Barbour's exported gold at  
one million sterling the reserves drawn  
upon in Madras and elsewhere (need-  
lessly drawn if only proper means had  
been adopted to prevent distress) was  
 $\text{Rs.}4,41,00,000 \times 2 = \text{Rs.}8,82,00,000$  at 2s.  
per rupee = £8,820,000 gold £1,000,000 9,820,000

The foregoing is not only of much interest,  
but also of great importance in the light it  
throws on the pinch experienced by the  
well-to-do classes. The five millions and  
more who perished in the Madras Presi-  
dency and the millions who were on relief  
works, or in receipt of charitable relief  
would not I estimate contribute  
Rs.200,000 towards the Rs.4,41,00,000  
worth of ornaments which disappeared in  
the melting pot at the mint. No all this  
came from the better-off people, drawn  
from them by the high price of food. As  
prices now are nearly always at what used  
to be considered famine prices it may be  
realised how impossible it is for wealth to  
be accumulated by any class in India.

## 8 INCREASED PRICE OF FOOD —

The Famine Commission of 1880 estimated  
the value of food at £5 per ton. In Madras  
during the famine the Duke of Buckingham  
and Chandos, the Governor stated that

---

Some lakhs of savings were brought out in the famine of 1876-77; the  
goldsmiths melting pots were going day and night for some months and  
the mint returns alone will show what the accumulation of precious metals  
in the famine districts must have amounted to. —Hon J. H. Buckley C.S.I.,  
Aug 15 1883

Speech at Famine Relief meeting held in Madras on August 4 1877

'two-thirds of the Presidency were suffering from the high price of food' Two-thirds of the Presidency would be twenty millions of people. Say, they endured these high prices for six months only (an underestimate), and that the price of food was doubled, £10 per ton, though, as a matter of fact, the price was much more than doubled.<sup>1</sup> The Commissioners considered eight millions of tons per annum were consumed in Madras take half of that for six months at £5 additional cost, and the increased price of food represented 4,000,000 tons  $\times$  £5 = £20,000,000 take off one-third to come into accord with the Duke's (under) statement, and the amount to be brought out is, say

£

13,000,000

## 9 LOSS OF CATTLE, HOUSES, AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, ETC —

Roughly, in normal years, there are, in the Madras Presidency —

14,000,000 cattle  
8,000,000 sheep  
5,000,000 goats  
40,000 horses and ponies  
100,000 mules and donkeys

---

Total 27,140,000<sup>2</sup>

Sir Richard Temple, Famine Delegate, in one of his reports, stated, 'the country was almost entirely bare of all crop or stubble, and there was no sign of fodder or grass' Before the end of December, 1876, in the Bellary district, 'one-fourth of the cattle were said to have died, and it was thought

---

<sup>1</sup> Under normal circumstances at that time one anna would buy in Southern India nearly two lbs of grain, in August, 1877, it would not purchase more than half a pound, or even that quantity. Rice, in ordinary seasons, sold at the rate of ten measures per rupee; in the last week of July it was quoted at three or four measures, which was as if the quarter loaf in England, instead of being sixpence, was nearly four times that amount. In merely doubling the price of grain, therefore, the estimate is a moderate one (See 'Famine Campaign in Southern India,' 1877-79 vol 1, *passim*)

<sup>2</sup> Agricultural Statistics for British India for 1888-89, p 220

more than half would perish before June unless heavy showers fell in January but the showers did not fall cattle dying for want of fodder was a frequent item in District Reports. In Bombay careful statements were prepared, such as these —

*Sholapur —*

|                        |         |
|------------------------|---------|
| Cattle before famine   | 324,599 |
| Cattle in August, 1877 | 97,167  |
| Loss                   | 127 482 |

Of these only 44 000 were considered fit for agricultural purposes

*Madhes and Mohul Taluk —*

|                         |        |
|-------------------------|--------|
| Cattle before famine .. | 16,591 |
| Cattle in August, 1877  | 5 470  |
| Loss                    | 11 121 |

*Indes Taluk —*

|                        |         |
|------------------------|---------|
| Cattle before famine   | 85 747  |
| Cattle in August, 1877 | 5 644   |
| Loss                   | 80 103* |

In view of all this it will not be going too far to assume that one-fourth of the live stock in the Madras Presidency perished. One-fourth of 27 140,000 = 6 785 000 taken all round at Rs.7 each 6 785 000 × 7 = Rs.47 495 000 or at Rs.10 to the £ 4 749 500

# 10 LOSS OF WAGES —

Say 5 000 000 labourers, without work for nine months at Rs.5 5 per month\* (the famine extended from the autumn of 1876 to September 1877 and much longer in some parts) — 5,000 000 × Rs.5 5 = Rs.27,500 000 at Rs.10 to the £ 2 750 000

\* P 56, Famine Campaign vol. I.

Nil pp 361-366.

\* It will be seen that I have not taken into consideration anything for ruined houses, loss or sale of agricultural implements etc. If included they would make an appreciable difference. Their value may be covered by any slight excess in what I have estimated.

\* P 310 Statistical Abstract 197-94

# 11 LOSS OF CAPITAL BY AGRICULTURISTS AND INTEREST BY MONEYLENDERS AND OTHERS —

' about one-third of the land-holding classes are deeply and inextricably in debt, and at least an equal proportion in debt though not beyond the power of recovering themselves ' <sup>1</sup> The census of 1881 <sup>2</sup> gives 6 $\frac{3}{4}$  millions of agriculturists in Madras say two millions <sup>3</sup> of these indebted at least Rs 50 each = Rs 10,00,00,000, of these assume 20 per cent lost through the famine,—Rs 2,00,00,000 at Rs 10 to the £ 2,000,000

# 12 LOSS OF PROFIT BY MERCHANTS, TRADERS, ETC, BY DIMINUTION OF BUSINESS —

This can be no more than a guess, and, unsupported by any authority, my guess must be taken for what it is worth. Considering, however, the great contraction of business throughout the whole Presidency, Rs 10,000,000 to Rs 15,000,000 might be fairly reckoned, say the smaller sum at Rs 10 to the £ 1,000,000

|                                                       |             |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Total ascertained and estimated cost of               |             |
| the Madras Famine                                     | £82,736,500 |
| Say, <i>in money</i>                                  | £83,000,000 |
| <i>and</i> THE LIVES OF FIVE MILLIONS OF HUMAN BEINGS |             |

Who can estimate in pounds, shillings, and pence what this terrible loss in lives means to the unhappy community amongst whom it occurred !

<sup>1</sup> P 131, Famine Commission Report, 1880, Part II

<sup>2</sup> P 351, Census Report, vol 1

<sup>3</sup> In all India there were 29,207,150 'tenant cultivators', as a ryotwarry (or peasant-cultivating) province, Madras would have a large proportion of these

**ABSENTEE  
LANDLORDISM  
WHERE INDIA'S  
LAND-TAX GOES**

£6,303,107

£15,602,176

15

15

India's Office Expenditure

in England

Net Land Tax

of British India

10

10

Millions

Millions



## CHAPTER V

### 'THE EXTRAORDINARY AMOUNT OF PRECIOUS METALS THAT IS ABSORBED BY THE PEOPLE'

The *Pons Asinorum* concerning the Absorption of Gold and  
Silver in India

Imports of Treasure Not Evidence of Accumulating Wealth  
Statistics concerning Imports of Gold and Silver from 1835  
to 1900

Coinage of Rupees at British Indian and Feudatory State  
Mints

Average 'Absorption' 3½d per head per annum!

Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji's Illustration for Puzzled 'Economists'  
The Alleged Buried or Hoarded Wealth of India.

'The Total Absence of Anything Like Accumulated Wealth in  
India'—*Sir Richard Strachey*

Indian Wealth compared with British Wealth

Stop the Drain and There May Be a Chance of Wealth  
Accumulating in India.

THE title of this chapter is the climax in a series of sentences which, like a stately march, records our progress in India. 'A prudent Government,' said Lord Curzon to his Legislative Council in Calcutta, on March 28, 1901, 'endeavours to increase its non-agricultural sources of income. It is for this reason that I welcome, as I have said to-day, the investment of capital and the employment of labour upon railways, canals, in factories, workshops, mills, coal mines, metalliferous mines, and on tea, sugar, and indigo, plantations. All these are fresh outlets for industry. They diminish *pro tanto* the strain upon the agricultural population and they are bringing money into the country and circulating it to and fro.



This is evident from the immense increase in railway traffic both goods and passenger, in postal telegraph and money order business in imports from abroad, and in the extraordinary amount of precious metals that is absorbed by the people. These are not symptoms of decaying or impoverished populations.

In other chapters of this work it is made abundantly clear that apart from a small section of the population of India and that mainly the foreign section there has been no increase of prosperity among the native people of the country. Only two passages out of the Viceroy's baker's dozen of disputable assertions need be singled out for comment here. One is the remark they are bringing money into the country and circulating it. If it be a good thing to bring money into a country it must be a bad thing on the balance of commercial transactions to send money out of a country. Therefore when Lord Curzon's eyes are opened to the drain which Lord Salisbury saw (and deplored) in 1875 he cannot, consistently with his own dithyrambic speculations, fail to consider and support such means as will stop the drain.

The second passage is that which records the impression that has been made upon the viceregal mind by 'the extraordinary amount of precious metals that is absorbed by the people. This absorption of the precious metals in India is a *pons asinorum* which many people, besides a too-busy Viceroy, unable to think out the proposition he wishes to demonstrate, have failed to cross. In 1891, in reply to some strictures of my own similar to those to which Lord Curzon was replying when he made the remark I have quoted one of the leading journals in England used language similar to that which the Viceroy has just used. And at the very time when Lord Curzon was being hypnotised by contemplation of the extraordinary amount of the precious metals that is absorbed by the people of India one of the chief officials of an important Chamber of Commerce in England wrote to

me to ask how I could assert that India was growing poorer when it could absorb such 'an extraordinary amount of the precious metals' as the Indian people absorbed. Apparently, the issue involved in this 'absorption of precious metals' is imperfectly apprehended even by those whose business it is to know, and, in some degree, to control, the currents which, in their ebb and flow, render international traffic possible and profitable. I, therefore, ask that what follows may receive careful consideration seeing I assert that the phenomenon so vigorously described by the Viceroy of India, and so insistently brought to my attention in England by journalist and commercial expert, may exist in 'decaying or impoverished populations,' and, even, actually, become one of the signs of decay and of impoverishment.

The form in which the difficulty is generally stated is this (I quote remarks really made) —

'These imports of treasure are surely evidence of accumulating wealth. Will Mr Digby say why this accumulation of gold and silver is going on, as it has done for centuries past, in spite of all difficulties, and why it is not good evidence of increasing wealth?'

1 I demur to the statement that India has, unemittingly, been importing treasure for centuries past. Prior to British rule, when India on her own account was carrying on a great trade with neighbouring nations in Asia, she required and received a certain quantity of gold and silver, not then producing either, needing both for commercial purposes and for ornamental and luxurious uses, and being then wealthy enough to indulge in luxuries. But, in the early years of British rule, India was depleted of its precious metals to such an extent as to 'greatly diminish in quantity the current specie of the country' (Minute of 1787, by Sir John Shore, afterwards Lord Teignmouth, Governor-General of India). It will be admitted that some gold and silver was required to restore the equilibrium which our exploitations of those days disturbed.

2 There has been some accumulation of the precious metals in India, but, with the condition of things which exists in that country, such accumulation is not 'evidence of increasing wealth. At the same time the amount of the treasure in question is infinitesimally small when regarded in the light of the enormous population that receives it.

3 Mr Dadabhai Naoroji, in his *Poverty of India* (pp 230-272 collected works Swan Sonnenschein and Co., Ltd) has considered and commented upon the question very thoroughly up to 1869. In his *Contemporary Review* articles 1887 he carried the particulars to 1884. I will now take them to a later date. Mr Naoroji has pointed out that India does not receive its imports of the precious metals as so much profit on its exports or to make up a deficiency of imports against exports. As Lord Salisbury so excellently put it in the same Minute as that in which he cynically declared India must be bled 'much of the revenue of India is exported without a direct equivalent. Even after the gold and silver has been received in India there is still a huge annual balance against that country on every year's trade in 1889-90 the amount was Rs 23 492 000 (£15 661 334). Again it must not be forgotten that the British introduced into India the system of the payment of revenue in cash. Our predecessors were content to take their toll in kind. It will at once be seen that this innovation alone would call for a large supply of silver with which to meet the newly created demand.

Before specifically answering the question as to why the import of gold and silver into India is not evidence of increasing wealth let us see what this import actually amounts to. The India Office obligingly furnishes me with statistical information from which I find that from 1835-36 to 1899-00 both years inclusive the imports of gold and silver have been respectively as follow —

Imports of Precious Metals into India 1835-36 to 1899-1900 —

## Gold —

Net imports under the 1854 Act —

|                       | Rs         |
|-----------------------|------------|
| 1855-56 to 1871-72 .. | 3,906,709  |
| 1872-73 to 1884-85 .. | 10,982,599 |
| 1885-86 to 1891-92 .. | 51,094,630 |
| 1892-93 to 1894-95 .. | 50,578,099 |
| 1895-96 to 1897-98 .. | 95,659,478 |
| 1898-99 to 1901-02 .. | 16,763,159 |
| 1902-03 to 1903-04 .. | 95,669,487 |

Rs 169,827,117

or — £113,218,085.

## Silver —

|                       | Rs          |
|-----------------------|-------------|
| 1855-56 to 1871-72 .. | 20,535,269  |
| 1872-73 to 1884-85 .. | 15,397,009  |
| 1885-86 to 1891-92 .. | 109,999,614 |
| 1892-93 to 1894-95 .. | 62,460,314  |
| 1895-96 to 1897-98 .. | 85,678,631  |
| 1898-99 to 1901-02 .. | 101,285,608 |
| 1902-03 to 1903-04 .. | 25,469,218  |

Rs 393,953,658

or — £261,635,772

In other words — the combined total amount to —

|           |              |
|-----------|--------------|
| Gold ..   | £113,218,085 |
| Silver .. | 261,635,772  |

£374,853,857

Average per annum, £5,766,967

The total amount imported was £374,853,857. During the period under consideration the Indian mints have coined —

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| Gold ..   | £2,445,383  |
| Silver .. | 257,731,715 |

Total £260,177,098

The details are interesting. The silver received into the mints for coinage during this period was from two

\* In 1892-93 £2,812,683, and in 1894-95 £4,974,094, the exports exceeded the imports by these amounts

parties, whose respective amounts are thus described and set out—

*From Individuals*

£219 807 917

*From Government*

£34 570 665

Since 1894-95 the mints have been closed to the public for coinage purposes but silver is still minted (for Mexican dollars for circulation in the Far East) as the following particulars from (and including) the year of closing show —

|           | £         |
|-----------|-----------|
| 1894-95   |           |
| 1895-96   | 487 968   |
| 1896-97   | 972 983   |
| 1897-98   | 8,681 640 |
| 1898-99   | 8 418 023 |
| 1899-1900 | 5,536,187 |

To the amount coined by the Indian Government must be added the coinage of the Feudatory States, whose export trade is at least—probably it is more than—one fifth of the whole trade of India. Say one-twentieth only of the amount coined in British India has been coined by the Feudatory States viz. about £13 000,000. This leaves out of the total of £377 853 857 imported after Government and private coinage has been provided for, the sum of £104 676 768. This looks a formidable amount but when closely examined its great proportions vanish.

|                                       |                   |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------|
| The British Indian mints have coined  | £                 |
| in sixty five years                   | 260 177 098       |
| The Feudatory States have minted say  | 13 000 000        |
|                                       | <hr/> 273 177 098 |
| From this must be deducted to replace |                   |
| wear and tear estimated before a      |                   |
| Committee of the House of Com-        |                   |
| mons at £66 666 a year                | 47 333 290        |
| Leaving                               | <hr/> 125 843 808 |

In his calculations from 1801 to 1869, Mr. Naoroji suggested, but did not allow for, a loss of £1,000,000 a year, thus 'Is it too much to assume in the very widespread and minute distribution, over a vast surface and vast population, of small tinkets or ornaments of silver, and their rough use, another million may be required to supply waste and loss?' If only a pennyworth per head per annum be so wasted, it would make a million sterling.'

The gross total and the disposal of the treasure remaining in the country during the sixty-five years under review may be thus summarised —

|                                                                                  |                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
|                                                                                  | £                          |
| Net imports                                                                      | 377,853,857                |
| Less Government coinage                                                          | 34,570,665                 |
| „ Feudatory „                                                                    | 13,000,000                 |
| „ Wastage at one penny<br>per head per annum,<br>£1,000,000 per year<br>65 years | 65,000,000                 |
| „ Wear and tear of coin-<br>age Rx 1,000,000<br>(£666,666)per annum              | 43,333,290                 |
|                                                                                  | <u>155,903,955</u>         |
| Leaving                                                                          | <u><u>£221,949,902</u></u> |

being coined rupees and bar silver worked into ornaments or 'hoarded' uncoined

I assume (as I am well justified in doing by the figures of the thirty-fourth number of the 'Statistical Abstract for British India', indeed, I might take a larger number) that the population in British India has averaged during the sixty-five years under consideration 180,000,000. The treasure over and above Government coinage received in India during these years, if divided amongst this population would amount to £1 4s 1½d per head. Divide this sum by the sixty-five years during which this treasure has

been imported and it comes to the insignificant sum of 4½d per head per annum! But stay it is not so much as that. The Feudatory States are greedy absorbers of the precious metals. The people in them are more prosperous than are the people in the British provinces their share in the export trade of the Empire as has been stated is one-fifth of the whole at least. It is putting the matter at a low estimate to suppose they receive only one-fifth of the gold and silver imported, grant them however that fifth and then in British India there remains, if all this sum could be divided, about 3½d per head per annum! That there is much treasure in the Feudatory States is clear from the hoards of the late Maharajah Scindia forty million rupees after his death being invested in Government of India securities. Then of another State it is declared with what truth I know not that in certain forts there were twenty years ago treasure vaults containing from 300 to 400 million rupees in gold and silver. I do not believe there is so much but the statement, for what it is worth may stand. British India gets no benefit from these hoards. It is certain there are not any large hoards in the British provinces. Further, Mr Naoroji in his reply to Sir M. E. Grant Duff in 1887 (the position has not materially altered since then) says

Next how much goes to the native States and the frontier territories? Here are a few significant official figures as an indication. The report of the External Land Trade and Railway borne Trade of the Bombay Presidency for 1891-82 (page 2) says of Rajputana and Central India: The imports from the external blocks being greater than the exports to them, the balance of trade due by the Presidency to the other Provinces amounts to Rs 17 01 00 912, as appears from the above table and the following. I take the native States from the table referred to—

#### EXCESS OF IMPORTS IN BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

|                                  |                      |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|
| From Rajputana and Central India | Rs 5,00 46 75        |
| From Berar                       | 1 14 01, 50 5        |
| From Hyderabad ..                | 86 234               |
| Total ..                         | <u>Rs 7 15 03 05</u> |

or £7,180,579 This means that these native States have exported so much more merchandise than they have imported Thereupon, the report remarks thus "The greatest balance is in favour of Rajputana and Central India, caused by the import of opium from that block Next to it is that of the Central Provinces It is presumed that these balances are paid back *mainly in cash*" (The italics are mine) This, then, is the way the treasure goes, and poor British India gets all the abuse—insult added to injury Its candle burns not only at both ends, but at all parts The excessive foreign agency eats up in India, and drains from India, a portion of its wretched income, thereby weakening and exhausting it every year drop by drop, though not very perceptibly, and lessening its productive power or capability It has poor capital and cannot increase it much Foreign capital does nearly all the work and carries away all the profit Foreign capitalists from Europe and from native States make profits from the resources of British India, and take away these profits to their own countries The share that the mass of the natives of British India have is to drudge and slave on scanty subsistence for these foreign capitalists, not as slaves in America did, on the resources of the country and land belonging to the masters themselves, but on the resources of their own country for the benefit of foreign capitalists I may illustrate this a little Bombay is considered a wealthy place, and has a large capital circulating in it, to carry on all its wants as a great port Whose capital is this? Mostly that of foreigners The capital of the European exchange banks and European merchants is mostly foreign, and most of the native capital is foreign also, *i e*, that of the native bankers and merchants from the native States Nearly £6,000,000 of the capital working in Bombay belongs to native bankers from the native States Besides a large portion of the wealthy merchants, though more or less settled in Bombay, are from native States'

If other things were equal, if the imported treasure represented a real surplus over the balance of imports and exports, and the reasonable profits arising therefrom, British India, in course of time, would lay by something But, it must be remembered, in addition to all that has been urged, a much larger amount of coin is required in proportion to the volume of trade in India than is the case in England This is owing to the defective system of credit which prevails in India and to remedy which very little has been done by the Government

In 1898-99 the Indian import and export trade (including treasure imported and exported) of £140,138,858



and the internal traffic required on the part of the Government in India and in England was—

|                                              |            |
|----------------------------------------------|------------|
| Cash balances at the Treasuries and Agencies | £          |
| in India                                     | 11 177,670 |
| Do do in Home Treasury                       | 3 145 768  |
| Coinage was added to by                      | 3 757,642  |
| Notes were in circulation to the value of    | 18 801 750 |

The foregoing particulars explain what becomes of the precious metals which are imported into India. A large portion is wanted and is used, for the ordinary purposes of trade. Much disappears annually through inevitable wastage. But as to the portion left in the hands of the British Indian people and regarded as proof positive of their prosperity it is significant that the year of greatest import of gold and silver (greater even than, except in one year during the American war when Indian cotton was so greatly 'boomed') was 1877-78 the years of the terrible famines in Madras, Bombay and the North Western Provinces. Nobody will assert that the gold and silver imported then were a proof of the prosperity of the people. Mr Naoroji in his *Poverty of India* has aptly indicated this point in an illustration which I will borrow. He says —

The notion that the import of silver has made India rich is a strange delusion. There is one important circumstance which is not borne in mind. The silver imported is not for making up the balance of exports and profits over imports or for what is called balance of trade. Far from it, as I have already explained. It is imported as a simple necessity but it, therefore, does not make India richer because so much silver is imported. If I give out £20 worth of goods to any one and in return get £5 in other goods and £5 in silver and yet if by so doing though I have received only £10 worth in all for the £20 I have parted with I am richer by £5 because I have received £5 in silver then my richness will be very unenviable indeed. The phenomenon in fact has a delusive effect. It does not giving due consideration to the above circumstances the bewilderment of many people at what are called enormous imports of silver in India is like

that of a child who, because it can itself be satisfied with a small piece of bread, wonders at a man eating a whole loaf, though the loaf may be but a very "scanty subsistence" for the big man.'

It is frequently forgotten that in dealing with British India one has to do with a huge population, with a continent as great as Europe, leaving out Russia, and with nations as varied in habits and customs as are the European nations. No doubt a few Indians have become rich, and are the better for the imported treasure—that is, have hoarded it or turned it into ornaments. They are, however, comparatively few. I doubt if they number as many as do the wealthy merchants and manufacturers of the city of Manchester. As in England the millionaire and the pauper co-exist, so in India a small number of well-to-do folk are to be found side by side with two hundred and thirty millions of struggling people, a number every year becoming more and more poor, half of whom do not receive a bare sustenance in food, to say nothing of sufficient and decent clothing, and leaving out of account everything which would give zest to life.<sup>1</sup> Whatever the import of treasure into India may mean, it most certainly does not fulfil the condition of 'good evidence of increasing wealth,' nor should it appear to be a gratifying phenomenon to an interested Viceroy and lull him to slumber as an evidence of increasing wealth and growing prosperity. In England the suffering and struggling poor are few, in India they are the vast majority, the well-to-do being a very small minority. The greater part of the Indian people live with hardly more pleasure than the lean and hungry cattle in their fields.

<sup>1</sup> 'The Economic Situation in India,' a series of articles in the *Poona Sarvajana Sabha Journal* (the Sabha now, unhappily, quiescent, was a public body which did notable service in Western India for a time). These articles did not attract in England the attention their great merit called for, partly, perhaps, because the author thought only of an Indian audience and dealt with crores, lakhs, and percentages, with all ciphers omitted, in a way which, while easily realised by the mathematical and arithmetical mind of a trained Indian, is hard to be grasped by an English reader unfamiliar with the terminology as well as the currency involved.

Unimpeachable evidence from official records demonstrate this. I publish that evidence in great fulness later in this volume. Such an existence as they endure is incompatible with viceregal dreams of 'increasing wealth and growing prosperity.

That there is much buried wealth in India is a favourite subject with many people who generalise not from facts but from fancies. A few years ago the *Pioneer* newspaper made some remarks which were freely quoted in the British Press the following paragraph particularly proving itself a favourite with sub-editors everywhere —

Mr Clarmont Daniell if we remember rightly gives as the result of his researches into the buried wealth of India, the sum of 270 millions sterling as a probable estimate of the amount of the treasure lying idle in the country either in the shape of hoards or ornaments. We do not know that any one has ever seriously audited the figures by which he arrives at this conclusion: and they may be indisputable. At any rate every one knows that the hoards of native families are astonishingly large in proportion to their outward circumstances; and Mr E. S. MacLagan who has been investigating the trade in gold and silver work for the Panjab Government, is convinced that they are much more generally undervalued than over-estimated. A competent authority he says guesses that in Amritsar city alone there are jewels to the value of two million pounds sterling. As regards some other districts the figures that have been furnished are not less astonishing. The miserable waste of Montgomery is estimated to possess about fifty lakhs in ornaments. The hill sides and valleys of Kulu are put at three lakhs and a half. In Jhelum two-fifths of the wealth of the district are said to be vested in property of this nature; and in Kohat probably one of the poorest districts of the province in this respect the estimate is taken at Rs.600 for each Hindoo family and Rs.10 for each Mussulman family and a lakh in the aggregate for the Nawab and other Rases—making a total for the district of 75 lakhs. This estimate Mr MacLagan admits is probably an exaggeration but, he adds, "even a more exact calculation would probably surprise us in its results. Given another quarter of a century of quiet British rule and the spoil of the Panjab will be once more worth the attention of some covetous invader from the North West. In the meantime it acts as a powerful incentive to the predatory instincts of lesser rogues—the housebreaker and the dacoit. And in fact such a store of wealth kept in such a manner would have been enough to

bring these professions into existence in the golden age Stock notes have failed, Mr Daniell's currency reforms have not had a trial, and we still seem to be as far as ever from having hit on any scheme that will induce the native population to see the disadvantages of keeping valuables in hand and the advantages that may be secured by parting with them'

At first sight the amounts mentioned in the above paragraph may seem enormous But when those amounts—even Mr Daniell's guess of thirty years ago—are, as already remarked, regarded in the light of the great population of India, and it is borne in mind, as it always should be, that the greater part of such jewelry as there still is in India is inherited, that the *articles de luxe* have been heirlooms in Indian families through many generations, one marvels not at the wealth of India, but at the terrible poverty which exists, notwithstanding the two hundred and seventy millions sterling of 'hoards and ornaments' Divided among the whole people there is

NOT FOURTEEN RUPEES (18s 8d.) PER HEAD OF  
WEALTH,

including all that has been inherited! Buried 'wealth,' indeed! Miserable, naked, poverty, rather Even the optimist General Richard Strachey, when before the House of Commons Committee on Indian Finance thirty years ago, said 'Consider the general poverty of India Consider—

THE TOTAL ABSENCE OF ANYTHING LIKE ACCUMULATED  
WEALTH  
in India'

Probably if all the indebtedness of all the people be reckoned, and if all the debts were liquidated, more than Mr Clarmont Daniell's estimate would be required to meet the legitimate demands of the moneylenders Consequently, a return to solvency on the part of the average Indian would mean eighty per cent. of the inhabitants left without one penny's worth of inherited and acquired

wealth, and the moneylenders the sole owners of that wealth. Even then those moneylenders would not be rich people. Allow one moneylender for each of India's three-quarters of a million of villages and the wonderful amount of £270,000 000 sterling, divided equally among them amounts to only £360 each! As to the inherited wealth amongst the population of India its proportionate value may be judged from the following comparison —

|                  |                          |
|------------------|--------------------------|
| INDIAN WEALTH as | BRITISH WEALTH estimated |
| above estimated  | by Mulhall               |
| 18s 8d. per head | £300 per head            |

Possibly reckoning in everything the Indian wealth *might* be brought to £5 per head though that is exceedingly doubtful. Even then how would it stand in comparison with the Britons' wealth?

Matters in this respect have not improved since 1872 when the *Pioneer's* inquiries were made: rather have they become very much worse. In the inquiry which, fourteen years ago, was made in the North Western Provinces and Oudh it was found that many households, even the households of small farmers—farmers of from five to fifteen acres—had not ten shillings' worth of jewels, furniture and utensils of every sort and kind. Again and again it was stated either there were no jewels or that the 'jewels' were made of pewter. In many thousands of huts taking the records of 1888 as the test there is not more than one rupee's worth of 'belongings' in each. Analysed the Daniell figures do not show much wealth per head. In Montgomery the average works out to little more than Rs 10 (13s 4d) per inhabitant. As for the statement: Given another quarter of a century of quiet British rule and the spoil of the Panjab will be once more worth the attention of some covetous invader from the North West: it is amusingly preposterous. It has not been shown nor can it possibly be shown that there has been any material addition to the wealth of the

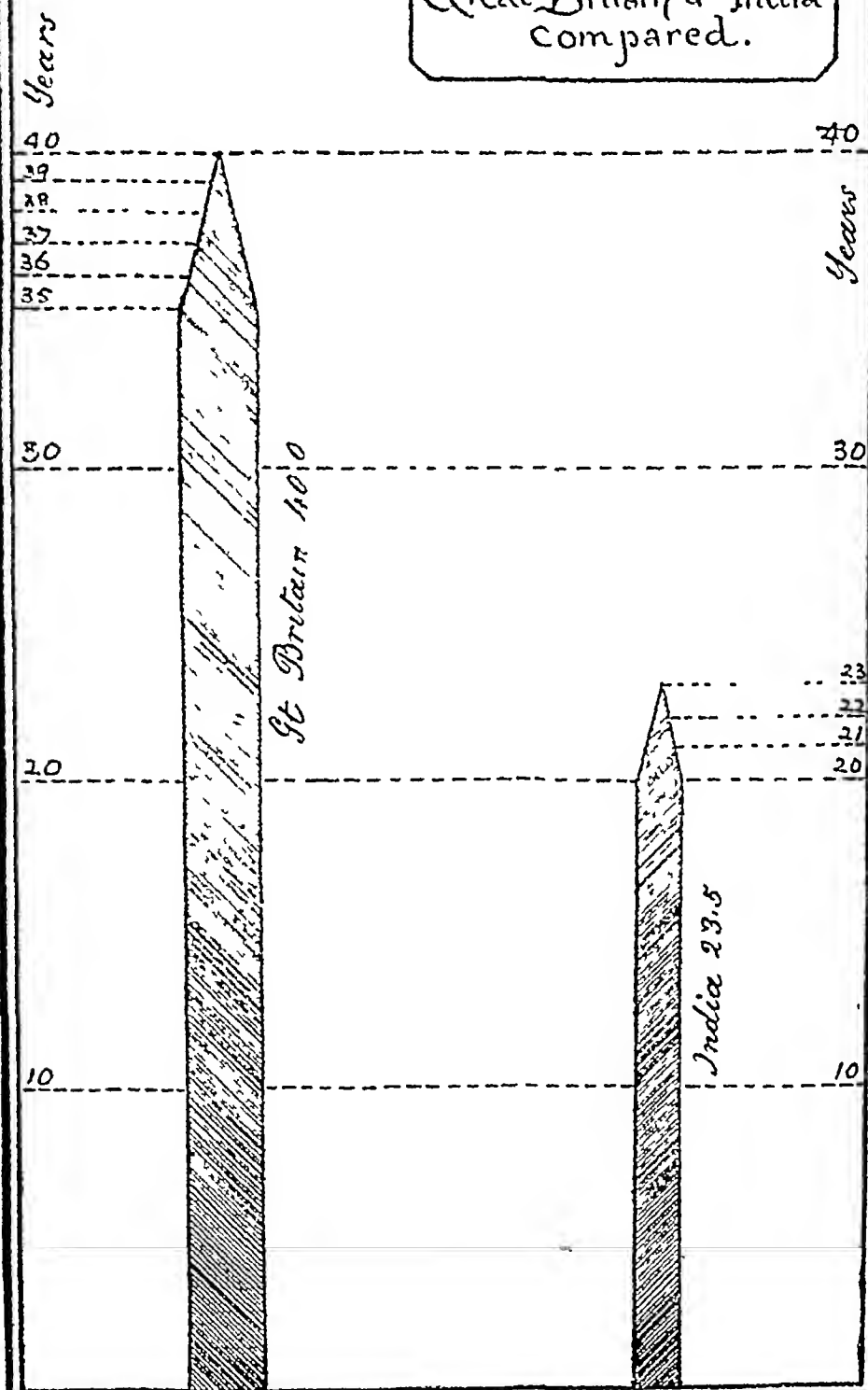
Panjab during the fifty and more years that that province has been under British rule. No doubt in a few of the wealthier Indian and Muhammadan families all over India there are still jewels and property of considerable value. But it is mainly inherited wealth. No one would contend that all India's stored-up resources have already been drained from the country, of inherited wealth there must still be some. It is, however, lessening year by year, whilst its place is not being taken by newer creations of reserves or purchase of valuables. If students of Indian affairs would take the trouble to examine into such matters analytically and historically, first of all casting aside all preconceived notions and preserving a candid mind, even the newspaper quoted, judging by its leader of December 30, 1890, would not merely be among the prophets, but would be head and shoulders over its compeers in its exhibition of India's only too hideous poverty. That journal would then, habitually, as it did incidentally, on the date mentioned, attack the Indian authorities with vehemence and with imputations unknown to the present writer, who always assumes that every Anglo-Indian official is the personification of ability, high-mindedness, and good intentions—an Admable Crichton among the administrators of civilised countries. Indeed, it is because such good men are the (unconscious, one hopes) producers of such ill-consequences that most occasion is found to denounce the system under which the ill grows. The evil thus becomes perpetuated. 'Indian civilians are such honourable men, some often are such good Christians—there cannot be any evil resulting from their administration.' Thus quieted, responsible British people turn over on their side and contentedly slumber.

As to some of the reserves of the well-to-do people in India being retained in the shape of jewelry, that is inevitable. While human nature is human nature some adornment of the person will always be considered essential. 'Back and body will be adorned even if the belly goes empty' is an English, not an Indian, proverb.

Further, to expect, as some English publicists appear to expect, that Indian people will sell their jewels and melt their gold and silver nose and ankle and finger rings, to enable them to find capital for industrial enterprises in which they do not believe, or to improve their land according to a foreigner's notions of improvement, is to expect from them what is looked for from no other people on the face of the earth and what no other people does. Whence comes the capital employed in joint stock and other enterprises in the United Kingdom? Does any appreciable amount of it come from the jewelry, the paintings the Sevres vases the hoarded wealth of the rich people of this land? It is only as there is capital over and above what makes for the adornment of the person and the enrichment of the home that general enterprise is nourished even in our go-ahead industrial United Kingdom. If this fact were more often borne in mind there would be less injustice done to what is called the want of energy and effort on the part of Indian so-called capitalists while many foolish gibes as to the alleged hoarding propensities of our Indian fellow subjects would be spared.\* Stop the drain from India and there may be a chance of wealth accumulating. India may then be able to pay for her own industrial enterprises. While the drain continues wealth cannot accumulate and the public works which her foreign rulers declare to be necessary must be constructed with foreign capital and, in the process will be brought about the further degradation, and finally, the ruin of India.

Much is said about the hoarding by the natives but how little is the share for each to hoard, and what hoardings—in the shape of investments plate jewelry watches personal ornaments—there are in England! I do not suppose that any Englishman would say that the natives of India ought to have no taste and no ornaments, and must only live like animals. But after all how little there is for each if every one had his share to hoard or to use. The fact is that, far from hoarding millions who are living on scanty subsistence do not know what it is to have a silver place in their possession. It cannot be otherwise. To talk of Oriental wealth now as far as British India is concerned is a figure of speech a dream! —*DARSHAN NAGAR, Poverty of India.*

Average Length  
of Life:  
Great Britain & India  
Compared.





## CHAPTER VI

### THE TRIBUTE    WHAT IT IS    HOW IT WORKS

- not a fact to be found in support of Allegations that India is becoming Exhausted. (*Lord Geo Hamilton.*)
- That Absurdity—about a Drain to England.
- An Administration absolutely Unselfish
- Does India Really Pay a Tribute?
- The Symposium at the India Office in 1875
- Lord Salisbury on Produce Exported without a Direct Equivalent.
- How the Mercantile Transaction Involving the Payment of Tribute is Carried Through
- The Viceroy and Secretary of State as Money Brokers, Negotiating the Investment.
- The Tribute Not All Gain to England; it does Serious Mischief to Agriculture and British Farmers Suffer
- The Drain and Its Effects Recognised at the India Office in 1875
- The Tribute which is so balefully weighing down the Indian Exchange        threatens to break the Indian camel's back.

YOU speak said the Rt Hon Lord George Hamilton Secretary of State for India in a letter<sup>1</sup> to Mr Dadabhai Naoroji of the increasing impoverishment of India and the annual drain upon her as steadily and continuously exhausting her resources. Again I assert you are under a delusion. Except that during the last five years the rainfall has thrice failed and created

<sup>1</sup> Part of a correspondence between these gentlemen on the present condition of India and (as Mr Naoroji put it) its rapidly growing impoverishment.

draughts of immense dimensions, there is not a fact to be found in support of your allegations '

' Does India pay tribute to England ? '

' Certainly not,' the average Englishman would reply ' We do not rule India in that way ' Tribute? Oh! it is nonsense to suppose we take tribute from another country, especially a country like India. We rule India for nothing, except payment for the work we do there '

The more than average man, the capable scholar, the high administrator, all reply with like expressions. One of the highest of ex-officials, whose service in India recently came to an end, said, in the presence of the present writer, during the present year (1901) ' Oh! that absurdity about a drain from India to England! There is no drain. If there be a drain it is all the other way ' He was highly indignant, as he thus spoke, with any one who thought otherwise

The cynic may ask ' Does England, indeed, then rule India for naught ? ' And he will get a reply in some such terms as these —

' I have simply to repeat what I suppose is the most striking impression that India leaves on every traveller of the magnificent work that has been done, and is being done, by English Administration ' And, of course,

' All for love and nothing for reward ' '

' The spectacle,' continues the same writer, ' of an administration absolutely unselfish, just, scrupulous, unweariedly energetic, provident, charitable, worked by men of untiring self-sacrifice and indomitable courage from the highest to the lowest, keeping order in what would quite obviously otherwise be illimitable chaos—a Government, local as well as central, exact, firm, yet responsive to a touch, and absolutely devoted to the good

of the people, is one which makes one proud and thankful for British rule.<sup>1</sup>

This is how nearly every Englishman regards the British connection with India. Yet it is wholly a fancy picture. Our absolutely unselfish and scrupulous rule is compatible with the existence of a drain of India's resources which is enriching an already wealthy country at the cost of insufficient food, insufficient clothing and no comforts of any kind for enjoyment by twice as many millions of British subjects as there are people residing in the United Kingdom. Compatible, too, with one returned civilian getting as much for pension each year as the average income of thirteen hundred people. The rule has to be good, the man has to have done wonders to justify any foreigner for non-equivalent services (in Lord Salisbury's phrase) taking so much from the means of an always hungry and ill-nourished people.

The word *Tribute* is only once mentioned in the general accounts of the Government of India. It is then employed to designate certain payments made by the Feudatory States to the suzerain Power. The total amount is £900,701 per annum. Of anything in the shape of a tribute in the transactions existing between India and England nothing is said. Why? 'Because' the reply is given to any question of the kind which may be asked, there is nothing in the shape of tribute from the one country to the other. Are Englishmen South American Spaniards that they should exact a tribute from the people over whom they bear rule?

One hundred and twenty years ago there was no insuperable objection to call things by their right names. Burke<sup>2</sup> declared it must have been always evident to considerate persons that the vast extraction of wealth from a country lessening in its resources in proportion to

Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D., Tutor and Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, *Impressions of India*, contributed to *The Geographical Magazine*, 1901.

Ninth Report of Select Committee on the Affairs of India, p. 10, vol. viii. J. C. Nimmo, 1879.

the increase of its burdens' was neither good in itself, nor could it be of long duration. To-day we are not wholly blind, notwithstanding the general obscurantism, which, sometimes, seems wilful obscurantism. The injury—of increasing the burdens on the land and leaving cities and towns insufficiently taxed—'is exaggerated in India,' said Lord Salisbury (April 29, 1875), 'where so much of the revenue is exported without a direct equivalent.' The Secretary of State for India, as Lord Salisbury was then, proceeded to say — 'As India must be bled the lancet should be directed to the parts where the blood is congested, or at least is sufficient, not to those which are already feeble from the want of it.' This observation makes it clear that to one British statesman out of the many who have had direct charge of Indian affairs, the fact, that India was paying tribute to England, was perfectly clear. With his great ability and luminous powers of description Lord Salisbury put the matter beyond peradventure in two striking phrases —

' India, where so much of the revenue is exported without a direct equivalent '

' As India must be bled, the lancet should be directed to the parts where the blood is congested, or at least sufficient, not to those which are already feeble for the want of it '

There were others in the India Office at that time who shared these views and who did not hesitate to express them.<sup>\*</sup> But for some reason not readily apparent, from

<sup>\*</sup> ' More than twenty years ago the late Sir Louis Mallet (I presume with the knowledge and consent of Lord Cranbrook, then Secretary of State for India, and of my friend the late Edward Stanhope, then Under-Secretary), put at my disposal the confidential documents in the India Office, from Indian Finance Ministers and others, bearing on this question of the drain from India to England and its effects. The situation is, to my mind, so desperate that I consider I am entitled to call on Lord George Hamilton to submit the confidential memoranda on this subject, up to and after the year 1880, for the consideration of the House of Commons. I venture to assert that the public will be astonished to read the names of those who (privately) are at one with me on this matter. As to remedy, there is but one, and it is almost too late for that — the staunching of the drain and the steady substi-

that time forward no such word has been spoken, or if spoken, has not been allowed to appear in any of the publications emanating from the Office.

The names of things concerning the fundamental facts of human nature and of administrative conditions may change the essential conditions are unvaried. This is especially the case with India. A student of Anglo-Indian nomenclature in relation to the procedure of affairs during, say, the past thirty years, finds himself on consulting the official records of the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century, in a world of most refreshingly frank and wholly unaccustomed expressions. Yet the burden of dispatches from the India House to loving friends in India refer to much the same topics as do the dispatches which to-day pass backwards and forwards between Whitehall on the one hand and Calcutta and Simla on the other. Notably is this true of the correspondence of the finance departments. The problems to be faced now are the problems which were faced then. In the Company's days, urged by the need for dividends and by the payments to be made to His Majesty's Government for troops and in other respects, much turned upon the Investment. The Investment meant so many millions of pounds sterling employed for the purchase of goods to be loaded into the Company's ships and sold in English markets to provide salaries dividends and interest on the fruits of 'the

tution of Native rule under tight English supervision for our present ruinous system.—H. M. HYNDMAN *Morning Post* July 2 1901. In a preceding communication from the same writer names had been named to this extent. I may say in conclusion that my views on this matter have been and are shared by such men dead and living as Mr. Montgomery Martin, Sir George Wilmot, Mr. James Geddes (General Civil Service hero of the Orissa famine of 1868), Sir Louis Mallet, Colonel Osborn, Major Frank Bell, Mr. Robert Knight, Sir William Wedderburn, Mr. Chester Macnaghten (late Principal of the Rattum College Rajkote Kattywar), Mr. William Digby, Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji and many more; and I believe I should not be very far wrong if I added Lord Halliburton and another ex-Secretary of State for India to the list. The name of the late Sir George Campbell K.C.S.I. M.L., once Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal must also be included. His remarks will be found in the succeeding chapter.

economical sin of international borrowing,' on which the directors discoursed, a sin which, notwithstanding its condemnation, was committed with impunity immediately was with the object of conquest seemed inevitable and were taken in hand. The process was simple. If 'Commerce' had not profits for the 'Investment,' then 'Territory' provided what was needed—that is to say, the proceeds of taxation paid for the goods to fill the ships' holds and to find employment for the broker in Mincing Lane and its purlieus. The rulers of India, then, might be governing men, but, first and foremost, they were merchants. The fact was open and undisguised. Now they are rulers indeed, but no longer figure as merchants. The Viceroy does not buy wheat, and jute, and tea, and indigo, and oil seeds, and coffee, and cotton, endorse the Bills of Lading, as did Warren Hastings in his time, and consign the produce to the Secretary of the India Office in London. All the same month by month a mercantile transaction is carried through identical with that which was familiar and easily understood when done openly and above-board.

Lord George Hamilton is the head of a larger mercantile house than that over which Mr Pierpont Morgan presides as Master of the United States Steel Trust. Mr Clinton Dawkins, in exchanging his Finance Ministership of India for a partnership in an eminent banking firm doing business in London and New York, merely exchanged one commercial situation for another. Our whole connection with India rests upon the shop-keeping element in the relations between the two countries being strictly maintained. Let those visible signs of India's subordination to England which are manifest in the balance of exports over imports in the annual trade of the two countries be stopped by that great merchant the Secretary of State ceasing to offer Council Bills for purchase, and India would not greatly concern us as a nation, if only the inevitable liquidation provided us with twenty shillings in the £, and we received 'compensation

for disturbance which we should certainly exact. The merchant-statesman no longer buys goods in India himself; he sells them in the open market and appropriates the proceeds to pay what is due to moneylenders in England (called for euphony's sake shareholders—the other name is ugly and is to be reserved for sowkars and hunniahs), annuitants and pensioners, not to mention his own emoluments and those of his not small army of assistants. He *has* to have about sixteen millions sterling of hard cash every year to pay to the respective parties just mentioned. His Agent in Calcutta, the Head of the Civil Administration, the representative of British Majesty, has collected the money that is wanted and holds it ready for transmission. He cannot, however, very well send the rupees he has actually obtained from the taxed community. Neither would it be dignified on the part of Lord Curzon of Kedleston to buy produce and see it shipped from dock or ghat. Other people in England, merchants who have ascertained the wants of the Western people, have agents in India who buy produce and who are ready to undertake all the technicalities involved in shipping it to England. They do this and their principals in London, having received and sold the goods, wish to transmit to India payment for what they have received. If Lord Curzon does not want to send over actual coin in bulk, neither does the outside merchant wish to send more ingots of gold or silver or brass to India than the few well-to-do Indian people require as a metallic reserve or for conversion into ornaments—such ornaments being a kind of savings bank, whence (before the Mints were closed) the full silver value of the savings could at any moment be obtained (less a small commission) in current coin of the realm.

Thus the Secretary of State wants the money which his Agent in Calcutta holds for him; the vendor merchant in London wants to pay his correspondent or Agent at an Indian port or in an inland city for the produce and goods he has received and has sold. What

better course can the English merchant adopt to secure his ends than that he should pay what he has to pay to the Secretary of State in London who will instruct his Agent—the Viceroy—to pay in Calcutta or elsewhere a corresponding sum to the Exchange Bank which has come into existence as the medium for such transactions?

Because Indian produce is the only means by which these transactions can be carried through, the British farmer has nearly ceased to grow wheat Cheap labour in India and the utter helplessness of the cultivator has helped to bring the agriculturist in the United Kingdom to the deplorable pass described by Mr Rider Haggard in his July-October visitation through the agricultural districts of England<sup>1</sup> Economic causes, as inexorable as the law of gravitation or the transmission of light from the sun and stars, from lamp and candle, have made the wealth gained by iron-master and manufacturer who send steel rails and locomotives to India paid for out of money lent by England and not provided by India, to play a large part in producing the harder struggle for life which the British agriculturist has to endure A study of these economics would lead English landowners and farmers to hold very different political views from those they at present possess But there is no Party in the British State with knowledge or discernment to teach them what they should know

‘The glut of Indian commodities in the English market,’ says Mr Inwood Pollard,<sup>2</sup> ‘is the result of India’s growing Home charges For, whereas English merchants only expended 304,000,000 of tolas<sup>3</sup> of silver

<sup>1</sup> See a series of articles contributed to the *Express* newspaper, London

<sup>2</sup> ‘The Indian Tribute and the Loss by Exchange, an Essay on the Depreciation of Indian Commodities in England,’ by Thomas Inwood Pollard Calcutta Thacker, Spink and Co 1884 I have exchanged the word ‘our’ into ‘India’ to increase the perspicacity of the passage for English readers

<sup>3</sup> A tola is a measure of weight The standard tola weighs 180 troy grains, or one rupee



in the purchase of Indian goods in the five years ending with 1884-5 they expended no less than 976 000 000 worth of substitutes for tolas of silver, during the same period, in the shape of bills drawn on the Indian Government by the Secretary of State for India—paper money representing the Indian tribute Whereas the average annual imports of silver into India in the five years ending with 1884-5 had *decreased* from 75,000,000 to 61,000 000 of rupees as compared with the fifteen years ending with 1874-5 the bills drawn in London and paid by the Government in India had *increased* from 74 000 000 to 195,000 000 annually (If we compare 1870-1 to 1873-4 with 1880-1 to 1883-4, the increase of the annual average of Indian Home charges is 82 000 000 of rupees)

Mr Pollard proceeds, in a luminous passage to which I beg the reader's most careful attention, to show how the drain from India is arranged in such a way as to disguise its real purpose from every one but an expert He says

How few people can be brought to realise what this means—that is the statement in the preceding paragraph Could I demonstrate that £12 000 000 worth of Indian merchandise had been added to the English annual supply in exchange for a certain number of tons of solid metal sold to our customers at a cheap rate by Germany or the United States not one man in ten thousand would refuse to acknowledge *that* to be the cause of the low value of Indian goods in England Yet when I do something more—when I demonstrate that £12,000 000 worth of these same goods have been added to the annual supply in the same market in exchange for *bits of paper* not one in ten thousand will understand what I mean

'I mean that of late years (1880-1 to 1884-5) as compared with former years (1860-1 to 1874-5) 121 000 000 of rupees worth of Indian goods had been added to the already heavy annual consignments wherewith India pays its English liabilities (other than those due on the score of commerce) that English private importers of mer

chandise have to compete with the ever-increasing and virtually gratuitous, consignments of the same merchandise imported by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, the Indian exporters send their goods to a market in which the demand for them is ever being saturated more and more by a greater and greater quantity of them having been already received by their customers as imports for which *nothing* has to be paid, for which no equivalent in merchandise or money has to be exported, which *cost* England not so much as a day's work.'

The Marquis of Salisbury, eleven years earlier, had condensed this teaching into a sentence when he drew attention to the fact that 'much of the revenue of India is exported without a direct equivalent' <sup>1</sup> While such a statement remains on record it is perfectly clear that at the India Office, so long ago as 1875, 'the drain' and its effects were recognised in their true light That not only nothing has been done during the intervening twenty-six years to staunch the open wound thus recognised while everything possible has been done to aggravate it until the wound has become an avenue to premature death and untold suffering to millions of British subjects yearly, is a condition of things for which the Secretary of State and his colleagues will have to answer at the bar of justice and of public opinion one day

I venture to put it to Lord George Hamilton, to whom has been given the inestimable privilege of ruling India for six years continuously, of having made twelve Indian Budget speeches in the House of Commons and of having served at the India Office nearly fourteen years altogether, whether he has ever taken the trouble to realise what it is that he has done towards ruining the bodies and desolating the homes of many, many, millions of his Indian fellow-subjects, through his neglect to mark, learn, and

<sup>1</sup> This is one of a number of pivotal sentences which the reader will see again and again in these pages I am less concerned with saying the same thing the second time or the third or fourth time than I am to impress the fact upon the reader's mind

inwardly digest the facts relating to the most splendid position ever occupied by mortal man. Ho is responsible for the lives and happiness of three hundreds of millions of human beings, and he allows millions to starve to death every year. Why? Because to him the economic condition of India is a wholly sealed unopened un studied book. Here are passages which may give him occasion to pause and should stimulate him to a line of reflection to which he is now a stranger. In the *Westminster Review* in 1880 Mr W T Thornton penned this paragraph which was probably the last he ever wrote on a subject on which he was an acknowledged authority. Mr Thornton remarked —

Thus it is established there is a drain from India to England. What is its nature and extent?

'Experience as usual deferring until too late her captious counsels at last teaches us clearly enough how serious an oversight there has been in an important branch of the domestic policy instituted by the Government of India some twenty five years ago and steadily pursued over since. Every one could see that railways which had so marvellously developed the resources of Europe were equally desirable for India but neither did it occur to any practical administrator to inquire nor did any theoretical economist volunteer to point out:

This is an error. The effect of the Indian tribute was pointed out in general terms by John Stuart Mill. He demonstrates that every country exports and imports the very same things and in the very same quantity under a money system as under a barter system. In the absence of international payments of the nature of a tribute under a barter system the trade gravitates to the point at which the sum of the imports exactly exchanges for the sum of the exports. In a money system it gravitates to the point at which the sum of the imports and the sum of the exports exchange for the same quantity of money. And since things which are equal to the same thing are equal to one another the exports and imports which are equal in money price would if money were not used precisely exchange for one another. But he shows that this equality between exports and imports is disturbed by the existence of international payments not originating in commerce and for which no equivalent in either money or commodities is expected or received such as a tribute.

how greatly the investment of English capital on Indian public works must, by necessitating the remittance to England of annual interest or profit on the investment, derange the Indian exchange, nor how grievous would be the effects of the derangement. Railways are good, irrigation is good, but neither one nor the other good enough to compensate for opening and continually widening a diam *which has tapped India's very heart-blood*,<sup>1</sup> and has dried up the mainsprings of her industrial energy. So grievous an error of the past having been at length, however tardily, detected, will scarcely be persevered in, and we may reasonably assume, therefore, that there will be no more guaranteeing of private British enterprise. There is for India just now no other public work half so urgent as the restoration of equilibrium between income and expenditure, and all the rest should be imperatively required to wait until there shall be surplus revenue applicable to them, *unless, perchance, the requisite funds can be intermediately borrowed from local capitalists content to receive their interest on the spot*. Here, then, I bring my story to a close by

or remittances of rent to absentee landlords or of *interest to foreign creditors*

‘To begin with the case of barter. The supposed annual remittances being made in commodities, and being exports for which there is to be no return, it is no longer requisite that the imports and exports should pay for one another, on the contrary, there must be an annual excess of exports over imports, equal to the value of the remittance. If, before the country became liable to the annual payment, foreign commerce was in its natural state of equilibrium, it will now be necessary, for the purpose of effecting the remittance, that foreign countries should be induced to take a greater quantity of exports than before, *which can only be done by offering those exports on cheaper terms, or, in other words, by paying dearer for foreign commodities*. The international values will so adjust themselves that either by greater exports or smaller imports, or both, the requisite excess will be brought about, and this excess will become the permanent state. The result is that a country which makes regular payments to foreign countries, *besides losing what it pays, loses also something more, by the less advantageous terms on which it is forced to exchange its productions for foreign commodities*.’

<sup>1</sup> The italics here and subsequently are not mine, they are the author's —  
W D

drawing from it the pregnant moral that *it is India's tribute which is so balefully weighing down the Indian exchange and that the same burden threatens, unless speedily and materially lightened, to break the Indian camel's back—miracle of endurance though the animal be* <sup>1</sup>

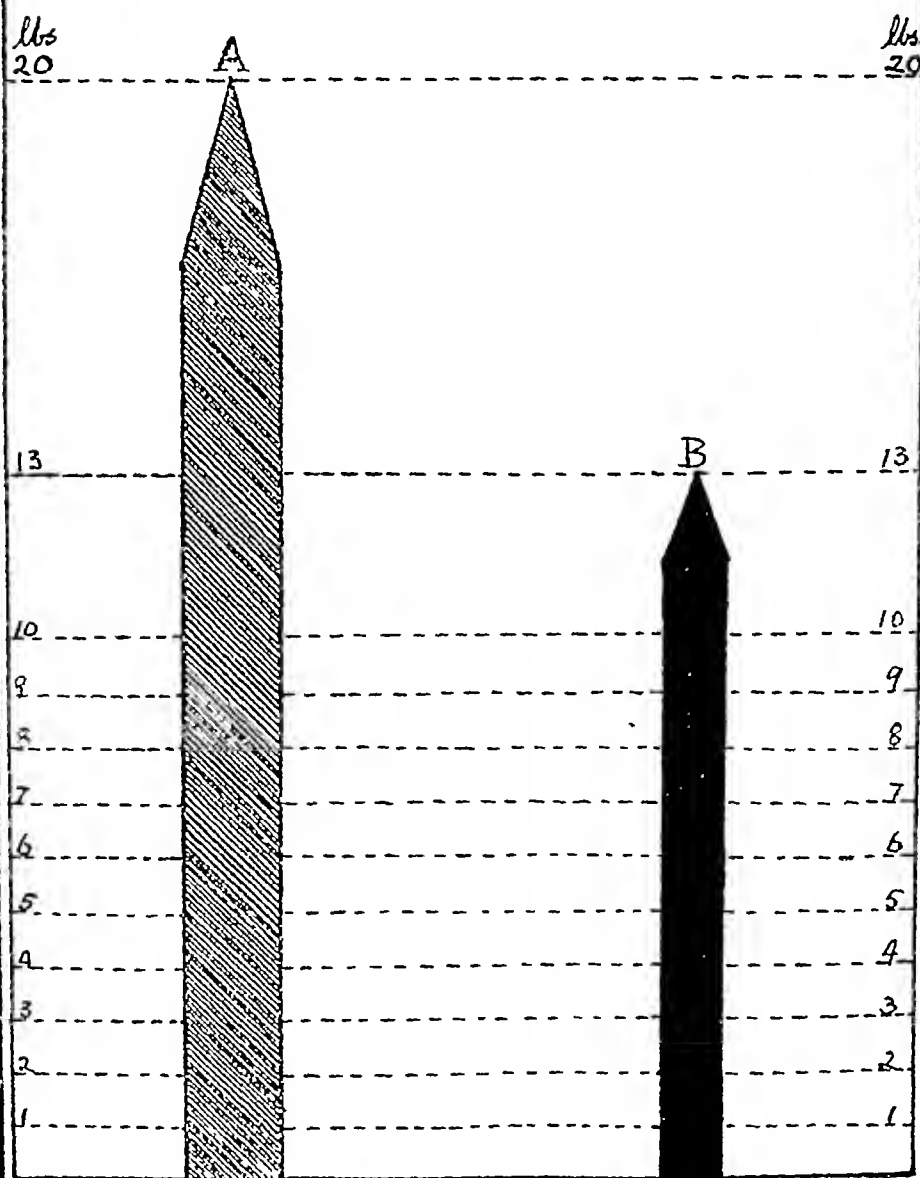
The Indian Tribute (Thos. Inwood Pollard) pp. 77-78 and 92-93.

# THE CONSUMPTION OF SALT IN INDIA

(A) Quantity purchased when means permit

(B) Average quantity actually consumed

(including that used for cattle, manufactures etc)



## CHAPTER VII

### THE DRAIN ITS EXTENT ITS CONSEQUENCES

India's Position Unlike that of Any Other Country  
More Preventable Suffering More Hunger More Insufficiently Clothed Bodies, More Stunted Intellects More Wasted Lives in India than in Any Other Country  
Mr R N Cust on the Constant Draining Away of the Wealth of India to England.  
India Left Without Any Working Capital.  
The Drain Recognised and Denounced by Englishmen in the Eighteenth Century  
Excess of Exports.  
Where the India Office Money Goes  
Five Weeks Food Taken Every Year from Each Indian to Pay India Office Charges.  
A Revised Kipling Poem Lord God we ha paid in full.  
India's Average Annual Loss for Sixty Five Years year by year

*Two Significant Pages from an Indian Blue Book*  
(photographic reproduction)

India Denuded of six Thousand Millions of Pounds Sterling  
Sir George Campbell on the Drain.  
Mr J A. Wadia on the Harm Done by Recent Currency Legislation.  
Exhaustive Examination of Currency Legislation by Mr Cecil IL Phipson  
Robbery of Indian Depositors and Automatic Extortion from Indian Cultivators.  
This Legislation has Injured Every Class but the Money lenders.

---

Great Britain in addition to the tribute she makes India pay her through the customs derives benefit from the savings of the service at the three per cent exchange point in England instead of in India and in addition to the

savings, which probably amount to near a million, she derives benefit from the fortunes realised by the European mercantile community, which are all remitted to England.'  
—Parl. Paper, 1858 (445 = II), p. 580.

INDIA occupies a position amongst the countries of the world to which there is no parallel. She is absolutely alone in her experience. Look the globe over, there is no other land with which to make a comparison, unless it be Java, and there the circumstances are not identical. None of the other great divisions of the earth are wholly under the rule of an alien race. Elsewhere, whatever the form of government may be, the national aims, desires, aspirations, ideals, receive consideration, with here and there an exception, as in Finland. Russia, throughout its agricultural districts, may be poor, but the economic considerations and conditions which contribute to that poverty are under Russian control and are carried out with the acquiescence of the Russian people.<sup>\*</sup> The same is true in and of China, though the situation there is tempered by foreigners holding many posts and roaming where they will throughout the land. But they are in China more or less on sufferance. Though the burden they have placed on the Chinese people is heavy, yet the final word concerning that burden is with Chinamen. South American Republics are free to do what they will, even to the extent, if they consider the weight of foreign indebtedness too great to be borne, of acting upon that ugliest and most hateful of nineteenth-century words—Repudiation. Japan has taken a foremost place among the great nations of the world within less than fifty years of awakening to her backward position; Japanese statesmen rank with the noblest and most

<sup>\*</sup> 'Whatever course events may take, our rule in India must apparently for generations become a problem of increasing difficulty and complexity. The problem is analogous to what seems to lie before a government like that of Russia, with this difference—that the Government in Russia is a native institution, whereas in India it is that of an alien nation governing a host of subject races'—*'Essays in Finance,'* 2nd ed., 1886, by Sir R. Giffen, K C B.



capable of European and American administrators, Japanese soldiers in the field and Japanese discipline on the march and in camp, by reason of the individual self restraint developed leave every Christian nation's soldiery in the rear

And India?

There are none so poor as to do India reverence.

To adorn a spectacle and to take part in a display with the 'sons of Empire, and even to win the admiration of a German Field Marshal by reason of their prowess in China Indian stalwartness of bearing and high physical courage and military capacity count for much. But in other respects what part or lot has the Indian in those world wide dominions of Britain which contain four hundred millions of subjects whereof three out of four are his country people? The Indian territory is the most compact and most easily ruled among all the Commonwealths Dominions and Colonies which are sisters to the Empire of India. Indians as individuals compel our admiration. They equal us, they often beat us in our most fancied pursuits, whether spiritual scientific intellectual, or physical. Indian after Indian (even from the most poverty stricken parts of the Empire) take the highest intellectual prizes at our Universities. In the cricket field our greatest players troop behind Kumar Shri Ranjitsinghji, and do not know which most to admire—his supreme mastery of their national game or the sportsmanlike spirit in which he captains his county eleven and regards his position in the 'Averages' as naught in comparison with a win for his team. In the scientific world Professor J. K. Bose a Bengali Babu opens the eyes of Western pundits to the vision of an undreamt-of unseen world of electrical phenomena. In the religious sphere a saintliness of life a fervid eloquence that captivates the heart and takes prisoner the emotions—these are conspicuously recognised in Indian teacher after teacher. In statesmanship unhappily permitted to exist only in the feudatory States

and not in the British Provinces, there are few in Europe, Asia, and America to surpass the achievements of Sir Salar Jung the First, Sir T. Madava Rau, Sir Dinkar Rau—to refer only to the departed. In a right use of the wealth which a few Indians have acquired the noblest spirit of philanthropy has been exhibited.

And yet, in spite of all this, India and the nations of India count for nothing in the comity of nationalities—are, indeed, not a nation in any sense, but subjects of a ‘righteous’ raj, in the shaping of the policy most affecting themselves they are of no account. Again in spite of all this, combined with a belief on the part of the conquering race that they are doing better for Indian kings, princes, and peoples than they could do for themselves, there is—

more preventable suffering,  
more hunger,  
more insufficiently clothed bodies,  
more stunted intellects,  
more wasted lives,  
more disappointed men,

by a score or two of millions, in the British Provinces of India than are to be found amongst any like number of people the round world over.

Why?

*Materially*, because of the ‘drain’

Said one of the great host of retired Indian civilians,<sup>2</sup> himself on pension, drawing from India annually the income of well-nigh seventeen hundred people ‘There is a constant drawing away of the wealth of India to England, as Englishmen grow fat on accumulations made in India, while the Indian remains as lean as ever. Every post of dignity and high emolument, civil and military, is held by a stranger and a foreigner, Akbar made fuller

<sup>1</sup> Also, while the manuscript of this chapter is with the printer, Sir K. Seshadri Aiyar, the recently resigned Prime Minister of Mysore.

<sup>2</sup> R. N. Cust, ‘Linguistic and Oriental Essays,’ Part 2, ch. 7, Trubner and Co.

use of the subject races we make none it is the jealousy of the middle-class Briton the hungry Scot, that wants his salary, that shuts out all Native aspiration The consequences will be terrible

*Morally* because of the literally besotted conceit which, in plain daylight view of innumerable facts to the contrary in recent past history and in present experience, under our own eyes has determined that there is nothing good in Indian character that there is nothing beneficial in present-day administration, which does not owe its being to us and because of our insular national pride, we are not willing to share our rule and governance with a dark skinned people Dark face—black heart Dark skin—necessarily mental inferiority dark skin—nobility of character and self sacrifice, with other of the higher qualities of soul and mind, impossible dark skin—business energy commercial forethought, wholly wanting else it is argued, the development of India would be ensured with Indian capital The last is a particularly cruel and stupid thrust since we have drained the country of all its spare capital

These are among the reasons why India is poor, and, being poor is—by the standard of the age—necessarily and irredeemably inferior

Long prior to the time when five millions sterling represented the total amount of trade between England and India the drain as its inevitable consequences were realised was the subject of adverse comment At that time India meant the Lower Provinces of Bengal several towns on the Coromandel coast including Chinnampatnam (Madras) with much of the Hinterland and the island of Bombay with surrounding territory and a few centres of trade such as Surat The Bombay districts were acquired later—from the Marathas and others When sovereignty was assumed in Eastern and Southern India the question was considered In what Manner it

may be most expedient to exercise it for the permanent Benefit of the governing Power.' The 'Manner' would be to commit

'the internal Administration to one or more considerable Moormen, the Moormen chiefly should be employed in the Offices of Government, the cultivation of the soil should be left with the Gentoos, whose Property it is, and the Revenue fixed for ever', '... the governing Power should stand paramount, and hold the Sword over the rest, watching the Administration of every subordinate Department, content with a gross but moderate Tribute proportioned to their necessary Expense, and guarding the Country from being ruined in Detail by Europeans. On these Terms the Natives should be left undisturbed in the full Enjoyment of their own Laws, Customs, Prejudices, and Religion. On these Terms they would as readily submit to our Dominion as to any other, nor could it ever be lost but by foreign Conquest'

This was the highest wisdom of the eighteenth century concerning England's connection with India. It was very high wisdom indeed. Those dozen lines are the quintessence of a policy by which alone one country can successfully and prosperously hold rule over another, if, indeed, the achievement, at any time and in any circumstances, be even approximately possible. It is the policy which prevails in the Australian Commonwealth, the Dominion of Canada, the Colonies generally, with this exception—from none save from India is a Tribute exacted. Only as we go back to that ideal for India and realise it to the full will prosperity ever return to that country.

The easy conquest of Hindustan by the Muhammadans is accounted for by 'the Moderation of the Tribute imposed and the Simplicity of their Method of collecting it' 'In general, they introduced no Change but in the Army and in the Name of the Sovereign. With Respect to the Collection of the Revenues, the System of the present

<sup>1</sup> This extract (p. 915), and subsequent extracts, are from the 'Reports from Committees of the House of Commons,' vol. v, 1781-82. Printed 1804. The capital letters and the italics are those of the Parliamentary publication.

Government is upon Principle directly the reverse of what it ought to be and I believe, such as never was adopted by any other Government <sup>1</sup>

Then as now, the eye of prophecy looked backward To properly forecast the future the writer glanced at what had happened before his time It cannot be disputed, he said 'that *Bengal* was in a much more flourishing State during the last Century than it has ever been under the English Establishment The principle on which Akbar secured his conquest 'was to conciliate the Minds of the native Hindoos, and to unite them as much as possible to his Person and Government some he employed in the highest Offices of the State, with others he connected himself *and his Family by Marriage*

When the East India Company took charge of Bengal as a governing power it was after

a quick Succession of Wars and Revolutions, a Foreign Influence prevailing both in Matters of Government and Commerce the drain of large Sums of Money carried away by Individuals or by the Company In such a state of poverty and decay Instead of Imports of Treasure from Europe a Tribute was actually required from hence Large sums in specie were actually sent out

The Wealth formerly enjoyed by the Natives, and diffused by an equal and constant Circulation through the Country was engrossed by Foreigners who either exported it directly or by supplying the other European Factories made it necessary even for them to import Bullion for providing their Investments <sup>2</sup> Other portions

Instead of leaving the Management to the natural Proprietors of the Lands and demanding from them a fixed Portion of the Produce we took the Management upon ourselves and pay them a Tribute: Government stands in the place of the Zemindar and allows him a Pension

Phillip Francis the author of this valuable State paper exceeded in value by few—if any—State papers written concerning India was not alone in the views he expressed Many others wrote in a similar strain Notably in a communication to the President of Council seven years before Francis wrote it was remarked: It must give Pain to an Englishman to have Reason to think that since the Accession of the Company to the Dewannee the Condition of the People of this Country has been worse than

of this powerful *exposé* of the situation in Bengal indicate special clear-sightedness. But the policy was too wise for adoption. After consideration, with one exception, other counsels were followed. That exception was the establishment of a Permanent Settlement in Bengal. This brought some measure of prosperity to these regions. In all other respects that was done which has caused lasting injury to India and has brought discredit upon English fame.

The Investment was continued. Even if Bengal, before our Accession to the Dewannee, did suffer somewhat from the diversion of a portion of its revenues to the Mogul Emperor, it appeared 'that the Company have levied higher Rents from this Country whilst [it was] labouring under the greatest disadvantages, than it ever paid to the Emperors in its most flourishing Condition, when the Principal Part of the Revenues were spent within the Provinces, and the Remainder went no farther than Delhi.' It was equally apparent 'that, under our Administration, the Desire of Increase, invariably and inflexibly pursued, is the Ruin of the Country, and, ere long, will be found the worst Economy.'

Ten years later, the greatest panegyrist of British rule in India—and, at the same time, himself the worst disparager of the Indian people known in British-Indian literature—Charles Grant, of the India House, was constrained to admit 'We apply a large portion of their annual produce to the use of Great Britain.'

it was before, and yet I am afraid the Fact is undoubted, and I believe has proceeded from the following Causes: the Mode of providing the Company's Investment, the Exportation of Specie, instead of importing large sums annually, the Strictness that has been observed in the Collections, the Endeavours of all Concerned to gain Credit by an Increase of Revenue during the Time of their being in Station, without sufficiently attending to what future Consequences might be expected from such a Measure, the Errors that subsist in the Manner of making the Collections, particularly by the employment of Aumils. These appear to me the principal Causes why this fine Country, which flourished under the most despotic and arbitrary Government, is verging towards its Ruin while the English have really so great a share in the Administration.'

That there is any 'drain' from India to England is as I have shown in preceding chapters, frequently denied to-day. It was, honestly enough, recognised when, in its earlier stages, it was a comparatively small matter (to us, but to the men of that day great). There seemed then to be no special desire to hide unpleasant truths under a guise of fair seeming.

The material 'drain' has robbed India of the capital which hitherto had been available for the promotion and strengthening of industry. Without capital no industry, on other than the most primitive of bases, can exist. Two passages from *Mills's Political Economy* vol. v will suffice for the present argument —

While on the one hand industry is limited by capital so, on the other every increase of capital gives or is capable of giving additional employment to industry and this without assignable limit.

What supports and employs productive labour is the capital expended in setting it to work and not the demand of purchasers for the produce of the labour when completed. Demand for commodities is not a demand for labour.

Indian imports and exports are, elsewhere in this work, set out in detail and subjected to a more or less searching analysis. They need not be repeated here in any but total amounts —

|                                         | £                   |
|-----------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Exports (including Treasure) in 1898-99 | 80 086 447          |
| Imports                                 | 57,531 303          |
| Excess of Exports                       | <u>22 555,144</u> ✓ |

Or Three Hundred Millions of Rupees—more than One Rupee per Head from All India

That is the balance, in slightly varying amounts, of

which India is, in the matter of exports and imports, denuded year by year. But, as will be apparent to the reader on a moment's thought, it is not by any means a full representation of what India annually loses under the alien rulers who are her overlords. The amount which is shown is that which goes, chiefly to England, for expenditure in that country—no doubt 'for services rendered,' but the services could have been rendered by the Indian people themselves at a smaller cost, and maybe with equal efficiency. In 1898-99 the Secretary of State for India received £16,303,197 (Rs 244,477,650) of this vast sum. He disposed of it thus —

|                                                                                            | £         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Interest on Debt and on other Obligations                                                  | 2,805,097 |
| Management of Debt (Payments to Bank of England and Bank of Ireland)                       | 49,978    |
| Charges on Account of Departments in India —                                               |           |
| Post Office .                                                                              | 57,409    |
| Telegraphs                                                                                 | 76,080    |
| Political (Diplomatic Charges)                                                             | 24,454    |
| Other Charges                                                                              | 28,082    |
| Railways —                                                                                 |           |
| State Railways (Interest and Annuities)                                                    | 3,711,690 |
| Guaranteed Lines (Interest)                                                                | 2,162,525 |
| Public Works (Furlough, Absentee Allowances, etc.)                                         | 62,089    |
| Marine Charges                                                                             | 147,645   |
| Military Charges —                                                                         |           |
| Effective — Payments to H M's Exchequer for British Forces                                 | 764,400   |
| Furlough Allowances                                                                        | 302,549   |
| Troop Service and Passage Money                                                            | 296,713   |
| Other Charges                                                                              | 18,815    |
| Non Effective — Payments to H M Exchequer for British Forces (Retired Pay, Pensions, etc.) | 527,523   |
| Pensions to Indian Officers, etc.                                                          | 1,781,693 |
| Do. to Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers                                              | 6,506     |
| Do. to Widows and Families, etc.                                                           | 105,957   |
| Civil Charges —                                                                            |           |
| Secretary of State's Establishment, including Auditor and excluding Store Department       | 107,934   |
| Postages and Telegrams                                                                     | 6,091     |
| Contingencies (Rent, Taxes, Coal, etc.)                                                    | 12,287    |
| Royal Indian Engineering College (including Passages)                                      | 29,883    |
| Miscellaneous Home Charges                                                                 | 11,857    |



|                                                       |                |
|-------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Furloughs —                                           | £              |
| Covenanted Service                                    | 114,813        |
| Military Officers in Civil Employ                     | 78,410         |
| Uncovenanted Pilot, and Marine Services               | 68 287         |
| Pensions and Allowances —                             |                |
| Political ..                                          | 11,577         |
| East India Company's Establishments Abolished         | 17,221         |
| Home Establishment Officers                           | 42,836         |
| Do Widows and Families from Funds                     | 17 026         |
| Indian Officers for Distinguished Services Judges     |                |
| Uncovenanted Service and others                       | 350,001        |
| Compassionate and other Allowances                    | 14 621         |
| Indian Service Funds (Annuities, Pensions etc.)       | 1 498,474      |
| Donations Gratuities, and Charities                   | 1 835          |
| Miscellaneous Charges                                 | 18 755         |
| Stores —                                              |                |
| Director-General's Department at Lambeth              | 49,823         |
| Stationery and Printing for all Departments in India  | 43,658         |
| Civil Departments                                     | 181 812        |
| Marine Stores                                         | 57 142         |
| Public Works (including Telegraph Stores)             | 95 105         |
| Military (including Stores for Special Defence Works) | 501 223        |
| Miscellaneous Charges                                 | 4 510          |
| Total                                                 | £16,303 197    |
| Exchange                                              | 8 144,568      |
| At Rs 15 to 1                                         | Rs 244 477 650 |

Before analysing these figures and showing what, in the way of dead weight borne by the Indian people they indicate it may be well to record the extent to which these Home Charges have increased since 1834-5 —

#### *Home Charges in 1834-5*

|                                      |                 |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Dividends on East India Stock        | £636 826        |
| Permanent and Fixed Charges          | 833 226         |
| Charges but varying in amount        | 1 20,414        |
| Miscellaneous and Contingent Charges | 05 458          |
| Temporary Charges etc                | 210 194         |
| Total                                | <u>12951122</u> |

At the end of sixteen years, namely, in 1850-51, the annual increase was only £436,693. A few years later the Mutiny piled up national debt, the money being borrowed from England, shortly after began the era of public works, in which railways have played the largest part, the railways have added much to the Home Charges, little to the real well-being of India. In other respects also additions have been made, especially in non-effective charges.

The payments made by the Secretary of State fall almost naturally into three classes —

### 1. *Interest*

|                                                                   |                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Interest on debt incurred in the normal government of the country | 2,805,097         |
| Do do Railways (including Annuities)                              | 5,874,215         |
| Management of Debt                                                | 49,978            |
| Total                                                             | <u>£8,729,290</u> |

Or (Rs 15 = £1, Anna = 1d)  $\text{d } 1,852,248,840$ ,  
*i e*, EIGHTPENCE is due and payable (and is paid) from every man, woman, and child in British India per annum for interest. This, with an average income of £1 2s 4d per head means one-thirty-third of the year's income, or eleven days' food if, however, as should be done, the income is reckoned of 231,000,000 of people, less one million who are well-to-do,<sup>1</sup> the amount due from each person is one one-twentieth of the year's income, or, eighteen days' food.

### 2 *General Charges*

All other sums (save No 3 below) including *Pensions*, military (effective and non-effective) charges, etc, etc. £6,464,933

Or (Rs.15 = £1, Anna = 1d)  $\text{d } 1,397,025,606$ ,

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter

*i e*, SIXPENCE per head per annum is due, or (at £1 2s 4d average income) eight days food from every Indian at 18s per head, this charge represents fourteen days food

3 *Departments and Stores* £1,108,974

Or (Rs 15 = £1 Anna = 1d) d 236 581 120

*i e*, ONE PENNY from every person in India at £1 2s 4d, one and a half days food at 18s per head over two days food

### *Summary*

|                    | At £1 2s 4d.<br>Income. | At 18s.<br>Income. |
|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1 Interest on Debt | 11 days food            | 18 days food       |
| 2 General Charges  | 8                       | 14 „               |
| 3 Stores etc       | 1½                      | 2½                 |
| Totals             | <u>20½</u>              | <u>34½</u>         |

Or about five weeks average maintenance of each Indian outside the one million well-to-do folks is annually disbursed in this country, one of the wealthiest of lands while the disbursing country is omitting none the poorest realm in all the world! Was over such a crushing tribute exacted by any conqueror at any period of history? Is there any wonder that two millions of British Indian subjects of the King Emperor Edward the Seventh on the average now die in each year from want of food and that twenty times two millions are, in the Lancashire expression continually clemmed?

Rudyard Kipling his words slightly varied provides the Indian of whom he has written much but with whose actual condition seemingly he has taken few pains to acquaint himself with a lament (altered a little from the original) which should touch even a statesman's heart or (harder still) a journalist's conscience as to whether in his perfunctory acceptance of official statements concerning India each is doing his duty. Sings the revised and amended Kipling —

‘ We have supplied your needs for a hundred years  
 And you call us, still unfed,  
 Though there’s never an hour of all our hours  
 But marks our Indian dead  
 We have given our means to th’ inexorable call,  
 To the sowkar, to the raj.  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 Lord God, we ha’ paid in full !

‘ There’s never a sun goes down in the West  
 But sees our woe’sning plight ,  
 There’s never a sun looks down on us  
 But sees this sorrowful sight—  
 But claims on the sands forlorn,  
 From Comorin to Panjab.  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 Lord God, we ha’ paid in full !

‘ Must we feed your need for a thousand years,  
 Is that our doom, your pride,  
 As ’twas when first our shores ye sought  
 And ’s continued wi’ woe beside?—  
 Our bodies lie on the dreary waste  
 While our homes are bare indeed  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 If blood be the price of England’s rule,  
 Lord God, we ha’ paid in full !’

By how much has the balance of trade, as shown in the official records, gone against India?

This branch of a great subject may seem intricate and not easily grasped by the ordinary reader, but a little consideration will be well repaid. To render my statements as non-contentious as may be, I will deal mainly, with the figures in the official statements though thereby I fail to indicate the full extent of the evil by not less than one-third. To the official figures I add commercial profits at ten per cent.

That I may not deal with details which are not accessible to every one who may wish to check my statements I will refer only to the state of things as revealed in the accounts published in the Seventh Issue of 'Financial and Commercial Statistics of British India, printed in Calcutta in 1900 but to be obtained of any Parliamentary bookseller in England. Both sides of the account will include Treasure

| PERIOD.            | ANNUAL AVERAGE. |            | TOTALS.       |               |
|--------------------|-----------------|------------|---------------|---------------|
|                    | Imports.        | Exports.   | Imports.      | Exports.      |
|                    | £               | £          | £             | £             |
| 1831-35 to 1838-39 | 4,877,003       | 7,555 068  | 21,896 510    | 87 775,830    |
| 1839-40 „ 1843-44  | 0 969 008       | 9,501 708  | 31,845,840    | 47,508,540    |
| 1844-45 „ 1848-49  | 8 139,581       | 11,830,868 | 40 607 920    | 53 651,830    |
| 1849-50 „ 1853-54  | 10 567 660      | 13,514 750 | 52,837,800    | 66,723 750    |
| 1854-55 „ 1858-59  | 17,901 678      | 17 231 618 | 69,608 400    | 86 158,210    |
| 1859-60 „ 1863-64  | 27,875 812      | 29 781,521 | 180,876 540   | 143 007 620   |
| 1864-65 „ 1868-69  | 37 870 100      | 39 442 950 | 161,092,450   | 192 214 750   |
| 1869-70 „ 1873-74  | 27,531,067      | 58,561 997 | 187 670,830   | 193,807 090   |
| 1874-75 „ 1878-79  | 82,117 904      | 42,089 751 | 160,739 620   | 200,448,700   |
| 1879-80 „ 1883-84  | 41,209 162      | 53 606,711 | 200,010,810   | 264,033,600   |
| 1884-85 „ 1888-89  | 50 089,531      | 60 185,079 | 220 447,570   | 300 923 490   |
| 1889-90 „ 1893-94  | 59 180 622      | 72,411 733 | 220 653 110   | 362,223 660   |
| 1894-95 „ 1898-99  | 59 038,889      | 70 953,212 | 220 191 445   | 379 766 210   |
| TOTALS             |                 |            | 1,859 290 910 | 2,341 117 750 |

Mr Dadabhai Naoroji writing in 1874 said. On an average commercial profits may be taken at twenty per cent. And an merchant generally insure by sailing vessels twenty five per cent more and by steam vessels ten per cent. for profit, as by steamers the same capital may be turned over three

|                                   |                     |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------|
| Exports in Sixty-Five years       | . £2,334,147,730    |
| Imports       .,       .,       . | 1,889,295,840       |
|                                   | <hr/>               |
|                                   | 444,851,690         |
| Add 10 per cent. trade profit . . | 44,485,169          |
|                                   | <hr/>               |
|                                   | <u>£489,336,859</u> |

The average annual loss to India on the above showing is £7,529,798. It will be remarked how enormously the totals have increased in the later years as compared with the earlier years. The percentage of increase of exports in 1898-99 over the exports of sixty-five years ago is 1,000 per cent. <sup>1</sup> And such profit as has been made on this enormous business has been made mainly by the foreigner—that foreigner who is the ruler. That ruler's one boast, daily made in the Temple of the Press, on the Platform, and in the Dispatch, is that he is in India for the good of India and of the Indian people. He leaves it to be inferred that if his presence in India were harmful to the Indian people, nothing would keep him there. To the present time, save in a solitary instance occasionally seen, he has not realised the harmfulness of his course, has not seen the evil he has done and is doing. Will his eyes ever be opened?

It is necessary to carry this matter somewhat farther. Is it possible to ascertain what this disastrous balance of trade has meant in money, which, had it been preserved to the country, and had due diligence been shown by its rulers, would have been available for that development? What has been done in Japan might have been done in India. It will be seen that the sums borrowed from England to 'develop' India are a mere bagatelle compared with what India could herself have provided, had her English rulers been as wise in India's interests as it was their bounden duty to be.

Mr Montgomery Martin, in his survey of the condition of the people of Bengal and Behar, a survey extending

over nine years namely, from 1807 to 1816, says, in words only too familiar to students of Indian affairs —

'The annual drain of £3,000,000 on British India has amounted in thirty years, at twelve per cent (the usual Indian rate) compound interest to the enormous sum of £728 000 000 sterling. So constant and accumulating a drain even in England, would soon impoverish her. How severe, then, must be its effects on India where the wage of a labourer is from twopence to threepence a day!

At the end of the century in the earlier part of which Mr Martin wrote we whose fate it is to contemplate the work of our own hands can tell how severe the effects of this continuous drain has been upon India. Those effects have been so severe that, outside one million wealthy and well to-do people the annual income of our wards in India has sunk to a halfpenny per day! Meanwhile the adverse balance of trade—dealing only with what appears in the Government records regarding simply what the authorities themselves have put in as evidence, not understanding (not seeming to want to understand) what the story is which their records tell—has gone up to the enormous sum in 1898-99 of Rs 302 140 050 and has been twelve per cent higher :

In estimating the loss to India in the nineteenth century the start must be made with Mr Martin's figures —

£

|                                       |             |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Loss to India prior to 1834-35 com-   |             |
| pound interest at twelve per cent     | 723 000 000 |
| The average annual loss taking the    |             |
| trade tables alone has been shown     |             |
| above to be about £7 500 000. If      |             |
| that sum for the whole period be      |             |
| taken and a charge of five per cent   |             |
| compound interest be made (though     |             |
| the money and produce were worth      |             |
| vastly more than five per cent to the |             |

£

Indian banker, merchant, cultivator,  
 artisan, and to all others in India  
 who would have been in a position  
 to employ capital to good account,  
 were worth at least three times five,  
 but I have taken only five) the result is 4,187,922,732

|       |                |
|-------|----------------|
| Total | £4,910,922,732 |
|-------|----------------|

Thus, the adverse balance of trade against India during the last century, even at the low rate of interest I have adopted, reached the enormous total of nearly £5,000,000,000. If one could follow the money in all the ramifications through which, in India, it might have passed, its fertilising effect in every one of the five hundred and forty thousand villages, its accumulating power ('money makes money') fructifying in a land where its expenditure would have led to an increase in substance, it would, even then, be impossible to put into words the grievous wrong which (unwittingly but, all the same, culpably) has been done to India.

Now that I have reached this point in my exposition, I turn to pages 372-373 of the latest issue of 'Financial and Commercial Statistics' for another purpose, and find that, in taking £7,500,000 as a fair estimate of India's annual payments to the India Office, I have greatly underestimated the facts. I ought to have reckoned those payments at £9,500,000 for each year. The 'Amounts received in England at the India Office on Account of India' during the period 1834-35 to 1898-99 were . . . £610,389,135

|                                                                         |             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| To this must be added debt in England<br>existing at the end of 1898-99 | 124,268,605 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|

|       |              |
|-------|--------------|
| Total | £734,657,740 |
|-------|--------------|



## WAYS AND MEANS OF THE HOME GOVERNMENT

No. 1

DISBURSEMENTS IN ENGLAND, FROM 1854-55 to 1904-05.

|         | Particulars<br>including with<br>financial support,<br>grants-in-aid,<br>and other<br>revenue. | Classification of<br>expenditure. | WAYS AND MEANS BY WHICH THE                               |                                                           |                     |                                   |                   |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------|
|         |                                                                                                |                                   | EXPENDITURE OF ENGLAND                                    |                                                           |                     |                                   |                   |
|         |                                                                                                |                                   | In payment of<br>debts and claims on<br>account of prior. | In payment of<br>debts and claims on<br>account of prior. | By direct<br>issue. | By London<br>purchase in<br>loan. | By other<br>ways. |
| 1854-55 | 6,536,773                                                                                      | 4,077,841                         | 106,808                                                   | 60,731                                                    | 723,804             |                                   |                   |
| 1855-56 | 3,367,893                                                                                      | 1,963,714                         | 1,081,894                                                 | 108,330                                                   | 2,847,284           |                                   |                   |
| 1856-57 | 8,073,817                                                                                      | 1,622,172                         | 2,062,183                                                 | 25,231                                                    | 2,043,233           | 50,000                            |                   |
| 1857-58 | 3,063,853                                                                                      | 871,754                           | 1,844,508                                                 | 73,874                                                    | 1,708,184           |                                   |                   |
| 1858-59 | 3,908,854                                                                                      | 474,787                           | 1,477,818                                                 | 68,383                                                    | 3,362,652           |                                   |                   |
| 1859-60 | 3,316,458                                                                                      | 108,743                           | 1,145,333                                                 | 108,796                                                   | 1,132,176           |                                   |                   |
| 1860-61 | 3,384,741                                                                                      | 8,880                             | 964,798                                                   | 325,081                                                   | 1,374,638           |                                   |                   |
| 1861-62 | 3,737,787                                                                                      | 6,616                             | 1,146,787                                                 | 694,443                                                   | 2,886,333           |                                   |                   |
| 1862-63 | 3,862,996                                                                                      |                                   | 461,963                                                   | 873,311                                                   | 1,387,438           | 30,000                            |                   |
| 1863-64 | 4,023,877                                                                                      |                                   | 648,364                                                   | 803,854                                                   | 2,801,731           | 30,000                            |                   |
| 1864-65 | 3,671,844                                                                                      |                                   | 33,023                                                    | 162,361                                                   | 3,516,461           |                                   |                   |
| 1865-66 | 3,338,946                                                                                      |                                   | 967,890                                                   | 102,377                                                   | 3,068,708           |                                   |                   |
| 1866-67 | 3,984,861                                                                                      | 1,867                             | 317,408                                                   | 134,717                                                   | 3,667,042           |                                   |                   |
| 1867-68 | 4,018,837                                                                                      | 108                               | 1,171,423                                                 | 134,084                                                   | 1,841,884           |                                   |                   |
| 1868-69 | 4,031,636                                                                                      |                                   | 708,388                                                   | 134,313                                                   | 1,888,793           |                                   |                   |
| 1869-70 | 4,137,706                                                                                      | 6,301                             | 1,714,843                                                 | 118,041                                                   | 2,303,118           |                                   |                   |
| 1870-71 | 3,933,686                                                                                      |                                   | 364,873                                                   | 198,033                                                   | 3,568,686           |                                   |                   |
| 1871-72 | 3,818,838                                                                                      |                                   | 23                                                        | 308,344                                                   | 3,777,333           |                                   |                   |
| 1872-73 | 3,794,808                                                                                      |                                   | 80                                                        | 116,180                                                   | 3,678,628           |                                   |                   |
| 1873-74 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 3,667,331                                                 | 3,667,331           |                                   |                   |
| 1874-75 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 80,343                                                    | 3,942,733           |                                   |                   |
| 1875-76 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 907,373                                                   | 3,115,703           |                                   |                   |
| 1876-77 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,614,084                                                 | 2,409,711           |                                   |                   |
| 1877-78 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1878-79 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1879-80 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1880-81 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1881-82 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1882-83 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1883-84 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1884-85 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1885-86 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1886-87 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1887-88 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1888-89 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1889-90 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1890-91 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1891-92 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1892-93 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1893-94 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1894-95 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1895-96 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1896-97 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1897-98 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1898-99 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1899-00 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1900-01 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1901-02 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1902-03 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1903-04 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| 1904-05 | 4,023,076                                                                                      |                                   |                                                           | 1,708,033                                                 | 2,315,043           |                                   |                   |
| Total   | 10,000,000                                                                                     | 10,000                            | 10,000                                                    | 10,000                                                    | 10,000              | 10,000                            | 10,000            |

The particulars of loans and mortgages for purchase and sale of land, are given in the Supplementary Table F. 14.  
 1. Expenditure on the purchase and sale of land, is given in the Supplementary Table F. 14.  
 2. Expenditure on the purchase and sale of land, is given in the Supplementary Table F. 14.

WAYS AND MEANS—  
HOME GOVERNMENT

and the WAYS and MEANS by which they were met (In pounds sterling)

## DISBURSEMENTS WERE MET

| ON ACCOUNT OF INDIA.                |                                                                         |                    | Borrowed in<br>England. | Sale of stock in the<br>public funds. | Total receipts,<br>excluding miscellaneous<br>receipts. | Cash balance at<br>end of the year |                     |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Remitted from<br>India in<br>silver | Deposits by<br>Railway Com-<br>panies in<br>excess of with-<br>drawals. | Total remittances. |                         |                                       |                                                         |                                    |                     |
| 26,113                              | ..                                                                      | 994,449            |                         |                                       | 5 412,810                                               | 3 625 488                          | 1834-35             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 3,185,587          |                         |                                       | 5 148,801                                               | 5 405 807                          | 1835-36             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 4,174,758          |                         |                                       | 5 806 950                                               | 2,737,440                          | 1836-37             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 8,731 709          |                         |                                       | 4,603,443                                               | 4,246 960                          | 1837-38             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 3,912 369          |                         |                                       | 4,587,160                                               | 2,928,182                          | 1838-39             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 2,801,803          |                         |                                       | 2,407,545                                               | 2,020 227                          | 1839-40             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 2,289 233          |                         |                                       | 2,874,818                                               | 1,038,299                          | 1840-41             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 4,229 533          | 168 900                 |                                       | 4,407 049                                               | 1,687,661                          | 1841-42             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 2,583 634          | 100 000                 |                                       | 2 088 634                                               | 988,199                            | 1842-43             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 4,443 919          |                         |                                       | 4,442,919                                               | 1 407 791                          | 1843-44             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 2,712,394          | 684,174                 |                                       | 3,454,341                                               | 1,260,787                          | 1844-45             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 4,065 818          |                         | 157 778                               | 4,268,617                                               | 1 343,404                          | 1845-46             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 3 661 168          |                         | 212,801                               | 8 705 266                                               | 1 069 499                          | 1846-47             |
| ..                                  | ..                                                                      | 2 896,361          | 502 455                 | 152,231                               | 8 674,793                                               | 727 765                            | 1847-48             |
| 918,234                             | 90 000                                                                  | 8 734,021          | 1 114,190               | 275,897                               | 4,848,211                                               | 1 344,431                          | 1848-49             |
| 822,365                             | 237,491                                                                 | 4,927 067          |                         |                                       | 4,930,251                                               | 2,103 977                          | 1849-50             |
| ..                                  | 895 017                                                                 | 4,512 041          |                         |                                       | 4 612,041                                               | 2 766 460                          | 1850-51             |
| ..                                  | 137 118                                                                 | 3 120 217          |                         |                                       | 3 120,217                                               | 2,365 848                          | 1851-52             |
| ..                                  | 208,029                                                                 | 3 641 311          |                         |                                       | 3 641,311                                               | 2,210 357                          | 1852-53             |
| ..                                  | 378 778                                                                 | 4,668,932          |                         |                                       | 4,668 932                                               | 2 410 280                          | 1853-54             |
| ..                                  | 2 457,840                                                               | 6,629,891          |                         |                                       | 6 629 891                                               | 4,767 582                          | 1854-55             |
| ..                                  | 2 002 180                                                               | 8 700 764          |                         |                                       | 8 700 764                                               | 8 431,558                          | 1855-56             |
| ..                                  | 1 583,845                                                               | 4,694,240          |                         |                                       | 4,694,240                                               | 3 041 944                          | 1856-57             |
| ..                                  | 1 638,240                                                               | 4,034,762          | 5 688 173               | 941 449                               | 10 664,384                                              | 4,361 600                          | 1857-58             |
| ..                                  | 4,888 599                                                               | 5 061,301          | 9,887 114               |                                       | 11 938 416                                              | 2 819 899                          | 1858-59             |
| ..                                  | 3,276 621                                                               | 8,824,743          | 12 805 630              |                                       | 16 630,273                                              | 4,196,098                          | 1859-60             |
| ..                                  | 3 434,693                                                               | 4,438,550          | 4,664,606               |                                       | 9 103 165                                               | 2 659 063                          | 1860-61             |
| ..                                  | 7 002,551                                                               | 9,327 946          | 4,995,387               |                                       | 14,323,393                                              | 5 733 711                          | 1861-62             |
| ..                                  | 3,429 623                                                               | 10 878,336         |                         |                                       | 10,378 838                                              | 5 248 910                          | 1862-63             |
| ..                                  | 4,685 693                                                               | 18 735 348         | 2 441 000               |                                       | 16,166 346                                              | 4,696,274                          | 1863-64             |
| ..                                  | 1,902,325                                                               | 8 798,679          |                         |                                       | 8,798 879                                               | 5 914,891                          | 1864-65             |
| ..                                  | 1 175,658                                                               | 8,440 830          | 882 800                 |                                       | 9 323 630                                               | 2,818 780                          | 1865-66             |
| 882,302                             | 2,807 427                                                               | 9 473 050          | 2,731 901               |                                       | 12,204,951                                              | 4,098 779                          | 1866-67 (11 months) |
| ..                                  | 4,660 423                                                               | 10,251 429         | 1 184,407               |                                       | 11 415 836                                              | 2,833 009                          | 1867-68             |
| ..                                  | 4,037 914                                                               | 12 320,885         | 1,534,140               |                                       | 13 854,525                                              | 3 025 981                          | 1868-69             |
| ..                                  | 1 888 276                                                               | 10,337 029         | 4,039 412               |                                       | 14,376 441                                              | 2,892 483                          | 1869-70             |
| 671 193                             | 2 268 660                                                               | 11 513 110         | 2 423 858               |                                       | 13 096,966                                              | 3,305,972                          | 1870-71             |
| ..                                  | 1 190 085                                                               | 11 588 626         | 1 413 406               |                                       | 13 001 932                                              | 2 621 091                          | 1871-72             |
| ..                                  | -528 622*                                                               | 14,009 071         |                         |                                       | 14 009 071                                              | 2,998,444                          | 1872-73             |
| ..                                  | 57 553                                                                  | 13 610 579         | 1 037 458               |                                       | 14 548 037                                              | 2 013 838                          | 1873-74             |
| ..                                  | -781 648*                                                               | 10 192 537         | 5 070 839               |                                       | 15 283 376                                              | 2 798,370                          | 1874-75             |
| ..                                  | -1 210 174*                                                             | 11,273 829         | 1 206 299               |                                       | 12 480 128                                              | 919 899                            | 1875-76             |
| ..                                  | -1 563 238*                                                             | 11,274,271         | 6,216 168               |                                       | 17 490 439                                              | 2 713 967                          | 1876-77             |
| ..                                  | -312 956*                                                               | 9 928,234          | 4,339 141               |                                       | 14,267,375                                              | 1 076,657                          | 1877-78             |
| ..                                  | -925 645*                                                               | 15 034,339         | 8 746 640               |                                       | 18 701 004                                              | 1,117 925                          | 1878-79             |
| ..                                  | -457 556*                                                               | 15 459 183         | 13 552 781              |                                       | 29 016 606                                              | 2,270 107                          | 1879-80             |
| ..                                  | -738 572*                                                               | 14,775,211         | 5 037,244               |                                       | 19 816 161                                              | 4,127 749                          | 1880-81             |
| ..                                  | -852 529*                                                               | 17 626 981         | 2 455 647               |                                       | 20 286 862                                              | 2,620 909                          | 1881-82             |
| ..                                  | 1 687 694                                                               | 18 137 783         | 6 730,333               |                                       | 22 872,215                                              | 3 428 874                          | 1882-83             |
| ..                                  | -408 770*                                                               | 17 562 029         | 1 841 001               |                                       | 19 407 969                                              | 4,113,221                          | 1883-84             |
| ..                                  | 50,288                                                                  | 14 193 805         | 5 049 956               |                                       | 19,243 308                                              | 2,249 378                          | 1884-85             |
| ..                                  | 5 151 537                                                               | 16 490 306         | 5 071,031               |                                       | 21,561,337                                              | 4,726 685                          | 1885-86             |
| ..                                  | 1 127,935                                                               | 13 459,510         | 10,121,992              |                                       | 23,575 602                                              | 5,280 828                          | 1886-87             |
| ..                                  | 2 457,659                                                               | 16,002 704         |                         |                                       | 18 002 704                                              | 5 900 697                          | 1887-88             |
| ..                                  | -724,490*                                                               | 13 668,304         | 14,366,726              |                                       | 20,035 030                                              | 3,259 933                          | 1888-89             |
| ..                                  | -274,273*                                                               | 15 348,252         | 4,181,000               |                                       | 19 509 252                                              | 5 402,873                          | 1889-90             |
| ..                                  | -2,166,345*                                                             | 13,884,571         | 6,895 000               |                                       | 20,859,571                                              | 3 835 050                          | 1890-91             |
| ..                                  | -1 408,890*                                                             | 14,843 896         | 4 600,000               |                                       | 19 443,896                                              | 4,122 626                          | 1891-92             |
| ..                                  | 658,099                                                                 | 17 341 104         | 1,300,000               |                                       | 18 641 104                                              | 2,268,393                          | 1892-93             |
| ..                                  | -654,903*                                                               | 9 022 659          | 13 436 000              |                                       | 22 458 659                                              | 1,300 564                          | 1893-94             |
| ..                                  | -522,945*                                                               | 16,530 626         | 9 000,000               |                                       | 23,530 625                                              | 2,503 124                          | 1894-95             |
| ..                                  | -60 784*                                                                | 17 784,687         | 2,000 000               |                                       | 19 784,657                                              | 3,303 798                          | 1895-96             |
| ..                                  | 1 263,041                                                               | 17,052,447         | 8 800,000               |                                       | 20 952 447                                              | 2,832,354                          | 1896-97             |
| ..                                  | -344,489*                                                               | 9,348 094          | 9 600 000               |                                       | 18,942,094                                              | 2 524,241                          | 1897-98             |
| ..                                  | -533,811*                                                               | 19 860 385         | 9,797,654               |                                       | 23,168 039                                              | 3 145 768                          | 1898-99             |
| 2,720,197                           | 64,033 641                                                              | 610,389 185        | 201,674,360†            | 1740 141                              | 226 491,596                                             |                                    | Total               |

\* The withdrawals exceeded the receipts to this extent.

† Against the total borrowings of £204,574,360 are to be placed £91,593,033 of the 2½% loan in the same period. The amount of the existing at the end of 1898-99 was £124,268,606.

In respect to the debt, largely for railway extension, note must be taken of the extravagant and short-sighted policy followed in connection with it. In the earlier years of railway construction all oblivious to the signs of the times in regard to the cheapening of money and, apparently, wholly unconcerned as to the eventual liquidation of the debts incurred, (a guarantee of 5 per cent was given to shareholders, no sinking fund provided, while no means were adopted to give the borrower any portion of such appreciation in the foreign standard employed for borrowing as might take place.) It surely was not beyond the art of an experienced financier to say how this might be done. But it was only India that was in those days concerned, and there was no search in the City for a Clinton Dawkins. At the time a considerable portion of the money was borrowed ten rupees represented £1 sterling. A thirty years sinking fund, in many instances, would have procured the repayment of the capital sum at rates varying from ten to twelve rupees per £. Owing to no provision of the kind having been made and the guarantee of the Government being regarded as absolute £100 stock in the leading Railways rose to £150 and more in value in the London market. From that rise the nominal borrowers the people of India received no benefit whatsoever nor did the lenders do aught to cause that rise. On the one part an additional burden in the other an enormous unearned increment which the already burdened party has to pay. Now by means of annuities and debentures the debt of two of the larger Companies is in course of liquidation. But £150 is being paid instead of £100 (the original sum borrowed), for the rupee has gone down considerably in value as compared with gold therefore instead of the debt being liquidated at an average of Rs 12 per £ sterling or even less it is being liquidated at Rs 22 8a without any advantage accruing to the borrowers. On the contrary they are being cruelly needlessly drained of the very means of daily existence.

through the short-sightedness and heedless financing of their rulers. More and more produce has to be exported year by year than need have been to meet these wholly unnecessary charges. Not one Indian at any time has been permitted to exercise any control over the unnecessary and wasteful railway extension policy adopted for his country,—unnecessary because other and cheaper means of locomotion, of which the authorities were advised, would have better suited an agricultural country such as is India.

The borrowings in India are marked by a like heedlessness of aught save the convenience of the moment. It was found, upon the death of one of them, that certain Feudatory Princes had saved considerable sums of money,—nothing like so much, it is true, as half-a-dozen commoners in England every year are found to possess on the proving of their wills. To those States, whose Princes had 'hoards,' it was intimated that the best use to which they could put at least a part of their savings was to lend them to the Government of India for railway extension. So, in 1876-77, Rs 15,000,000 (£1,000,000) were borrowed from the Maharajah Holkar for 101 years certain at four and a half per cent. From the Maharajah Scindia, Rs 10,000,000 were obtained at four per cent as a 'Perpetual' loan. From the Nawab of Rampur, likewise a loan was secured, also at four per cent, but it is to be repaid 'after one year's notice, to be given on or after 1st of December, 1917.' A further loan which, on the 1st of October, 1900, stood in the books of the India Office at Rs 29,000,000, had been obtained from the Maharajah Scindia, it is being repaid by annual instalments of Rs 120,000. An ex-Member of the Viceroy's Legislative Council, during 1901, put it on record in London that India has been served by the most remarkable and most able financiers known to any civilised country. 'Most remarkable,' yes, seeing that the Government of India can borrow at about three per cent, to negotiate loans fixed for 101 years or to be

'Perpetual' at four and four and a half per cent respectively!

The figures indicating the drain of capital from India to England, given on page 225, must be amended.

|                                                                                                                                                                                          | £                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Loss to India, as already shown                                                                                                                                                          | 4,910,922,732         |
| Add for remittances to England on official account, not shown in the trade returns nearly £2,000,000 per annum since (and including) 1834-5 at five per cent per annum compound interest | 1,044,980,684         |
| Borrowings in England (net remaining after conversions, repayments etc)                                                                                                                  | 124,268 605           |
|                                                                                                                                                                                          | <u>£6,080,172,021</u> |

The foregoing figures, enormously large as they are, do not represent anything like the real state of things. Even as they are presented they are too big to be grasped by the mind to most of us they will be like astronomical distances—mere rows of figures to which only the highly intellectual and deeply sympathetic can attach any real

In the debate in the House of Commons on the Indian Budget on the 14th of August, 1901 Mr W. S. Calne M.P., made certain comments on these transactions. He pointed out that the Government of India had borrowed from the Maharajah Holkar £1 000 000 at 4½ per cent, for 101 years.

A more ridiculous transaction was never carried out. The money could to-day be borrowed easily at 3 per cent., but here was a needless payment of £15 000 a year for at least eighty years and before this loan is repaid the Government will have disbursed in interest, apart from the principal, £3,500 000 of which £1,500 000 represents the difference between 4½ and 3 per cent., and would have been much better sunk in irrigation than in the pockets of the wealthy Maharajah. It was impossible to understand why when the loan was raised a sinking fund was not provided to extinguish it over a number of years. Then there was another loan from Scindia of £1,000 000 at 4 per cent. Here the position was worse than in the case of Holkar for there was no limit of time. This loan made a present of £15 000 a year to Scindia for ever. He had no desire to deprive himself personally of loyalty and general good administration of the State of which this was the chief but this £15 000 a year was I have been a good deal better sunk in enterprises for the prevention of famines.

meaning, nay, even by such, the utmost to which they can attain is but an approximation to the actual state of things

As I say, this statement is only a part, a very small part, of the story. The real meaning of the 'drain,' in so far as India is concerned, is barely half adequately allowed for, even though the net borrowings are included. After very carefully considering the whole circumstances, I have determined, in this work at least, not to go farther with my investigations as to the extent of the 'drain.' Once one has got to six thousand millions sterling, the doubling or trebling of that sum tells nothing to the average British citizen who is jealous for the good name of Britain as an overlord responsible for the welfare of subject nations. If this sum fails to move him nothing will move him. It will suffice as a concluding remark on this aspect of the relations between England and India if I submit the views of the late Sir George Campbell, K C S I, sometime Lieutenant-Governor of the Lower Provinces of Bengal, and, subsequently, Member of Parliament for the Kirkcaldy Burghs. In his work on 'The British Empire,'<sup>1</sup> that eminent Anglo-Indian civilian says —

'It must be remembered that we give neither our services nor our capital for nothing. Much of this is paid for by remittances to Europe. The public remittances are now £16,000,000 per annum, and it is estimated that the private remittances would be almost as much more if the flow of British capital to India were stopped, and the transactions showed only sums received in England. As it is the continual addition of fresh capital invested in India about balances. The private remittances and the balance of trade show only about the same amount as the public drawings to be depleted from India—that is, about £16,900,000 per annum. This is what is sometimes called the "tribute" paid to England. Well, it is not tribute, but it is paid for civil and military services, loans, railways, industrial investments, and all the rest, and the result is that a large part of the increased production is not retained by the Indian peasant.'

The last-preceding sentence is the merest juggling with words, and is unworthy of so notable a public servant.

Those 'civil and military services' were India governed with strict justice could, all but a bare modicum, have been performed have been well performed at any time within the past fifty years, by the natives of the country. For, every pound sterling which has been paid to a foreigner for services which a native could have rendered is in itself an unjust charge and, in addition, is a gross injury to the country in an economic sense. Such payments and pensions constitute a tribute of the worst kind with a grievance attached.

As the result the Twentieth Century at its dawn finds India impoverished financially and morally, her people emasculated and little more than a nation of serfs, and rapidly drifting into a condition, as regards mere food for sustenance, when the vast majority of the people,

TWO HUNDRED MILLIONS OUT OF TWO HUNDRED AND  
THIRTY-ONE MILLIONS,

will speedily sink into an even more pailous condition than at present

Compare—no, contrast, there is no comparison—contrast England against India during the past fifty years in one respect, only the public buildings, the hospitals, the cathedrals, churches, and chapels, the free libraries, the baths and wash-houses, and the like other evidences of increasing public convenience erected in England. There is hardly a village in the land without a restored or newly-built parish church or Nonconformist chapel, or both. There is not a town of ten thousand inhabitants and upwards which does not, in its civic buildings and provision for daily wants, indicate a prosperity shared by all. But, India? Leaving out the few Presidency cities and provincial capitals, where the public buildings have been erected from public funds, throughout the length and breadth of the Empire there is nothing to be found comparable with the activity and solid advance in England. Indeed, the rupees which might have erected a temple, or built a rest-house, or planted a grove, or excavated a tank, or dug a well, or established a centre of artistic or musical culture in India, have been employed to build wash-houses and churches in England, and not even an Indian rupee can be expended twice over and in two countries.



To the mishandling of Indian affairs already recorded must be added the gratuitously serious harm done by the new currency legislation. By the closing of the Mints and giving an artificial value to the rupee the Government of India have done harm to every section of the Indian population. The mischief herein caused, if the policy be persisted in, will in the long run probably, do even more harm than any other evil from which India has suffered. It will run the drain very closely and complete the run which that has begun. In this instance a moral as

In the shape of communications to the press of England and of India Mr Jamsetjee Ardaseer Wadia of Bombay is doing good service by putting the ill done in a popular form. In a letter to the *Times of India* in May 1901, the position is thus described —

The Government have loudly proclaimed that they have obtained a surplus without any increase of taxation. But if you take from the taxpayer 1s. 4d. instead of 11½d. how can it lie in the mouth of the Finance Minister to say that he is not taking more money out of the pockets of the taxpayers?

I will assume the price of cotton to be 4d. per lb. to-day in Liverpool. Now if a ryot has to pay one rupee to the Exchequer with an open mint and the rupee at 11½d. he would have to give less than 3 lbs. of cotton. But with the rupee at 1s. 4d. he will require 4 lbs. of cotton so it is evident that with the artificial rupee he has got to part with extra produce; and yet it is said that he is paying no more in taxes. No doubt the Currency Legislation has cheapened imports. But is there any civilised country in the world which favours imports at the expense of exports which are the products of the capital and labour of the country?

For the year 1899-1900 the import trade is given at Rs. 70 crores (£47,000,000) exclusive of treasure and Government stores. Our export trade is given at Rs. 104 crores (£72,000,000) for the same year on the basis of the artificial rupee viz. 1s. 4d. The same figures on the basis of the true value of the coin viz., 11½d. would if worked out amount to about Rs. 97 crores (£65,000,000) for imports, and about Rs. 150 crores (£100,000,000) for exports. What is the conclusion? We would have paid with an open mint about Rs. 77 crores (£51,000,000) more for our imports and it would have come out of the pockets of the well-to-do Europeans and natives, as they are the chief consumers of imports whilst the producers would have got about Rs. 43 crores (£28,000,000) more for their exports which would have remained in their pockets. But the producer loses over and above Rs. 43 crores (£28,000,000). I will endeavour to show what that figure is.

On the authority of his Excellency Lord Curzon the entire annual produce of the country is valued at Rs. 450 crores (£300,000,000). Deduct Rs. 104 crores (£72,000,000) of produce exported; then there is 346 crores (£224,000,000) worth of produce. Sixty per cent. of the population of India live by agriculture and they consume about 150 crores (£100,000,000) worth of produce so the remainder 196 per cent. who are non-

well as a financial wrong has been committed. So far as the financial wrong goes in affecting existing 'hoards' of silver, the people had already, to a very large extent, lost those 'hoards,' but in their everyday transactions much mischief ensues. In respect to the moral wrong *that* is almost irremediable, and will be lasting. The object that the Government of India had in view in its legislation was, as a debtor to a gold-currency country, to reduce the number of depreciated rupees it had to annually provide to meet its obligations in the more valuable metal. This was its obvious duty—unless a greater duty intervened.

agriculturists consume the balance, viz, Rs 34 crores (£22,600,000). But on the same high authority, viz, that of his Excellency the Viceroy, the annual income of the ryot is given at Rs 20 (£1 6s 8d), whilst of the non agriculturists is given at Rs 30 (£2) per annum, consequently the 10 per cent of the population, instead of consuming Rs 34 crores (£22,600,000) worth of produce, consume 50 per cent more as their purchasing power is greater to that extent. Therefore, I distribute the consumption of Rs 342 crores (£228,000,000) worth of produce as follows—Produce consumed by the agriculturists, Rs 291 crores (£194,000,000). Produce consumed by the non-agriculturists, Rs 51 crores (£34,000,000). I maintain that the producers lose on the latter amount which they are obliged to sell on the basis of 1s 4d to the rupee, which loss comes to about Rs 14 crores (£11,300,000). The entire loss to the producer as far as I can make out comes to about Rs 56 crores (£37,300,000) a year. Against this loss to the country there is a saving to the Government on home charges, which saving may be computed at about Rs 10 crores (£6,600,000).

'Our attention has been drawn in the Budget statement to the development of mills and factories since 1895. The paragraph in the Budget statement runs as follows: "I may cite a few examples of industrial development. In the year 1895 there were 350 cotton factories, including spinning and weaving mills, and there were 586 such factories in 1899. The number of engineering workshops and foundries, including railway workshops, rose from 72 in 1895 to 82 in 1899, and jute mills and presses from 63 to 82. Rice mills numbered 63 in 1895 as against 84 in 1899, and sugar factories 9 in 1895 as against 14 in 1899." Our friends in England will be gratified at our progress as indicated by our Finance Minister. Let me, however, inform them that, since 1895, the market value of our capital sunk in most of the above concerns, shows to-day a shrinkage of above 50 per cent.

'The net loss to the producer as mentioned above comes to about Rs 56 crores (£39,300,000). Deduct about 10 crores (£6,600,000) saved in home charges. The balance of loss per year in my opinion comes to Rs 46 crores (£30,600,000). But this is not all. I cannot with any degree of accuracy fix the loss sustained by the country owing to the arrestation of development in the wealth-producing institutions of the country, consequent on the Currency Legislation.'

The Government forgot or ignored—forgetfulness seems impossible—the fact that in other relations with its subjects it had duties which far transcended those of a debtor to a gold using country. In this respect, I prefer another should tell what has been done, how it was done, and what the consequences have been and will continue to be.

Mr Cecil Balfour Phipson in a work recently published by Messrs. Swan Sonnenschein and Co. *The Science of Civilisation* : comments upon the consequences to England and India of the partial adoption by the latter of the former's money unit, makes the following powerful and pertinent observations —

India's yearly payments in England have risen from about £11 000,000 a year in 1870-4 to about £17 500 000 in 1895-6, an increase of just upon sixty per cent.

Now to meet the payment of £11 000 000 a year in 1870-4 when the rate of exchange was 1s. 11d. per rupee the Indian Government had to deduct from its revenue roughly Rs.115 000 000. At the same rate of exchange therefore it would have to have deducted for the same purpose in 1895-6 roughly Rs.183 000 000. But as a matter of fact it had to pay during this latter term Rs.300 000,000 a year in place of Rs.183 000 000—an increase that is of 160 per cent., instead of only sixty per cent., and this because the rate of exchange between India and England had fallen from 1s. 11d per rupee to 1s. 2d. In other words, this fall in the rate of exchange entailed upon the Indian Government as debtor an additional annual payment of Rs.117 000 000 which either had to be raised as extra taxation from the people of India or deducted from sums hitherto allocated to public works. Necessarily and rightly therefore the Government regarded the fall in the rate of exchange as entailing the gravest injury upon India, and imposing an all but insupportable burden upon her finances. They conceived therefore that it was their duty to raise this rate by whatever means were open to them;

---

*The Science of Civilisation or the Principles of Agricultural Industrial and Commercial Prosperity* By Cecil Balfour Phipson Swan Sonnenschein and Co. Ltd 1901. I am indebted to the courtesy of author and publishers for the long extracts I am able to present to the reader. I should like to say here that in my opinion Mr Phipson's remarkable study affords one means whereby India's adversity may be remedied. Of that I will speak at length when I deal with the remedies which in my judgment should be adopted.

not, indeed, to the original level of 1s 11d per rupee, but to the lower one of 1s 4d., *and fix it there*, convinced that every rupee saved through a rise in the rate of exchange was a rupee saved to the Indian Treasury, and *therefore of necessity to the Indian people*. Accordingly, the rate has been raised from 1s. 2d. to 1s 4d per rupee, so that only Rs 262,500,000 are now required from India to discharge the annual debt of £175,000,000 to England, instead of Rs 300,000,000 as before. By this a saving to the Indian Treasury of Rs 37,500,000 a year has been effected, and through the means taken to raise the rate, this latter has also been permanently fixed at about 1s 4d. The Indian Government, therefore, heartily congratulates itself on the success of its operations, and refuses to listen to any arguments, or to consider any facts which discredit them.

But sympathy is one thing and relief quite another, and this *cannot possibly be obtained through any acts of the debtor*, be he government or individual, other than those of repayment, repudiation, or bankruptcy. Relief *must come from the creditor*, either through rectification of the falsified standard, or the foregoing of such excess in his legal claim as is caused by its falsification. And that the position of defrauded debtor is that which the Indian Government occupies towards England readily appears by a reference to the only standard by which a rise or fall in the value of national money units can be measured, the quantities of each nation's chief food grain—which in India is rice, in England wheat—that must be given for them. The following Table permits of this comparison, the course of rupee values in India being expressed in wheat as well as rice to make the position clearer —

TABLE XXXVIII

SHOWING COURSE OF MONEY VALUES IN INDIA (BOMBAY) AND  
ENGLAND IN RICE AND WHEAT

|               | 1870-4 | 1875-9 | 1880-4 | 1885-9 | 1890-4 | 1895-7 |
|---------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| India { Rice  | 100    | 89     | 112    | 100    | 93     | 89     |
| Wheat         | 100    | 93     | 109    | 107    | 100    | 97     |
| England—Wheat | 100    | 114    | 124    | 143    | 147    | 156    |

The above Table proves that while the value of the rupee in India, whether measured in rice or wheat, has remained practically stationary throughout the whole term of twenty-five years, 1870-94, that of the pound in England has risen over fifty per cent during the same term :

<sup>1</sup> Taken from the "Prices Current of Rice and Wheat" given in the "Statistical Abstracts for British India" Of course to whatever extent

What, then, are the measures by which the Indian Government conceives it has accomplished the impossible lightening the liabilities of India to the same extent as it has reduced its own payments? And what are their real economic effects?

These measures are two (1) It has raised the price of the rupee in pence i.e. the rate of exchange between India and England, from its lowest point 18 pence, to 16 pence per rupee. (2) It has fixed this price as a permanency within but narrow limits of variation and as it conceives, has effected a yearly saving for India of Rs.87 000,000 in her payments to England and has at the same time fixed the rate of exchange between the two countries at or about 16 pence per rupee. It remains now to ascertain the effect of these measures upon India herself, or rather upon the three great economic classes of Indian society—Depositors, Agriculturists, and Merchants.

### DEPOSITORS.

Necessarily when the Indian Government in 1893 in pursuance of its currency policy closed its mints to the free coinage of silver and thereby demonetised all silver in India not in the form of coins, the class affected first and most injuriously was the class of Depositors, or owners of hoards of silver money. For prior to the closing of the mints the legal money unit of India was not the rupee but the 168 grains of silver in the rupee just as at present the legal money unit of Great Britain is not the pound, but the 123·20 grains of gold in the pound. For any creditor in India before the above date was just as much entitled to refuse light rupees as is now any creditor in England to refuse light sovereigns. Consequently a fixed weight of silver being the true money unit of India, and not the coined rupee every Indian holder of rupees was as free to convert his silver rupees into bullion as the Bank of England now is to hold its gold reserves in bars. To deprive silver bullion, therefore of its power to discharge debts in India was legally the same thing as to deprive good bullion of its similar power in England. But practically it was a much more serious thing. For while it still remains the practice of Indian depositors to themselves hoard their money deposits this has long ceased to be the practice of British depositors the Bank of England pretending to do for the whole of Great Britain what each Indian depositor actually does for himself. To suddenly penalise the Indian practice therefore by depriving silver bullion of its customary power to discharge debts and effect payments entailed such a warren and wholesale confiscation or annihilation rather of Indian monetary

---

famines reduce the normal production of food they also conceal the effect upon food prices of currency contractions. For they conceal currency and not neutralise them.

boards as is scarcely to be conceived of as the act of a civilised Government, much less of a body of honourable English gentlemen.

Had imperious necessity instead of infatuated ignorance demanded such a change in the currency, the least that common honesty required is that prior to the change coming into force opportunity should have been offered during a reasonable time to all holders of bullion to convert their deposits into coined money, so that those failing to avail themselves of such offer would only have themselves to blame for subsequent loss. But such honest and open procedure would have postponed indefinitely the darling desire of the Indian Government to raise "the rate of exchange." Accordingly, it stole a march upon its confiding Depositors, and treated them as enemies to be plundered instead of as subjects to be protected. Can it be wondered at if this same class, as the nature of this trick is brought home to them, regard the Government in their turn as an enemy to be distrusted instead of a protector to be relied upon?

But members of the great class of Indian depositors are not the only or even the greatest sufferers from the currency policy of their Government. Those of two even more important classes must take precedence of them in this respect—the class of cultivators and the class of merchants.

#### INDIAN CULTIVATORS.

The currency policy of the Indian Government, which looks to nothing but raising the rate of exchange between India and England, cannot possibly obtain effect, so far as any action in India is concerned, *save by producing a general fall in Indian prices*. Necessarily, therefore, the pursuit of this economic folly is quite inseparable from consequences which not only cut off Indian cultivators as a class from the faintest hope of prosperity, but leave them naked and defenceless against the ever-impending calamity of a deficient rainfall. As has been just pointed out, such unjust spoliation of Indian cultivators must increasingly incapacitate them from supporting the burden of bad seasons, and so force them, much sooner than would otherwise be needed, to depend upon the Government for supplying them with the bare necessities of life. Obviously, therefore, the famine expenditure of the Government must be largely increased by their currency policy, while every such increase constitutes an additional set off against their ostensible savings on remittances.

It will now be useful to tabulate the figures so far arrived at as a debit and credit account against and in favour of the Indian people

TABLE XL

## PROFITS AND LOSSES FROM CURRENCY POLICY

| Dr                                                                  | PEOPLE OF INDIA.       | Cr                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| To annual loss to depositors from demonetisation of silver bullion. | Rs 60 000,000          | By annual savings on remittances to England through rise in rate of exchange from 18d. to 16d. |
| To annual loss to cultivators through fall in prices of food.       | Rs. 70,000 000         | Rs. 87,500,000                                                                                 |
| To annual loss to Government through extra famine expenditure       | Rs. 20 000 000         | By annual loss to India from currency policy of the Government                                 |
|                                                                     |                        | Rs. 112,500 000                                                                                |
|                                                                     | <u>Rs. 150 000,000</u> | <u>Rs. 150 000,000</u>                                                                         |

## INDIAN MERCHANTS.

But this robbery of Indian depositors and automatic extortion from Indian cultivators by no means exhausts the list of injuries inflicted upon the Indian people by the currency policy of their Government. For this class of Indian merchants and through them all the economic interests of the country is also made to suffer severely as we shall now point out.

We know it to be an imperative economic duty of every civilised Government to ensure constant and increasing additions of money units to the circulation to enable their subjects to carry on freely the multiplying operations of civilised life. For money is to advanced civilisation what oil is to complex machinery that which enables the multitudinous wheels of both to move with ease and safety. Curtail or cut off the supply of money in the one case as of oil in the other and immediately friction increases so rapidly as to enormously impede motion and eventually ensure grave injury in every direction. But the Indian Government, in company with all other civilised governments has never realised its duty in respect to the adequate supply of money units, having abandoned the regulation of such supply to external circumstances. Happily these circumstances have been particularly favourable to India. For as its need of money units increased there was set free for its use through the action of Europe and the United States, vast quantities of silver the annual importations of which proved just sufficient, so long as these were treated as money to maintain remarkable stability in the

average level of Indian prices, by keeping Indian merchants supplied with those increasing supplies of money essential to the free conduct of their operations.

But this remarkable, and from a commercial point of view, most satisfactory, state of Indian monetary affairs, which was in no way due to any intelligent attempt by the Government to do what it ought to do, viz., *ensure adequate supplies of money*, was suddenly put an end to in 1893 by its unintelligent attempt to do what it ought not to do, viz., *ensure fixity in foreign exchanges*. For by depriving silver bullion in that year of its prerogative as money, and stopping its coinage of silver rupees, it prevented, as far as it could, those essential and increasing additions to the annual circulation of India which had hitherto been so sufficiently and satisfactorily provided in complete independence of it. The growth and magnitude of these annual additions are shown in the following Table —

| (1)<br>Periods                                               | (2)<br>Quinquennial<br>imports of silver | (3)<br>Equal to rupees<br>added to<br>circulation | (4)<br>Rupees coined<br>at Government<br>Mint | (5)<br>Ratio of<br>Column<br>(4) to (3) |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1870-4                                                       | Oz<br>83,334,000                         | Rs<br>250,002,000                                 | Rs<br>172,350,000                             | 69 per cent                             |
| 1875-9                                                       | 136,290,000                              | 408,810,000                                       | 371,100,000                                   | 91 ..                                   |
| 1880-4                                                       | 120,517,000                              | 361,551,000                                       | 268,650,000                                   | 72 ..                                   |
| 1885-9                                                       | 166,766,000                              | 500,298,000                                       | 387,650,000                                   | 77 ..                                   |
| 1890-4                                                       | 229,900,000                              | 689,700,000                                       | 447,700,000                                   | 95 ..                                   |
| 1895-7                                                       | 82,517,000                               |                                                   | 9,605,000                                     |                                         |
| Imports<br>for 1895-7<br>had<br>Government not<br>interfered | 170,000,000                              | 510,000,000                                       | 357,000,000                                   | 70 ..                                   |

From this Table the following important conclusions must be drawn —

(1) How immediately, largely and progressively the imports of silver bullion into India increased after its demonetisation in Europe and the United States

(2) That these silver imports fulfilled all the purposes of money in India, whether remaining as bullion or coined into rupees, as over 76 per cent of all imports were

(3) That subsequent to 1893-4 no silver imports fulfilled any of



the purposes of money except in so far as they were surreptitiously or illicitly coined into rupees while the issue of rupees from the Government mints practically ceased.

(4) That but for the Government interference, the imports of silver into India during the three years 1895-7 would have reached (at the same rate of increase as before) 170 000 000 ounces equal to an addition of over 500,000 000 rupees to the circulation so that the action of the Government has diminished the monetary supplies of Indian merchants by the enormous sum of over Rs.500,000 000 in three years, the paralysing effect of which upon Indian trade may be better realised by merchants in Great Britain if they consider the consequences to themselves of the loanable capacities of British bankers being suddenly reduced in the same term by £500 000 000. For at least £1 is employed in Great Britain for every rupee employed in India.

We can now perceive that the Indian Government in trying to protect itself from the unpreventable consequences (so far as it is concerned) of the value of the British money unit being falsified against it, has deliberately set itself by the course it is pursuing to injure every class but moneylenders of the vast community committed to its charge to rob depositors, to oppress cultivators, intensifying the burthen of their over imminent scarcities to hamper merchants, and all this for the sake of a completely fallacious saving on remittances, which one year's increased famine expenditure goes far towards consuming. While the British Government in being a consenting party to the further extension of the British money unit to another and still poorer 200 000 000 of people is preparing final ruin for British farmers, who starting from wheat and returning to it in the necessary rotation of crops will henceforth have to compete in their home markets for home money units with Indian wheat growers, the most impoverished cultivators in the civilised world.

## CHAPTER VIII

### NO TRADE WITH NEARLY TWO HUNDRED MILLIONS OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE—EXCEPT IN ONE ARTICLE

A Pressing Question at Every Renewal of the Charter to the  
East India Company.

Sir Thomas Munro, Sir John Malcolm, and Mr Richards, on  
Indian Trade and What It Will Never Do

What Becomes of the Imports into British India? Who  
Takes Them?

British and Europeanised-Indian Requirements 171,000,000  
People Almost Wholly Outside Import Influences

Analysis of the Imports, Item by Item.

Actual Trade (apart from Cotton Cloths) of un-Europeanised  
India, Under One Halfpenny per Head per Annum

The 'Prosperity' in India Not *Indian* Prosperity.

Why India Did Not Take Advantage of the Spinning Jenny  
and Steam Engine when First Invented

England's Policy towards India Dominated by Commercial  
Considerations

James Mill Locking the Door against Indian Advancement  
in India

India's Exports. Whose Are They? Analysis of Every  
Article of Export

A Twenty-Nine Years' Comparison Yields Woful Results

In Spite of Many Borrowed Tens of Millions Stealing to be  
Spent on Public Works Production Falling Off

Consequences Severe and Continuous Individual Suffering  
and Much Loss of Life

A Famine 'Success' which shows, in Three Divisions of the  
North-Western Provinces, a *Minus* Population of Two  
and a Half Millions

#### *Appendix*

Condition of the Silk-Weaving Industry in Madura, Southern India

IN the days preceding each renewal of the Charter of  
the East India Company—notably the renewals of  
1793, 1813, and 1833—no questions were asked of the  
witnesses, by learned Counsel representing the East  
India Company, more persistently, than such as related to

Official Statement  
of the Net Revenue  
Derived from Salt  
at the  
Presidency of Bombay  
from 1814-15 to 1829-30.

|            |    |        |
|------------|----|--------|
| 1814-15--  | -- | £1250  |
| 1815-16--  |    | 871    |
| 1816-17--  | -- | 887    |
| 1817-18    |    | 874    |
| 1818-19    |    | 1826   |
| 1819-20    |    | 1434   |
| 1820-21    |    | 2,596  |
| 1821-22--  |    | 2374   |
| 1822-23 -- | -- | 1506   |
| 1823-24    | -- | 6910   |
| 1824-25-   |    | 12,816 |
| 1825-26-   |    | 16,702 |
| 1826-27    |    | 18,584 |
| 1827-28    | -  | 19,934 |
| 1828-29    | -  | 20,905 |
| 1829-30    |    | 27,352 |

The Great Rise  
in the  
PRICE OF SALT  
1800-1900

British India 1900

Price per  
Hundred  
(82½ lbs)  
Rs 2.80

Burma

Madras & Bombay 1800

Price per  
Hundred  
(82½ lbs)  
5 Rupees

Rs 2.

1.5

1.0

0.5

0.2

0.1

0.05

0.02

0.01

0.005

0.002

0.001

0.0005

0.0002

0.0001

the probability of the natives of India becoming purchasers of English manufactured goods. The prevailing opinion was that expressed by Sir (then Colonel) Thomas Munro, afterwards Governor of Madras, who, taken as a whole, was one of the very best men India has known. On the 12th of April, 1813, he was under examination.

‘In the event of a free trade,’ he was asked, ‘are you of opinion there would be any considerable increased demand for British commodities or manufactures among the natives of Hindostan?’

‘I do not think,’ he said, ‘there would be any considerable increase of the demand for European commodities among the natives of India.’ Reasons for this opinion were given. For a cause which, shortly, will be apparent, those reasons may be stated.

‘At our principal settlements,’ continued Col Munro, ‘where we have been longest established, the natives have adopted none of our habits, and scarcely use any of our commodities, the very domestics of Europeans use none of them, there are a few natives at Madras, and some other places, who sometimes purchase European commodities, and fit up apartments in an European style, to receive their guests, but it is done merely, I believe, in compliment to their European friends, and what is purchased in this way by the father, is very often thrown away by the son, the consumption does not extend, but seems to remain stationary. I think there are other causes of a more permanent nature than the high price, which preclude the extension of the consumption of European articles in India, among those causes, I reckon the influence of the climate, the religious and civil habits of the natives, and more than anything else, I am afraid, the excellence of their own manufactures. In this country, people who know little of India, will naturally suppose, that as the furniture of the house and the table require so much expense, a great demand will likewise be made among the natives of India for the same purposes, but a Hindoo has no table, he eats alone upon the bare ground, the whole of what may be called his table service consists of a brass basin and an earthen plate, his house has no furniture, it is generally a low building, quadrangular, rather a shed than a house, open to the centre, with mud walls and mud floor, which is generally kept bare, and sprinkled every day with water, for coolness, his whole furniture usually consists of a mat or a small carpet, to rest upon, if he had furniture, he has no place to keep it in, it would be necessary to build a house to hold his furniture, he likes this kind of house, he finds it accommodated to

the climate, it is dark and cool, and he prefers it to our large buildings again, the food of the Indian is simple, and is entirely found in his own country his clothing is all the manufacture of his own country, we cannot supply him because while he can get it not only better but cheaper at home it is impossible that we can enter into competition in the market.

Again in regard to woollen manufactures Colonel Munro said —

I do not think that there is any great probability of extending the consumption of the woollen manufactures of England in India, because the natives have already coarse woollens of their own, which answer all the purposes for which they require them better than those of England do there is hardly a native of India who has not already a large piece of woollen, as it comes from the loom which he uses something as a Highlander does his plaid, he wraps it round him to defend him from the weather and he sleeps upon it and it is so much cheaper than anything which can be made in this country that until we can very greatly reduce the price of our woollens we shall never be able to find a market in India for it. The thermometer in the greater part of India, in the interior is for many months in the year generally as low as from forty to sixty in the morning and the cold is as much felt as it is in this country except during hard frost the natives require warm clothing but they have all their own coarse woollens and many of the richer sort, who do not use those woollens, employ in their room quilted silk and cotton which is both warm and light

These descriptions reveal India as a wholly self contained country not needing any outside supplies

It will at once be remarked that this prophet and Sir John Malcolm and Mr Rickards and practically, all the witnesses of that early period who spake in like manner have been proved by events to be mistaken in their forecast Look it will be said 'at the continually growing imports into India and in them see the natives of India won over to a need of our goods and to the purchase of them

Be it so The import list may with advantage be examined And in its examination and in the analysis which follows its examination it should be distinctly borne in mind that European articles are not avoided or discarded because they would not be appreciated The contrary is palpable to every resident in a Presidency or

large provincial town in India. It was so seventy years ago. In the Inquiry of 1813 Mr Robert Rickards was asked 'Have the natives of Bombay, to your knowledge, evinced any antipathy to the consumption of the useful staple commodities of Great Britain, or of any other country?' He answered 'So far from any antipathy to the use of any European commodities, those articles are very much coveted in every part of India.'

Further asked 'To what circumstances do you mainly consider it is owing, the slight foreign and internal commerce of India in comparison with the extent and fertility of the country, and the vast population it possesses?' Mr Rickards answered 'I ascribe it, and always have done, to the extreme poverty of the great mass of the population, chiefly occasioned by the pressure of our fiscal institutions.'

There is no need to go to distant periods in respect of which it may be urged that the conditions compared with those existing to-day have altered. The last three decades of the nineteenth century will suffice. I submit a table showing the value of all imports in the years 1870, 1880, 1889-90, and 1898-99. It is as follows —

|                                          | 1870       | 1880       | 1889-90    | 1898-99    |
|------------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|                                          | £          | £          | £          | £          |
| Apparel .                                | 451,230    | 531,031    | 864,263    | 920,324    |
| Arms, Ammunition, and<br>Military Stores | 96, 52     | 58,860     | 127,727    | 192,675    |
| Books, Paper, and Sta-<br>tionery .      | 414,912    | 523,739    | 569,860    | 591,629    |
| Coal, Coke, etc                          | 544,477    | 1,138,208  | 672,893    | 464,150    |
| Cotton Twist, Yarn, etc                  | 2,715,370  | 2,745,306  | 2,321,731  | 1,687,097  |
| Cotton Manufactures                      | 13,555,846 | 16,915,511 | 17,594,266 | 16,454,057 |
| Drugs and Medicines                      | 210,167    | 316,075    | 260,155    | 628,610    |
| Dyes                                     | 111,499    | 145,237    | 343,659    | 518,055    |
| Fruits and Vegetables                    | 345,453    | 90,802     | 145,802    | 75,143     |
| Glass                                    | 308,086    | 329,321    | 431,418    | 441,527    |
| Gums and Resins                          | 99,817     | 90,761     | 81,757     | 72,913     |
| Hardware, Cutlery, and<br>Plated Ware    |            | 431,928    | 780,794    | 953,415    |
| Horses                                   | 77,206     | 116,795    | 154,267    | 219,537    |
| Ivory                                    | 118,022    | 184,727    | 152,161    | 161,137    |

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from the Statistical Abstracts of British India, Nos 14 to 34

|                                 | 1870       | 1880       | 1889-90.   | 1899-00.   |
|---------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|                                 | £          | £          | £          | £          |
| Jewelry and Precious Stones     | 284,806    | 193,230    | 154,141    | 850,291    |
| Liquors Malt                    | 314,520    | 254,262    | 806,078    | 819,506    |
| Spirits                         | 504,378    | 659,120    | 448,162    | 557,854    |
| Wines, Liqueurs, etc.           | 648,328    | 895,903    | 219,531    | 221,427    |
| Machinery and Mill Work         | 655,742    | 616,838    | 1,526,690  | 2,023,937  |
| Metals Iron                     | 1,183,066  | 1,229,335  | 1,610,000  | 1,589,013  |
| Steel                           | 166,377    | 84,547     | 219,160    | 673,699    |
| Brass                           | 1,753,684  | 58,848     | 57,777     | 88,447     |
| Copper                          |            | 1,620,155  | 1,481,669  | 744,165    |
| Spelter                         |            | 187,045    | 144,860    | 77,603     |
| Tin                             | 156,377    | 98,846     | 191,689    | 111,148    |
| Lead                            | 44,944     | 106,296    | 102,827    | 91,465     |
| Quicksilver                     | 15,510     | 58,893     | 38,162     | 26,859     |
| Unenumerated                    | 110,426    | 16,985     | 42,290     | 189,233    |
| Total                           | 8,752,899  | 8,413,265  | 8,803,091  |            |
| Oils                            | 12,891     | 545,932    | 1,864,478  | 2,869,004  |
| Paints Colours etc              | 160,962    | 202,240    | 178,214    | 112,691    |
| Perfumery                       | 34,590     | 48,271     | 20,245     |            |
| Porcelain and Earthen ware      | 93,351     | 122,484    | 149,286    | 121,900    |
| Provisions                      | 831,185    | 1,048,832  | 1,040,810  | 1,021,111  |
| Railway Plant and Rolling Stock | 1,217,334  | 1,003,049  | 1,214,226  | 1,883,210  |
| Salt                            | 760,090    | 762,532    | 625,678    | 440,800    |
| Silk, Raw                       | 601,117    | 683,235    | 701,863    | 531,771    |
| Silk, Manufactures of           | 466,543    | 837,890    | 1,186,401  | 907,803    |
| Spices                          | 297,381    | 528,828    | 601,567    | 593,703    |
| Sugar etc                       | 715,533    | 1,068,788  | 1,566,700  | 8,678,000  |
| Tea                             | 116,523    | 212,060    | 142,451    | 131,296    |
| Tobacco                         | 77,282     | 66,707     | 8,144      | 10,569     |
| Umbrellas                       | 87,174     | 20,001     | 201,401    | 162,292    |
| Wood, and Manufactures of       | 59,010     | 50,839     | 106,801    | 110,971    |
| Wool Raw                        | 51,018     | 87,976     | 71,100     | 60,974     |
| Wool Manufactures of            | 596,713    | 927,876    | 972,157    | 1,015,821  |
| All other Articles              | 1,800,233  | 2,163,013  | 2,213,153  | 2,692,593  |
| Total value of Merchandise      | 32,879,643 | 39,742,166 | 11,373,411 | 15,506,891 |
| Treasure                        | 13,001,800 | 11,603,395 | 11,639,66  | 11,931,109 |
| Totals                          | 45,881,443 | 51,345,561 | 23,013,071 | 27,438,000 |

This total for the first time includes —

|                                    |         |                 |         |
|------------------------------------|---------|-----------------|---------|
| Carriages and Cart                 | 317,579 | Grain and Pulse | 317,579 |
| Cotton Raw                         | 2,319   | Instruments     | 311,101 |
| Building and Engineering Materials | 703,231 | Apparatus       |         |
| Flax Manufacture                   | 136,791 | 31 other        |         |

Reckoning in everything, including Treasure, save Government Stores, to be immediately dealt with, the totals are —

|         |             |
|---------|-------------|
| 1870    | £46,834,450 |
| 1880    | 51,397,561  |
| 1889-90 | 56,013,081  |
| 1898-99 | 57,531,303  |

%

|                                                                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| 1880 shows an increase of £4,563,111 over 1870, or 10                               |  |
| 1889-90        „        „        4,615,520        „        1880,        „        11 |  |
| 1898-99        „        „        1,518,222        „        1890,        „        3  |  |

Meanwhile, the population in 1870 was 185,537,859

|                                                    |  |
|----------------------------------------------------|--|
| „        „        1881        „        198,790,853 |  |
| „        „        1891        „        221,172,952 |  |
| „        „        1901        „        231,085,132 |  |

Population, including vast areas newly annexed—over one hundred thousand square miles in extent—and, in spite of most severe famines and plagues, is alleged<sup>1</sup> to

<sup>1</sup> ‘Alleged’ In the Bengal Administration Report for 1871-72 the following significant paragraph concerning the under-estimation of population in bygone times appears —

‘Partial computations of the population, not without some value, have here and there been made by individual officers in some districts, but, on the other hand, in other districts, mistakes, clerical errors perpetuated without observation, and other causes, have rendered the estimates much more wide of the mark than those of former days, and the official statements have become more and more discrepant. As an illustration of the extreme point to which want of statistical knowledge of the people had reached in these provinces, the following figures are given, showing the difference between the population of some important districts as given in grave statistical returns by the authority of Government within the last few years, and stated in the Administration Report of 1870 “according to the latest returns,” and that now ascertained by census —

|                                                                                                  | Population according to Return of 1870 | Population according to Present Census. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| “Nuddea (perhaps the most cared-for and most fully-administered metropolitan district in Bengal) | 568,712                                | 1,812,795                               |
| Furrudpore                                                                                       | 147,127                                | 1,012,589                               |
| Pubna                                                                                            | 337,679                                | 1,211,594                               |
| Cuttack                                                                                          | 215,835                                | 1,449,784                               |
| Monghyr                                                                                          | 755,389                                | 1,842,986                               |
| Kamroop or Gowhatty                                                                              | 80,861                                 | 561,681                                 |



have increased by 45,547,273 since 1871. Had there been no famine and had normal conditions of peace and prosperity prevailed such as British peace and British administration should surely ensure, such, indeed, as was laid down by the Government of India in 1884 as a reasonable expectation these would have been the figures of population —

|      |                        |                   |
|------|------------------------|-------------------|
| 1901 | As it should have been | 282,179,886       |
|      | As it is               | 231,085,182       |
|      | Minus                  | <u>51,094 754</u> |

To the imports given above must be added Government Stores, as follows —

#### GOVERNMENT STORES imported in 1898-99 —

|                                    | £         |
|------------------------------------|-----------|
| Apparel, including boots and shoes | 27 934    |
| Arms ammunition, etc.              | 204,897   |
| Books and printed matter           | 67 218    |
| Building and engineering materials | 17,911    |
| Chemicals                          | 12,783    |
| Coal coke and patent fuel..        | 26 466    |
| Cotton manufactures                | 10,839    |
| Drugs and medicines ..             | 9,029     |
| Instruments and apparatus          | 21,601    |
| Leather manufactures               | 5,556     |
| Liquors                            | 463       |
| Machinery and millwork             | 49 489    |
| Metals and hardware and cutlery    | 8,0,115   |
| Paper stationery etc               | 80 189    |
| Railway plant and rolling stock    | 1,067,307 |
| Telegraph materials ..             | 47 402    |

It will be seen that in these cases the population varied from a third to a seventh of that now ascertained."

Similar results will always happen when popular impressions are submitted to the test of scientific processes. Whether the subject be population or area or agriculture or tenures or commerce or other matter of importance no Government which does not possess statistical knowledge can be said to possess the data on which alone a sound administrative system can be based.

|                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
|                     | £                 |
| Wool manufactures . | 66,847            |
| All other articles  | 152,594           |
|                     | <u>£2,480,791</u> |

|             |            |
|-------------|------------|
| In 1898-99— | £2,480,791 |
| In 1889-90— | £1,758,454 |
| In 1880—    | £1,423,837 |
| In 1873—    | £1,401,536 |

Including Government Stores, the complete figures for the four decennial periods are —

|         |                         |
|---------|-------------------------|
| 1873    | 48,235,986 <sup>1</sup> |
| 1880    | 52,821,398              |
| 1889-90 | 57,771,535              |
| 1900    | 60,012,094              |

First, it must be premised that for the Feudatory States and for Asiatic countries which can only obtain their foreign imports across the British frontier, a deduction must be made. The Feudatory States, 213 in number, cover an area of 595,000 square miles, against British India 964,903 square miles, their population is over 63,000,000. Exactly how much of the imports goes into these States has not been definitely ascertained. All things considered it would not be unfair to take one-fourth, omitting Government Stores, but, for argumentative purposes, I will be content with one-sixth, say £10,000,000 sterling. The Trans-frontier trade is with the following countries —

|                             |                        |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| Lus Bela                    | Kandahar and adjoining |
| Khelat, Zhob, and adjoining | regions                |
| regions                     | Kabul                  |

<sup>1</sup> The Government Stores figures for 1873 are taken, being the earliest available

|                  |                              |
|------------------|------------------------------|
| Tirah and Bajaur | Duffla, Aka, Naga and Mishmi |
| Kashmir          | Hills                        |
| Ladakh           | Manipur                      |
| Nepal            | Hill Tipperah                |
| Sikkim           | Western China                |
| Bhutan           | Shan States                  |
| Thibet           | Karrennee                    |
| Towang           | Zimné                        |
|                  | Slam                         |

These countries take of our imports —

|                                        | £                       |
|----------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Cotton goods.                          | 934 784                 |
| Cotton yarn                            | 270,700                 |
| Salt                                   | 211 788                 |
| Provisions ..                          | 160,809                 |
| Metals (mainly brass, copper and iron) | 142,944                 |
| Sugar                                  | 121,534                 |
| Spices.                                | 161,060                 |
| Tobacco                                | 81,931                  |
| Raw cotton                             | 77,484                  |
| Silk goods                             | 61,226                  |
| Petroleum                              | 53,868                  |
| Living animals                         | 53,270                  |
| Dyeing materials                       | 62 481                  |
| Woollen goods                          | 42,821                  |
|                                        | <hr/> 2,945,825         |
| Treasure                               | 432,895                 |
|                                        | <hr/> <u>£3,378,720</u> |

Indian Cotton Goods (£267 366) and Indian Yarn (£106 454) with some minor amounts have been omitted though strict fairness would have included them

The imports for 1898-99 therefore stand thus —

|                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Total imports as valued            | £57 531 307              |
| Less Lendatory States<br>estimated | £10 000 000              |
| Trans-frontier trade<br>as valued  | 3 378 720                |
|                                    | <hr/> 13 378 720         |
|                                    | <hr/> <u>£44 152 587</u> |

for the whole of British India, with 16,877 miles of railway needing new rails, new rolling-stock, with ever-new railway extension, with an army of 334,193 officers and men, continually requiring fresh armaments, with public works needing material from England, with articles for personal wear for 168,000 Europeans, as also furniture and food for consumption from over-sea, and with, at the outside, two millions of Europeanised Indians who live more or less after the European fashion, and who require European goods

I make, in the analysis which follows, this broad distinction. All towns with populations of not less than five thousand are regarded as centres in which European influence is felt, and where European goods generally, including petroleum oil, sewing-machines, etc., are used. These towns number—

|                                           |                     |
|-------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Twenty with populations over              | 100,000             |
| Eleven                   "           from | 75,000 to 100,000   |
| Twenty-seven       "       "              | 50,000   "   75,000 |
| Thirty-four       "       "               | 35,000   "   50,000 |
| Eighty           "       "                | 20,000   "   35,000 |
| Three hundred       "       "             | 10,000   "   20,000 |
| Eight hundred     "       "               | 5,000    "   10,000 |

say 25,000,000 in all. This leaves 206,000,000 un-Europeanised and non-users (save as set out below) of European goods.

To be quite fair I should except the canal and well-irrigated parts of India from what I term the non-Europeanised population. In most cases, for example, in the districts of Godavari, Kistna, Tanjore, in Madras, certain districts in the North-Western Provinces, and others in the Panjab, with some likewise in Sind, there is prosperity, and the people may, to some small extent, purchase European goods other than those I allow for all the Indian people. If I put these at 35,000,000 I go further than I need go. However, the estimate may stand. By this elimination we are left with 171,000,000 people to whom the figures will apply.

From these 171,000 000 people this much of the revenue is obtained —

|                                                                                                                                                                             | £          |                       | £                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| Total Land Revenue                                                                                                                                                          | 18,806,875 | three fourths of this | 14,230,156         |
| Salt                                                                                                                                                                        | 6,066,561  |                       | 4,549 921          |
| Stamps say (on the<br>Baring Barbour<br>calculations) one<br>twelfth                                                                                                        | 8 828,448  |                       | 277 870            |
| „ Excise (the liquor<br>shops in towns<br>being excluded)<br>say one fiftieth<br>or for 171 000,000<br>less than one<br>farthing's worth<br>of liquor per<br>head per annum | 4,805 548  | one fiftieth          | 86,111             |
| Customs                                                                                                                                                                     | 8,201 442  |                       | None               |
| „ Forest                                                                                                                                                                    | 1 230,812  | say nearly the whole  | 1 000,000          |
| Registration                                                                                                                                                                | 294 117    | three fourths of this | 216,068            |
| Total payments to Revenue by Agriculturists<br>named                                                                                                                        |            |                       | <u>£20 361,646</u> |

The above items comprise practically, all the taxation (if the land revenue be a tax and not rent, as assuredly it is) levied for imperial purposes. The other items, with the exception of the opium revenue which is paid by China payments for Interest Receipts from Post Office Telegraph and Mint, Civil Service Departments Railways Buildings and Roads and the Military Department so far as any element of taxation enters into them only slightly if at all affect the agriculturists and they may be regarded as outside import trade influences.

It will be useful to take the items in detail —

*Apparel* — Including perhaps £20 000 for second hand police and military coats and other woollen garments for coolies on Tea and Coffee Estates as for European European and Europeanised Indian consumption.

*Arms Ammunition etc* — One tenth of the £102 000

may be for Indian sportsmen and others, apart from the Feudatory States, but they are included in the category named, *i.e.*, the Europeanised Indians

*Books, Paper, and Stationery* —Nothing of these go to the 171,000,000

*Coal, Coke, etc* —Almost entirely for Railway use, and for Cotton Mills, etc, none for the Agriculturists

*Cotton Twist, Yarn, etc* —Less than one-tenth (£168,709) for the Feudatory States, and six per cent (£270,700) for the Trans-frontier States

*Cotton Manufactures.*—Less than one-fifth (£3,290,811) for the Feudatory States, and one-sixteenth (£984,784) for Trans-frontier States, and one-fourth of the whole (£4,113,514) for the chief towns and irrigated districts

*Drugs and Medicines.*—Wholly for the Europeans, Eurasians, and Europeanised Indians

*Dyes* —Mainly employed in the colouring of Cotton and Woollen manufactures for Indian use, and as some village weaving is still done, take one-third = £419,073

*Fruits and Vegetables* —For European and Europeanised consumption.

*Glass* —Wholly for ditto and for Feudatory States

*Gums and Resins* —Used mainly for the large workshops run by Europeans for the maintenance and repair of exotic enterprises—railways, mines, etc.

*Hardware, Cutlery, and Plated Ware* —A small portion of the two first-mentioned gets into the districts, but not outside the towns of 5,000 inhabitants

*Horses* —None for the districts worth mentioning

*Ivory* —Used only for articles for export or manufacture in the large cities and towns, and for European and Europeanised Indian use

*Jewelry and Precious Stones* —Practically the whole of this for Europeanised residents and Feudatory Princes

*Malt Liquor* —Comparatively none consumed in the districts

*Spirits* —Ditto

*Wines, Liqueurs, etc* —Ditto.

*Machinery and Mill Work*.—Wholly for European and Europeanised organisations

*Metals*—Iron steel, brass copper spelter, tin lead, quicksilver and unenumerated. Of these brass and copper are required it being a matter of pride in Indian households to obtain brass and copper vessels the others are mainly consumed in the larger towns. If I allow twenty per cent for the mass of the population I go beyond the necessities of the case. But take twenty per cent say £173 931

*Oils*—The increase here is marvellous. The value of all oils imported in 1870 was £12 991. In 1898-91 the value was £2 369 001. Petroleum for heating and illuminating purposes is chiefly accountable for the increase. The requirements of wood for railway consumption the closing of the forests against fuel collecting and the decrease of cattle help to account for this increase. The 2,000 000 of people referred to above plus the 3,000 000 in the irrigated districts consumed nine-tenths of the quantity imported if not indeed the whole but say nine tenths this leaves for all the rest of India £24,000

*Paints Colours etc*—Wholly used in town

*Porcelain and Earthenware*—Ditto. With earthen chatties cheaply procured in well nigh every village the poorest labourer takes no European breakables while the very few people connected with the land who do make some money purchase copper and brass articles as ornaments at any rate.

*Leather*—All consumed in the large place

*Buttery Lard and Killing Stock*—Obviously the agriculturists and none of this and takes a livery of none

*Salt*—The imported material being of good quality not by any chance finds its way into the households of the masses of the people in what little 171 000 000 lbs.

*Salt Lard*—This is consumed in the seven salt mills in the town of Angmerlingford. I omit it

*Salt Sticks etc of*—Salt is not to be used of this

item. A blank, assuredly, is alone suitable for the man with 13s. 4d to £1 per annum as income

*Spices* —Again, none of these go beyond the towns save to Trans-frontier States (£160,060 worth) and to the Feudatory States

*Sugar, etc* —Of this probably one-half remains in the Europeanised portions of the Empire, which would, even then, allow for them less than one shilling and sixpence worth per head per annum, £1,839,000

*Tea* —Chiefly consumed within the region of Europeanisation

*Tobacco* —Some portion of the country produce, which is replaced by this importation, may go into the villages, say one-fourth

*Umbrellas* —No appreciable number of these find their way among the agriculturalists, but allow five per cent, £8,114

*Wood, and Manufactures of* —All for European-India, none for the real unchanged India

*Wool, Raw* —None in districts

*Wool, Manufactures of* —Possibly one-tenth in the country districts, say £101,582

*All other Articles* —To be quite on the safe side one-twentieth may be taken, say £134,360

*Treasure* —In 1898-99, it must emphatically be said, no treasure went into the dry-land cultivation villages, but that a great deal from hoards—if there still be any hoards worth referring to—found a way, *via* the money-lender and goldsmith, into the chief towns, and thence to London, where rare Indian coins, hidden for centuries, are now (1901) said to be finding a market †

† The following paragraph appeared in a large number of the leading provincial papers —

‘The Indian famines have afforded coin collectors many opportunities to acquire rare and old coins, which have lain buried for a great number of years. The native has always shown a very grave suspicion of banks, and has usually preferred to bury coins in what was considered a safe spot. Those hiding-places are revealed by father to son, and the accumulations sometimes go on for generations. In dire extremity the hoard has to be



Taking all these into account we have a total of  
£12,269,428

The particulars thus given amount to 1s 5d per head. But before this calculation can be employed so as to make it at all comparable with the situation described nearly ninety years ago by Sir Thomas Munro certain deductions have to be made. Then practically all the cotton and woollen clothing required by the people was spun and woven by them, and the work was done in India. So likewise were dyes hardware and cutlery metals sugar and tobacco. Take these from the total given above.

£12,260 428

|                      |        |      |             |
|----------------------|--------|------|-------------|
| Cotton yarns         | cotton | mann |             |
| factures             |        |      | 9 312 536   |
| Dyes                 |        |      | 629 610     |
| Hardware cutlery etc |        |      | 47 671      |
| Metals               |        |      | 173 931     |
| Sugar                |        |      | 1,839 000   |
| Tobacco              |        |      | 48 932      |
|                      |        |      | <hr/>       |
|                      |        |      | £12 039 680 |

The actual trade with India on Euro  
peanised and without the work it could  
well do for itself being done for it by  
another country

increased up on sides with the strong since bottom exceedingly rare are brought to light, and are eagerly snapped up by collectors. Many of them are the real find of the present time.

At 11:45 A.M. the train arrived at the station. The train was composed of a locomotive, a passenger car, and a baggage car. The train was delayed for some time due to a broken wheel on the passenger car. The train finally departed at 12:30 P.M. and arrived at the destination at 1:30 P.M. The train was well received by the local authorities and the passengers. The train was a success.

*O*, amongst 171,000,000 of people CONSIDERABLY UNDER ONE HALFPENNY PER HEAD PER ANNUM.

It thus appears that the 'prosperity of India,' which is annually chanted in vainglorious strains in the viceregal Council in Calcutta, and in the House of Commons in the city of Westminster, England, is NOT INDIAN PROSPERITY. Actually, that particular brand of prosperity has no existence. Practically—for the exceptions are insignificant—this trade is merely an extension of British trade with Britons who happen to be encamped in another country and with few other than Britons profiting from it. So far as the vast masses of the Indian people are concerned, and to the serious detriment of the great majority of the units in those vast masses, the enterprises which are regarded as indicating and proving the prosperity of India as a whole, have no existence.

The great fleet of superb ships which the P and O. Company employ in the Indian trade have no relation of good to the average Indian citizen, The even larger number of ships belonging to the British India Steam Navigation Company, which move from port to port on the immense Indian sea-board in lines like unto the glancing threads in a weaver's shuttle, concern them not one whit, Even the now almost ubiquitous railway train is not for them, save to bring food in dire times of famine, now almost continual, somewhat within their reach if the Sirkar considers them deserving—a great gain, but, wanting railways (save as they were built out of Indian money to meet native and Indian needs) the people, properly aided by their foreign rulers, might have wanted famines, as for the one hundred and sixty million journeys taken by passengers (including season-ticket holders) in India—remember there are 294,000,000 of people—compare these journeys with those

taken in the United Kingdom with but forty millions of people —

|                                                                                                               |                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Number of passengers (including season ticket holders) conveyed on the several railways in the United Kingdom | 475,000 000 <sup>1</sup>        |
| Ditto in India                                                                                                | <u>160 307 568 <sup>2</sup></u> |

The prosperous Tea Gardens and Coffee Plantations the Jute Fields and Factories, the Indigo Cultivated Area and Soaking Vats—these, none of these belong to India proper save in very minor respects. Yet it is these which require the imports, and not the people who provide the revenue.

The foregoing figures and facts are of striking nay of startling significance. They demonstrate the absolute truth of the testimony of the witnesses of a long distant past while the analysis already made shows that the import trade is only supported by the Europeans and Europeanised Indians and by Indians who are compelled to use Lancashire piece goods seeing these are supplied at prices lower than India itself could furnish them, and Indians have to be particular as to what they pay even to the twenty fourth part of one penny.

It may be asked Why did not India herself use Hargreaves spinning jenny and its descendants and turn to account James Watt's kettle o' steam? My answer is of a threefold character—

If tram and bus passengers were also taken the three modes of locomotion in England, would with less than a fifth of the Indian population, run to—

|         |                      |
|---------|----------------------|
| Railway | 475 000,000          |
| Tramway | 312,464 404          |
| Omnibus | 450 000,000          |
|         | <u>1,237 464 404</u> |

The statistics for the tramways in Calcutta Bombay Madras, and Kurrachee are not as late. Were they known the few millions they secured would not materially alter the respective proportions given above.

1. The Presidencies of Bengal and Madras, when these improvements were ready for use, had been drained of their resources, which resources had gone to England, and, therefore, their people had no money with which to profit by Haigheaves' ingenuity and Watt's genius,

2. The British Government, most lamentably, as it has proved, did not conceive the paternal duty which it had assumed towards India,—without the leave of the people being sought, though the aid of the people was relied upon to make the necessary military conquests,—called upon it to help the people in this direction. On the contrary, it deliberately strangled Indian manufactured exports and thereby gave English mercantile enterprise an opportunity to obtain a footing which, once obtained, has led to the whole country being covered with the product of English looms, and

3 The drain, begun in Bengal and openly recognised as consisting of ill-gotten gains, was, in later times, decently veiled under the guise of trade necessities and public works' improvements out of capital from a foreign country and with foreigners as controllers of such work alike in construction and management, and was continued in ever-increasing volume, until there is now no capital left in the country for investment, nor even enough for the common needs of decent folk.

These are among the reasons why the Indian people do not themselves 'develop' their own country

Put as broadly and as graphically as I am able, the position at the beginning of the last century, as presented to the British public, was this —

In India we have a region of vast extent and of almost unlimited resources. It has not, however, been developed to any great extent. Its people are marvellously skilful in all that makes for industrial manipulation and commercial progress, and particularly in the acquirement of languages which is so great an aid to success.<sup>\*</sup> Indian

<sup>\*</sup> 'One of the greatest improvements, however, of which the mind of man is susceptible has been made by natives from their own exclusive exertions

muslins chintzes and cottons were so largely imported into England in the seventeenth century that in 1700 an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting their introduction. The country produces all that the people require but like humanity in general their wants and desires increase according to the opportunities afforded to them to satisfy those wants and desires. But the means for satisfaction are wanting. Its taxation is declared to be as near perfection as it can be. Nine-tenths probably of our revenue is derived from the rent of land never appropriated to individuals and always considered to be the property of government that appears to be one of the most fortunate circumstances that can occur in any country because in consequence of this the wants of the State are supplied really and truly without taxation. As far as this source goes the people of the country remain untaxed. The wants of government are supplied without any drain either upon the product of any man's labour, or the produce of any man's capital :

[This in the presence of the facts of to-day, is like that political economy of Saturn with which Mr Gladstone was once taunted or as some topsy turveydom from a fairy tale so utterly out of touch is it with the things which exist. However to continue the soliloquy.]

Mainly India is an agricultural country. Already—I am specially referring to the Inquiry of 1831 by which date we ought as despotic rulers and paternal guardians to have come to our senses in regard to our duty to India—the era of steam machinery has established itself. In England thanks largely to the wealth obtained from India a great development has taken place and Indian special manufactures of the old handloom kind

Th is acquirement of knowledge and particularly of the English language and English literature of which there are many examples in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay at the present moment is quite astonishing. It may even be questioned whether so great progress in the attainment of knowledge has ever been made under like circumstances in any of the countries of Europe.—*Black's Magazine* for Feb. 1831

Qu. 2156 Evidence of James M. J., February 1831

known for their excellence the world over, have already been destroyed ; the common goods are now threatened with destruction To the end of the eighteenth century, and for some years in the nineteenth, India exported cotton manufactures, now, she imports large quantities of such goods

What shall we do ?

Shall we develop India from within ? Shall we regard the interests of India from the point of view of the Indian people and, therefore, shut out English and other manufactures, and by so doing stop the growth of our British home industries ? Shall we concentrate our attention upon what India can produce for her own consumption, and even for export, and so enable her to become wealthy enough to voluntarily purchase what England may produce of things which she requires ? Or, shall we take care, first of all, to find a market for English goods and leave the rest to what may happen ? Of course, if we adopt the last-named policy our home country will benefit and India must be content with the incidental advantages of our rule

Such the position in which we stood Such the questions, in effect if not in so many words, we asked ourselves

The answer was given Not, of course, in so many words The days of Thackerayan perfect plainness of speech had passed No wise statesmanship or liberal forethought looked ahead and decided that the good of India should be the first consideration as well as the last consideration in determining the policy of our rule of India

The answer was given Not by the Court of Directors in so many words, not by the Board of Control in instructions to the Court of Directors, not by the Imperial Parliament, whose word was final in all respects.

The answer was given It was given by Commercial Considerations. 'Money talks' is an expression imported

from the United States it was true and was acted upon long before Yankee cuteness coined the expression. The need of a dividend for the shareholders and stock brokers in the East India Company of pay for the British soldiers employed in India of a market for British manufactured goods—these factors supplied the answer an answer was against India being considered as aught else than primarily, a land for British exploitation. Court of Directors Board of Control Imperial Parliament the British Public took a short view of the future saw there was money in 'carrying on as before' and altogether avoided the long and broad view which at a slight immediate loss of customers would have procured greater and yet greater trade prosperity obtained in a legitimate way. More than that we had tasted the sweets of despotic power with but few of its disadvantages. We had worked ourselves into the belief that if we did not hold the reins of power entirely in our own English hands chaos and ruin would inevitably ensue. Therefore a few high sounding words in an Act of Parliament to salve our consciences and things were to go on as before. What was determined upon in 1833 that fateful year for India was regarded as the highest wisdom. Macaulay in the House of Commons blessed it with eloquent words. James Mill expert Indian Administrator and Philosopher saw in it 'a continuance of that which had been occasion for high commendation.'

The great concern of the people of India is he said in a lofty strain which in the light of existing facts sounds painfully ludicrous: that the business of government should be well and cheaply performed but it is of little consequence who are the people that perform it. The idea generally entertained is that you would elevate the

The Earl of Ellenborough did not share the opinion that it was of little consequence who are the people who administer Indian affairs. In the first instance it is the great injustice which prevented the execution of the

people of India by giving them a greater share in their own government, but I think that to encourage any people in a train of believing that the grand source of elevation is in being an *employé* of Government, is anything but desirable. The right thing in my opinion, is, to teach people ' [Indian people only are meant] ' to look for their elevation to their own resources, their own industry and economy ' [This doctrine applied to home conditions would not have made Mr James Mill Examiner of Correspondence to an imperial governing corporation] ' Let the means of accumulation be afforded to our Indian subjects, let them grow rich as cultivators, merchants, manufacturers, and not accustom themselves to look for wealth and dignity to successful intriguing for places under government; the benefit from which, whatever it may be, can never extend beyond a very insignificant portion of the whole population ' Mr John Stuart Mill, the great son of one who was himself Charter to the East India Company, on the 23rd of June, 1853, the Earl asked Sir Charles Trevelyan, K O.B., who was a witness—

' Do you estimate as of no value the maintenance out of the revenues of India of six thousand English gentlemen in situations of trust and great importance, and the maintenance of some fifteen hundred more in this country upon the fruits of their service in the East, should we not lose all that if India were separated from us, besides the maintenance of about forty thousand of our troops employed in that service? '

Sir Charles Trevelyan's reply is bright with a luminous exposition of policy which, had it been carried out to the full, would have made India prosperous from the interior to the boundaries of the Empire instead of, as is now the case, prosperous only in patches, and that prosperity of a dubious character. He said—

' I estimate those advantages as of considerable value, but I can conceive they are not to be compared with the immense trade which would be carried on with India if it were highly cultivated and improved, and the natives were possessed with the means of purchasing our manufactures, even in a much smaller degree than is the case in most of our colonies '

In reply to the next question asked of him, Sir Charles Trevelyan said ' I conceive that not only the improvement of India, but our tenure of India, depends on our doing justice to the natives, and gradually opening the advantages of their own country to them.' This answer limps, but its inner teaching is unimpeachable.



a notable person possibly had this haughty comment in mind when he said 'The government of a people by itself has a meaning and a reality but such a thing as government of one people by another does not and cannot exist. One people may keep another for its own use a place to make money in a human cattle farm to be worked for the profit of its own inhabitants. And on the top of all this when the human cattle farm was in full working order and some of the cattle were manifestly insufficiently nourished the Marquis of Salisbury then Secretary of State for India could only utter platitudes to the effect that as India must be bled the lancet should be applied to the congested parts and conclude with an eulogy of letting things slide for as he then said

I see no terror in a policy of drifting

As it was in the beginning of our connection with India—

The primary object of Great Britain let it be acknowledged was rather to discover what could be obtained from her Asiatic subjects than how they could be benefited —

so it is now and bids fair to continue so long as the present system of administration remains unchanged. Fair words in multitude no man can number suggest the contrary stubborn facts revealing the course of every day administration accord with the truth of the most censorious observation conceivable and render any other statement impossible.

The decisive step which was to deny a fair field to the people of India for their abilities in their own country and the determination to keep the land in a state of com-

Observations on the State of Society among a late Subject of Great Britain particularly with respect to Morals; and on the means of improving it. By J. P. written early in the year 1772. East India House. Aug. 16 1772

plete subjection to Britain, was taken in 1833, under the dominant but unacknowledged influence of the necessity to pay a dividend to East India proprietors, and to find England (as it was supposed) a vast market unhindered by the competition of other countries. The year before England herself had come into possession of political emancipation. One of the first things the Reformed Parliament did was to bind India in chains.

## INDIA'S EXPORTS WHOSE ARE THEY?

One side of the Indian trade statistics have been considered. So far as the imports are concerned it has on analysis, been found that the vast majority of the people three fourths of them—are, on the average customers of England to the extent of one shilling and sixpence per head per annum. Of that one shilling and sixpence India is to the extent of more than one shilling undersold by Lancashire in the production of goods which she could herself supply had she the capital to enable her to set up in business. On the principles we as India's rulers have repeatedly laid down: on high authority we have taken care she shall not find the necessary capital from her own resources. These resources are to be kept down. Napoleon's nation of shopkeepers does not take kindly to business rivalry on the part of a people who they are told in season and out of season are much their inferiors as morally bad as they are intellectually weak. English religious zeal will send the misguided ones missionaries but English justice though it be prated *ad nauseam* as the one distinguishing feature of our rule\* will not permit them to grow rich in their own land.

An analytical examination of imports showed those imports were taken to India for the European population and for certain millions of Indians brought into relationship with them. In a word they were for Anglostania and not for Hindustan. For whose benefit and in whose behalf are the exports put on board ship and sent the greater portion to England much to European countries some to the Commonwealth of Australia and the remainder to Ceylon and the countries immediately east and west of India?

A statement of the exports from India and their value for the respective years of 1870 and 1898-99 is as follows —

See Mr. Thackeray's views endorsed by Lord William Bentinck in 1837 and Mr. James Mill's opinions, accepted by a Parliamentary Committee in 1831 pp. 42 and 44-45.

All official enemies of India, past and present particularly the speech of Lord Curzon Secretary of State for India in the House of Commons on the 16th of August, 1901.

## EXPORTS AND THEIR VALUE, 1870 AND 1898-99

|                                | 1870        | 1898-99              |
|--------------------------------|-------------|----------------------|
|                                | £           | £                    |
| Animals, living                | —           | 117,280              |
| Apparel                        | —           | 194,005              |
| Coal, Coke, etc                | —           | 228,520              |
| Coffee                         | 870,170     | 1,190,845            |
| Coir, and manufactures of      | 151,401     | 225,817              |
| Cotton, raw                    | 19,079,138  | 7,460,085            |
| „ twist and yarns              | 122,610     | 4,456,871            |
| „ manufactures                 | 1,176,138   | 1,096,084            |
| Drugs and Medicines            | 48,415      | 97,877               |
| Dyes Indigo..                  | 3,178,045   | 1,980,819            |
| „ Other sorts                  | 164,640     | 353,869              |
| Grain Rice                     | 8,020,276   | 10,543,467           |
| „ Wheat                        | 32,924      | 6,479,792            |
| „ Juwar and Bajri              | —           | 486,804              |
| „ Wheat-flour                  | —           | 333,054              |
| „ Other sorts                  | 168,254     | 243,151              |
| Gums and Resins                | 210,407     | 82,825               |
| Hemp, and manufactures of      | 61,872      | 145,467 <sup>1</sup> |
| Hides and Skins                | 1,691,330   | 4,967,089            |
| Horns                          | 76,654      | 107,529              |
| Ivory, and manufactures of     | 108,289     | 42,395               |
| Jewelry and Precious Stones    | 37,779      | 88,151               |
| Jute, raw                      | 1,984,495   | 4,627,507            |
| „ manufactures of              | 205,923     | 3,865,682            |
| Lac (of all sorts)             | 253,800     | 580,929              |
| Manures (bones)                | —           | 272,268              |
| Metals                         | —           | 159,403              |
| Oilcake                        | —           | 102,037              |
| Oils                           | 325,000     | 544,682              |
| Opium                          | 11,698,360  | 4,750,677            |
| Provisions                     | —           | 488,508              |
| Rice-bran                      | —           | 162,778              |
| Saltpetre                      | 394,870     | 232,396              |
| Seeds                          | 2,308,942   | 7,901,342            |
| Silk, raw                      | 1,501,512   | 317,862              |
| „ manufactures of              | 142,062     | 110,935              |
| Spices                         | 174,635     | 426,226              |
| Sugar                          | 327,325     | 255,505              |
| Tea                            | 1,080,515   | 5,460,744            |
| Tobacco                        | 60,980      | 145,709              |
| Wood, and manufactures of      | 156,123     | 726,699              |
| Wool, raw                      | 472,614     | 1,149,916            |
| „ manufactures of              | 255,395     | 169,664              |
| All other articles             | 877,955     | 1,185,187            |
| Indian produce or manufactures | 50,679,545  | 72,900,185           |
| Ditto (re exports)             | 1,791,381   | 2,247,464            |
|                                | 52,471,376  | 75,147,649           |
| Treasure                       | 1,025,886   | 4,988,798            |
|                                | £53,496,762 | £80,086,447          |

<sup>1</sup> Raw hemp only

The fluctuations in the comparison are of interest and significance. Ten new items appear in the later list which were not in the former —

|               |                  |             |          |
|---------------|------------------|-------------|----------|
| Animals       | Juwar and Bajri, | Metals      | Ricebran |
| Apparel       | Wheat flour,     | Oilcake,    |          |
| Coal and Coke | Bones for manure | Provisions, |          |

The additions are of a varied character. Coal and coke (£223 520) metals (£159 048) represent mineral wealth though the metals are re-exports of foreign productions chiefly to Central Asian countries. Apparel too is a re-export as also are provisions. The remainder come from the fields and animals of India. The living animals seem to be re-exports also seeing India imported over £322 000 worth while the total number exported were valued at £170,845. Breeding animals for export—horses, for example—is a business yet in its infancy although there are localities in India unsurpassed for horse-breeding.

£

*Coffee*—An increase of 27 per cent (£320 166) in which at the most Indians share to the extent of one twentieth + 16 000

*Coir and Manufactures of*—An increase of 77 per cent. mainly the trade is in the hands of Indian merchants on the Western Coast. All this may be credited to net Indian export the merchants carrying it on are among the few prosperous classes in India + 225 317

*Cotton Raw*—A decrease of £12 619 000 or 66½ per cent. The latest figures are fully up to the average of the preceding seven years and may be taken partly to represent the decreased production of cotton from want of manure for the soil and other causes. Four fifths of the cotton thus exported is from the Pundatory States.

£

The decrease, however, is not all due to diminished yield, a considerable portion is absorbed in India itself in the manufacture of twist and yarn. As, however, that is an increase to be immediately reckoned, the difference between 1870 and 1898-99 may be put as a loss

— 12,619,053

*Cotton Twist and Yarn* —A new trade, practically, the £122,169 of 1870 being a negligible quantity. The whole of this is the product of the Bombay, and the Central and Northern India mills, the capital in them is almost entirely Indian. The advantage, therefore, is

+ 4,334,702

*Cotton Manufactures* —This is an Indian loss

— 80,054

*Drugs and Medicines* —In European hands chiefly.

*Indigo* —A falling off of £1,197,726, chiefly under European control, say 10 per cent Indian, and minus

— 119,772

*Other Dyes* —Increase, £188,729, or 118 per cent. Indians' share, say, one-tenth of total

+ 35,336

*Grain Rice* —Increase, 250 per cent. The gain in pounds sterling is £7,523,371, divided between Bengal and Burma—the first a fairly prosperous portion of the Empire, the latter a very prosperous province. The latter province has increased its trade during the past ten years by £3,743,527, wholly in this article, while Bengal's increase is in much smaller proportion, and is divided between a number of articles

+ 7,523,371

*Grain Wheat* —Here, again, a new article for export has revealed itself during

the past thirty years in 1870 £33,000 worth in 1898-99 £6 500 000 In the preceding year (1897-98) the value was only £894 101 and the year before much less The total for 1898-99 (£6 479 792) has only once been beaten And 1898-99 was the year after a great famine! This article of export being grown entirely by Indians must be credited to them though the manner in which it is purchased by middlemen for export and held by the sowkar does not leave much if any, profit to the grower

+ 6,479 792

*Grain Jucar and Bajra*—Another new item in the list. These are millets much eaten in India and all needed to fill British Indian hungry bellies

+ 436 804

*Grain Wheat flour*—Also new First appears in 1888-89

+ 333 054

*Grain Other sorts*

+ 243 161

*Gums and Resins*—These have decreased by £127 582 since 1870

— 127 582

*Hemp and Manufactures of*—An increase of 140 per cent (from £61 872 to £145 467) To be credited to European production chiefly

*Hides and Skins*—In the totals now given dressed and tanned hides are included This business is mostly in the hands of Indians and the increase since 1870 shows

+ 3 275,709

*Horns*—This branch of export naturally increases with the growth of the hide and skin trade and is with that trade fostered by droughts and cattle mortality Increase in twenty nine years

+ 30 075

*Iron and Manufactures of*—A decrease

£

meaning decay in an Indian industry of 157 per cent, and, so far, matter for regret, as the dismissed workmen, if they were to continue in existence, could only crowd the already overcrowded soil

— 65,894

*Jewelry and Precious Stones*—An increase of 36 per cent—a mainly Indian trade, say three-fourths of the gain to be credited to Indians

+ 37,778

*Jute, Raw.*—An increase of £2,643,012, or 139 per cent. In European hands

—

*Jute, Manufactures of*—A new industry which has grown at a phenomenal rate. There are now thirty-three mills in Bengal, with a capital of about £2,000,000, over 1870, the increase is 1,785½ per cent. This is wholly European gain, largely Scottish, and represents £3,660,389

—

*Lac (of all sorts)*—The growth here is, by percentage, considerable, £580,929 instead of £253,800—130 per cent. increase, meaning

+ 327,129

*Manures (animal bones).*—A new industry, like those of hides, skins, and horns, most prosperous in famine times, wholly Indian

+ 272,268

*Metals.*—First noted in 1888–89. Mainly re-exports of material from Europe, say two-thirds Indian

+ 106,269

*Oilcake*—First noted in 1891–92. Chiefly Indian

+ 102,037

*Oils*—An increase of 69 per cent. Probably cocoa-nut oil to a great extent. If so, the increase to be credited to Indians of South-Western Coast

+ 219,682

*Opium*—A portentous decrease in twenty-nine years—from £11,693,330 to



£

£4 750 667, or 148 per cent This is a Government monopoly The reduction in the area cultivated has provided land for increased grain and non food cultivation the benefits derived by the Indians are, therefore elsewhere accounted for —

*Provisions*—A new item in the list The exports are to Ceylon the Straits Settlements the Western Coast of Africa, and the Persian Gulf Probably half Indian

+ 244,254

*Rice bran*—Another new item probably from Bengal and Burma therefore to be credited

+ 162 778

*Saltpetre*—The decrease is 70 per cent being a reduction from £394 870 to £232 896 a minus amount of

— 161 974

*Seeds*—In oil seeds which include a number of articles there has been a great increase—no less than 243 per cent This expansion of export corresponds for Southern and Eastern and part of Central India to the great growth of wheat export in the North The increase represents a value almost wholly Indian as the cultivation is in Indian hands

+ 5 592 400

*Silk Raw*—A most melancholy retrospect The production of raw silk an eminently Indian business is now only a fifth of what it was less than thirty years ago—401 per cent decline This is a serious loss in directions where variety of occupation means life—its absence death The decrease since 1870 is

— 1 243 650

*Silk Manufactures of*—A thirty per cent decline There are seven silk mills in all India by whom owned I have not found

£

out The old hand-weaving is dying out, in common with other Indian industries. As throwing light on Indian economic conditions, I ask the reader's perusal of the appendix to this chapter entitled 'Condition of Silk-Weaving Industry in Madras'.<sup>1</sup> Loss since 1870

— 31,127

*Spices.*—An increase of 148 per cent, from £174,635 to £426,226; difference being £251,291, probably wholly Indian growth

+ 251,291

*Sugar* —A decrease of 29 per cent, value from £327,325 to £255,505. Why this should be is hard to say in view of India's unrivalled means for growing sugar, especially on irrigated land, and the (occasional) large profits obtained from its cultivation. However, there is a loss of

— 71,820

*Tea* —A big jump upwards—438 per cent increase. There are now 138 Limited Liability Tea Estate Companies with a capital of £2,141,474. All the shares in these companies are held by Europeans—with an infinitesimal exception. Of the cultivation as a whole, however, it is stated in the *Amrita Bazar Patrika*, of Calcutta, that one-twelfth of the growth is in Indian hands

+ 682,509

*Tobacco* —An increase is noted, which is largely due to the enterprise of a South Indian mercantile firm, whose Indian cigars are now well known throughout the United Kingdom. Probably one-half of the increase may be credited to purely

<sup>1</sup> Extracted, by permission, from the Appendices to 'Progress in the Madras Presidency during the Past Forty Years,' by M R Ry Sunavasa Raghava Ivengar, Dewan of Baroda. Government Press, Madras, 1893

L

Indian cultivation The increase has been at the rate of 141 per cent, and the amount to be recorded is

+ 42 864

*Wood and Manufactures of*—The growth is again great being 340 per cent increase—£156 123 to £726 699 The manufactures of scarcely count, most of the export is teak of which six sevenths of the whole are supplied to the United Kingdom. This business is mainly in European hands

—

*Wool Raw*—Increase 144 per cent — from £472 614 to £1 149 916 Mainly Indian

+ 676 502

*Wool Manufactures of*—Another disquieting item, inasmuch as a decrease of 53 per cent. in manufacture of wool is shown Yorkshire woollens evidently like Lancashire cottons can still beat Indian manufactures out of the field. Decrease in £ sterling

— 85 791

*All other Articles.*—35½ per cent. increase As it is impossible to say how much of this is or is not Indian half of the increase may be credited say

+ 153 616

*Treasure*—The growth here again is large—391 per cent increase But nothing must be put against Indian production in this regard The gold amounting to £1 557 761 is partly the product of British gold mines capitalised at say £3 000 000 to £1 000 000 and silver (not produced in India and therefore a re-exportation of what has been imported) £3 331 021 together £1 948 782

*Total Trade Results, as affecting purely*

*Indian Cultivators, 1870 to 1898-99* £

Increases shown by + mark 31,805,136

Decreases „ — „ 14,606,657

Net increase in twenty-nine years 17,198,479

From the above has to be deducted —

Exports to Asiatic countries, on western,  
northern, and eastern borders, not reckon-  
ing treasure, say one-fourth goes out of  
India . £774,497

From the Feudatory States, one-  
fifth has to be accounted for 6,361,433

7,135,930

£10,062,549

That is to say, at the end of twenty-nine years, the increased export of distinctly Indian produce, that is, produce coming from the Indian agriculturist grown from his own means, and not benefited directly by foreign capital, is £10,062,549 During this period Burma alone has increased her exports by £6,148,999 in 1898-99 as compared with 1870, leaving only £3,913,550 for all the rest of India

This, however, is not all No argument is more frequently employed or more strongly expressed than that the increase of public works in India would be a benefit to the Indian agriculturist in enabling him to export more and more largely How does this dogma—it is not an assertion, it is, on Anglo-Indian lips, a dogma—square with the facts? Since 1873-74<sup>1</sup>—the figures are not available in satisfactory form for an earlier date—capital has been raised—

For railway expenditure £ 129,730,000

For irrigation works 21,680,000

£151,410,000

<sup>1</sup> Statistical Abstract, British India, No 34, p 324

In addition to this a large annual expenditure has been incurred on roads. Since 1878-74 over nineteen thousand miles of railways have been opened, and many millions of acres of land brought under irrigation by canals and wells.

It may be asked How then is it that India presents such a satisfactory appearance of prosperity? To which the answer is that except to the superficial eye or to the pen and tongue of a defender of the system whose whole life and career are involved in the success or what comes to the same thing a belief in the success of the present policy THERE IS NO APPEARANCE OF PROSPERITY EVEN, save in certain favoured irrigated or perennially rain fed tracts. Elsewhere there is exactly what the figures given above indicate. Let the reader turn to the description of the Deccan upland districts (pp 349-353), and let him bear in mind that famine is now chronic in many parts of India and that a friendly critic in the first of medical journals<sup>1</sup> has deduced from the Census returns the ominous and terrible fact that nineteen millions of people died from famine in the last decade of the nineteenth century. Nearly two million deaths per annum from privation and diseases induced by privation are a part only of the evidence which indicates to those who have eyes to see and ears to hear the entire absence of prosperity in India. That is a broad effect sketched by a competent hand. Let some of the details be worked into the delineation concerning a particular portion of the Indian dominions the Lieutenant Governor of the Provinces in question the Upper Provinces of Bengal prides himself on having successfully combated a famine in 1897-98.<sup>2</sup> For a time he could maintain the fiction

*The L.* of May 1901. See preceding notes for details.

I refer to the North Western Provinces and to that very capable civilian Mr Anthony Macdonnell. It was not judicious on the part of one civilian who had the temerity to maintain the contrary to his superior's known opinion to assert that there had been serious mortality during the time of famine before him. His case it was not just too. As for an official who reported that one thick headed village had disappeared for want of food he had occasion to resent his harshness and to deplore his shortcomings. A hundred has grown up at the North Western Provinces famine of 1897-98 which even had it not been possible to accept it as proved truth.

The Census returns have revealed exactly what, from the annual death returns, was apparent to all who wished to see things in a clear, unprejudiced, light, they must be very bad, and they must make viceregal and other official speeches, as to little or no famine mortality, absurd. This result was, by those who wish to see things as they are, and not as limned in an atmosphere and environment to suit preconceived ideas as to what the fruits of British rule must necessarily be, long ago anticipated. For British rule could not, intentionally, or incidentally, or accidentally, or any other 'entally,'—be any other than beneficent rule. But those who thus saw were openly contemned as enemies to the commonwealth.

Here are the figures of the population in the Allahabad, Benares, and Gorakhpur, divisions, by districts, as shown in the official table published in March, 1901 —

| District               | 1891      | 1901      | Increase and<br>Decrease<br>Per cent |
|------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------------------------------------|
| Cawnpore .             | 1,209,695 | 1,259,243 | + 4 1                                |
| Fatehpur               | 699,157   | 686,411   | — 1 82                               |
| Banda                  | 705,832   | 631,337   | — 10 55                              |
| Hamirpur .             | 513,720   | 458,645   | — 10 72                              |
| Allahabad              | 1,548,737 | 1,487,904 | — 3 93                               |
| Jhansi ...             | 683,619   | 611,644   | — 10 53                              |
| Jalaun ...             | 396,361   | 400,619   | + 1 07                               |
| Allahabad Division . . | 5,757,121 | 5,535,803 | —                                    |
| Benares                | 921,943   | 882,972   | — 4 22                               |
| Mirzapur               | 1,161,508 | 1,082,903 | — 6 77                               |
| Caunpur .              | 1,264,949 | 1,202,710 | — 4 93                               |
| Ghazipur . .           | 1,077,909 | 914,148   | — 15 19                              |
| Ballia                 | 942,465   | 949,966   | + 8                                  |
| Benares Division       | 5,368,774 | 5,032,699 | —                                    |
| Gorakhpur              | 2,994,057 | 2,955,543 | — 1 29                               |
| Basti . .              | 1,785,844 | 1,845,758 | + 3 36                               |
| Azamgarh               | 1,728,625 | 1,580,555 | — 11 46                              |
| Gorakhpur Division     | 6,508,526 | 6,381,856 | —                                    |

Thus while the normal increase of the population should be at least ten per cent—and fifteen per cent if the official ideal be reached—in the three divisions named there were increases in only four districts and decreases in eleven, amounting in one case to over fifteen per cent. Allowing only one per cent. per annum increase, and not one and a half which the Indian authorities have laid down as the normal annual increase in a properly governed region in these three divisions alone, the population at the beginning of the new century as compared with ten years previously was less than it ought to have been,

In Allahabad division by 797 030 souls.

Benares 872 202

Gorakhpur 828 022

In the three by 2 497 844

Decreases also occurred in the following districts (excluding Almora where a change of boundaries with Naini Tal has occurred) —Bijnor 1 85 Pilibhit 3 02 Rae Bareilly 0 25 Hardoi 1 8 Gonda 3 9 Partabgarh, 2 17 making decreases in sixteen districts out of forty-eight. The net increase for the North Western Provinces and Oudh is 1 68 only although plague has had no appreciable effect and there has only been one famine which as has been stated Sir Antony Macdonnell regards as having been very successfully administered. The figures quoted tell a different tale so would most North Western Province civilians who were free to speak of the facts as they saw them.

For the whole of his Province on the counting being completed and taking the lower percentage of proper increase Sir Antony Macdonnell had 3 699 269 fewer subjects to paternally rule than he should have had. Allowing for normal increase he was short of his people by 6 244 261. And yet since Lord Northbrook's campaign in Behar in 1873 the only really successful famine campaign known in British India this particular

fight with famine, resulting in a missing number of over six millions of people, is regarded as a triumph of administration and humanity!

---

## APPENDIX

### CONDITION OF THE SILK-WEAVING INDUSTRY IN MADURA, SOUTHERN INDIA.<sup>1</sup>

*Number of Silk-weavers in the Town*—The silk-weavers as a class are a very prolific people. They are said to multiply more rapidly than the other classes. Fixing, therefore, the inmates of each house to be from four to five, the silk-weavers' population of the town of Madura may be roughly estimated to be between 20,000 to 25,000, including females and children. Of these about 10,000, including females, may be said to belong to the actual coolie class, who earn their living by daily wages. Next to these come the petty traders, who number from 400 to 500 families. Some of these sell threads, having purchased them in retail from the bigger merchants, some again sell lace in retail, some advance small sums of money to the holders of looms and order a small supply of cloths and sell them to the richer merchants. Some are brokers who collect cloths manufactured in the town and sell them either to the merchants in the town or to those abroad, and very few are capitalists who have any very large trading concerns. The last class may also be counted on one's fingers, and it is said they are likely to be only between ten and twenty on the whole. It is the brokers who form a comparatively large number. Some of the silk-weavers have become agriculturists, finding that the profession of weaving does not pay. Their holdings are small, and they only eke out their maintenance from the results of the agricultural labour. Some are said to keep carts and bulls, and to be employed in collecting sand from the river for building purposes.

*Their Average Income*—Of the class of merchants, those who get profit of about Rs 100 and more per month, are only five or six, about twenty or thirty get from Rs 50 to Rs 100, and those who get from Rs 5 to Rs 25 are about 400 or 500. The profession of broker is not very remunerative. A broker makes a profit of one anna on every rupee, but to earn a profit of 30 or 40 rupees in a month he has to employ two agents—one to go about the town and watch the progress of the cloths entrusted to the labourers and another to keep accounts. Very often he has to borrow money to pay the weavers in advance.

The average income of a coolie family is Rs 5 a month, and it never goes higher than Rs 10 a month. Females also work, some are

---

<sup>1</sup> Memorandum on the Progress of Madras Presidency during the last Forty Years of British Administration, p. ccxv.



employed in preparing the threads for weaving some in the dyeing of cloths, and others in the marking of spots, or what is called sundadia. Boys of twelve years and more also earn wages, and generally get from one rupee upwards.

Rs.500 is the highest value of a cloth which has ever been made in Madura. Merchants of their own accord do not order cloths of value of more than Rs.80 to Rs.100. The cloths made ordinarily range from Rs.6 to Rs.10 only in value.

The introduction of cotton twist from England, of lace from France, as well as of even the dyeing stuff from Bombay has considerably affected the value of the cloths made in the town, and necessarily the wages to the coolies and profits to the merchants. Of the 14 000 cloths above mentioned as being made in a month in the town for 7 000 to 10,000 cloths the inferior brass lace is used and the value of these does not go over Rs 6 at the utmost. Their average price may be fixed at Rs.2½ per cloth this gives the sum total of Rs.17,500 to Rs.25 000. The average value of an ordinary cloth with good lace may be fixed at Rs.7 and supposing that good lace is used for the remaining 4,000 cloths their approximate value amounts to Rs.28 000. Thus the total value of cloths made in the town in a month may be fixed at Rs.50,000 to Rs.60,000.

To get an impression of how much this sum of Rs.60 000 actually benefits the townsmen and how much goes to other countries and places what the component parts of a Madura cloth are must be examined. Let us take for illustration an ordinary white cloth which is sold in the town for Rs.10. The different items which go to make this sum of Rs.10 may be described as follows:—

|                                                            | Rs.       | s.       | p.       |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|----------|----------|
| Value of the thread                                        | 1         | 0        | 0        |
| Cost of preparing the same for weaving                     | 0         | 2        | 0        |
| Profit earned by the merchant who sells the thread .. .. . | 0         | 1        | 0        |
| Cost of fastening the thread to the loom                   | 0         | 1        | 0        |
| Wages for weaving thread into a cloth ..                   | 1         | 4        | 0        |
| Value of the lace .. .. .                                  | 6         | 0        | 0        |
|                                                            | 8         | 8        | 0        |
| Merchants profit including brokerage                       | 1         | 8        | 0        |
| <b>Total</b>                                               | <b>10</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>0</b> |

When the cloth is dyed the excess charge is as follows —

|                                   | Rs.      | s.        | p.       |
|-----------------------------------|----------|-----------|----------|
| For the first and rough colouring | 0        | 12        | 0        |
| For the making of spots           | 0        | 12        | 0        |
| For dyeing them over again        | 0        | 12        | 0        |
| Miscellaneous                     | 0        | 4         | 0        |
| <b>Total</b> ..                   | <b>2</b> | <b>40</b> | <b>0</b> |

Thus the great portion of the value of a cloth goes for the lace which is manufactured in France. Then by the cotton twist used, it is the English merchants who are benefited. The dye is also prepared abroad and the greater portion of Rs 1 12a spent for dyeing goes also to other hands. The portion of Rs 12 8a which actually circulates among the townsmen may be taken at the highest to be from Rs 4 to Rs 5, or one-third of the value of the cloth. This calculated with reference to the Rs 60,000 worth of cloth yields a total amount of Rs 24,000 to Rs 30,000, and this amount may roughly be fixed to be the sum earned from the industry by coolie upwards to the richest merchant. Deducting again Rs 5,000 or so as being the profits earned by merchants, there remains Rs 25,000 to be distributed amongst 5,000 families, giving an average of Rs.5 per family, the amount mentioned above, as being the average income of a family. Generally speaking, the industry is becoming day by day less profitable to the actual working classes. The causes thereof are not far to seek. Prior to the importation of cotton twist, some fifty years ago, it would appear there were in the town of Madura 2,000 to 3,000 families employed in spinning out threads. This vocation has entirely ceased now. Again, prior to the importation of lace, there were 500 Mussulman families engaged in making lace, and in their place there are, it would appear, only ten families employed in making country lace. The preparation of colouring materials was at least done locally till a year or two ago, but this, too, has been superseded by the Bombay article. As a necessary result of the cessation of all these vocations the labour is now directed entirely in one direction towards weaving, and it is in consequence very cheap. What used to be paid for at Rs 2 in former years is now remunerated by one rupee only.

Even as regards the merchant class, the general complaint is that the trade does not pay. It may be that a larger number of cloths are now made than before, but what merchants make as profit by reason of the cheapness of the commodity and keenness of competition seems to be considerably less than what it was in former years. A cloth which was sold for Rs 60 is now sold for only Rs 30.

As a curious illustration of how the importation of the English-made goods has affected the local weaving industry, it may be mentioned that the weavers themselves of the town of Madura do hardly use the cloths woven by them. Mulls and piece goods have taken the place of the home made articles, and if the richer class should seek for some country cloths, it is the Conjeveram cloths that are made use of. The females likewise use the *Thombu*, and if they seek for some better country-made cloths they purchase the Koranadu cloths. Thus it happens that one or two per cent of the town made articles are sold in the town itself, and the rest are sent abroad.

*The Habits and Manners of the Silk-weavers as a Class*—Silk-weavers as a class lead a simple life. Their food is simple and consists of cholam, cumbu, and other dry grains. Rice is used by

comparatively few persons only. Their clothing is simple. The females wear a cloth of Rs.2 worth only except on festive occasions, when they wear the Koranadu cloths. House accommodation is necessary for their profession, and each endeavours, therefore first, to secure a house for himself. They are not also without a desire for ornaments. Even the poorest household are mentioned to have some gold jewels. A silk weaver's property consists generally of his house and ornaments. Marriage is costly with them. About Rs. 63 must be paid to the bride even by the poorest man. To meet this item of expenditure almost every coolie before he enters on his profession begins to subscribe to some chit transaction or other and to save out of his hard-earned wages one rupee or so to be paid monthly for a series of years extending from five to seven. Before he earns his prize in his turn necessity however often compels him to borrow mortgaging his chit and the house owned by him. It is such documents that are registered in large numbers in the town offices of Madura. There is another peculiarity about these silk weavers. They seldom borrow from others than their caste men. In case of loans of large sums probably they may resort to the Nattukkottai chetti, but all ordinary loans are contracted from one of their own community.

## CHAPTER IX

‘IS INDIA DISTRESSED? WE SEE NO DISTRESS’ ‘IF  
INDIA BE DISTRESSED AND NON-PROSPEROUS, WHY  
DO WE NOT SEE THE DISTRESS?’

Impression of Visitors that India is a Land of Great Prosperity  
Arises from their Never Visiting the Real India They  
see Anglo Indian Colonies on the Continent of India  
only

Anglostan and Hindustan—Two Countries Included in the  
Indian Empire of Britain

Eulogies of Moral and Material Welfare Blue Books apply  
only to Anglostan

What is Really Going On in Hindustan? The Public Not  
Permitted to Know.

The Veil Partly Drawn Aside in, 1867, 1877, 1879–80, 1888,  
1896, and 1897–8

### *The Panjab*

Mr Thorburn’s Inquiry as to Agriculturists’ Indebtedness  
Fivity of Land Revenue Cause of Much Indebtedness.

Government’s Duty to so Adjust its Revenue as to  
Obviate Unnecessary Borrowings

Why the Sowkar is Preferred to Government when a  
Loan for Cattle or Seed is Required

Results of the Indebtedness Inquiry—Widespread Ruin  
Revealed

Five ‘Beginnings’ of Indebtedness

Legislation and Administration Need Adaptation to Indian  
Requirements

### *North-Western Provinces and Oudh*

Lord Dufferin’s Conscience and Sir W W Hunter’s  
Exposure

‘The Greater Proportion of the Population Suffer from  
an Insufficiency of Food’

The Inquiry of 1887–88

How a Summary of Evidence should Not be Prepared.

Mr Crooke’s Facts in a ‘Covering Letter’ and the Facts  
Themselves—Two Very Different Things

Farmers, with a Well and Two Bullocks, in Good Years,  
Steadily Submerged

Ninety-Nine per Cent of Gross Produce Taken for Rent by  
Landlord who Pays Half to the British Government

Farmers (If They have No Children) ‘Can Afford a Blanket’

It is Unusual to Find a Village Woman Who Has Any Wraps at All

Sample Cultivators a Record in Rack Renting

A Village Under the Court of Wards.

Sir Antony Macdonnell on The Chief Causes of the Ryot's Difficulties.

The Common Idea as to Extravagance on Marriages Unsupported by Evidence

Remedies for Difficulties Frequently Propounded by Non Officials, only to be Scorned and Passed By

Alleged Causes of Indebtedness by Mr Thorburn 1 A Want of Thrift due to Heredity 2 Climate 3 Our System.

### *The Bombay Presidency*

Chief Authority: J's Letters to the *Times of India* Founded on Official Reports.

The Hinterland of Bombay City a Glimpse by Vaughan Nash.

Bombay's Blunders—Comparative.

Bombay Cultivators Taxed Nearly Four Times Heavier than Bengal Cultivators.

A Non Famine Year Comparison Between the Respective Presidencies and Provinces.

Backward Irrigational Facilities and the Decrease in Agricultural Cattle

Incidence of Taxation in Relation to Cultivated Acreage.

Indian Official Publications Pitfalls for the Unwary—including Sir Henry Hartley Fowler ex Secretary of State for India

Lands with Five Fallow Years to Two Crop Years.

Ratio of Burden to Gross and Net Produce

TEN YEARS' AGRICULTURAL EXPERIENCES IN EASTERN ENGLAND

(a) The Vicissitudes of the Seasons for Ten Years

(b) Out turn of Crops—a Loss of £11 "21,233

(c) Loss of Cattle

(d) Remission only 8s. per £100 per annum Loss than Half of One per Cent.

The Prediction as to the Bankruptcy of India Fulfilled India is Bankrupt.

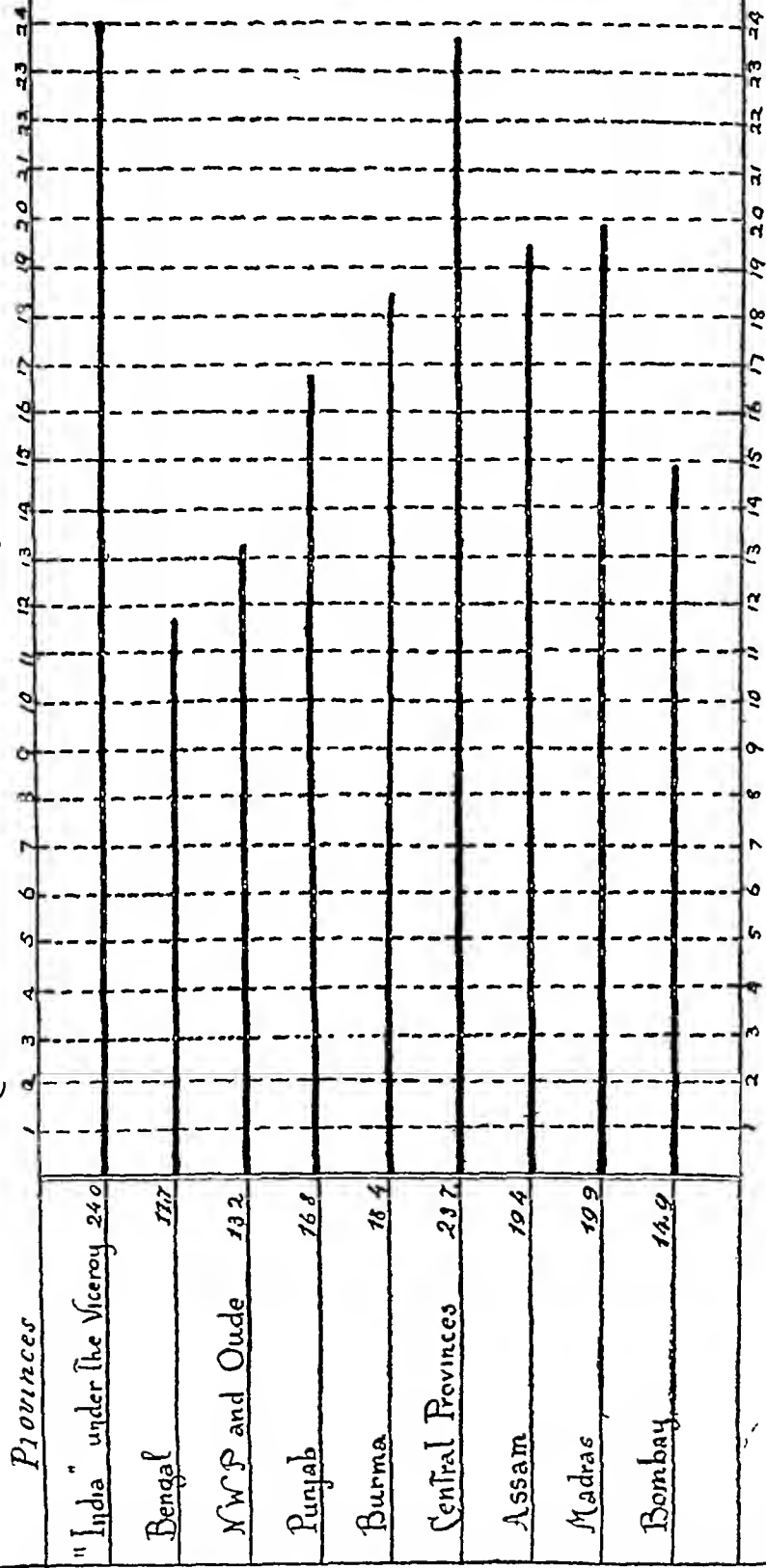
A Seven Years old Exposure.

### *Appendix*

India's Greatest Peril and her Worst Enemies

**INCREDULITY** annoyance—for a moment or two anger—exhibit themselves in the average Briton when in his presence it is asserted that India is in a

# PERCENTAGE OF COST OF COLLECTING REVENUE TO AMOUNT COLLECTED



The Costly Collection of Land Revenue ~

distressful condition. Unhappily the feeling aroused is excited against the expounder of facts not against the facts themselves and all that they reveal. The look of pitying contempt with which the asserter of such a statement is favoured is intended to be withering in its intensity. This is especially the case with the cold weather tourist who in proportion to the shortness of his visit and the time he spent in cantonments holds the most positive of opinions. As the recipient of much incredulity and more pitying contempt than I care to remember I have become a connoisseur of the manner in which and of the extent to which India strikes a stranger. Ninety nine visitors to India out of one hundred if not indeed nine hundred and ninety nine out of one thousand leave that country with an impression that they have been visiting a land of great prosperity and a people fairly well to-do and generally content.

And they are perfectly right in the impression they have formed.

What they have seen fully justifies them in coming to a conclusion calculated to gratify them as Britons and to satisfy them as to the great part which their country and their countrymen have played in bringing India to so advanced a position. The route taken by the ordinary traveller in India—unless he or she be the most difficult to please among mortals—can leave but one impression on the mind. More than seventy years ago Bishop Heber was constrained to write—

Thy towers Bombay gleam fair they say  
Across the dark blue sea.

A like feeling of admiration takes possession of the traveller before he sets foot on the Apollo Bunder. So far as the unaccustomed heat and ever attentive mosquito will permit the feeling is intensified as he passes along the broad avenues with their green umbrageous foliage partly concealing and in so doing adding to the effect

concludes that those are ruined villages of which read

Allahabad, Calcutta, Darjeeling, the Northern cities, with perhaps a glance at Madras, and, Rangoon, are included in the visitor's round. A new impression of our greatness and success which it has solidified into an article of belief, has a part of irremovable indentation in the grey matter of the brain, an abiding addition is made to the equipment of the individual. So it comes about that the stoutest defenders of British rule in India are persons who have visited that country for a short time. An example of the impression made on the average comes to me whilst this chapter is in preparation.

An English gentleman, who was a Parliamentary representative for some years, who is related to the Parliamentary champion India has known since the time of Burke, visited India during the winter of 1900. He was in that country during the aftermath of the famine. Lord Curzon has called 'the most terrible famine has ever visited India.' I forwarded to him a copy of an Open Letter to the Viceroy on the Condition of India and its people. On June 24, 1901, this reply reached me:

'I have been a long time in acknowledging the receipt of your letter. You were kind enough to send me. Of course I have not time to do much more than acknowledge the receipt of the subject to enable me to judge of the question in hand, but I imagine that those in power are always likely to make the best case for themselves and the results of their rule. I visited India on a short trip last winter. I spent a few days in Bombay, Calcutta, and visited Darjeeling, Benares, Lucknow, Cawnpore, Delhi, and Jeypore. I was much interested with the people and was favourably impressed with them. I did not come across any poverty or starvation, and perhaps that was not to be expected on a short trip. In the native quarters of the cities the people seem to be industrious and cheerful, and the children seemed particularly happy. I did not notice anything in the villages near the frontier line, or in the appearance of the people who were in the fields, to make me think that they were in great distress, though, of course, one could see that they are poor. I was much surprised to find the immense amount of travelling by rail which they do. When I went by an ordinary train the stations were crowded with



produced by, the magnificent buildings on every side. The effect is perhaps greatest when the most magnificent railway station in the world is visited—the Victoria Station, designed by the late Mr. Stevens. A journey to that part of the city occupied by the native inhabitants, with its crowded streets its busy life its varied animation and its general activity brings a new phase of thought. All this busy scene is of our creation. This is our work our work our work. What do these people not owe to us! No longer can it be asked as a question involving an impossibility. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit to his stature? Mentally racially and patriotically practically every Englishman who goes to India through its western gate adds not one but many cubits to his stature before he really starts on his journeyings in India. An evening in a bungalow on Malabar Hill or even an afternoon visit to the Botanical Gardens overlooking Back Bay and the many towered city puts the top-stone on an edifice then completely erected in the visitor's mind.

It is thus mentally equipped that the grand tour through India is begun. Can there be any wonder if the frame of mind thus induced should become almost ecstatic over the many proud evidences of the great good of British rule? For pretty well all the visitor saw in Bombay was the creation and consequence of British rule. As I have said everything that is seen justifies the strongest feelings of complacency which are certain to be aroused in the stranger's mind. He proceeds on his tour. Everywhere he sees similar proofs of British success. Crossing the great plains of India he may as he gazes from the railway carriage window wonder where the agricultural people are to be found. He has been told that India is a land of villages and that eighty-six per cent. of the inhabitants are agriculturists. Where then are the villages? And where the people? It is true he sees here and there a collection of mud huts with little or no sign of life about them and

one would think that they must have some spare money to pay for this. I did not see any of the great men in India except the Chief Justice of Calcutta, whom I knew here. The military power which holds the country seemed to be very little in evidence. I should like to go again, but probably never shall.'

For an unpremeditated expression of opinion, not written with an eye to publication, the foregoing is a valuable document. Its chief value lies in its absolute accuracy. What is described is true to the life and to the letter. Personally, I should subscribe my agreement with all that is set forth.

But the evidence is valueless, the impression obtained is so misleading as to be wholly false. The writer of this letter—the ordinary visitor to the land called India, following the route described above—did not visit India. The places at which he stopped were British Colonies in India. They were not India itself. There are two Indias, the India of the Presidency and chief provincial cities, of the railway system, of the hill stations, in all of which Britain is as supreme as she is in the chief places of the United Kingdom. This is the India where the people, taken all round and allowing for the circumstances of the respective cases, are as prosperous and nearly as well content as are their brother British subjects in London, Edinburgh, Manchester, Liverpool, Birmingham, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Bristol, and Southampton—with this difference, the really rich men in all the Indian cities do not number two hundred, and that, with a trifling exception, all the big salaries earned in the administration—the biggest salaries for like work in all the world—are received by Englishmen, by foreigners. This India, at the outside, cannot affect more than fifteen per cent of the people. Those people are not seen as Indian people, but as British Indian subjects whose daily bread comes from the political structure made in Britain according to British ideas, and is not an outgrowth of the country's needs or the people's wishes.

There are two countries situated between the mountains which constitute the roof of the world and the eighth degree north of the equator and bounded east and west by Chinese territory and the Afghan kingdom. They may be named respectively—

ANGLOSTAN, the land specially ruled by the English, in which English investments have been made and by which a fair show and reality of prosperity are ensured,

HINDUSTAN, practically all India's fifty miles from each side of the railway lines, except the tea coffee, indigo and jute, plantations and not including the Feudatory States

ANGLOSTAN is the region to which the roseate statements in the Viceregal and State Secretary's speeches refer. All that is eulogistic in Indian Moral and Material Welfare Blue Books apply only to Anglostan. If only there were agreement as to this real delimitation between the two Indias there would not be the conflict of opinion that now puzzles the outsider as he hears directly opposing statements made concerning the Indo-British Empire in the East. As a matter of fact if the ground were but properly defined there is no real difference between the official apologists and the outside critics. The mischief in regard to the former is that while they deal with all sufficient detail in connection with everything concerning Anglostan or Hindustan they produce naught but glittering generalities which dazzle but do not inform. If by any chance such evidence as will be summoned shortly—I refer to the inquiry con-

Let no critic divert attention from the argument by reminding his reader that Hindustan properly so-called was not co-extensive with the British Dominions called India which embrace Beluchistan in the West and Sindh in the East, Kashmir, Dergas and Afghans in the North and Tanjore in the South. It meant little more than India north of the equator. I know that this expression can be fairly used (with this explanation) for my purpose and need not be regarded as in any degree misleading.

cerning the economic condition of the Indian people made in 1888—be forthcoming, it is immediately ‘dressed’ (with more than a shopkeeper’s art for his best window), out of all recognition, even to the extent of being a misrepresentation of what it professes to summarise. The ‘leading case’ in my mind as I write is the covering letter of the Secretariat of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh on the inquiry which I have mentioned. That summary, which gave an inaccurate representation of the facts ascertained, was published. The evidence on which it was professedly based has, on several occasions, been refused when requests for its publication have been made in the House of Commons. Of that evidence more later, meanwhile the Parliamentary incident is narrated here as being part of a settled policy in the India Office, namely, that only such statements concerning administration as the Secretary of State and his Council think proper shall reach the hands of an interested public.

As I have said, ANGLOSTAN, with its railways, roads, and public works generally, its prosperous and prospering cities, its civil and criminal codes, its famine code, its high courts of justice, constitutes a Marvel of Governing Skill and Ability. Were these all, then, so far as mere administration goes, and, assuming it to be fitting that self-praise and egoistic eulogy at any time can be appropriate—then too much has not been said in praise of the British rule of India,—and, again, assuming also that the higher ethics of humanity will permit of even a perfect system of rule being continued—as the British Indian rule is continued—by a menace of force and without the assistance throughout and the secured consent of the governed.

Good as is British administration in the regions and to the extent described, when the price to be paid for it is the once-gradual, but now-rapid demoralisation of eighty-five per cent of the people, and the equally rapid denudation of the country’s resources to the enrichment of the foreign rulers, all this brave display becomes a mockery and a curse.

What is there behind the screen? What is really going on in HINDUSTAN?

As a rule the public are not allowed to know. We scarcely deserve the compliment paid to us in the Indian portion of the record of the tour round the world made by the Czar of Russia when he was Czarewitch—it is there said 'Yes, the English to do them justice do not hide the bitter truth from themselves that India is an unfortunate country. It is true we use the phrase 'India is a poor land' as did Sir Mackenzie Wallace, and so called forth compliment to our honesty. But we never get far beyond the phraseology. We say India is a poor land, and go on ruling it as if it were a veritable mine of wealth. Glimpses behind the screen are occasionally permissible. Now and then the veil is drawn aside and one sees what is really happening. This has occurred on the following occasions—to take recent incidents only—

The Orissa Famine Commission 1867

- The Deccan Riots Commission 1877

• The Famine Commission of 1879-80

The Inquiry into the Economic Condition of the Agricultural and Labouring Classes 1888

The Inquiry into Peasant Indebtedness and Land Alienation in parts of the Rawalpindi Division Panjab 1896

The Famine Commission of 1897-8

I will take two Provinces and one Presidency and when these have been delineated according to the official evidence recorded will then take India as a whole and indicate the terrible condition into which the Empire has been allowed to fall. The two Provinces are the Panjab and the North Western Provinces and Oudh generally considered to be the most prosperous parts of India outside the permanently-settled Lower Provinces of Bengal. The Presidency is Bombay. The language employed as far as possible will always be official even if it be not contained within quotation marks.

## THE PANJAB.

One man in Northern India has had the courage alike to inquire and to recommend. From his efforts has resulted the Land Alienation Act for the Panjab That measure, which was passed in October, 1900, took from the owners of the land many of their proprietary rights. Its provisions summarised by Mr S S Thorburn, retired Panjab civilian, whose report—to be immediately alluded to—produced the measure, and who is the man to whom I refer, are as follows —

1 Prohibited the permanent alienation of agricultural land, except to defined agriculturists,

2 Only permitted certain forms of temporary alienations to non-agriculturists up to a limit of twenty years, the land then returning unencumbered to the family of the alienor ;

3. Disabled alienors from making any further disposition during the currency of the temporary transfer ,

4 Declared the hypothecation of agricultural produce for more than one year to be illegal ,

5 Prohibited the execution-sale of agricultural lands , and

6 Confined jurisdiction under the Bill to Revenue officers only.<sup>1</sup>

The genesis of this measure, as told by its author, is most interesting It will be found at the foot of this page.<sup>2</sup> Having received authority, Mr Thorburn chose four tracts, two of them ‘ well ’ circles near Lahore, a

<sup>1</sup> ‘ Agricola Redivivus,’ art , *Asiatic Quarterly Review*, July 1901, page 77

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* pp 65-66 Mr Thorburn says — ‘ I was almost despondent, when, in 1892, Sir Dennis Fitzpatrick was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Panjab Though his experience had been almost wholly in the Secretariat, and his bias of mind was legal, he was known to be able, thorough, and independent He at once read all the official literature on the subject of land-reform, and in his frank, incisive way said to me, “ Half measures won’t do It is the whole hog or nothing ” Soon after, per-

third one hundred miles westwards and a fourth still farther west in the Salt Range. The first three were known to be depressed. The latter was supposed to be better circumstanced, though it was a densely populated rain country. 'The four tracts or circles covered an area of about one thousand square miles and supported an agricultural population of three hundred thousand souls scattered throughout five hundred and thirty five villages and hamlets. Evidence was readily available and was trustworthy.' The collection and sifting of facts occupied

ceiving that the statistics of land-transfers were faulty and unreliable, he initiated measures for their improvement. In the cold weather of 1894-95 he marched through my division—I was the Commissioner of Rawalpindi—and in his tour halted in the heart of a country which was sometimes a granary and sometimes a desert. As he approached his camp a great mob of excited peasants, earnest greybeards most of them surrounded his horse, some even thrusting horny hands upon the bridle, and kept on shouting at him, "We are ruined, Lord Sahib. The Kharas (Hindu usurers) and compound interest have robbed us of our lands. He tried to get more precise information, but it was useless. The formula was taken up and repeated by an ever-enlarging circle. Recognising that they had convictions, but small powers of exposition, he rode on through them to his tents. Strolling that evening with me, he pointed out that economic problems could only be solved by evidence and reason in which sentiment had no place, to smash a working system of old standing except on clear proof that through it the people were being pauperised and expropriated, was impossible.

"You have the evidence, sir," I suggested, "in all the settlement reports and the annual returns of land transfers."

But the figures are worth little. For instance, they don't show redemptions—the same land may be mortgaged and redeemed half a dozen times for aught I know."

"If you must have positive proof," I replied, "you can easily obtain it in the way proposed by me ten years ago. If you will select tracts for general statistics and then take typical villages in them and have each original peasant-proprietor's debt and mortgage history worked out before the whole village for the last twenty five years or so you will get the facts in a few months, which the superficial inquiries of the last dozen years have failed to bring out."

Next morning His Honour told me that he had been reading "Musalmans and Moneylenders" and was willing to receive a proposal from me for carrying out an inquiry of the kind therein suggested.

The publicity of all proceedings protected us from the fabrication of evidence—a practice which makes the administration of justice conducted in court-rooms such groping in the dark in India. Men lie with impunity in a court-house at a distance from their homes, but not when sitting in the midst of hundreds who know the truth — Agric Ind. p 67

six months, after which two months more were spent in preparing a report on the whole case. Then came the Report. From a manuscript copy with which I have been favoured,<sup>1</sup> I make some citations which are valuable from the facts stated, and interesting because of the side-lights they throw upon the condition of the peasant farmers of the far North-West of India.

‘Ever since, as Settlement Collector of the Bannu district (1872-79),’ says Mr Thorburn, in the sixty-seventh paragraph of his report, ‘I learnt something of the actual difficulties of peasant life, I have always held that our system of fixity of land revenue is unsuitable for peasant owners, because after short harvests fixity compels many of them to borrow from lenders in order to pay their quota of the assessment. I have, consequently, whenever practicable, advocated elasticity, and I have been instrumental in introducing that principle to some, though I think very insufficient, extent in riverain tracts on the Indus, Jhelum, and Chenab. If some degree of elasticity, which in its fullest measure is the establishment of a ratio between each harvest’s out-turn converted into rupees, and the revenue demanded for that harvest, is desirable for river-flooded areas, it is often equally and sometimes more desirable for rain-dependent tracts. The reason is that, cases of avulsion and erosion excepted, the yields on river lands are on the whole more certain and more equal than on rain lands. The rainfall is so varying in quantity and time of fall, that in most rain tracts, over thirty miles south of the Himalayas, the fluctuations of out-turn from harvest to harvest are immense, ranging from *nil* plus loss of seed and absence of fodder to a hundred-fold plus practically unlimited fodder. However, as yet fixed assessments and distribution according to soils are the rule in all districts in which I have served, except in certain sub-montane strips of Dera Ismail Khan. This principle of fixity is continued on revisions of assessment, although Government loses thereby potential revenue. Loss is incurred, because the extraordinary uncertainty of the yields, coupled with the poverty of agriculturists, constrain Government to pitch the assessment considerably below the half assets standard. Whether I am right or not, the practical difficulties of extending elasticity are believed by Government—a belief not shared by myself—to be insurmountable, and the people are accustomed to fixity and prefer the ills they know of to ills unknown, so I suppose the present system will be continued

---

<sup>1</sup> The Secretary of State, I believe, has consented to the publication of the Report, and it may appear before the present century ends,



Now in this Inquiry it has been established that in widely separated tracts inhabited by widely differing tribes of peasant owners on well lands as on rain lands, indebted owners borrow even after good or average harvests, food grain in winter and spring and seed at sowing times, because their creditors appropriate a large part of their crops from the threshing floor in full or part payment of debts previously incurred, or of interest due on such debts. The loss of part of the yield compels many of these owners to pay their revenue a month or so afterwards by further borrowing. If this is the case in good seasons with already indebted owners, it is also the case in bad seasons with some hitherto debt free owners.

Mr Thorburn continues —

The problem then is, how can the State without a change in its land revenue system reduce borrowing from money  
 Borrowing to pay land revenue. lenders? The question of restricting unnecessary borrowing by contracting credit will be dealt with presently. Here I am considering what may loosely be called necessary borrowing. It is, of course outside the power of Government to feed hungry peasants whenever harvests are below average or fail entirely. All that Government can do is, when drought produces famine to find life-sustaining work near their homes for the able-bodied starving and to gratuitously feed those physically incapable of labour. That the State is already pledged to do and does. But with respect to borrowing to pay land revenue to supply seed grain, and to replace plough cattle, the State can and ought to I think do much more than it now does. I offer some remarks on each of these subjects and shall first deal with borrowing to pay land revenue.

That is a class of debt which the State, by its deliberate preference for fixity over elasticity has to some extent driven the peasantry to incur. It is idle to say that zemindars are thriftless, quarrelsome or extravagant, and have themselves to blame for their indebtedness. The evidence in this Inquiry brings home none of these charges except to some small extent thriftlessness, and even if all of them were deserved, we have to deal with human nature as it is, and the obligation would still lie on the Government to so adjust its land revenue system as to obviate all reason for unnecessary borrowing from usurers. I say "unnecessary borrowing" for do what we will the *sāhukār* will always be a necessity to small farmers. He existed before annexation in the villages of the Panjab. He was found in the Kurram valley when we recently annexed it. He was found last year in Swāt and in fact we know that he is a necessity wherever there are settled populations, and continuous farming all the world over even throughout Afghānistān. But before our time in the Panjab

the village lender was, and in the other countries named he is still, a dependant a servant of the rural community, and never what our system is making him in the Panjab villages—that community's master. Then, as regards fixity of land revenue and borrowing to pay it in short seasons, it is idle to contend that the rules for granting suspensions and remissions of land revenue demand supply the required amount of elasticity. The answer to such an assertion is found in the revenue and agricultural histories of thousands of villages in this or in probably any other Division of the Panjab, and in the detailed debt and alienation histories of the 742 holdings specially affected in this Inquiry. Prices current, rain statistics, and the annual Revenue Reports of districts show that fodder and grain scarcities are of frequent recurrence, and the village note-books and revenue statistics generally prove that suspensions are rare and remissions still rarer. It may be said that recent rules are more liberal, giving Collectors and Commissioners more latitude than formerly. Even so it is only here and there that an exceptionally strong, energetic, and sympathetic Collector, helped by exceptionally good Tahsildars may, by comprehensive suspensions, followed by considerate remissions, save an appreciable percentage of their indebted peasants from having to borrow privately to pay the revenue. But such Collectors and Tahsildars are exceptional, laws and rules have to be made for and worked by average officials, and all officials have multifarious unavoidable duties which must be done. Thus from want of forethought, positive ignorance of facts, want of time, or perhaps even a disinclination to do more than the minimum obligatory, Collectors often will not or do not arrange suspensions in time, or work out remission cases with that amplitude and exactness which superior authority requires. All such work throws much additional labour on the already burdened district staff, and is naturally distasteful to average minds. Then, too, the State must have its land revenue, and is reasonably averse to suspensions and remissions, which upset budget arrangements and reduce revenue. Since I have been Commissioner of this Division, the Siālkot district, during Colonel Montgomery's *regime* (1888-94), had a Collector and several Tahsildars possessed of all the exceptional qualifications noted above, and yet in those years I cannot discover that any revenue was suspended or remitted. In fact, for the whole district, the revenue of which is now fifteen lakhs, I make out that in the last thirty years only Rs 6,450 have been suspended, and Rs 1,694 remitted, all on account of damage done by hail. In that period there have been several prolonged fodder famines and quite a dozen poor harvests.

Later, in the same report, he goes on to indicate why zemindars prefer the saukars to Government when borrowing to replace cattle, and says —

Next as to borrowing for seed grain and to replace cattle—Act XII. of 1884 was passed to enable agriculturists to so borrow from Government and an allotment is annually made to each district for that purpose. In few districts, I believe is the small allotment made fully utilised and practically so far as my experience goes, peasants prefer to obtain money for cattle from private lenders rather than from the State. They prefer to do this in the teeth of the fact that Government takes  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. interest a year on such loans, counting the interest from the harvest succeeding that in which loan was made, whereas *sāhukārs* take from 25 per cent. to 37·8 per cent. or more a year either charge interest at a daily rate from date on which loan was made, or at a monthly or annual rate—broken periods being treated as full periods—and also deduct from the sum lent one anna in the rupee as discount. The explanation is that to borrow say Rs.50 from Government for a yoke of oxen, involves personal inconvenience uncertainty of result of application, considerable delay and generally the necessity of conciliating various ministerial servants of Government, first at the Tahsil then in the village and sometimes at District headquarters as well. Then repayment is exacted at fixed amounts and times. Further average Collectors and Tahsildārs do not encourage loans for cattle and seed, because each case gives much trouble and the security is not always good—for tenants as well as owners are eligible for such loans—and none but the neediest men require them. In such circumstances the borrower naturally prefers his own *sāhukār* who lives in or near his village and lends him what he wants in one short interview whereas did he borrow from Government he might be kept moving between home and the Tahsil or perhaps even District headquarters as well, for two or three months, and eventually be refused a loan. The same may be said of loans for seed, but as Rs.5 or Rs.10 should meet a small holder's seed requirements seed borrowing from a *sāhukār* has comparatively insignificant consequences for the debtor. The instructions and rules under the Agriculturists Loan Act, 1884 Revenue Circular 55 paragraphs 12-14 and in Appendix III to the Circular are fairly liberal except that unnecessary delay is caused by the obligation laid on the Tahsildār to refer each application to the Collector for orders (Rule 8) but even were Tahsildārs empowered to grant loans without such reference few would without strong encouragement, take action. Whatever the reason it is a fact that Acts and Rules are almost a dead letter. If paragraph 18 of Report and Appendix XIV be compared it will be seen that loans for cattle by *sāhukārs* aggregate Rs.63 449 for twelve villages against Rs.8,046 by Government for five hundred and thirty five villages.

We now come to the results of Mr Thorburn's inquiry—

In 1974 villages in widely distant and differing tracts held by widely different tribes and clans are to be found the following results:—

'(a) Two hundred and ninety-seven villages out of four hundred and seventy-four were prosperous, or at least free from debt or alienations at time of Regular Settlement preceding late revisions.

'(b) Dividing the four hundred and seventy-four villages into three groups, those hopelessly, seriously, and slightly involved, moneylenders and traders held the following percentages of cultivated and of immediately alienable area (paragraphs 40 and 41 of Report) —

| Number of village in each group,<br>viz. A, B, and C (hopelessly, seriously,<br>and slightly involved) |     | AREA WITH PERCENTAGE |                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----------------------|----------------------------------|
|                                                                                                        |     | Total cultivated     | Of which held by<br>moneylenders |
| A                                                                                                      | 126 | 64,091               | 27,765                           |
|                                                                                                        |     | 100                  | 43                               |
| B                                                                                                      | 210 | 148,119              | 29,672                           |
|                                                                                                        |     | 100                  | 20                               |
| C                                                                                                      | 188 | 94,676               | 5,456                            |
|                                                                                                        |     | 100                  | 6                                |
| Total                                                                                                  |     | 301,919              | 62,898                           |
| Add—                                                                                                   |     | 100                  | 20                               |
| (a) Mortgaged without pos-<br>session to moneylenders                                                  |     |                      | 2,826                            |
| (b) Alienated to "traders not<br>also practising moneylend-<br>ing" who cultivate through<br>tenants   |     |                      | 1,759                            |
| Grand Total                                                                                            |     | 301,919              | 67,478                           |
| Compare percentage on area ad-<br>mitted                                                               |     | 271,518              | 67,478                           |
|                                                                                                        |     |                      | 25                               |

'(c) The present indebtedness to moneylenders of these three groups of villages is approximately as follows —

|                                                |   |   |   |   |                      |
|------------------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------------|
| groups of villages is approximately as follows |   |   |   |   | Rs                   |
| Group A estimated amount of unsecured debts    |   |   |   |   | 6,84,398             |
| „                                              | B | „ | „ | „ | 10,77,105            |
| „                                              | C | „ | „ | „ | 2,16,500             |
| Total                                          |   |   |   |   | <u>Rs. 19,78,003</u> |

'Five hundred and thirty-five villages were inquired into, but here I am excluding the sixty-one referred to in para. 37 of Report'—S S T

Add—

|                                                  |               |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Debt secured on mortgages with possession        | 18,75,066     |
| Debt secured on simple mortgages now existing    | 1,18,678      |
| Total Indebtedness                               | 89,66,762     |
| Add purchase-money of lands sold to moneylenders | 7,61,136      |
| Grand Total                                      | Rs. 47,27,898 |

(d) The information given above under (b) and (c) for the Circles is as follows for the twelve involved villages attested holding by holding —

|                                         |                    |       |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------------|-------|
| Total cultivated area in acres          | 18 771             |       |
| Of which alienated (with percentage) to | Moneylenders ..    | 4,990 |
|                                         |                    | 86    |
|                                         | New Agriculturists | 585   |
|                                         |                    | 4     |
|                                         | Old Agriculturists | 1,804 |
|                                         |                    | 8     |
| Total alienations in acres              | 7,229              |       |
|                                         | 53                 |       |
| Total cost of acquisition               | Rs. 2,98,097       |       |
| Unsecured debt still owed               | 1 01,229           |       |
| Total debts incurred                    | Rs. 3 99,326       |       |

(e) In the above twelve villages out of 742 families 566 are now practically ruined or heavily involved—the beginnings of both conditions usually dating from after 1871—and out of the whole number of families who were at any time indebted (650) only 18 or two per cent., have succeeded in extricating themselves—in three of these cases release was due to external causes as regards the other ten there is no evidence.

Mr Thorburn's conclusions on the origins of the indebtedness are thus set forth —

If it be possible to generalise from the results obtained from the detailed Inquiry into seven hundred and forty two holdings, the conclusions are that, given a holding large enough to support an average family (say three adults and two children) in an average year the ordinary beginnings of debt are —

(a) By borrowing food grain after a short harvest and failing to repay the debt with all interest due to the next Rabi harvest, either because that crop was short or debtor careless and creditor calculatingly unexact or because creditor's terms were exceptionally hard.

'(b) By raising money to meet a misfortune, usually death of cattle, and failing to repay the debt as in case (a)

'(c) By causing Sáhúkár to pay the revenue demand, this being a subsidiary and contributory cause commonly incident to an owner already indebted, and consequent on the creditor acting as if he had a first lien on the crop

'(d) Serious debt being incurred, the loss of status and pauperisation which often follow are generally due to hard terms imposed by creditors, their severity being a consequence of our present system of civil justice as administered.

'(e) In the case of landlord holders or yeomen, partly self-cultivating and partly cultivating through tenants, the course of this decline and fall is much the same, the beginnings of debt arising from their practice of living up to their incomes in good or average years, and continuing to live in much the same style by borrowing in short years'

Remedial measures—both urgent and minor—were suggested, and upon them the Act was framed. In commending these remedies, Mr. Thorburn makes a statement which is pathetic in its revelation of the difficulties encountered by a humane and earnest official if he desires to reform abuses. Our system has made no provision for such men. Systems which are regarded by their authors as all-sufficing in themselves and Holy-of-Holies in character, necessarily have no place in them for the Thorburns of the Panjab, and can only just endure the Cottons of Assam. 'In the last thirty-nine paragraphs,' says Mr Thorburn —

'I have in places exceeded my brief by suggesting relief measures. To do so was almost unavoidable, the disease sometimes indicating the remedy. My real reason was, however, different. With thirty-one years of service behind me, during the last twelve of which I had made ineffectual efforts to induce Government to face and decide the agrarian problem, I felt that if this attempt should fail, my Indian career itself would be a failure, and that, if so, I might regard the case as hopeless and retire disappointed. So feeling and believing that I had some claim to speak with authority—having passed all my service in constant intercourse with the people and in attempts to better their circumstances—I have ventured, in addition to answering His Honour's questions, to put forward some of the remedial or relief measures, which stand out as most urgent from amongst those suggested by the facts established or the evidence collected in this Inquiry

Add—

|                                                  |               |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Debt secured on mortgages with possession        | 18 75,098     |
| Debt secured on simple mortgages now existing    | 1 18,673      |
| Total Indebtedness                               | 80 68 762     |
| Add purchase money of lands sold to moneylenders | 7 61 136      |
| Grand Total                                      | Rs. 47,27,898 |

(d) The information given above under (b) and (c) for the Circles is as follows for the twelve involved villages attested holding by holding —

|                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                    |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|-------|--------------------|-----|--------------------|-------|--|---|
| Total cultivated area in acres          | 18 771                                                                                                                                                                                             |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Of which alienated (with percentage) to | <table> <tr> <td>Moneylenders</td><td>4,890</td></tr> <tr> <td>New Agriculturists</td><td>583</td></tr> <tr> <td>Old Agriculturists</td><td>1,804</td></tr> <tr> <td></td><td>8</td></tr> </table> | Moneylenders | 4,890 | New Agriculturists | 583 | Old Agriculturists | 1,804 |  | 8 |
| Moneylenders                            | 4,890                                                                                                                                                                                              |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| New Agriculturists                      | 583                                                                                                                                                                                                |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Old Agriculturists                      | 1,804                                                                                                                                                                                              |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
|                                         | 8                                                                                                                                                                                                  |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Total alienations in acres              | 7 220                                                                                                                                                                                              |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
|                                         | 53                                                                                                                                                                                                 |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Total cost of acquisition               | Rs. 2 98,097                                                                                                                                                                                       |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Unsecured debt still owed               | 1 01,229                                                                                                                                                                                           |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |
| Total debts incurred                    | Rs. 8 99,826                                                                                                                                                                                       |              |       |                    |     |                    |       |  |   |

(e) In the above twelve villages out of 742 families 566 are now practically ruined or heavily involved — the beginnings of both conditions usually dating from after 1871 — and out of the whole number of families who were at any time indebted (650) only 18 or two per cent., have succeeded in extricating themselves—in three of these cases release was due to external causes as regards the other ten there is no evidence.

Mr Thorburn's conclusions on the origins of the indebtedness are thus set forth —

It is bo possible to generalise from the results obtained from the detailed Inquiry into seven hundred and forty two holdings the conclusions are that, given a holding large enough to support an average family (say three adults and two children) in an average year the ordinary beginnings of debt are:—

(a) By borrowing food grain after a short harvest and failing to repay the debt with all interest due to the next stable harvest, either because that crop was short or debtor careless and creditor calculating on rearing or because creditor's terms were exceptionally hard.

'(b) By raising money to meet a misfortune, usually death of cattle, and failing to repay the debt as in case (a).

'(c) By causing Sâhikâr to pay the revenue demand, this being a subsidiary and contributory cause commonly incident to an owner already indebted, and consequent on the creditor acting as if he had a first lien on the crop

'(d) Serious debt being incurred, the loss of status and pauperisation which often follow are generally due to hard terms imposed by creditors, their severity being a consequence of our present system of civil justice as administered.

'(e) In the case of landlord holders or yeomen, partly self-cultivating and partly cultivating through tenants, the course of this decline and fall is much the same, the beginnings of debt arising from their practice of living up to their incomes in good or average years, and continuing to live in much the same style by borrowing in short years'

Remedial measures—both urgent and minor—were suggested, and upon them the Act was framed. In commending these remedies, Mr Thorburn makes a statement which is pathetic in its revelation of the difficulties encountered by a humane and earnest official if he desires to reform abuses. Our system has made no provision for such men. Systems which are regarded by their authors as all-sufficing in themselves and Holy-of-Holies in character, necessarily have no place in them for the Thorburns of the Panjab, and can only just endure the Cottons of Assam. 'In the last thirty-nine paragraphs,' says Mr Thorburn —

'I have in places exceeded my brief by suggesting relief measures. To do so was almost unavoidable, the disease sometimes indicating the remedy. My real reason was, however, different. With thirty-one years of service behind me, during the last twelve of which I had made ineffectual efforts to induce Government to face and decide the agrarian problem, I felt that if this attempt should fail, my Indian career itself would be a failure, and that, if so, I might regard the case as hopeless and retire disappointed. So feeling and believing that I had some claim to speak with authority—having passed all my service in constant intercourse with the people and in attempts to better their circumstances—I have ventured, in addition to answering His Honour's questions, to put forward some of the remedial or relief measures, which stand out as most urgent from amongst those suggested by the facts established or the evidence collected in this Inquiry



For many years now I have been representing in official papers and private publications—probably to my own disadvantage as a servant of Government—that persistence in inaction is an injustice to the people and a danger for ourselves. I have urged that the annually increasing indebtedness of “old agriculturists” and the continuous passing of their fields to moneylenders sufficed to prove *per se* that laws producing or permitting such evils are unsuitable laws for those whom they are meant to benefit but in effect injure. Our civil legislation is in fact based on the assumption that the large majority of men are thrifty intelligent and business-minded—a nation of Khatris, as it were—whereas the converse is the truth. The many are improvident stupid, and incapable of comprehending figures or the consequences or even meaning of any but the simplest contracts carrying immediate material results. The few are men of business, inheritors for generations of the commercial instinct to whom gain is the great object of life. Naturally then, our system operates not only in this Division but all over British India,—wherever special laws do not exist—exactly as this Inquiry shows that the system has been operating in this Division. That system facilitates the passing of the property of the ignorant many to the astute few fosters usury punishes ignorance and stupidity and rewards business qualifications and education—now a costly thing rarely within the reach of peasants.

I think that this Inquiry so far as it has gone proves that we must forthwith amend our system so far as reminders are concerned. We must in fact, legislate and administer down to their needs and capacities.

In the four selected Circles quite half the old agriculturists are already ruined beyond redemption in one hundred and twenty six villages, but the other owners can still be saved and communities still fairly free from debt and degradation can be kept free. The same is probably the case elsewhere in the Panjab. Government cannot afford to let our peasantry sink to a condition analogous to that of the Russian *mughliks*—analogous but with this great difference that in Russia landlords creditors, and Government are all Russian whereas in India a handful of foreigners rule the tens of millions and through the action of these foreigners the peasant masses are now largely dependants of moneylenders their former servants who are generally alien to them by caste or tribe and for nearly half the Panjab by religion as well.

I put this record of ill-doing in the forefront of my selected examples as it is the only one I know of where remedy—if what is done should prove to be a remedy—has been applied on the initiative of a single officer and without an insurrection. The last-quoted paragraph will

show that, comparatively prompt as was the application of the remedy when the disease had been fully diagnosed, it was not in time to save many of the sufferers 'In the four selected Circles quite half the "old agriculturists" are already ruined beyond redemption in one hundred and twenty-six villages.'

## THE NORTH WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDEH

As Lord Dufferin's period of rule was drawing to a close, his British conscience began to trouble him concerning the condition of the people under his governance. Sir William Hunter's forty millions of starving folk Sir Charles Elliott's statement respecting the never-ceasing hunger of half the agricultural population and other observations of a like kind combined with the political fervour which the National Congress was causing made Lord Dufferin uncomfortable. Just before his last year of office began—that is on August 17 1887—the Viceroy issued a circular in which he said: "The attention of the Government of India having been called to the frequency with which the assertion has been repeated that the greater proportion of the population of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food it is considered desirable to ascertain whether this impression is wholly untrue or partially true and in the latter case to attain some idea of the extent to which it is so and how far any remedial measures can be suggested." So far as can be ascertained at the time when the above sentence was written nobody has said that the greater proportion of the population of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food—that is to say over one hundred millions were daily hungry and unfed the year through now however this is being said, and said too with a good show of authority. Lord Dufferin ordered that an inquiry should be quietly and confidentially instituted by the Department of Land Records and Agriculture in communication with selected officials of experience and judgment care being taken that whatever evidence is brought forward should be of a positive and trustworthy character.

The inquiry was made In October, 1888, fifteen months after the instructions were given, and two months before Lord Dufferin left India, a Resolution was published While not denying there was suffering, the Resolution declared there was no occasion for undue alarm. I am not, however, concerned here with the Resolution, but with Appendix A, which professes to consist of a '*Précis* of the Reports received on the inquiry made into the condition of the lower classes of the population' The Reports themselves have never been published They are marked 'Confidential.' In response to a request made by the late Mr Bradlaugh for their publication, the Secretary of State for India laid the volumes (or some of them—the Madras volume, for example, is not included) on the Table of the House of Commons, and they can, I believe, be consulted in the Library of the Legislature. On p 80, Appendix A, the following paragraph respecting the district of Etah in the North-Western Provinces appears 'Mr Crooke, Collector of Etah (area 1,739 square miles, population 756,528), whose peculiar knowledge of agricultural life lends a great value to his remarks, considers the peasantry to be a robust, apparently well-fed, population, and dressed in a manner which quite comes up to their traditional ideas of comfort In spite of the abnormally high price of food-grains, there has been no sudden increase of offences against poverty [*sic*, ? property], nor did the number of beggars seem unusually great Mr Crooke does not believe that anything like a large percentage of the people in Etah, or in any other district of the Provinces, is habitually under-fed There are times, of course, when the small cultivator and field labourer do suffer privation, but this is a very different thing from habitual privation Indebtedness is prevalent, but the fact seems to be that with the agricultural classes a normal state of indebtedness is quite consistent with the possibility of passing a life of comparative comfort' This is what the Government of India wishes the public interested in the condition of the people to believe Mr

Crooke 'whose peculiar knowledge of agricultural life lends a great value to his remarks' said and that it is a fair summary of his views. The reader shall judge. Mr Crooke it is true, did use the expressions abstracted in the summary quoted but he said a great deal more and gave illustrations which wholly remove the impression his comments (as given) are intended to create. I quote from Mr Crooke exactly in the order in which his remarks appear in the Report from the North Western Provinces

#### A FEW OF MR CROOKE'S FACTS

1 (P 21) The following estimate is the result of a recent meeting of the most experienced cultivators and agents of the Raja of Awa [the estate of a great land owner managed by the North Western Government] I collected them together and asked them to make an estimate of the income and expenditure of a man—owner of one pair of oxen and a single plough, and cultivating a patch of average land irrigated from a well. The following was the result. The holding of such a tenant would be ten *pucra* bighas or about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres. This would be cropped half in the *rabi* (spring) and half in the *kharif* (autumn). The crops grown out turn and value of the produce of such a holding would be approximately as follows —

| Income         |        |       | Expenditure    |        |       |
|----------------|--------|-------|----------------|--------|-------|
|                | Rs.    | a. p. |                | Rs.    | a. p. |
| Kharif Harvest | 129    | 8 0   | Rent ..        | 75     | 0 0   |
| Rabi Harvest   | 81     | 8 0   | Seed-grain     | 18     | 8 0   |
|                |        |       | Other Expenses | 79     | 10 0  |
|                |        |       | Balance        | 45     | 14 0  |
| Total          | Rs 214 | 0 0   | Total          | Rs 214 | 0 0   |

Mr Crooke then unfairly proceeds to suppose that a family of four only (five is the lowest average which should be taken) have to subsist on this Rs 45 14s per annum—that is Rs 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  each (or in English money

seventeen shillings per head for a whole year), and adds 'The family 'would consume three seers of grain per diem, which, at an average cost of 25 seers per rupee, would be Rs 43 per annum.' At the time Mr. Crooke reports, however, grain was only 17 seers per rupee! He adds 'Clothes for the family would cost Rs.8.' The cultivator's 'expenditure thus on the absolute necessities of life would be about Rs 51 per annum, thus resulting in

AN ANNUAL DEFICIT OF ABOUT Rs 5.'

But, in that year, the deficit was—judging from food-prices—nearly Rs 20, and, let the reader carefully remark, no provision is made for salt (at least five annas per head per annum should be expended), ghi, or condiments, or relishes of any kind with which to flavour an exclusively vegetable and tasteless diet. It is true Mr Crooke proceeds to speak of the products which might be obtained from a buffalo, but, in his detailed estimate, he makes no allowance for the purchase or keep of a buffalo, he also alludes to the vegetables with which the food mentioned may be eked out. Nothing is here for chatties, bedding, clothes, medicine in times of sickness, well-wishes, expenses for religion, marriages, funerals. Yet were the officials (English officials) content.

The careful inquiry respecting these small landholders, each with a well and a pair of bullocks, and each cultivating five-and-a-half acres of land, shows that even in a good year they

ARE STEADILY SUBMERGED, HAVING NOT ENOUGH FOR  
FOOD AND WARM CLOTHING

In a bad year, their condition must be most terrible. Yet with these facts in the very forefront of his report, Mr Crooke is quoted as fully satisfied with the condition of the people! In such fashion are statements prepared when the parties responsible for the things described are themselves the reporters, and when there is no public opinion, or any one with power to call them to account.

2 (P 22) Comparing the periods before and after the Mutiny there has been a rise of 45 per cent in grain 52 per cent in bejhar (barley and peas), and 88 per cent in jaur Of course if all the grain, or a large portion were grown for export prosperity would seem to have marked out the cultivator for its own But very very little is exported the grain is grown for home consumption and to pay the heavy Government rent or rather, to be exact to pay the Government rent, and *then* to go towards maintaining the lives of the cultivator and his family The grain does not go farther in payment of rent now than it did forty years ago owing to the considerable enhancements of rents which followed the current settlements in this and neighbouring districts That is to say if any benefit accrued from increasing prices the Government took it

3 (P 23) the assertion which is universally believed by natives that

#### THE CULTIVATOR IS NOT SO WELL OFF NOWADAYS

as at the time of the Mutiny No doubt many causes are at work. (1) The action of the Civil Courts (2) the weakening of the soil by over-cropping under the stimulus of canal irrigation (3) the excessive growth of the population under our rule of peace and (4) the rise in rents, combined with the breaking up of inferior lands may be all factors in the problem Nos 1 and 2 are distinctly faults of administration as to No 3 for thirteen years prior to 1881 (latest Census figures available) there was no increase of population the fourth reason is one which the Government might have obviated if they had paid due regard to Indian industries and had not thrown all but an infinitesimal proportion of the people on the soil

4 (P 28.) As to clothes the women and children are much worse off than the men

IT IS UNUSUAL TO FIND A VILLAGE WOMAN WHO HAS  
ANY WRAPS AT ALL

Most of them have to pass the night as best they can in their day clothes—a cotton petticoat, wrapper, and bodice. As a rule they and their children sleep, in the cold weather, during the warm afternoons and the early hours of the night, and

FROM MIDNIGHT TO DAWN COWER OVER A FIRE OF  
RUBBISH

in the yard of the dwelling-house '

5 (P 29) 'It would be foolish optimism to deny that there are times and seasons when the small cultivator and field labourer suffer privation. This has been only too common recently '

6 *Prevalence of Fever due to bad construction of canals and defective drainage and to insufficient and unsuitable food* (p 31) 'This prevalence of fever and other diseases which originate in malaria, implies a considerable prevalence of sickness and low health, with disability to perform agricultural work. It is hardly too much to say that

A GREAT MAJORITY OF THE RURAL POPULATION PASS  
THROUGH AT LEAST ONE OR TWO ATTACKS OF FEVER  
DURING THE YEAR

in fact in many cases the disease has a tendency to become chronic or constitutional. In many villages in the most malarious tracts the interruption to work produced by these causes is very serious. There is also evidence that

THIS PREVALENCE OF MALARIA IS OF RECENT GROWTH, and is coincident with the development of canal irrigation followed by a rise of the water-level in the subsoil. This can only be remedied by large and costly works of drainage—a subject which is yearly becoming more



pressing It is obvious that the general question of the general health of the population is closely connected with the special question now under consideration The prevalence of disease and ill health may it is true be attributed more to defective sanitation and water logging of the subsoil than to deficient nutrition but it is obvious that food which in nature and quantity may be perfectly suitable to a man in vigorous health may be the very reverse to a person who is exposed to periodical attacks of fever and ague and the *malaise* and lowness of health and spirits which are the usual concomitants of disease Thus for instance, bread made of barley or bejhar is on the high authority of Dr Parkes either from its laxative qualities or from the imperfect separation of the sharp husks particularly unsuited to dysenteric cases which is in this district one of the common sequelæ of fever

#### SAMPLE CULTIVATORS WITH THEIR RECORD OF RACK RENTING

7 (Pp 81 82) RUP RAM Brahmin, aged sixty years cultivates seventeen acres.

##### BALANCE SHEET FOR 1887-8.

| Receipts       |        |       | Expenditure. |        |       |
|----------------|--------|-------|--------------|--------|-------|
|                | Rs.    | s. p. |              | Rs.    | s. p. |
| Kharif Harvest | 175    | 0 0   | Rent         | 306    | 0 0   |
| Rabi Harvest   | 146    | 9 0   | Seed grain   | 50     | 0 0   |
| Sale of ghi    | 20     | 0 0   |              |        |       |
| Total          | Rs.341 | 9 0   | Total ..     | Rs.356 | 0 0   |
| Or £20         | 0s.    | 9d.   | Or £21       | 0s.    | 0½d.  |

There is thus an adverse balance of 19s 8d. before a single monthful of grain is provided for food! See the terrible rack rent which the man had to pay *and did pay* After making allowance for bare food (without condiments) and clothing Mr Crooke says Thus their expenditure exceeded their income by Rs 138 9a to recoup which they have to borrow or sell their ornaments Sir John Gorst when Under-Secretary of State

for India, said the Indian Government never rack-rent their tenants. What explanation has he to offer of this sweeping away of ninety-five per cent of the yield for rent? The Government took half of what was levied. Sir James Feigusson, replying to a question in the House of Commons, thought this case was all right because the rent was paid. How the money or grain was obtained to keep the cultivator and his family alive, or whether they were kept alive, was, apparently, a matter of no concern to—

- (1) The Collector of Etah,
- (2) Sir Auckland Colvin, the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-Western Provinces,
- (3) The Government of India,
- (4) The India Office,
- (5) The House of Commons

All of them are seemingly callous and certainly heedless.

In this family, it is to be noted, there is only one little child, the household consisting of three men, two women, and one girl. In the further instances to be quoted this same feature will be observed,—small families or no families at all.

8 (Pp 33, 34) BAKHSHA, Chamar, aged forty-five, cultivates seven acres.

BALANCE SHEET FOR 1887-88

| <i>Income.</i>   |        |    |   | <i>Expenditure</i>   |        |     |    |
|------------------|--------|----|---|----------------------|--------|-----|----|
|                  | Rs     | a  | p |                      | Rs     | a.  | p. |
| Kharif Harvest   | 12     | 0  | 0 | Diet expenses        | 50     | 0   | 0  |
| Rabi Harvest     | 78     | 0  | 0 | Rent                 | 40     | 0   | 0  |
| Sale of ghi      | 15     | 0  | 0 | Seed-grain           | 15     | 0   | 0  |
| Sale of cow-dung | 2      | 0  | 0 | Food for animals     | 5      | 0   | 0  |
|                  |        |    |   | Agricultural imple-  |        |     |    |
|                  |        |    |   | ments                | 3      | 0   | 0  |
|                  |        |    |   | Household Furniture  | 2      | 0   | 0  |
|                  |        |    |   | Marriage and funeral |        |     |    |
|                  |        |    |   | expenses             | 2      | 0   | 0  |
|                  |        |    |   | Clothing             | 7      | 0   | 0  |
| Total            | Rs 102 | 0  | 0 | Total                | Rs 124 | 0   | 0  |
| Or, £6           | 7s     | 6d |   | Or, £8               | 8s     | 4d. |    |

Thus their expenditure exceeds their income by £1 15s. 10d. *which they have to recoup by incurring debts*. It may be that the oxen which treadeth ont the corn shall not be muzzled but it is quite clear that the Indian cultivators shall not keep soul and body together out of the land they cultivate. If as Regulations and Resolutions declare shall be done the State landlord had in this case remitted half or two-thirds of the rent the cultivators could, without falling into the clutches of the moneylender, have at least had food enough to eat. The family consists of one adult one minor two women and one girl. The girl is of marriageable age and possibly Rs 20 will be spent on her marriage.

9 (Pp 35 36) Of the family of CHETA aged thirty five who are cultivators and labourers it is declared their earnings are Rs 50 per year (four in family—Rs 12½ per head) their household furniture worth less than two shillings and when wheat is produced in their fields they do not eat it but sell it for purchasing for their food grain of lower quality and for payment of their rent.

10 (Pp 36 37) ASA, aged fifty a weaver five in family two men two women one girl

| Income.                           |                   | Expenditure.       |                   |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
|                                   | Rs. s. p.         |                    | Rs. s. p.         |
| Average income from weaving cloth | 48 0 0            | Food ..            | 40 0 0            |
|                                   |                   | Repayment of loan. | 4 0 0             |
|                                   |                   | Clothing           | 5 0 0             |
| Total                             | <u>Rs. 48 0 0</u> | Total ..           | <u>Rs. 49 0 0</u> |
| Or £2 12s. 4d.                    |                   | Or £2 18s. 8d.     |                   |

Here again there is actually less than 13s 4d per head per annum for all purposes

11 (Pp 50 51) PARSI, Lodha, aged sixty two labourer earns Rs 16 per annum, his daughter for grinding grain earns Rs 11 4s. The joint income is Rs 27 4s., which is just enough to buy two seers of grain a day, *and leaves nothing for any other purpose*. 'No children are to be married he had one son and four daughters who

have been all married Through poverty in the marriage of his daughters, he had recourse to a less formal way of marriage, viz, *dola*, i.e, he went to the house of the daughter's intended husband and consummated the marriage by giving only a small sum of Rs 5 or Rs 6.’

12 (Pp. 55, 56.) Of NEWAL SINGH, cultivator of twenty-four acres (for which he pays Rs 214 rent), and cart-owner, it is shown that he can save Rs.25 a year, but, somewhat inconsequentially, it is added ‘Generally, he is not able to spare grain for sowing at either of the two harvests, he has to borrow it from the mahajun, having had to pay interest of two annas per rupee for every half-year [25 per cent per annum], and in calculating the value of grain to allow a reduction of one seer in the current price rate at the time of borrowing, and an increase of one seer at repaying.’

13 (Pp. 59, 60) In the case of JHABNA, oilman caste, aged forty-five, cultivator and cart-owner, it is shown that he ought to make a saving of Rs 43 per annum, and it is added ‘He owes Rs 600 of debt . He attributes these debts to decrease in the produce of his land and to family expenses’ He is in arrears with his rent, and ‘has always to borrow grain for sowing at both harvests’ Under these circumstances it is difficult to see where his alleged savings come in

14. (Pp 64, 65) HANSI, Gararia, aged sixty, earns just enough to provide food for himself and two women ‘His household furniture consists of nothing more than a cot’

15 (Pp 68, 69) BIK RAM, Ahir, cultivator of four-and-a-half acres, requires Rs 116 for bare maintenance and seed for sowing, and has only Rs 38½ for the purpose ‘Upon this case, Mr Crooke sapiently says ‘This cultivator, like his neighbours in this village, is hard up, *and can hardly make both ends meet*’ The dull tedium of Indian administration is relieved with a flash of humour. A minus income of Rs 77 8a is an example of how one ‘can hardly make both ends meet’

16 (Pp 73 74) HIRA Lodha aged forty cultivator of twenty four acres Here is his balance-sheet for 1887-88 —

| <i>Income.</i> |        |       | <i>Expenditure.</i> |        |       |
|----------------|--------|-------|---------------------|--------|-------|
|                | Rs.    | s. p. |                     | Rs.    | s. p. |
| Kharif Harvest | 51     | 0 0   | Rent                | 72     | 8 0   |
| Rabi Harvest   | 111    | 0 0   | Seed-corn           | 18     | 0 0   |
|                |        |       | Food                | 120    | 0 0   |
|                |        |       | Clothing            | 24     | 0 0   |
| Total ..       | Rs.162 | 0 0   | Total               | Rs.234 | 8 0   |
| Or £10         | 2s.    | 8d.   | Or £14              | 18s.   | 2d.   |

There was thus a balance of £4 10s 8d *on the wrong side*

Hira is not in arrears of rent. He however is in debt amounting to £15 12s 6d. I should think he is in debt. If he were not he would not be living to tell his story.

#### SOME OF MR. CADELL'S FACTS ABOUT MUTTRA.

The Secretariat summary which satisfied Lord Dufferin and doubtless made him very proud of the results of his inquiry says of the District of Muttra (population 671 690) also in the North West Provinces — Mr Cadell Collector of Muttra, believes that the agriculturalists even after the failure of the Kharif harvest were able to hold their own but he admits that the condition of the labourers was worse and that they had been severely tried by the past cold weather. Such the head quarters gloss. Now let us see exactly what is reported from Muttra —

1 (P 4) A very noticeable feature in all the statements is

#### THE CESSATION OF ANY PURCHASES EXCEPT OF ABSOLUTE NECESSARIES OF LIFE

The purchase of cloth is at once suspended in years of difficulty and the weaver class competes with the rest of the labouring class for any work that may be going. Sickness too added to the distress and when easy earth

work was opened at Brindaban, some fever-stricken people were noticed who could

HARDLY CARRY EVEN QUARTER-FILLED BASKETS.’

2 (Pp 14-16) KAMLE, Chamar, of Jait, thirty years old, family of six, cultivates ten acres, and, not placing his dependence upon one kind of produce only, sows seed of six different kinds—juwar, cotton, bajri, indigo, hemp, and ramas. Sometimes works for hire at 1d and 2d per day. ‘Kamle eats twice in the day when he can, and in default once.’ ‘His wife has no silver ornaments, only pewter ones. He has to borrow a plough when required.’ This is the balance-sheet given for him for 1887-88 —

| <i>Receipts</i> |       |    |   | <i>Expenditure</i> |        |    |   |
|-----------------|-------|----|---|--------------------|--------|----|---|
|                 | Rs    | a  | p |                    | Rs     | a  | p |
| Crops           | 58    | 0  | 0 | Rent               | 82     | 0  | 0 |
| Ghi             | 22    | 12 | 0 | Weeding            | 6      | 8  | 0 |
| Labour          | 15    | 4  | 0 | Food               | 58     | 12 | 0 |
|                 |       |    |   | Clothing           | 7      | 8  | 0 |
| Total           | Rs 91 | 0  | 0 | Total              | Rs.104 | 12 | 0 |
| Or, £5 18s 9d.  |       |    |   | Or, £6 11s. 0d.    |        |    |   |

‘The result is Kamle would have to borrow 18s 3d to meet his expenses.’ ‘He suffers from an absentee landlord.’ Half of the absentee landlords live in Britain.

3 (Pp 16-18) ABE RAM, forty years of age, family of five, cultivates about nine acres. ‘When he had grain the family ate five seers daily, at other times and now, when grain is dear, only three seers or less.’ ‘He ate the bajra before it was ripe.’ ‘He has no blanket.’ And yet he is a farmer, tilling nearly nine acres! Why has he no blanket? An examination of his balance-sheet, showing how

THE LANDLORD TOOK NINETY-NINE PER CENT OF THE GROSS PRODUCE FOR RENT,

will help to supply the needed answer. Lord Dufferin’s administration had half of this sum.

' Abe Ram's yearly account stands thus —

| <i>Income</i>       |        |    |    | <i>Expenditure.</i> |        |    |    |
|---------------------|--------|----|----|---------------------|--------|----|----|
|                     | Rs.    | a. | p. |                     | Rs.    | a. | p. |
| Sale of crops       | 70     | 4  | 0  | Rent                | 68     | 15 | 0  |
| Sale of milk        | 18     | 0  | 0  | Seed and weeding    | 9      | 8  | 0  |
| Receipts for labour | 15     | 0  | 0  | Food .. ..          | 44     | 0  | 0  |
|                     |        |    |    | Clothing            | 7      | 8  | 0  |
| Total ..            | Rs.103 | 4  | 0  | Total               | Rs.129 | 15 | 0  |

Here there are Rs 28 11a nearly sixty per cent of the amount required for food deficient

This instance is remarkably instructive Sir Auckland Colvin (by the hand of his Chief Secretary Mr J R Reid) thus summarises it in a letter specially addressed to the Government of India —

14 ABE RAM (p. 16) is a Thakur cultivating about nine acres his family consists of himself his wife, and three sons, one a child he has a male and female buffalo and a cow of which the milk is used green food was also mixed during the winter with the flour The family appears to be above want.

In the whole history of bureaucratic obscurantism was there ever seen such a travesty of facts as is contained in the above sentence? No notice is taken in this summary of these facts —

- (a) Ninety nine per cent of the gross produce was taken for rent
- (b) Rs 28 11a was lacking of the amount needed simply to provide food and clothing
- (c) The moneylender would not advance Abe Ram a pie as he already owed Rs.50 to Rs 60
- (d) The family were so hard pressed for food that they ate the bajri before it was ripe
- (e) The man himself had no blanket nor does it appear that his wife and children had any warm clothing
- (f) His household furniture is set down at Rs.2 (English 2s 8d) in value

- (g) Although he and his son did manual labour and earned Rs.15 4a, there was nevertheless the minus balance of Rs.26 11a

It is of this man, and of a family so situated, that Sir Auckland Colvin (through Mr J R. Reid) complacently says — 'The family appears to be above want'

4 (Pp. 18-20) HIRA SINGH (thirty) and BHUBRA, brothers, both married, no children Household, six in number, the two men and their wives, a cousin, and an aunt. The 'women have no ornaments' 'Fields are irrigated from a pukka (first-class) well.' The income and expenditure account shows a debit balance of Rs 8 2a 6p Nevertheless, the brothers are declared to be well-to-do, 'their condition is better than either the Chamar of Jait or the Thakur of Naugam, they have more metal dishes and

#### CAN AFFORD A BLANKET.'

Actually, farmers in the North-Western Provinces (if they have no children) can afford a blanket!

5 (P 6.) BHIKARI, son of Rupar, labourer, six in family, ill for four months, wife and daughter grass-sellers, son also at work, 'the son's wife, to relieve the family, returned to her parents' house' 'During the rains [the most trying part of the year] the household had only one regular meal a day' 'In other years they spent Rs 4 or Rs 5 on winter clothing, but none this time'

Many similar instances might be given, such as that of TUNDA, son of Bulwant, cultivator of five acres, 'on the betrothal of his eldest daughter he received a present of Rs 12, and paid this sum to the zemindar as part of his Kharif rent,' and in the cold weather this small farmer 'slept in a thatched room alongside his bullock'

#### SOME SAMPLE FACTS FROM THE ETAWAH DISTRICT

Of the Etawah District (population 722,371), the summary says — 'Mr Alexander, Collector of Etawah, saw a good many people in March last whose appearance



showed that they had been suffering from an insufficiency of food but writing in May he says that none but actual paupers are in real distress After careful inquiry Mr Alexander is of opinion that the bulk of the cultivators in the villages selected for investigation have not been suffering from want of food, and do not ordinarily do so but that owing to high prices the labourers and a few of the smaller or exceptionally unfortunate cultivators have been pressed between December 1887 and March 1888 Mark Mr Alexander merely says that the bulk—whatever he may mean by that expression—have not been suffering from want of food, but a good many have been suffering So it will appear when we observe what his detailed report contains —

1 *'In all ordinary years* I should say that cultivators

LIVE FOR ONE THIRD OF THE YEAR ON ADVANCES FROM  
MONEYLENDERS,

and in unfavourable years they have either very largely to increase the amount of the debt to the bohra<sup>1</sup> or to sell off jewelry cattle and anything else that can possibly be spared

2 When a succession of bad crops has to be faced no money is forthcoming from the moneylender and then no doubt the average cultivator suffers severely from insufficiency of food

3 In the village Marhapur 'the fifty five

CULTIVATING HOUSEHOLDS WERE ALL IN DEBT

at the close of the year for sums varying from Rs.800 to Rs.10 and the day labourers for sums varying from Rs.18 to Rs.2 most of the farmers were also obliged to part with jewelry or cattle.

4 BEJAI Garania, holds  $9\frac{1}{2}$  acres, family of seven, 'the produce of his fields was just sufficient to maintain his family a marriage a burial, and the purchase of plough

Bohra mahajun, bania, sowkar—all words signifying moneylender

cattle necessitated the pledging of nearly all the family jewelry and an incurring of further debt to the extent of Rs 100. 'Towards the end of the year the family were in difficulties,' and in the next year, when the kharif turned out badly, *'they were reduced to absolute want'* For the greater part of January and February

THEY GOT NO REGULAR MEALS, BUT LIVED ON CARROTS  
AND EDIBLE WILD PLANTS'

'There can be no doubt but that during the first six months of 1295 fash [revenue year A.D 1887-88] they have lead a very miserable life, and though better off for a short period after the rabi, are likely to come to absolute want again before the kharif is cut' Mr. Alexander does not state whether any remission of rent was recommended in this instance The presumption is the remission was *not* recommended and certainly not granted

### GENERAL FACTS

Fyzabad Division (p 209) Cultivator, with one plough, family three, income Rs 73, food at 40 lbs per rupee, balance available for food, Rs 45, deficiency, Rs 9 = 17 per cent

(Ditto.) A Hanwāra, income, Rs.32, three in family, available for food, Rs 22, required, Rs 54; deficiency, Rs 32 = 60 per cent—a truly awful result

(Ditto) A day-labourer, income, Rs 47; three in family, available for food, Rs 37, required, Rs 54, deficiency, Rs 17 = 31 per cent.

Out of seven instances, four show most serious deficiencies. one, a petty dealer, is Rs 14 deficient, two have just enough, and one, a moneylender, shows a surplus

Mr H M Bird, Assistant Collector of Cawnpore (p 126), says 'I have calculated the cost of food of a male at £1 12s per annum, of a female, £1 7s 4d, and a minor, 18s 8d' This shows more money for food than

some expert writers on India allow for every purpose to an imagined comfortably-off family!

Now let me take a whole village one of three hundred persons in the Allahabad Division near the seat of Government and see what the record is there —

The village is Akbarpursen Cawnpore for many years under the Court of Wards therefore under direct British supervision and presumably above the average Year 1888

| Cultivators.                                                                                                                                                  | Total<br>Produce.<br>Rs. | Cultivation<br>Expenses.<br>Rs. | Balance.<br>Rs. | Required<br>for food<br>alone<br>Rs. | Deficiency<br>Rs. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 36 families—<br>70 males 50<br>females 51<br>minors                                                                                                           | 4,323                    | 1 733                           | 2 590           | 3,678                                | 1 088             |
|                                                                                                                                                               |                          |                                 |                 |                                      | 32 per cent       |
| 17 families<br>labourers<br>and others.<br>Allow Rs 50<br>per family<br>which is an<br>outside esti-<br>mate (In<br>ten families<br>there are no<br>children) | 850                      | —                               | 850             | 1,405                                | 555               |
|                                                                                                                                                               |                          |                                 |                 |                                      | 39 per cent       |

The rest of the inhabitants are Gorias who work in boats and at ghats and are well paid Twelve families

The foregoing are merely sample facts They have not been specially selected but have been taken page by page as I went through the book in which they are recorded. A vastly larger number remain untouched by

me I brought many of them and some other facts which will be found in my chapter dealing with the economic condition of all India, to the attention, early in 1901, of Sir Antony Macdonnell, Lieutenant-Governor of the Provinces. In his reply, dated 'Government House, Naini Tal, May 22, 1901,' after regretting that by stress of business he had been unable to reply to me earlier, and, after commenting upon the life-loss in his Provinces during the famine in 1897, putting that loss in a more favourable light than I had done, His Honor remarks —

'Generally speaking, you seem to me to take an unduly despondent view regarding the condition of the Indian peasant. At all events your description of his state does not correspond with my own knowledge. I am far from saying that there is no room for improvement, but he is not the starving creature some people seem to imagine. I think you are much mistaken as to the effect on the ryots' condition of the Government revenue and the view which you have expressed as to the heaviness of its incidence is not in accordance with my information. The chief causes of the ryots' difficulties lie—

- 'in the precariousness of the climate;
- 'in his indebtedness owing to his recklessness in expenditure on festivals, and to the ruinous rates of interest he pays for loans,
- 'in the minute subdivision of holdings owing to the concentration of the people in the most fertile regions and their unwillingness to move to fresh lands only a short way off; and
- 'in the insufficient facilities for irrigation

'In the recommendations of the Famine Commission,<sup>1</sup> now before the Government of India, I trust some mitigation for these difficulties may be found.'

<sup>1</sup> Of which, it may be stated, Sir Antony was President. It was as President of that Commission my two communications were addressed to him.

Of the four reasons given for 'the ryots difficulties so far as the first is concerned India with its regular seasons of rainfall should suffer as little as any country in the world. Certainly it does not suffer from deficient rainfall now more than it did in former centuries. Privation and dire need however are present now as they were never present before. Further in the fourth reason Sir Antony suggests a remedy for the first. If the remedy be effective now it would have been effective in the past, and by so much as the duty of providing this remedy has been neglected, by that much at least has culpability been incurred. If storage tanks be included in the term irrigation then is the guilt of successive administrations very great. This remedy has been indicated times and again. None would heed. Perhaps on the present occasion too none will heed.

The second reason assigned is not in accordance with the facts. I take the first twenty cases exactly in the order in which they appear in the record of the Government Inquiry in which reference is made to indebtedness. They do not sustain the assertion of the Lieutenant-Governor. In only two of these twenty cases—those on pages 55 and 61—are marriage and family expenses put down as the occasion of the indebtedness. In one instance the indebtedness was the trifle of Rs.10 half already repaid in monthly instalments of one rupee. That is to say ten per cent of borrowings only are specifically for marriage expenses. This will be found to compare not unfavourably with Mr Thorburn's particulars from the Panjab.

'Of seven hundred and forty two families remarks Mr Thorburn only in three cases was marriage extravagance the cause of their serious indebtedness.

This inquiry shows that the common idea about the extravagance on marriages is not supported by evidence.

Unnecessary marriage expenses show a tendency year by year to decrease. These statements are susceptible of statistical proof.

|                              | Full<br>Indebtedness | Marriage<br>Expenses | Per-<br>centage |
|------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| Cycle I                      | Rs 142,737           | Rs 9,491             | 6½              |
| „ II                         | 179,858              | 12,418               | 7               |
| „ III                        | 88,234               | 9,687                | 11              |
| „ IV                         | 188,145              | 15,161               | 8               |
| Average Less than 8 per cent |                      |                      |                 |

On the general indebtedness and its real cause, Mr. Thorburn is at distinct issue with the Lieutenant-Governor of the neighbouring Province, his opinion must be accepted, based, as it is, on personal and recent inquiry, as against what 'is not in accordance with the information' generally possessed by Sir Antony Macdonnell

These are Mr Thorburn's conclusions —

'There was no general indebtedness in any village before 1871'

'Seasonal vicissitudes and the beginnings of debt' stand in direct relationship one with the other

'Indebtedness for small or careless holders begins with grain advances for food'

'The four direct causes of peasant indebtedness are—

- (1) Fluctuation in yields, and
- (2) Losses of cattle—both usually consequences of seasonal vicissitudes,
- (3) The *moi cellement* of holdings from the growth of the agricultural population without increase in certain production for each holder and his family, and
- (4) The obligation, under the fixity principle, to pay land revenue, whether there be produce or not wherefrom to pay it

'To permit the profits of husbandry to pass to moneylenders is an intolerable revolution of an odious kind never yet known in India, and yet it is exactly, as this Report will show, what our system is bringing about

'Out of seven hundred and forty-two peasant farmers, whose cases were investigated, only in thirteen cases did a once-involved man recover his freedom

'The aggregate of debts incurred to pay the land revenue, one of the heaviest, and in one aspect the most serious, because least avoidable of the ascertained causes of peasant indebtedness'

| Average Revenue due from each<br>Proprietary Family | Average borrowing per family for<br>LAND REVENUE in short years.<br>(One year in three years during<br>the last twenty four years) |
|-----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Rs. 14                                              | Rs. 17                                                                                                                             |
| 47                                                  | 28                                                                                                                                 |
| 28                                                  | 15                                                                                                                                 |
| 25                                                  | 85                                                                                                                                 |
| 82                                                  | 88                                                                                                                                 |
| 81                                                  | 20                                                                                                                                 |
| 10                                                  | 6                                                                                                                                  |
| 10                                                  | 16                                                                                                                                 |
| 5                                                   | 9                                                                                                                                  |
| 6                                                   | 5                                                                                                                                  |
| 15                                                  | 18                                                                                                                                 |
| 18                                                  | 5                                                                                                                                  |

Out of 742 proprietary families—

444 were practically ruined—

198 from bad seasons, plus small holdings,

65 extravagance or bad management,

9 cases in Court,

85 unascertainable causes,

142 from a combination of the above four

112 were seriously involved and

188 are prosperous.

In Circle I The kharif of 1877 failed and for the three following years there was no really good harvest

In Circle II All these villages were prosperous in 1865

In Circle IV The villages at first were greatly over assessed and did not get full relief until 1865

Seventy five forty six and sixty six of the owners in three villages are practically ruined and sixteen, ten and ten are 'seriously in debt

Some of the pettiest owners—by dint of astonishing perseverance and endurance— have preserved their inherited three or four acres unencumbered

The 'incapacity' exhibited by the cultivators was due to a threefold cause —

A want of thrift due to heredity

Climate and

'OUR SYSTEM.

This is the summing up of one of the most capable

servants of the Crown who have served in India, they are the result of his personal inquiries

The Madras Presidency contributes its quota of evidence. It is of a piece with that already cited, with that to be cited. More than half of the Presidency is comprised in the districts of Kistna, Nellore, Cuddapah, Kurnool, Bellary, Anantapur, North Arcot, South Arcot, Coimbatore, and Tinnevely. There are records of 66,396 people obtaining loans of the moneylenders in 1889, 1890, and 1891. Of these only 3,025 persons borrowed for marriage expenses, that is,  $4\frac{2}{3}$  per cent of the total number seeking loans. The borrowings were on this scale.—

|             |          |       |     | Borrowers.   |
|-------------|----------|-------|-----|--------------|
| Between Rs. | 1 and Rs | 100   | ... | 1,425        |
| „           | 100 „    | 500   | .   | 1,528        |
| „           | 501 „    | 1,000 | .   | 62           |
| Over        | 1,000    | .     | ..  | 10           |
| Total       |          |       |     | <u>3,025</u> |

The particulars for Southern India give no countenance to the charge against the people of extravagance on marriage expenditure, though, even in India, the English comment applies —

‘ ’Tis a poor heart that never rejoices ’

One further piece of evidence. The Commissioners who inquired into the causes of the riots in the Deccan more than a generation ago should have made it impossible for Sir Antony Macdonnell to take such a line in discussing the unhappy economic condition of India as he did in the passages above quoted. ‘The result of the Commission’s inquiries show that undue prominence has been given to the expenditure on marriage and other festivals as a cause of the ryot’s indebtedness. The expenditure on such occasions may undoubtedly be called extravagant when compared with the ryot’s means, but the occasions occur seldom, and, probably, in a course of years the total sum spent this way by any ryot is not larger than a man in his position is justified in spending on social and domestic pleasures.’



## THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

Here the glimpse behind the scenes will be treated somewhat differently from that which has been given of the Panjab and of the North Western Provinces and Oudh. In the instances mentioned with the exception of the passage by Mr Vaughan Nash official evidence obtained at first hand is tendered and that only. In regard to Bombay I take my facts from the remarkably able communications which in the first half of 1901 have appeared in the *Times of India* of Bombay. The writer veils his personality under the letter J. The position in regard to Bombay is practically the same as in the foregoing instances all J's figures are taken from official records.<sup>1</sup>

Over-assessment of the land and over-stringency in collection constituting a double evil have had this effect in Bombay they have brought the ryot to the verge of economic ruin and have made him, what we find him to be all over the Presidency more or less the helpless victim of the inclement seasons and the predial serf of the unrelenting sowkar.

Behind the exceedingly beautiful gateway into India which the city of Bombay constitutes lie the most heavily-hurdened and distressed peasant farmers in the Empire. In all the British dominions there are none

It would not be right for me to make this, my first, reference to the contributions in question without at the same time paying my humble tribute to the conspicuous ability displayed in one and all of them. Under any régime but ours the writer of them would have found a high official position awaiting him in which to put his teaching into practice. Under our régime he and a thousand others like him throughout British India, are wholly wasted. That is one reason why India makes no real progress. Englishmen don't know and Indians who do know are not given the opportunity to bless their country with their knowledge.

so hardly tried. The importance of the city, the great prosperity of which—barring the plague years—it is the embodiment, but serve to accentuate the sore need of its Hinterland. Yet of all the visitors to India who are impressed with Bombay, how many find their way into the country districts, as, for example, did Mr Vaughan Nash, in the early part of the year 1900, and converse with the villagers as he did? What were the statements he heard?

‘I wanted to know,’ he says, ‘how the cultivators were faring in the villages round Nandurbar, and the following notes of a talk I had with a group of farmers by the well at the village of Nagbode will show that the battle with famine is a hard affair, even for the men of substance

‘Maathan, a man of thirty, owned five bullocks last year. Three died from want of water, one was killed by the Bhils, and one was left. The survivor was trying to get on its feet at the moment we began our conversation, and Maathan went to help it up—by the tail. Maathan farms 60 acres, but had no produce this year. The land is mortgaged, and he is living now as a labourer. With no water and no bullocks, he can do nothing on his own land. Last year, after paying 116 rupees for land revenue (on 84 acres), 100 rupees to a moneylender, and some bailey to two servants, he had 70 rupees left for himself, his son, and two daughters. His wife is dead. He has been called upon to pay his revenue this year, but has not done so.

‘Murar the Patel,’ a young man, farms 60 acres, but there has been no produce this year. The farm is mortgaged to the extent of about 3,000 rupees. He estimates last year’s produce at 875 rupees, of which he paid 104 rupees to Government. He had to buy four bullocks for 100 rupees and pay 40 rupees for servants, and was therefore unable to pay anything to the moneylender. The other expenses of cultivation amounted to nearly 60 rupees. He kept the rest for himself, his wife, uncle, and two children. He has been served with notice of assessment. He had six bullocks, and has lost four.

‘Laxman has 84 acres, his crops have failed, he has lost four out of eight bullocks, three are in a condition to work, and one is at the point of death. He is indebted on his personal security

---

\* The headman of a village, his duties comprise revenue collection and police work

for 700 rupees. He had nothing left for paying the moneylender last year after payment to the Government assessment—150 rupees—expenses of cultivation, etc.

Nathu farms 89 acres. His crops failed, and five bullocks out of six have died. After paying the Government 60 rupees last year there remained only forty or fifty and he had to go out to labour to keep his wife and five children. His farm is mortgaged for 700 rupees.

Three of these men, with two others, Annaji and Zuga, had taken the bit of garden round the well, lent to them rent free by an absentee cultivator and were doing their best with it but they did not see how they could hold on for more than another month. They have no grain at home, and some of the cooking-pots have been sold.

A bullock-cart came by and some farmers from Sarvala, a village eight miles off, seeing us talking pulled up to see what it was all about. Would they be willing to say how things were going with them? I asked through the interpreter. They made no objection.

Gutal farmed 225 acres, and had no crops. He had 100 beasts last year bullocks, buffaloes, and two horses and has lost 70. Last year's crops were worth from 1 000 to 1,200 rupees. He paid 500 rupees to the Government and 500 for labour and borrowed money for maintenance.

Dulladha owns 185 acres, and has lost fifteen cattle out of his stock of 22. After paying assessment—850 rupees—last year and the expenses of the farm, he was able to pay his way with the help of his family working on the farm. His ancestral debt is 5,000 rupees, and up to last year he has paid interest on it in money or in kind.

The third Sarvala man was in good circumstances, and his companions discreetly moved away after explaining that his maternal uncle had left him great riches, and such was my own embarrassment that I forgot to take down his name. The prosperous nephew owned 300 acres, but this year there was no produce, and out of 120 beasts twenty remained, the others having died for want of fodder.

The three had been served with notices. I did not see the actual document, but the following is a literal translation of the Marathi from a copy which I have since obtained:—

#### NOTICE.

|                         |       |
|-------------------------|-------|
| A. B., Inhabitant of .. |       |
| Village ..              |       |
| Taluka ..               | ..    |
| District .. ..          | .. .. |

You are informed that the land marginally noted and the assessment marginally noted are in the revenue records. The assessment for instalment of            year being Rs.            was due on

and you have not paid it yet This notice is therefore given to you that if the instalment of Rs. , and the notice fee , total , is not paid within ten days from the date of this notice, stricter measures will be taken according to the law, and the whole assessment for the current year will be recovered at once, and you will be liable to pay as fee on account of the non-payment of instalment.

Date .. .. .

'Cold comfort this for people who are brought as low as the peasants of France before the Revolution, who have ruin and hunger as their daily portion, while plague and cholera stand over them ready to strike To them appears the Government of the British Empire in the likeness of the broker's man. The Government may explain that what it wants is to get the money from those who can afford to pay, and especially from the bunya To which I would reply that recovery from the bunya will in nine cases out of ten only increase the burdens of the cultivator, that it is impossible to discriminate between those who are able to pay and those who are not, and that even if the selection could be managed with a certain rough justice, the sight of Government beginning to distain—I hear of "examples" being made as I travel about the country—will break what little is left unbroken in the hearts of the people, and lead them to suppose that their own homes and lands are going to follow '¹

It may be urged, 'But that was in a famine year' True, but, more or less acutely, every year is a famine year in many parts of India, and, particularly, in parts of Bombay—as will appear

---

### BOMBAY'S BURDENS—COMPARATIVE ²

The land revenue in Bombay may be dealt with in a fourfold light —

1. Its incidence per head of population
- 2 Its incidence per acre of cultivated area
- 3 Its ratio to the gross produce of the soil, and
- 4 Its ratio to the net produce of the soil

#### 1 Incidence in relation to population

¹ 'The Great Famine,' by Vaughan Nash, pp 66-67

² 'Comparative' Actually, they will be found set forth in later chapters

| Province.                        | Population in 1901 | Land Revenue in 1898-99.<br>Rs. | Incidence per 100 Inhabitants in Rs. |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Bengal                           | 74 718 000         | 4,04,48 000                     | 54                                   |
| Central Provinces                | 9,847 000          | 87,89 000                       | 90                                   |
| North Western Provinces and Oudh | 47 696 000         | 8,68 72,000                     | 189                                  |
| Panjab                           | 22,449 000         | 2,56 41,000                     | 114                                  |
| Madras                           | 88,203,000         | 8 08 82,000                     | 182                                  |
| Bombay                           | 15,880 000         | 8 05 00 000                     | 199                                  |
| Totals                           | 206,248 000        | 22,20 82,000                    | Average <u>107</u> nearly            |

Bombay cultivators therefore pay nearly twice as much on the average as do cultivators throughout the whole country. This is not because of natural advantage of soil climate rainfall and water supply these all characterise Bengal whose payment is little more than one-fourth that of Bombay. With the exception of parts of Gujarat portions of Khandesh which are good and the southern districts which are tolerably fair the Presidency is very poor the Deccan is especially hard pressed is subject to violent fluctuations of rainfall and of drought while the Konkan though blessed with a plentiful rainfall is for the greater part rocky and barren.

In 1894-95 which was not an (official) famine year, the position of Bombay comparatively stood thus —

| Province                | Net Cropped Area in Millions of Acres. | Per 100 Acres of Cropped Area net. |                 |             |                 |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------|-------------|-----------------|
|                         |                                        | Irrigated Area.                    | Double Cropping | Ploughs No. | Head of Cattle. |
| North Western Provinces | 25 030 000                             | 26                                 | 21              | 12          | 69              |
| Oudh                    | 8 660,000                              | 21                                 | 32              | 16          | 88              |
| Panjab ..               | 21 770,000                             | 32                                 | 18              | 0           | 61              |
| Central Provinces       | 16 060 000                             | 4                                  | 10              | 7           | 47              |
| Madras ..               | 26,420 000                             | 21                                 | 10              | 11          | 63              |
| Bombay                  | 24 690 000                             | 32                                 | 28              | 41          | 35              |

Of what is called 'superior cropping'—rice, wheat, oil-seeds, sugar cane, and cotton—Bombay had 3·4 per cent, against North-Western Provinces 42, Oudh 43, Panjab 45, Central Provinces 60, and Madras 37.

I do not know whether the reader grasps the deep significance of these figures in their bearing on the absolute, as well as on the relative, poverty of the people who are behind that wonderful gateway of Bombay, and who are never seen by those who are struck almost dumb at the palpable evidences of British-Indian prosperity which they see everywhere—that is, in the 'everywhere' they visit the show-places of the Empire. Whether the tables be or be not appreciated, they will well bear translation into descriptive terms. Viewed in their mutual dependence, the figures present an altogether unfavourable picture of the condition of agriculture in the Bombay Presidency as compared with the other Provinces. It is a picture of agricultural poverty and destitution unrelieved by a single redeeming feature. 'We have on our side,' says the very capable 'J,' whose lead I am following, 'very little irrigation—just a trifle over three per cent of the total cultivated acreage, and very little double-cropping—not even three per cent., owing to the general poverty of the soil and the absence of irrigational facilities, we have just between four and five ploughs per one hundred acres of cultivated area, or, say, one plough for twenty to twenty-five cropped acres, and no more than thirty-five head of cattle—and all this, be it remembered, in a normal year as was 1894–95. As regards cattle, the state of things, after the dreadful havoc caused by the recent famine, is now much worse. We have now (in 1901) about 5,805,000 head of cattle in the Presidency, or about twenty-four head for every one hundred cultivated acres, the plough cattle—oxen and he-buffaloes—number only 2,400,000 (oxen 2,210,000 and he-buffaloes 190,000), scarcely a pair per twenty acres of net cropped area. As to cropping, the major part of the area is under millets and inferior grains, and the acreage

under superior crops is about only one-third of the total

The decrease in agricultural cattle—the ryots chief wealth and stay—is general in the Presidency excepting in the districts of Kolaba and Ratnagiri and aggregates during the past six years no less than 2 803 000 on a total of 8 080 000 or more than one-third. In the four Gujarat districts of Ahmedabad Kaira Broach, and Panch Mahals it is over sixty per cent. in the Deccan it is over forty per cent. in Khandesh it is over fifty per cent. and in Nagar it is close on fifty per cent. 'This appalling loss of cattle especially in the famine districts is perhaps the most depressing feature of the situation. What wonder if amidst such disheartening wreckage of famine-devastation, the ryot stands bewildered and paralysed—without heart and without hope.

## 2. Incidence of taxation in relation to cultivated acreage

On the first glance the assessment in Bombay when compared with like conditions in Madras appears to justify the statement of the Honourable Mr Muir Mackenzie that it affords a strong presumption of the extreme moderation of our assessment as a whole. These are the facts which afford the 'strong presumption —

|        | Rs. a. p. |   |    |                                                     |
|--------|-----------|---|----|-----------------------------------------------------|
| Madras | 2         | 4 | 11 | } per acre on fully assessed<br>and cultivated area |
| Bombay | 1         | 0 | 0  |                                                     |

The advantage in favour of Bombay appears to be considerable. In Indian statistics—so many are the ramifications in detail—it is never safe to take a statement such as the above and proceed to deduce conclusions from it as though the things compared were really comparable. Indian official publications in this respect are terrible pitfalls many and serious have been the consequences in the case of statesmen and writers who have gone to them for needed information. Conclusions

drawn on the supposition that all the figures employed were of the same value are responsible for much of the loose knowledge which prevails concerning India.<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Fowler, ex-Secretary of State for India, is informed that the average assessment for all India works out at eight per cent. of gross produce, and at once exclaims, 'Behold the lightness of the burden put upon the land.' There is nothing near eight per cent. payment except in Bengal, and there the incidence is about six per cent., as Sir Henry Fowler might easily have discovered if he would, investigation on his own account, however, seems never to have been undertaken by him. As for writers on India generally, the story in the footnote to this page will suffice.<sup>2</sup>

Here is where the difference lies which at once changes the complexion of the comparison—in Madras one acre out of every four is irrigated, bears a large crop, and pays a high assessment (Rs 5 for wet land, Rs 1 0s 5p for dry crops) which makes an apparently heavy charge, in Bombay only one acre out of every thirty is irrigated. The reader will find the details quoted in Sir B. H. Baden-Powell's 'Land Systems of British India' (vol. iii. p. 72), it will suffice here to state that in strictly analogous cases,

<sup>1</sup> There is an ex official in England who is writing much on India for the enlightenment of the public, whose communications are vitiated from the following of this practice. He seldom or never looks behind the published statement. Consequently he is spreading the most misleading ideas concerning the condition of India.

<sup>2</sup> A history of India in the Nineteenth Century was written by one who claimed to have 'been writing prominently on Indian topics' for twenty-five years. He gives, as the result of low taxation on the land, an acreage under cultivation which has doubled in forty years. He specifically claims 95,587,897 acres increase. But, because the Bengal figures (owing to the permanent settlement) did not appear in the Returns until 1890-91, and the Lower Burma figures were not reckoned by the Famine Commission of 1880, he loses sight altogether of 60,000,000 acres for Bengal, 11,000,000 for Upper and Lower Burma, and 22,000,000 acres of current fallows since 1884-85—thus accounting for 92,000,000 acres out of 95,000,000—the 95,000,000 being boastfully claimed as 'an increase' of cultivation 'of over 66 per cent. in eighteen years'. In this case the authorities are not to blame, as they carefully indicate by footnotes the years when the additional areas were first included.



the Bombay ryotwari rate is about fifty per cent higher than is the ryotwari rate in Madras and nearly three times more than the rate in the Panjab Taken as a whole the comparison between Bombay and Madras works out thus —

(1) As regards dry crops.—In Madras the range is from Rs.5 (which is the highest rate impossible for first-class soils) to annas 8, and from Rs.2 8a. to annas 4 In Bombay the scale begins with Rs.9 8a. 6p as the maximum rate for the richest soils, and, after end less variations, drops down to Rs.1 as the lowest rate for the worst.

(2) As to wet crops.—The Madras rates vary from Rs.12 to Rs.4 and from Rs.7 to Rs.2—as applicable to both rice and garden lands. In Bombay the *rice* rates range from Rs.18·8 to Rs.8 the *garden* rates are as high as Rs.15 Rs.14 Rs.12—the lowest rate being Rs.6.

It may be well at this point to indicate wherein the British land assessment system works so hardly upon the cultivator For a variety of reasons our rule cannot be *paternal* as was the ancient rule consequently payment in kind is held to be impracticable Further as Lord William Bentinck approved (see *ante* pp 38–42) when it was laid down early in the nineteenth century a ryot must pay for all the land comprised in his holding whether it be cultivable or not There are some soils (the Varkas lands of the Rajapur Taluka of the Ratnagiri collectorate for example) which lie fallow more years than they are under cultivation I calculate says Colonel Godfrey that the average proportion of fallow to cultivated Varkas is as follows —

|                   | Crop years. | Fallow years. |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------|
| F superior Varkas | 3           | 3             |
| medium            | 2           | 5             |
| „ inferior „      | 2           | 8             |
|                   | —           | —             |
|                   | 7           | 16            |
|                   | —           | —             |
| Average           | 2           | 5             |
|                   | —           | —             |

A closer study of our present system of assessments

and its working results will disclose yet more striking and surprising facts. For here, we find, assessments are imposed on all soils—soils of every conceivable degree of fertility and natural advantage from the richest soils of the Central Chalotar of Kana to the poorest soils on the Satpura or Sahyadri slopes, and not a rood of land, not even a patch of grass, escapes the eye of the settlement officer, and goes unassessed, excepting, of course, the bare, bleak, barren, wastes. Good lands and bad lands alike come in for assessment—lands that pay and lands that do not and never can pay—for their cultivation. The Tisali and Kumri lands on the Sahyadri fringe—lands which cannot possibly yield any profit to any amount of labour, and are cultivated merely for subsistence, are appraised and assessed equally with the spice gardens of Kanara and the rich cotton soils of Dhawar, it is not always possible to understand the exact principle on which such assessments are imposed.’<sup>1</sup>

The terrible nature of the ‘struggle for life’ in these regions may be estimated if it be borne in mind that, in regard to from thirty to forty per cent of the small holdings in the Presidency, each farm averaging from five to twenty-five acres is all *subsistence farming pur et simple*, and the ryot, who has nothing else or better to turn to, is content if he is able to scratch off his acres enough to live on for part, if not for the whole, of the year. ‘Even in good seasons he does not get enough to enable him to pay his assessment and maintain himself and his family all the twelve months of the year. Usually, after the harvest is over, he goes to some neighbouring town and works as a labourer till the return of the monsoons calls him back to his acres, and it is out of these extra earnings that he pays his assessment and meets his other liabilities. When at times this extra resource fails him, he goes to the sowkar and borrows, and his debts begin. And if seasons of deficient rainfall, drought, and famine follow in such disastrous succession as during the past decade, his

<sup>1</sup> ‘J’ in *Times of India*, April 27, 1901

borrowings grow and accumulate and he is hopelessly embarrassed. Even so will the Hon Mr Monteath come down upon him and charge him with thriftlessness and extravagance? \*

8 Ratio of burden to gross and net produce of the soil

I have before me taken from the Bombay Revision Settlement Reports Appendix 2 particulars concerning

|                                    |               |
|------------------------------------|---------------|
| Jaoli Taluk, Satara District       | 188 villages. |
| Man Taluk, Satara District         | 72 ,          |
| Sangola Taluk, Sholapore District  | 70            |
| Malshiras Taluk Sholapore District | 87            |
| Ragewadi Taluk, Bijapur District   | 97 "          |
| Pamar Taluk, Nagar District        | 108 "         |
| Total                              | <u>567</u>    |

On the revision the cropped area was extended by 1 000 acres out of 1 297 835 while the assessment was enhanced by twenty-eight per cent. It is true that the increase was only from a little less than 8½d per acre to 4½d per acre. But, as is seldom considered in India such burdens should be regarded in relation to the production on which they are levied and not as they appear to a race whose breed of multi millionaires is assuming such proportions that even the masses are beginning to think in pounds sterling instead of in bronze pennies or silver shillings. The increase appears trifling the whole amount a sum to scoff at Worked out in detail what does it mean to the unhappy British subject to whom it applies? It means this —

Take a cultivator with his wife and two children in any of these talukas having an holding of say twenty five acres which he works with his own bullocks and labour. The result of the year's working may be set forth in some such way as the following —

Of 25 acres, 20 cropped and 5 fallow —

Grain yield at 100 lbs per acre (vide Govern-  
ment Resolution No 1515, of August 11,  
1870 on Madhav) . . . . . 3,200 lbs.

*Deduct —*

|                                                |           |   |            |  |
|------------------------------------------------|-----------|---|------------|--|
| Seed at 6 lbs. per acre                        | 120 lbs.  | } | 1,150 lbs. |  |
| Wastage ..                                     | 50 lbs.   |   |            |  |
| Expenditure in cash—                           |           |   |            |  |
| Replacement of imple-<br>ments and stock Rs.10 |           |   |            |  |
| Labour R 5                                     |           |   |            |  |
| Government assess-<br>ment & local cess. Rs.10 |           | } | 1,150 lbs. |  |
| Total Rs 25                                    |           |   |            |  |
| At 50 lbs. per rupee . =                       | 1,250 lbs |   |            |  |
| Total                                          | 1,150 lbs |   |            |  |

Balance of grain produce available for the  
ryots 1,750 lbs.

Maintenance, straw being needed for his  
bullocks—

Food at 5½ lbs. per diem (2 lbs. for the  
ryot, 1½ lbs for his wife, and 2 lbs for his  
2 children), 365 days .. . 2,007 lbs

Deficiency in respect of food supply itself . 257 lbs.

Let alone other necessaries, *c g* , clothing, salt, etc

Such is the normal state of things in these parts, the  
lands do not yield even enough for the cultivator's sub-  
sistence, and it will be admitted that a land revenue  
system which takes no account of such a position of  
things, but lays on thirty and forty per cent. enhancements

of assessments on revision instead of giving relief from the burden already too heavy, manifestly requires justification

Thus states the authority I am following—an authority whose statements have not been disproved despite the commotion they have caused. His conclusions on this heading may be thus summarised —

1 That little or no weight is given to economic considerations in the assessment of lands

2 That the assessments are fixed with reference not to the actual gross or net produce of the soil, but exclusively to the productive capabilities of land ascertained by an expert Department

3 That the theory of State landlordism is acted up to in all its logical severity, so that not even the poorest lands are let off unassessed. And little thought is given to the consideration whether what the State claims as its share is not an undue deduction from the ryot's diminishing corn heap

4 That private improvements are not always exempted from taxation as solemnly provided for in the Land Revenue Code

5 That enhancements of settlements on revisional settlement are levied in many cases without sufficient grounds—in some cases without any apparent reason and generally on an imperfect view of the economic position of the local area revised<sup>1</sup>

# TEN YEARS' AGRICULTURAL EXPERIENCE IN EASTERN ENGLAND,—1890-1 TO 1900-1.

To bring home to the English reader the most grievous and sore suffering which some of the agriculturists behind the Beautiful Gate of Bombay, and out of sight of the visitors who come away from India satisfied that all is well, I propose<sup>1</sup> to take three upland districts of the Deccan, with an area of 16,855 square miles, a population of 2,293,793. The districts comprised are Ahmednagar, Sholapore, and Bijapur. I intend to tell the story of the seasons and of the terrible losses endured. I do not, however, intend to again mention the names of these districts. I propose instead to apply to a region comprising East Anglia (Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex), Lincolnshire, and a part of the East Riding of Yorkshne, the experiences of agriculturists in the part of the Bombay Presidency I have mentioned. When Mr. Rider Haggard, in his *Twentieth Century Agricultural Visitation*, has told the story of these counties, it will be seen that agricultural depression in this part of England, with all its drawbacks, as compared with the sufferings of the people in the three Bombay districts, is but a mosquito bite on a strong man's arm compared with ignorant 'blood-letting' which reduces a patient almost to a state of collapse. In the light of the Western India experience, let us see what the inhabitants of the English agricultural counties named had to endure during the last decade of the nineteenth century.

<sup>1</sup> With the aid of 'J' in the *Times of India*, of June 1, 1901

## (a) THE VICISSITUDES OF THE SEASONS

| Year      | Remarks on the Season.                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1890-1    | A <i>moderately fair season</i> rainfall below the average, and failure of grain crops in South Yorkshire Lancashire and Norfolk.                                      |
| 1891-2    | A <i>famine year</i> in Suffolk and Essex—a total crop failure A <i>bad year</i> for the remaining counties where both grain and root crops suffered                   |
| 1892-3    | A <i>moderately fair year</i> Grain damaged in Southern Counties and (in lesser degree) in Yorkshire and Lancashire                                                    |
| 1893-4    | A <i>good year</i> all round                                                                                                                                           |
| 1894-5    | A <i>moderately fair season</i> in Cambridgeshire and Norfolk grain crops suffered in other counties yield only fair                                                   |
| 1895-6    | A <i>moderately fair season</i> in Northern Counties (including Cambridgeshire and Norfolk) grain crops suffered in Essex and Suffolk the crops were damaged by floods |
| 1896-7    | A <i>famine year</i>                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1897-8    | A <i>bad year</i> for all the counties where all crops suffered. Rainfall scanty and unfavourable                                                                      |
| 1898-9    | An <i>unfavourable season</i> for all the counties All crops did badly                                                                                                 |
| 1899-1900 | A <i>famine year</i> throughout the whole region.                                                                                                                      |

## (b) OUT TURN OF CROPS

During this period ten crops were done of each of the cereals sown Say—Wheat, Barley Oats and Mustard were cultivated to make these forty crops —

One third yielded fifty per cent. and upwards to in one instance ninety five per cent., but generally not much over sixty per cent

Two-thirds yielded fifty per cent. to zero

Put these losses into money value During the two famine years of 1896-7 and 1899-1900, two trusted officers

from the Agricultural Department (the Right Hon Henry Chaplin, M P , then President of the Board) estimated the loss thus —

| <i>County</i>                     | 1896-7 (the Hon<br>Mr Mun Matthews'<br>estimate)<br><i>Maunds</i> (82 lbs.). | 1899-1900 (Mr. W P.<br>Smith's estimate)<br><i>Maunds</i> (82 lbs.). |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                   |                                                                              |                                                                      |
| South Yorks and<br>Lincolnshire . | 11,306,000                                                                   | 12,236,000                                                           |
| Cambridgeshire<br>and Norfolk     | 9,100,000                                                                    | 9,123,000                                                            |
| Suffolk and Essex                 | 12,548,000                                                                   | 11,893,000                                                           |
|                                   | <u>32,954,000</u>                                                            | <u>33,252,000</u>                                                    |
|                                   |                                                                              | <u>32,954,000</u>                                                    |
| Combined totals (maunds)          |                                                                              | <u><u>66,206,000</u></u>                                             |

This at 2s 4d per maund (82 lbs.) would represent £7,724,333 for the two years named

For 1891-92, which was a famine year in Suffolk and Essex, and all but a famine year in the other counties, there should be added, say, £2,000,000, while for the crop deficiencies of the other years, notably 1897-98 and 1898-99, it would not be unfair to add £2,000,000 more. The aggregate money value of the farmers' crop losses alone in the four years is thus £11,724,333 !

### (c) LOSS OF CATTLE.

So much for the crop-losses. Now for the destruction in cattle. The cultivator's losses in these counties has been heavy during the years in question, and now he has barely a pair of plough-cattle per thirty-six acres of occupied acreage as against a pair for every twenty-five ten years ago. Similarly in regard to ploughs, there is a serious deficiency, the farmer apparently not having been able to repair old and to get new ones, and there is now scarcely a plough for every eighty acres of occupied area



PLOUGH CATTLE AND PLOUGHS IN THESE COUNTIES.

| Year      | Plough cattle. | Ploughs. | Occupied area in Acres. | No. of acres per pair of plough cattle. | No. of acres per plough. |
|-----------|----------------|----------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1880-1890 | 696 007        | 153,000  | 8,590 000               | 24.7                                    | 54                       |
| 1890-1900 | 478,283        | 104 800  | 8,740,000               | 88.8                                    | 80                       |

In the presence of such a state of things there is no wonder that these fair Eastern Counties of England should at the end of ten years have nearly six hundred thousand fewer inhabitants than according to the Government reckoning of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. per annum as the normal increase they should have [Imagine what would be said if in the neighbourhood of the King's favourite home at Sandringham such a state of things really did exist Yet these Deccan sufferers are the King Emperor's subjects as much as his Norfolk friends and neighbours]

### THE POSITION SUMMARISED

Meanwhile may be noted as some of the more determining features of the Eastern England farmer's position at the close of the decade the following —

(1) That his crop losses alone during the period (not to mention a serious depreciation in the value of his silver surplus under the recent currency legislation) have been so heavy as not only to exhaust all his surplus of the past quarter of a century but to leave him further, loaded with an additional debt of over £5 000 000

(2) That the diminution of his plough-cattle and ploughs during these ten years has been so serious that he has now not enough of either for proper cultivation

(3) That his growing resourcelessness is painfully illustrated in the largely increased number of farmers and farmers families on famine relief one famine year after another thus —

| Famine Year  | Maximum No on Relief        |                        |
|--------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1876-1877 .. | 311,611—12 per cent of pop. | } in these<br>counties |
| 1896-1897    | 376,575—15       "       "  |                        |
| 1899-1900 .  | 467,521—19       "       "  |                        |

And, in 1900-01, a year of only partial distress, in the month of June there were already on relief no fewer than 174,019, or over seven per cent

It must be added that during this period of distress the rent of the farmers all round has been increased on the existing areas by nearly £7,000 per annum. It has been collected with regularity and rigour year by year. The Government landlord, for the whole ten years, has made reductions of less than four per cent, or only about 8s per £100 per annum<sup>1</sup>. And this though whole crops had, in many instances, been swept away!

|                                   |                 |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| For the ten years in question the | £               |
| Government demand was             | 2,770,346       |
| Of this there was collected       | 2,656,133       |
| Total remitted in ten years       | <u>£114,213</u> |

'Was collected' Collected from what? Not from the produce of the soil, save very slightly

Collected from whom? Not from the cultivator, for he had only the barest portion wherewith to make payment

Collected from whom? From the moneylender<sup>2</sup>. This feature of present-day agricultural industry in the four

<sup>1</sup> 'There are some people who ascribe the distress of the agriculturist to the greed of the moneylender. It cannot be denied that the agriculturist is largely indebted. The moneylender, however, is not the cause, but the consequence, of the distress. So long as the agriculturist finds that he cannot pay the Government assessment and maintain himself and his family throughout the year without borrowing, and so long as he has no reserve to fall upon during bad years, he could not do without the moneylender. The condition, however, of the person who advances loans to cultivators is not at all thriving, he finds that his risks and his difficulties in recovering his dues are growing from year to year. The better class of moneylenders are contracting their transactions, and there would be many who would be quite willing to withdraw from the business but for the fear that all their existing outstandings would thereby become irrecoverable'—Speech by the Hon Goculdas K. Palkh, M L C, at Satara, May 12, 1900.

hundred and fifty thousand villages in India has grown, and grown, and grown until the sowkar, like a Colossus bestrides each community the vast majority of the villagers are his slaves Aforetime—that is, prior to our time, as Mr Thorburn points out in his able inquiry in the Panjab—the moneylender was the servant of the village community now he is its master The Indian authorities whose creature he is, should not abuse him with the recklessness so readily adopted by Viceroy and subordinate He has been their good friend But for him and for his advances the whole edifice of British Administration in India would ere this have tottered to its fall Mr Hyndman is sometimes taunted with having twenty years ago predicted the bankruptcy of India meanwhile it is sneeringly urged India goes on paying its way Mr Hyndman was right India is bankrupt A Committee of Inspection would make such a report to the Chief Officer in Bankruptcy as would prevent without a reconstruction any more business being carried on by the old firm.

To return however to distressed Eastern England I imagine an Indian visitor landing at Hull and proceeding by way of Lincoln Spalding Wisbech Cambridge, and Colchester to London as travellers pass through the Bombay Presidency to Jubbulpore on their way to Calcutta Because Hull is a busy thriving seaport and there are signs of prosperity in its streets and on its wharves and the other towns hurriedly passed through had not starving people on the railway platforms, of what value should we consider that visitor's views who in the presence of such a state of things as has just been described should say Wherever I went I saw no sign of poverty There can be no doubt all is well in Eastern England The precise value of such an opinion is the precise value of the opinion of the average cold weather visitor to India who spends all his time in the big cities and never by any chance visits the villages or converses with the people.

The Government of Bombay are without excuse. Years ago the agricultural condition of the Presidency was laid before them in vivid, striking, and convincing facts<sup>1</sup>. Then, as now (though worse now than then), an unhappy condition of indebtedness existed, and the Government was almost as much dependent upon the good-will of the moneylender as it is now. But for the moneylender the Bombay Government, notwithstanding the comparatively important industries within its borders, would have been bankrupt in fact, as it is now bankrupt in effect, but that the creditor, the much-abused moneylender, holds his hand. Let the reader observe the pregnant facts given in the passages now to be cited, and observe also that no notice whatsoever was taken of so alarming a presentment of a perilous position. Mr Joshi wrote —

Shortly, we may sum up the result under this first head of causes thus —

(1) The Survey Tenure with its thirty years' settlements allows only a limited measure of property in land and proprietary security

(2) Only thirty-five per cent of our Survey occupants enjoy this restricted security of tenure, and

(3) The rest (sixty-five per cent) of our cultivators are for all practical purposes a vast rack-rented cottier tenantry, without interest in their lands, holding on a precarious tenure and living in a hopeless condition of destitution

And thus as far as the bulk of our cultivators are concerned the result may be stated in the words of Sir G

<sup>1</sup> 'The Quarterly Journal of the Poona People's Association' (Sarvajanic Sabha), 'Note on Agriculture in Bombay,' written by Mr G V Joshi, B.A., Headmaster, Sholapore High School, and read at an Industrial Conference held on September 14, 1894

Wingate thus The Ryot toils that another may rest and sows that another may reap—a situation utterly devoid of all inducement to exertion or prudence Even the upper thirty five per cent occupants though still free from embarrassments, are beginning to share through various causes, in the general insecurity of the position

Here then we reach a basal fact of the utmost importance which largely accounts for the existing situation Condemned to work for others like a slave the Ryot fails and what chance has he of success? The stimulus of self interest is wanting and all incentives to good work are taken away from him. And yet let it be said to his credit no farmer in the world could stand the pressure better No wonder if the Deccan Agnoul turists Relief Act, the most expansive measure passed in recent years has failed to bring relief to the Deccan Ryot Clearly no mere change of judicial procedure could be an effective cure for an economic evil.

(2) But again there is yet another cause to deepen the Ryot's despair His income—never large and over uncertain owing to the variations of the seasons—is fast going down under the increasing double pressure of (a) public taxes (b) and debt

(a) As regards public taxation. Public taxation to which the Ryot is the chief contributor is steadily growing with the growing needs of a progressive administration and the weight falls upon him with peculiar pressure The general revenues during the last twenty years show an advance from £6 866 667 to £9 183 834, or thirty nine per cent. (the Land Revenue twenty two per cent.) and assuming that the Ryot's share in the public burdens is seventy five per cent this increase of Revenue means a net increase to the State demand upon him of £1 333 334 a year His corn heap however has been continually falling away and is just now at a minimum point barely enough for his living and his despair can be conceived when he is called upon to pay £1 333 334 more of public taxation Enhancement of public burdens instead of spurring him on to increased exertions as the advocates of the Ryot's indolent nature theories imagine only plunges him deeper in debt and despondency

(b) But the Ryot's narrowing margin of means is further and to a more alarming extent, encroached upon from another quarter His debts are growing and the moneylender presses him harder than ever With his

diminishing corn-heap, he can, even in average years, hardly pay his taxes and rentals and live without borrowing. His necessities in this respect are often imperative. The oscillations of the seasons, the pressure of public burdens, domestic requirements, and various other 'accidents of circumstance,' leave him no alternative but to often go to the moneylender and borrow. And borrow he must, in the absence of cheaper banking facilities, on ruinous terms. In the Deccan districts, his annual borrowings average about £353,334 a year, or ninety-three per cent of the total assessment.

FOUR DECCAN DISTRICTS

Population = 3,933,239

Land Revenue, £881,134

RYOTS' ANNUAL BORROWINGS.

| Year                  | Mortgage Value | Simple Bonds | Total Value |
|-----------------------|----------------|--------------|-------------|
|                       | £              | £            | £           |
| 1885                  | 198,667        | 108,000      | 306,667     |
| 1886                  | 197,200        | 75,334       | 272,534     |
| 1887                  | 164,667        | 66,667       | 231,334     |
| 1888                  | 221,336        | 108,000      | 329,336     |
| 1889                  | 270,667        | 119,334      | 390,001     |
| 1890                  | 290,667        | 106,000      | 396,667     |
| 1891                  | 303,334        | 102,000      | 405,334     |
| 1892                  | 324,000        | 124,667      | 448,667     |
| Total for Eight Years | 1,970,538      | 810,002      | 2,780,540   |
| Yearly Average        | 246,317        | 101,520      | 347,837     |

Borrowings

£358,000

Assessment

£881,134 = 93 per cent.

Applying these yearly averages to the Presidency —

Land Revenue, £1,959,984, 93 per cent. = £1,822,667, the amount of the Ryot's yearly borrowing

On the basis of the figures given above the Ryot's annual debts in the Presidency may be estimated at roughly, £1,666,667—and taking the average rate of interest on secured and unsecured debts at twelve per cent, his annual interest payment on account of annual debts comes up to £200,000. Nor is this all. The pressure of old

debts is excessive. On the basis of Mr Woodburn's figures for nine districts<sup>1</sup> giving on an average £1 17s 4d of old debt per head of the population the total of such debt for the whole Presidency might be put at about £15 000 000 on which the annual interest charge at twelve per cent amounts to £3,600 000. On Mr Woodburn's data it is £3 733 334

| Nine Districts<br>Population =<br>8,980,000. | Debt per head<br>of Population. | Total Debt on<br>Population Basis. | Amount of<br>interest of<br>£3 13s. 4d. of<br>assessment. |
|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
|                                              | £ s. d.                         | £                                  | £                                                         |
| Khandesh                                     | 8 1 8                           | 4 473,334                          | 20                                                        |
| Nasik                                        | 2 10 8                          | 2,183,834                          | 16                                                        |
| Nagar                                        | 1 1 6                           | 938,834                            | 12                                                        |
| Sholapur                                     | 1 4 3                           | 900,000                            | 10                                                        |
| Poona                                        | 0 17 6                          | 933,834                            | 14                                                        |
| Satara ..                                    | 0 16 0                          | 990,000                            | 13½                                                       |
| Bijapur                                      | 1 0 0                           | 800 000                            | 6                                                         |
| Ratnagiri                                    | 1 13 6                          | 1,883,834                          | 22½                                                       |
| Thana                                        | 4 13 0                          | 3,923 667                          | 37½                                                       |
| Average                                      | £1 17 7                         | £16,813,887                        |                                                           |

Interest on Current Debt

£200,000

" Old

3 600,000

Total yearly charge

£3,800,000

Applying these proportions to the Presidency :—

Population 15,835,000 at £1 17s. 0d. per head.

Total old debt = £15 000,000.

Putting together both debts annual and old the interest charge to the Ryot at twelve per cent. seems to come to close on £4 000 000 a year. Were he only able to borrow on easier terms—say at five or six per cent what a relief it would be to him! His pressure would be brought down by £2 000 000 and on this account of interest charge alone and he would be placed—in seventy five per cent of cases—in a solvent position. However he has no such means of relief. His personal credit is as good as ever and his sturdy honesty of heart which leads him cheerfully to bear his load of debt and makes the very idea of going into insolvency revolting to his mind, is appreciated even by the sowhar and he can

That is to say on the basis of the official figures.

borrow even in the worst Deccan villages small sums on personal security. Nor is there lack of capital in the country, as pointed out last year by the Hon. Mr. Justice Ranade in his paper on 'Real Credit Re-organisation' £1,866,667 are locked up in the Savings Banks in this Presidency, and presumably, a still larger amount in Government securities, and any rate of interest, judging from the recent conversion operations, would seem to satisfy our depositors and holders of Promissory Notes. All this money, and much more, would be, and ought to be, at the service of industrial enterprise but for want of a *via mediæ*. The divorce between capital and land and industrial enterprise is almost complete, and this divorce has been the ruin both of the Ryot and his industry. There is almost an impassable gulf—the gulf of ignorance, and want of confidence and habits of combined effort—between those who save and those who work, a bar preventing the free flow of capital to fertilise the fields of industry, and the State which alone with its limitless command of resource and organisation is in a position to bridge over the gulf and remove the bar, still declines to undertake the work, and the deadlock continues, with disastrous results to the progress of industry. So far as the Ryot is concerned, he has to pay twelve to twenty-four per cent interest to the money-lender, while a Savings Bank depositor is content with little more than three per cent., and has thus to pay £1,000,000 nearly to his sowkar year after year, where he ought not to pay more than £1,333,333 or £2,000,000. The consequence is, that this £2,000,000 or £2,666,667, which might otherwise go to his acres, pass into other hands, and no one is any the better for it, and every one much the worse for such diversion of the Ryot's savings, not even excluding the moneylender who suffers by the general paralysis thereby caused. The State withholds the needful help, the Ryot suffers, and with him the whole nation shares the penalty in the depression of its one surviving industry.

In another respect again, the absence of cheap banking facilities is causing inconvenience. It largely tends to neutralise the effect of much of the protective legislation of the past twenty years. Taking the Deccan Agriculturists' Relief Act, we find that while, on the one hand, during the past thirteen years the Act has been in operation, the courts and conciliators have together



settled in all 20 567 claims valued at £216 667 in redemption suits in respect of mortgaged lands the Registration figures on the other show that the fresh mortgage debt alone (leaving out simple bond debts) contracted by the Ryot during eight years 1885-92, amounts to over £1 666 666 nearly eight times the amount reported as settled the annual amount increasing steadily from £193 834 in 1885 to £222 667 in 1892-3! This one striking feature of the returns is enough to show how futile it is to attempt to relieve the indebted Ryot merely by a reform in judicial procedure. The Ryot sees it, and we can understand his reluctance to seek, in too many cases through the special courts the barren benefit of paper redemption. If thus the Deccan Agriculturists Relief Act is a comparative failure as a means of economic relief, neither are the special relief Acts for the superior landed proprietors any more successful. On this point Mr Baines writes in the Decennial Report (pp 243-4)

The most noteworthy feature in the working of these Encumbered Estates provisions is the continuous need of them. The total number of persons entitled to relief under such enactments is necessarily limited but we find in Gujarat 108 estates under management in 1881-82 and nine more after an interval of ten years. In Sind the law has been changed on more than one occasion, so the decrease from three hundred and forty six to thirty may be due to special and artificial causes rather than to increased providence. In the case of Jhansi where the persons for whose benefit the special local Act was passed are of a lower social position than the talukdars of Gujarat it was ascertained that the loan advanced by the State from public funds to keep the agricultural proprietors on their land was repaid by loans from the village moneylender who closed in some way or other on the disembarassed land as soon as it was out of management. In Bengal the Chutia Nagpur Encumbered Estates Act was applied in 1891-92 to fifty nine estates, and in 1881-82 to seventy two. The amount of debt at the close of the former year was £10 916 and £3 313 of this was ascertained during the year in question. In Oudh again the supply of indebted local magnates appears perennial.

Briefly then, under the second head of causes, we may sum up by saying —

(1) The Ryot's margin of means is perilously

narrowing owing to (a) increasing public taxation, and (b) his growing indebtedness.

(ii) The net addition to his share of the public burdens has been £1,333,334 during the past twenty years. He is not permitted to enjoy even the luxury of cheap salt.

(iii) Real credit being in a most disorganised condition and the State still withholding its aid in reorganising it, the Ryot has to pay £2,000,000 to £2,666,667, more than he ought or need, as interest to his sowkar every year.

(iv) This double pressure increasing concurrently with his diminishing yield from the soil, makes his condition worse.

(3) Passing next to over-crowding of his field against him as another cause of his suffering, we have, according to the recent Census of the whole Presidency, a population of 10,649,811 souls—living on the soil on a cropped area of 28,300,000 of acres—or less than three acres *per capita*. Assuming with Sir James Caird that a square mile of cultivated land can give employment only to fifty persons—men, women, and children together (or 12·8 acres per head) our cropped area is not enough even for an agricultural population of three millions, so that we have seven to eight millions of our agricultural people without adequate employment and in a condition of demoralising indolence. The loss of work and working energy to the country is, of course, enormous. But such an excessive concentration of an enormous population on the soil has the natural effect of overcrowding the field against the agricultural worker, sending up rents and bringing down the profits of husbandry and the wages of agricultural labour. Both the under-tenant and the farm labourer are heavily weighted, and equally, or even more so, is the occupancy tenant.

---

## APPENDIX

### INDIA'S GREATEST PERIL AND HER WORST ENEMIES.

India's greatest peril and her worst enemies are typified by a cultured, high-minded, able, Christian clergyman, the Rev W H Hutton, Bachelor of Divinity, Tutor and Fellow of St John's College, Oxford. He is one of our great historians of the past, concerning the present, he sees naught but the superficial, so far as India is concerned. In 1900 he was appointed a curator to the Indian Institute at

Oxford, and in the autumn he paid a visit of exactly seven weeks as he says, to India. On his return he gave the readers of the great English Church paper the *Guardian* a record of his impressions. Number 1 of his series concluded with two paragraphs which should cause more melancholy and sorrow to every one who is desirous of the well being of India (India, as distinct from Anglo-India) than any other incident which could be imagined. These are the words with which Mr Hutton sums up his forty nine days experience —

One word of conclusion I will allow myself—not to give fanciful sketches of unrest or to prophesy a coming danger or to analyse defences not to describe Anglo-Indian Society even though it be a little more gently than we have been accustomed to have it described for us—for surely no man with the slightest sense of gratitude can fail to appreciate the untiring kindness that he meets with on every side not to string together native quaintness of expression, or satirise the manners of the mild Hindu but simply to repeat what I suppose is the most striking impression that India leaves on every traveller—a sense of the magnificent work that has been done, and is being done by the English Administration.

It is not that the country is being Anglicised or brought to the rigid standard of a European pattern. Far from it. There seems an extraordinary liberty for every form of National Idiosyncrasy or excess. But a system of Government there is of which it is doubtful if the world has ever seen the equal. I may be told that the police even (or especially) in Bombay or Calcutta are incurably corrupt. I may be told that the system of education which we have fostered with so much pride has its only result in the production of an infinite number of cleverly trained parrots, and that our own religion is the one which has the least official countenance in the Empire. There is some truth in all these exaggerated statements. But the spectacle of an Administration absolutely unselfish, just scrupulous, unweariedly energetic, provident, charitable, worked by men of untiring self sacrifice and indomitable courage from the highest to the lowest, keeping order in what would quite obviously otherwise be illimitable chaos—a Government, local as well as central, exact firm, yet responsive to a touch, and absolutely devoted to the good of the people—is one which makes one proud and thankful for the British rule.

What it may be asked is there in these grand and glowing sentences which can cause you an Englishman anything but extreme joy?

To which question my answer is: The statement is of such a character that, if it be true everything is well with India, and no reform or improvement is needed or is possible. There is no man living who would rejoice more than I should rejoice if the facts were as stated. My patriotism is of an intense character. But there is something higher than patriotism, and that is humanity. Such statements as those of Mr Hutton constitute a fetish which we have

set up concerning our rule in India, and every cultured Englishman who has worshipped at the shrine and visits India, or takes any interest in India without visiting the country, is prepared to see, and therefore does see, that and nothing else. This god of man's own making was satirised in words attributed to Sir Auckland Colvin, which he is said to have written seventeen years ago —

‘The English mind in India has been tempted to stand still, arrested by the contemplation of its fruits in former times, and by the symmetry of the shrine, the pride of its own creation, in which it lingers to offer incense to its past successful labours’

‘The worship’ has reached England from India, and has taken deep root there. While English missionaries have wholly failed to turn India to Christianity, Anglo-Indians have firmly established a new faith in England, which is that perfectness only exists in Anglo-Indian Administration, that that Administration is more sacred than the Holy Grail, while to call into question any part of its immaculateness is awful profanity. The Christians now throw the critics to the lions.

What Indian reformers have to fight against to day has practically become a religious faith. The Faithful are, at one and the same time, the God who is worshipped and the Worshippers. Against a religious faith tenaciously held naught can, at least for a time, prevail—as Islam proved.

The worst of it all is that such statements as those of Mr. Hutton's are, when dissected, found to be wholly unworthy of credence, because they have no basis of fact on which to rest. Let me dissect and comment upon that last sentence.

‘. . . An administration absolutely unselfish’

Do, then, Lord Curzon and every other non-Indian in the public service serve India for naught? Do they not only receive no pay, but, out of their own great bounty, contribute towards Indian necessities? Pass from the individual to the community ‘absolutely unselfish,’ and yet India pays for the India Office establishment in England, while the Colonies, twenty times as well off, contribute nothing to the Colonial Office, ‘absolutely unselfish,’ and yet every man, woman, and child, in India, out of the dire poverty of two-thirds of them, have to pay from one to two shillings every year as tribute to England—a tribute no Roman or Spanish colony ever bore. ‘Absolutely unselfish’

‘Just’

And yet Lord Lytton, when Viceroy, accused the India Office of a determination to ‘cheat’ the Indian people out of the rights conferred upon them by the Act of 1833 and the Proclamation of 1858, ‘just,’ and the historian of the Mutiny had to put it on record at the end of his seven volumes that British ‘bad faith’ brought about that dreadful uprising

‘Scrupulous.’

And yet the relations of the Calcutta and Simla Foreign Office are marked with as many unscrupulous acts towards the Feudatory States as, in autumn, the faded leaves were thick in the brooks of Vallombrosa scrupulous, and yet we exact from the land which has not yielded a crop and from the famished farmer and his family (who have no means) our full tale of that non-existent crop

Unwearily energetic.

Yes as the honest and diligent workman who feels that for the pay he receives he shall give an adequate expenditure of brawn and brains. What less than this could they be?

Provident.

And yet the past expenditure in India has been marked by a recklessness the like of which is not to be found anywhere else in the civilised world. As witness our wise railway capital arrangements. We borrowed money when ten rupees equalled £1 and provided no sinking fund to repay capital outlay now we convert those same railways when £1 is equal to £1 10s. owing to our guarantee of dividends not always earned, and twenty two and a half rupees are to-day required to meet what ten rupees with provident management would have paid.

Charitable.

In famine administration no doubt is meant. Yes, it is quite true—charitable with the money provided by the people themselves who need charity and with a contribution from generous people in England supplemented, of course, by individual contributions in India.

Worked by men of untiring self sacrifice and indomitable courage from the highest to the lowest.

In what is the untiring self sacrifice shown? The highest salaries are paid and the heaviest pensions provided for administrators, while leave is granted on a most liberal scale. Where, then, is the vaunted self-sacrifice? Of whom amongst those so described, can it be said that if no salary or pension attached to the position they would continue to carry on their present work? If there be none such, whence the untiring self sacrifice?

Keeping order in what would quite obviously otherwise be limitless chaos.

With all my respect for this most estimable Oxford Tutor Fellow and Curator I cannot refrain from saying that this is so much nonsense, neither more nor less. Was there no order in India before the British came into the country? Is the marvellous civilisation which extorted the admiration of Greek visitors to India when England was occupied by a few tribes lacking in all civilisation, a figment of imagination? Was not the Empire of Vijayanagar in all that made for good government fully equal to its contemporaries—the England of Henry VIII and the France of Francis I? Such a sentence as that just quoted is a sorry comment upon the powers of

observance and faculties for reasoning of one of the flowers of modern culture—as an Oxford Tutor to day surely is.

'A Government, local as well as central, exact, firm, yet responsive to a touch, and absolutely devoted to the good of the people'

'Absolutely,' again, 'absolutely unselfish,' 'absolutely devoted to the good of the people.' What good can such extravagant and meaningless eulogy be supposed to do? Concede at once that the Indian Government, from the highest to the lowest, wish well to the Indian people I assert that most heartily. That does not prevent them permitting famine stricken people from 'dying like flies,' does not prevent a cholera visitation in a famine camp from producing worse horrors than a battlefield, does not improve the position of those Indian fellow-Christians of Mr Hutton's who in Southern India (which he did not visit) are thankful if they can get food once in two days. The nonsense of this sentence is beyond all description—'responsive to a touch' Ask Mr H J S Cotton, the Commissioner of Assam, what kind of response he found to the touch of mercy wherewith he wished to heal certain suffering Tea Estate coolies.

'Is one which makes one proud and thankful for the British rule'

Mr Hutton, in saying this, speaks as an Englishman, not as an Indian. What would he say if, in the England he adorns, the Russians had been supreme for one hundred and fifty years, and in all that time not a single Englishman had been allowed to enter the Cabinet, that no popular representation existed, that no Englishman, even if he were in the public service, however great his merits, could rise to the high positions for which his fellows were eligible, that the material condition of his countrymen was year by year growing worse while their intellectual manhood was denied avenues for expansion, that famines became more frequent, that in Oxfordshire in 1901 the population, through famine and other ills, was only half what it ought to be—in such case would he have agreed with a Russian University Tutor and Fellow, even if the gentleman were a Curator of the English Institute, who declared that the condition of England was 'one which makes one proud and thankful for the Russian rule?'

Why is it that the 'Mr Huttons' of England, when visiting India, become the greatest enemies to the Indian people, and constitute the most serious peril to the regaining of the prosperity of India? This is why Having visited India, though it be for seven weeks only, they are regarded as authorities 'I have seen I ought to know' This is conceded to them by all who read their writings or who hear their observations, and while such indiscriminate eulogy is uttered, such 'absolute' perfection of rule is described, based on a visit—not to India, but, as I have said elsewhere, on a visit to British Colonies in India, millions die every year of starvation, and the tribute paid to England by the starving people grows greater year by year, the door to the highest employment is barred more and more strongly, but those who suffer are 'only Indians,' those who testify are our own

priests and prophets. That settles the accuracy of the observations. If Mr Hutton could but realise the terrible harm he has done by such inconsiderate writing founded on such shallow knowledge if he could realise that he is making hungry people hungrier still, half-clothed people less clothed, is choking and checking the lawful and loyal ambition of the people of India to serve their own country I cannot but think that he would be the most miserable of men, and would lose no time in looking at the other side of the shield than on that which has hypnotised him. For he does not want to hurt India. Yet he is wounding her with every word he has written.

As my final word to-day on this subject let me add some lines of poetry which reached me two or three days before I saw Mr Hutton's impressions. If the writer—a kinsman of my own—had seen Mr Hutton's concluding remarks—(he had not)—he could not have more aptly answered them than he does throughout these lines:—

From night behind to night ahead no man but runs a weary race,  
And if we blither seem and hard would you be milder in our place?  
Would your strong spirits stand aside and pray God's will be done  
If each slow beat of time that passed did mark the death-cry of a son?

A son of man who might have lived and known the joys of life  
Lies rotting in the open field, slain in a cruel strife—  
A cruel strife with naked hands against the powers three  
The alien Raj the ceaseless tax and hopeless misery

Now he has fallen by the way but when the famine lifts  
And weak and wan his folk come home, loaded with precious gifts  
Of bodies broken by disease with listless step and slow  
Then will the Raj claim measure full of the tax the dead did owe.

But you are not of our people and when you watch them die  
Your sorrow is deep, but it passes, while still the people die.  
There is home and your full fed kinsmen the half of the world away  
So you shut your eyes to the horror you grieve a bit and you pray

But you draw your wage unstinted. You stand in the way of men  
You raise your arms to the heavens and you write with a facile pen  
That you are the salt of nations (but the tax on the salt is hard!),  
That the gods came down from heaven to bless your perfect guard

That the people cannot rule themselves that you can do it well  
That you have made fair paradise of what would else be hell.  
Hell for whom? And heaven for whom? Is that your picture true?  
Was the ryot worse in ages past than he is now with you?

Is it heaven for that poor bundle there who is too weak to walk?  
Is it heaven for these vast plains of men too spiritless to talk?  
Is it paradise for womenfolk to watch their children dead  
And hear no more the plaintive voice that cried in vain for bread?

Is it heaven O angels God-elect? Is it heaven or is it hell?

The publication of the above led to the interchange of the following notes The Rev W H Hutton wrote —

'I confess I think you strain my words I do not think that payment for work necessarily (as you seem to imply) prevents a worker from being "absolutely unselfish" in his work He is paid, in this case (is he not?) independently of the spirit in which he carries out his duties, and I confess it seemed to me that the Indian Civil servants did then work in an entirely unselfish way

'And I am inclined to think that you would have conveyed a truer impression of my article if you had quoted the words I used as the limits of my knowledge—"I hope that no one will think that I attach any importance to my 'impressions' or regard them as necessarily either accurate or permanent"

'Your letter does seem to me to suggest that I regard myself as an authority "Sure, haven't I seen, and sure I ought to know" I am sure I should never use such an expression as is suggested—"Those who suffer are only Indians."

'But I am sure you do not mean to use my words unfairly, and I thank you for your courtesy I confess I think the words I used, taken in their context, are justifiable'

The response was in these terms —

'I thank you for your note of yesterday's date, and, in reply thereto, have to state that I think it is only due to you that I should make clear the limitations which you point out with respect to the "Impressions" you record It was farthest from my thought to strain your words in any sense, and in making use of the expression, "Sure, haven't I seen, and sure, I ought to know," I did not so much mean it to apply to you yourself as that, for example, if I were in conversation with one who had read your "Impressions" and I were to put to him a contrary view he would be justified in saying "Mr Hutton has been to India, he states what he has seen, and I am content with his observations" It is because those observations while, in a sense correct, are also in a sense incorrect, because they leave the impression on the mind of the reader that all's well in India, whereas the now frequent famines indicate all is very far from well, and it is only as the need for the amelioration of the sad and painful condition of things is recognised that the motive power can be found to bring about that amelioration—it is only in this sense, and in no other, that I have written concerning your most interesting and, in one sense, valuable impressions in the manner you mention

'I will make my reference this week either as though it were spontaneous or as coming from you in the way of a mild and friendly protest, as you may think best'

Mr Hutton's rejoinder was —



Thank you very much for your kind letter. I think it would be quite enough to quote the qualifying words I used about all my impressions but you would be quite justified in adding that I should not alter what I have written, though I think your use of the words strains their meaning. I must adhere to the view that unselfish work is possible to men who receive pay.

From London Correspondence in the *Amrita Bazar Patrika* (Calcutta) and *The Hindu* (Madras).

## CHAPTER X

### THE CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH

Wherein Lord Curzon as Viceroy Differs from his Predecessors.

His Excellency's Estimate of Crop and Cattle Loss in the 1900 Famine

The Baring-Barbour Inquiry of 1881-82: What has been Done Since

What the Agricultural Income was in 1900 A Series of Calculations.

An Annual Loss of, at least, £40,000,000 in the Agricultural Income, of £66,000,000 on Agricultural and Non-Agricultural Income Combined

An Average Present Income of £1 5s 1d. against £1 16s in 1881

Is there So Great a Loss? or, Was the 1881 Income Over-rated?

*Lord Curzon's Reply to Above*

(1) The Happiness and Prosperity of the Helpless Millions

(2) Is India Becoming Poorer?

(3) The Poverty of the Cultivator

(4) Concluding Words

The Untrustworthiness of Official Figures Numerous Instances of a Shocking Character

Famine-stricken Bombay declared to show an Average Increase of 128 lbs per acre Food Crops, and Madras 98 lbs !

The Real Yield not Two-thirds of the Estimated Yield.

In Many Parts of the Empire Famine Never Absent

The Lessons from the North-Western Provinces and Oudh

Full Details concerning Cultivation and Yield, Cultivators and their Condition Low Value Yields Everywhere —8s Per Acre Being Very Common.

Seventeen Hundred and Forty Acres Which Yield their Cultivators 5s 5½d per Head per Annum

In all Ordinary Years (says the Collector of Etawah) the Cultivators Live for Four Months on Advances

The Exceptional Ill luck of Muttra not Exceptional, but  
Characteristic of Dry Lands Everywhere.

Tenants in Pilibhit and Purnapur

Only when Prices are Low Work Regular and Health Good  
can Labourer and Family have One Fairly Good Meal  
a Day

In Villages near Shahjehanpur the Cultivator has Un-  
doubtedly Deteriorated of Recent Years.

Further Details concerning Crops, Rent, Yield per Acre, etc.  
Money Advancing by Muhammadans not Moneylending  
involving Usury

We Thus Clear 2½d. in Two Days.

The Poor Oudh Peasant is an Industrious Man—Has to  
Work Hard Does Work Hard.

Eight Typical Family Histories from Oudh.

An Irish Experience in India Emigrants Remit in Money  
Orders £18,200 in One Year to Distressed Friends.

Simplicity and Cheapness Condemn Schemes which Might  
Otherwise do Much Good.

Only Grand and Expensive Works Engage Attention.

Mr H. S. Boys Loose and Unsympathetic Statements as to  
Food Needs backed by Lieut.-Col. Pitcher

Not Desired that the Standard of Comfort should be Very  
Materially Raised.

Incomes in Five Villages—Deficiencies Nine Times Greater  
than Surpluses.

Researches in Two Hundred Blue Books reveal No Trace of  
Honest Grappling with Facts.

A Powerful Indictment of Existing Conditions by Mr  
Harrington Officiating Commissioner

Every Second Man met with in the Plains of Hissar is a  
Bond slave (*sewak*)

Eight out of Thirteen Millions Sunk in Abject Poverty

Proposals for Reform a Dead Letter being kept at the  
Unfruitful Stage of Fitful Discussion.

Mr H. O. Irwin's Array of Root Facts concerning Oudh  
Agriculture

Bullocks get no Grain: How Should They? Men Can't  
Get Grain!

The Narrowness of the Margin Between the Cultivator and  
Destitution.

The Indigent Town Populations Suffer Much More than  
the Agricultural Classes from Want of Food.

Increased Intensity of Industry Needed

Sixteen Columns of Particulars Summarised.

Mr Gartlan's and Major Anson's Reports.

Eight Rupees per head (10s. 8d.) All Round.

THE viceroyalty of Lord Curzon of Kedleston is in marked contrast with the period of rule of many of his predecessors. To great inherent and acquired ability he adds the energy of a mentally strong man in early middle age combined with an enthusiasm for the performance of duty and a growing interest in India as a realm these lead him to specific acts which would be full of promise in awakening opinion to the real condition of the people of India if only he were to stay in India for from fifteen to twenty years. At present, in spite of his clear desire to do India some good, he sees men as trees walking, partly owing to the defects of his high qualities and the unhappy fact that, prior to being appointed to his high office, he was for a time Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for India. There could be no worse training for a Viceroy. On the whole, however, as a Viceroy he is making possible that tearing away of the veil behind which officialism seeks to hide the real India. Should there be no faltering on his part the dawn of a better time for the great Eastern Empire of the United Kingdom has already begun. He has made some sad breaks: they were inevitable, so far they have not done irreparable harm, but they arouse serious misgivings as to his limitations, and do not inspire much hope as to the enduring mark he will leave on India, when his period of rule has come to an end.

Lord Curzon has made better use of the Viceregal Council as a means of communication with the people of India than, perhaps, has any of his predecessors. In October, 1900, the Viceroy made the following observations —

‘The annual agricultural production of India and Burma averages between 300 and 400 crores of rupees [English sterling, Rs 15 to £1 = £200,000,000 to £266,666,666] On a very cautious estimate the production in 1899 and 1900 must have been at least one-quarter, if not one-third, below that average. At nominal prices the loss was at least 75 crores, or fifty millions sterling. In this estimate India is treated as a whole, but in reality

the loss fell on a portion only of the continent and ranged from almost a total failure of the crop in Gujarat Berar Ohhattisgarh, and Hissar and in many parts of the Rajputana States to 20 and 30 per cent in districts of the North Western Provinces and Madras which were not reckoned as falling within the famine tract If to this be added the value of some millions of cattle, some conception may be formed of the destruction of property which a great drought occasions

These observations led to much comment, and, finally to a brief Open Letter being addressed by the present writer to the Viceroy Among other observations addressed to Lord Ourzon were these —

An inquiry into the economic condition of India in 1882 made by Earl Cromer (then Major Evelyn Baring) and Sir (then Mr) David Barbour resulted in the production of a Note in which the annual income of British India was thus stated —

|                         | Rs                         | £                    |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------|
| Agricultural Income     | 850,00 00,000              | 238,838,833          |
| Non agricultural Income | 175,00 00 000              | 168,868 667          |
| Total income            | <u>Rs. 1,025 00,00 000</u> | <u>£ 400 000,000</u> |

Divided amongst 194 539 000 people the then population the average amount per head was Rs 27 (at Rs 12 to the £ the then rate of exchange £2 5s 0d)

The figures for the agricultural income were arrived at thus —

| Presidency or Province                 | Value of Gross Produce<br>Rs. | £                    |
|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Panjab                                 | 84 15 00,000                  | 22,760 667           |
| N W Provinces and Oudh                 | 71 75,00,000                  | 47,850,000           |
| Bengal                                 | 103,50 00,000                 | 69,000 000           |
| Central Provinces                      | 21,25 00 000                  | 14 168 666           |
| Bombay                                 | 89,00 00 000                  | 26,000 000           |
| Madras                                 | 50,00 00 000                  | 33,833,833           |
|                                        | <u>319 55,00 000</u>          | <u>£ 218 116 666</u> |
| Add for India Burma and<br>Assam .. .. | 80,85 00 000                  | 20,238,834           |
| Total ...                              | <u>Rs. 3,50,00 00,000</u>     | <u>£ 238,850 000</u> |

Since that period there have been brought under cultivation—

|                                                                                |   |                 |              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|-----------------|--------------|
| Additional acres                                                               | . | 16,000,000      |              |
| Capital expenditure upon<br>irrigation has been in-<br>curred to the extent of | . | Rs 14,48,87,590 | = £9,659,178 |

An increased revenue from land has been secured —

|                                                                   |                |   |            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---|------------|
|                                                                   | Rs             |   | £          |
| From irrigation                                                   | 1,92,91,460    | = | 1,286,097  |
| From additional cultivation<br>(including Upper Burma<br>annexed) | 3,57,08,540    |   | 2,380,569  |
| Total                                                             | Rs 5,50,00,000 |   | £3,666,666 |

Further, it was remarked —

The population of British India in this year of grace, calculated according to Government of India expectations, is 245,501,987<sup>1</sup>. Let these figures, please, be borne in mind as I proceed with my argument which is, specially, to ascertain what the income of the average Indian under Lord Curzon's rule is as compared with the average income of his father—or, it may be, of himself—in the not far-off days when Lord Ripon sat in the seat of the mighty

The agricultural income of to-day can be easily reckoned, if it be recognised that the Government land revenue bears a definite relation to the out-turn. Some of the statistics you favour us with year by year merely require certain sums in simple arithmetic to ascertain their significance. Yet I do not know of a single official in India or in England who has ever taken the trouble to do those sums. The total produce of the cultivated land in India is to be gathered from the

<sup>1</sup> The Census returns for April, 1901, showed this estimate to be an over-sanguine one. Practically, all the expected increase had (in spite of the Famine Code) been swept away by famine and, in a much smaller degree, by plague, in spite of the Haffkin inoculation. I allow all the figures to stand, with bracketed corrections, where needs be, as Lord Curzon, in replying, referred to them as they then stood.

amount of the land revenue collected by your officers. So far as I am able to ascertain<sup>1</sup> the revenue yearly obtained bears to the gross produce of the soil a proportion of—

|                |    |    |            |        |
|----------------|----|----|------------|--------|
| In Bengal ..   | 5  | to | 6 per cent |        |
| the North West |    |    | 8          |        |
| the Panjab     |    |    | 10         |        |
| „ Madras       | 12 | 81 | „          | say 20 |
| „ Bombay ..    | 20 | „  | 33         | „ 25   |

With these figures I multiply the total revenue of the respective Presidencies and Provinces and get these results —

| <i>Presidency or<br/>Provinces.</i> | <i>Revenue collected.</i> |             | <i>Ra.</i>               |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|
|                                     | <i>Ra.</i>                | <i>x by</i> |                          |
| Bengal. ..                          | 4,04,47,850               | 10 equals   | 70,83 00 150             |
| North Western Provinces             | 6 63 71,850               | 12½         | 82,96,41,875             |
| Panjab                              | 2,56,41,240               | 10          | 25 64 12,400             |
| Central Provinces                   | 67,89 100                 | 12½         | 10,92,88,750             |
| Madras                              | 6,03,84,280               | 5           | 25,19,21,400             |
| Bombay .. ..                        | 4 71,64,970               | 4           | 18,86,59,860             |
| India, Assam and Burma <sup>1</sup> | 5,58 48,140               | 12½ „       | 45 44,51,107             |
|                                     | <u>Ra. 27 45 91 930</u>   |             | <u>Ra. 235,89,84,562</u> |

That is to say the agricultural income of the whole of India from North to South from East to West is now £190 000 000 against £233 300 000 estimated in 1882! And this falling-off has taken place notwithstanding the expenditure on irrigation—(all good expenditure)—the increased area brought under cultivation and the enhancement of the revenue everywhere except in Bengal! The investigation may be carried a little farther and put comparatively thus 1882 being set side by side with 1893-99 —

I take my figures from Mr Romesh Dutt's recent work *Open Letters to Lord Curzon*, p 113. They seem to have been arrived at after close investigation.

I have no definite figures to go upon and I will take the figures of the 1892 inquiry.

<sup>1</sup> Details not available. I take two-thirds of the best rate available viz that for Bengal, and in so doing, am erring in favour of the Government.

| <i>Presidency or Province</i>                        | 1882<br>Rs    | 1898-9<br>Rs | Difference<br>+ or — |
|------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------------|
| Bengal                                               | 103,50,00,000 | 76,85,09,150 | — 26,64,90,850       |
| N-W Provinces and Oudh                               | 71,75,00,000  | 82,96,41,875 | + 11,21,41,875       |
| Panjab                                               | 34,15,00,000  | 25,64,12,400 | — 8,50,87,600        |
| Central Provinces                                    | 21,25,00,000  | 10,92,38,750 | — 10,32,61,250       |
| Madras                                               | 50,00,00,000  | 25,19,21,400 | — 24,80,78,600       |
| Bombay                                               | 39,00,00,000  | 18,86,59,880 | — 20,13,40,120       |
| 'India,' Burma, and Assam (guessed at in both years) | 30,83,00,000  | 45,40,63,107 | + 14,57,63,107       |

*Summary*

|                                      |                   |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Excess over 1882                     | + 25,79,04,982    |
| Minus below                          | — 90,42,58,420    |
| Net deficiency as compared with 1882 | — Rs 64,63,53,438 |

Or, £43,090,229

I am sure there is some mistake in the two sets of figures which show increases. But I must take the official figures as I find them, although in that volume of 1888 published at the Government Press at Allahabad (refused to the public) there are examples such as this: Gross produce Rs 322, rent Rs 306, produce Rs 85, rent Rs 40, produce Rs 259, rent Rs 86, produce Rs 162, rent Rs 72½, produce Rs 183, rent Rs 93, produce Rs 70¼, rent Rs 68-15, produce Rs 67, rent Rs 40¾. In the face of all this I have reckoned the Government rent at only 10 per cent—that rent really being one-half of the respective items mentioned. Such advantage as there is in the calculations I have made are all in favour of Indian revenue officials.

Is it possible, I then asked, that so tremendous a fall in the gross annual income of the people can have occurred in the short period of eighteen years as is shown in the above tables? Or, is there some serious error in the Baring-Barbour figures of 1882? Both Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour, at this moment, are engaged in important work for the Empire. What they are doing—the one in Northern Africa, the other in Southern Africa



—is as naught compared with a revision of the figures they collected in 1882, the outcome of which they made an economic fact of the Empire the average income of the inhabitants of India is Rs 27

Let me going farther calculate what the income per inhabitant in British India is to-day In doing so I will follow the procedure of 1882

|                                       | Rs.                     | £                   |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Agricultural income in 1893-9 ..      | 285,88,84,562           | = 189,588,971       |
| Non-agricultural income—half of above | 142,94,17 281           | „ 94 794 486        |
| <b>Total</b>                          | <b>Rs.428,82,51,843</b> | <b>£284,383 457</b> |
| Estimate in 1892                      | 525 00,00 000           | 350 000 000         |
| for 1893-9                            | 428,82,51,843           | 281 883 457         |
| <b>Decrease</b>                       | <b>Rs.96,17 48,157</b>  | <b>£65 610,548</b>  |

We may now perhaps go a little farther with Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour and find out what is now the income per head in what we euphemistically call 'a good year —(great God a 'good year!)—that is a year in which famine camps are not established and famine is not recognised This done we find —

Rs.428 82 51 843 ÷ 245 501 987 people leaves as nearly as may be, Rs 17 8a. 6p per head.

Not Rs 27 Your Excellency which was poor enough but Rs.17 8a 6p or £1 8s 6½d !

[With the population 231 085 132 instead of 245 501 987, the average works out at Rs 18 8a. 11p = £1 5s 1d ]

That I say, was in a good year But last year was not a good year It was as Your Excellency has told us, 'the most terrible year of famine India has known during the past century You estimated the crop-loss at from one-third to one-fourth of the gross yield The

mean of these two amounts is Rs 83,38,26,745, which is singularly near to the figure which you yourself mentioned, namely, £50,000,000 or Rs 75,00,00,000. To the deduction of this amount, add the necessary deduction on account of non-agricultural income, and the result shows that, if the income of India during 1900 had been equally divided between the two hundred and forty-five millions of Her Majesty's lieges whose ‘security and material comfort’ are the deserved object of solicitude to you, there would have been

for your Excellency,

for your colleagues in Council,

for all your civilian and military officers, for all the priests—Anglican bishops and Buddhist medics, the lawyers, the merchants, the soldiers, the sailors, the farmers, the labourers, the artisans,

and

for the wives and children of such of these as have been so ‘blessed’ as to be family-men,

*nearly Rs 12 and Annas 6 (in English money Sixteen Shillings and Sixpence) each !*

That is to say, it has come to this in India the average income has dropped to 16s 6d. per head, equally divided, in the great famine year, 1900. If that be the average, and a great number of the people receive many, many, times the average, what must be the dire necessity of vast myriads? Should Your Excellency, and your honourable colleagues, have received more than Rs 12 6a each last year, some Indian man, woman, or child, received less than this sum for all his or her necessities. Every penny you and your colleagues received over Rs 12 6a was the proportion of one penny less for one of the millions of the miserable creatures under your rule.

To these remarks Lord Curzon made reply in the Viceregal Council, Calcutta, on March 28, 1901, upon the debate on the Indian Budget. His Excellency said.—

—is as naught compared with a revision of the figures they collected in 1882 the outcome of which they made an economic fact of the Empire the average income of the inhabitants of India is Rs 27

Let me going farther calculate what the income per inhabitant in British India is to-day In doing so I will follow the procedure of 1882

|                                       | Rs.                     | £                   |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Agricultural income in 1898-9         | 285,88,84,562           | = 180,588,971       |
| Non-agricultural income—half of above | 142,94,17,281           | „ 94,794,486        |
| <b>Total</b>                          | <b>Rs.428,82,51,843</b> | <b>£284,883,457</b> |
| Estimate in 1892                      | 525 00,00 000           | „ 350,000,000       |
| for 1898-9                            | 428,82,51,843           | 284,883 457         |
| <b>Decrease</b>                       | <b>Rs.96,17,48,157</b>  | <b>£85 616,548</b>  |

We may now perhaps, go a little farther with Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour, and find out what is now the income per head in what we euphemistically call 'a good year'—(great God a 'good year!')—that is a year in which famine camps are not established and famine is not recognised This done we find —

Rs.428 82 51 843 + 245 501 987 people leaves, as nearly as may be, Rs.17 8a. 5p per head

Not Rs 27 Your Excellency which was poor enough, but Rs 17 8a 5p, or £1 8s 6½d !

[With the population 231 085 132 instead of 245 501,987, the average works out at Rs 18 8a. 11p = £1 5s 1d ]

That I say, was in a good year But last year was not a good year It was as Your Excellency has told us the most terrible year of famine India has known during the past century You estimated the crop-loss at from one-third to one-fourth of the gross yield The

mean of these two amounts is Rs 83,38,26,745, which is singularly near to the figure which you yourself mentioned, namely, £50,000,000 or Rs 75,00,00,000 To the deduction of this amount, add the necessary deduction on account of non-agricultural income, and the result shows that, if the income of India during 1900 had been equally divided between the two hundred and forty-five millions of Her Majesty's lieges whose ‘security and material comfort’ are the deserved object of solicitude to you, there would have been

for your Excellency,

for your colleagues in Council,

for all your civilian and military officers, for all the priests—Anglican bishops and Buddhist medics, the lawyers, the merchants, the soldiers, the sailors, the farmers, the labourers, the artisans,

and

for the wives and children of such of these as have been so ‘blessed’ as to be family-men,

*nearly Rs 12 and Annas 6 (in English money Sixteen Shillings and Sixpence) each !*

That is to say, it has come to this in India the average income has dropped to 16s 6d. per head, equally divided, in the great famine year, 1900 If that be the average, and a great number of the people receive many, many, times the average, what must be the dire necessity of vast myriads? Should Your Excellency, and your honourable colleagues, have received more than Rs 12 6a each last year, some Indian man, woman, or child, received less than this sum for all his or her necessities Every penny you and your colleagues received over Rs 12 6a was the proportion of one penny less for one of the millions of the miserable creatures under your rule

To these remarks Lord Curzon made reply in the Viceregal Council, Calcutta, on March 28, 1901, upon the debate on the Indian Budget His Excellency said.—

There are a number of other subjects which fall within my category but of which I prefer not to speak at present, lest I might arouse false expectations. There are others again which can seldom be absent from the mind of any ruler of India, though he might speak with caution upon them. There is no need why he should not refer to the possibility of fiscal reforms leading if circumstances permit to the reduction of taxation. It is an object that is always in the back ground of his imagination. The protection of scientific propagation and agriculture for which we have instituted a separate office and an Inspector General the possible institution of agricultural banks the question of assessments the fostering of native handicrafts the encouragement of industrial exploitation in general—these are all aspects of the larger question of the economic development of the country upon which my colleagues and myself are bestowing most assiduous attention. *Salus populi suprema lex* and all reforms to which I have been alluding are, after all, subsidiary to the wider problem of how best to secure the happiness and prosperity of the helpless millions.

### IS INDIA BECOMING POORER?

Upon this subject I should like to add a few words, which I hope may tend to dissipate the too pessimistic views that appear to prevail in some quarters. There exists a school that is always proclaiming to the world the increasing poverty of the Indian cultivator and that depicts him as living upon the verge of economic ruin. If there were truth in this picture I should not be deterred by any false pride from admitting it. I should on the contrary set about remedying it to the best of my power at once. Wherever I go I endeavour to get to the bottom of this question. I certainly do not fail to accept the case of our critics from any unwillingness to study. In my famine speech at Simla last October in making a rough-and-ready assumption as to the agricultural income of India, I based myself upon figures that were collected by the Famine Commission of 1880 that were published in 1892. The agricultural income of India was calculated at that time as 850 crores. At Simla I spoke of it as being now between 300 and 400 crores. Thereupon I found my authority quoted in some quarters for a proposition that the agricultural wealth of the country had remained stationary for twenty years, while the populations had gone on increasing by leaps and bounds. Further

---

According to the newspaper reports His Excellency said. Between 300 and 400 crores, but the point need not be laboured as in the next paragraph, it will be found he falls back upon that figure. He goes on to say that he should have put the figure at 450 crores but he gives no data what soever for the statement. All the inquiries go to show that the true figure is considerably below the 300 crores which is the mean of his original statement—between 300 and 400 crores.

equally erroneous assumptions followed, that there had been no rise in the *interim* in the non agricultural income of the community. I found myself cited as the parent of the astonishing statement that the average income of every inhabitant of India had sunk from Rs 27 in 1882 to Rs 22 in ordinary years, and to Rs 17<sup>1</sup> in 1900, the inference, of course, being drawn that while Nero had been fiddling the town had been burning. I have since made more detailed inquiries into the matter. There are certain preliminary propositions to which I think that every one must assent in every country that is so largely dependent upon agriculture. There comes a time—it must come in India—when the average agricultural income per head ceases to expand for two reasons—first, that the population goes on increasing, and, secondly, that the area of fresh ground available for cultivation does not increase *pari passu*, but is taken up, and thereby exhausted. When this point is reached, it is no good to attack Government for its inability to fight the laws of Nature. What a prudent Government endeavours to do is to increase its non-agricultural sources of income. It is for this reason that I welcome, as I have said to day, the investment of capital and the employment of labour upon railways, canals, in factories, workshops, mills, coal mines, metalliferous mines, and on tea, sugar, and indigo, plantations. All these are fresh outlets for industry. They diminish *pro tanto* the strain upon the agricultural population and they are bringing money into the country and circulating it to and fro. This is evident from the immense increase in railway traffic, both goods and passenger, in postal, telegraph, and money order, business, in imports from abroad, and in the extraordinary amount of precious metals that is absorbed by the people. These are not symptoms of decaying or impoverished populations.

#### THE POVERTY OF THE CULTIVATOR

Turning, however, to agriculture alone, concerning which the loudest lamentations are uttered, I have had worked out for me from figures collected for the Famine Commission of 1898 the latest estimate of the value of agricultural production in India. I find that in my desire to be on the safe side I under-rated the totalling in my Simla speech. I then said between 300 and 400 crores<sup>1</sup>. The total is 450 crores. The calculations of 1880 showed the average agricultural income at Rs 18 per head. If I take the figures of the recent census for the same area as was covered by the earlier computation, which amount to 223 millions, I find that the agricultural income has actually increased notwithstanding the growth in the population and an increasingly stationary tendency of that part of the national income which is derived from agriculture and that the average per head is Rs 20, or Rs 2 higher than in 1880. If I then assume—I

---

<sup>1</sup> See immediately preceding note

# THE INCOME OF THE PEOPLE

In 1901, as stated by The Viceroy and by The Secretary of State, and as shown by close analytical examination of the country's condition.

£611,684,400

£200

Lord Curzon's  
and

Lord Chamberlain's

Estimate

19

Result of Analytical Examination

(1) Average of whole population

20

(2) Average less allowance for wealthy persons.

13

£14,116,000

shillings 10

know of no reason why I should not, indeed I think it under the estimate—that the non agricultural income has increased in the same ratio, the average income will be Rs 30 per head, as against Rs 27 in 1880. I do not say that these *data* are incontrovertible. There is an element of conjecture in them, but so there was in the figures of 1880. The uncertainty in both is precisely the same. If one set of figures is to be used in argument, equally may the other. Again, I do not claim that these calculations represent any very brilliant or gratifying result. We cannot be very happy in the face of the recent census which shows an increase of population so much less than we had anticipated, the falling off of which is no doubt due in the main to the sufferings through which India has passed and which by so much reduces the denominator in our fraction. But at least these figures show that the movement is, for the present, distinctly in a forward and not in a retrograde direction, that there is more money, not less money, in the country, that the standard of living among the poorer classes is going up, not down, above all they suggest that our critics should at least hold their judgment in suspense before they pronounce with so much warmth either upon the failure of the Indian Government or upon the deepening poverty of the people. There is one point, however, in these calculations where we are upon very firm ground. In 1880 there were only 191 millions of acres under cultivation in India. There are now 217 millions, or an increase in virtually the same ratio as the increase in the population. This alone would tend to show that there can have been no diminution of the agricultural income per head of the people. The case, for instance, results from the increased standards of yield between 1880 and 1898. Perhaps the earlier estimates were too low. That I cannot say. The fact remains that in 1880 the figures showed a yield per acre of food crops in British India of 780 lbs., those of 1898 show a yield of 740 lbs. In some cases this will be due to improved cultivation, perhaps, more frequently, to extended irrigation. They are satisfactory so far as they go, for they show that the agricultural problem has not yet got the better of our rapidly increasing population, but they also show how dangerous it will be in the future if India, with this increase going on within, continues to rely mainly upon agriculture, and how important it is to develop our irrigational resources as the most efficient factor in the increase of agricultural production.

#### CONCLUDING WORDS.

I have now brought to a termination this review of the present position in India and of the policy and attitude of Government. I hope I have extenuated nothing, exaggerated nothing. I am a believer in taking the public into the confidence of the Government. The more they know the more we may rely upon their support. I might have added that the policy which I have sketched has been pursued at a time when we have had to contend with a violent



recrudescence of plague and with a terrible, desolating famine, but these facts are known to every one in this chamber. An allowance will be made by every fair-minded person for conditions so unfavourable to advance or prosperity in the administration. Should our troubles pass away I hope that in future years I may be able to fill in with brighter colours the picture which I have delineated to-day and to point to the realisation of many of our projects which still remain untouched or unfulfilled.

With this authoritative statement before the student of Indian affairs the whole issue can be joined, and it may be ere the conflict ends some advantage may be secured to the Indian subjects of the King of Britain from the unusual but extremely proper action taken by the Viceroy.

I follow the course of my reply to Lord Curzon, making such interpolations and additions as further research and criticism in the newspapers call for.

### THE UNTRUSTWORTHINESS OF OFFICIAL FIGURES

At Calcutta on March 28th Lord Curzon said —

In 1880 there were only 194 000 000 acres under cultivation, there are now 217,000 000 acres under cultivation.

This shows an increase of 21 000 000 acres. He had previously stated. There is one point, however, in these calculations where we are on very firm ground. This firm ground on investigation becomes the reverse of firm. The Director-General of Statistics in the Fourteenth Issue of the Agricultural Statistics of the Empire page 3 gives a summary of all the agricultural statistics from 1884-85 to 1897-98. The Famine Commission Report alone furnishes the figures for 1880. They are strangely at variance with those announced —

| 1880                      | Acres.             |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| Food-crop area ..         | 161 2-0 000        |
| Area under non food crops | 21,500 000         |
| Total cropped area        | <u>182,750 000</u> |

or eleven millions and a quarter fewer acres than was stated! The Director-General gives a total 'area sown with crops' of 194,414,057 acres, but it is in relation to 1890-91, or ten years later, not 1880. The Director-General shows, for his latest year, 'Area under crops,' not 217,000,000 acres, but 196,497,232 acres! Nearly twenty-one million acres difference, which, at the vice-regal calculation of produce, means —

$$\begin{aligned} 21,000,000 \text{ acres} \times 740 \text{ lbs of produce} &= \\ 15,540,000,000 \text{ lbs. of grain, or food at the} & \\ \text{rate of 547 lbs per annum for 26,000,000} & \\ \text{people!} & \end{aligned}$$

The Director-General's figures are the trustworthy figures. Apparently, therefore, the Viceroy has had invented for him a full food supply for twenty-six millions of people—a supply which has no existence save in some one's imagination. In the Director-General's details can be marked an annual rise and fall, corresponding with the seasons' fluctuations, which give them the stamp of veracity. For the eight years, 1890-91 to 1897-98, the first-named being the earliest year available for this comparison, as only then were the Bengal statistics included, they are as follow —

'AREA SOWN WITH CROPS'

| Year    | Acres       |
|---------|-------------|
| 1890-91 | 194,414,057 |
| 1891-92 | 187,752,196 |
| 1892-93 | 195,918,938 |
| 1893-94 | 197,386,536 |
| 1894-95 | 196,000,696 |
| 1895-96 | 188,922,332 |
| 1896-97 | 177,512,059 |
| 1897-98 | 196,497,232 |

The above statements exactly correspond with the famine of 1891-92 (which was not recognised as a famine), and shows the three fairly good years of 1893 to 1895, with a high acreage, followed by the first of the

recent two famines which have caused great misery to vast multitudes

If these figures be taken as the basis and not the 217 000 000 acres the Viceroy mentioned it may be well to press home their significance

|                             | Acrea.                  |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| In 1897-98 the crop area is | 196 497,282             |
| In 1880 the crop area was   | .. 182,750,000          |
| Increase                    | <u>Acrea 13 747 282</u> |

Since 1880 the area of the Empire has been enlarged by 105 000 square miles or 67 200 000 additional acres. From these there have been added to the crop area the considerable acreage of Upper Burma of 3 167 183 all the additional land in British India irrigated (each acre of which should yield sixfold more than a like area of unirrigated land) with an increased population as follows —

|                     | People.                  |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| British India, 1880 | 191 000,000              |
| 1900                | .. 231 085,182           |
| Increase            | <u>People 40 085,182</u> |

Apparently in British India the increased area has not been more than ten millions of acres wherefrom to feed the additional forty millions of mouths not counting Upper Burma which have come in the meantime claiming their portion. This means that the improved cultivation which Lord Curzon thought in some cases has been brought about has been more than compensated for by decrease in other cases. Who however knows whether there really has been diminished fertility or an increased areal production? Not the Presidents of Famine Commissions or the compilers of official statistics. The moment one sets to work to endeavour to produce

some statement which shall be trustworthy he is met by the utmost confusion. For example, the Viceroy stated 'The fact remains that in 1880 the figures showed a yield per acre of food crops in British India of 730 lbs ; those of 1898 show a yield of 740 lbs.'

The two Famine Commissions give results wholly at variance with this statement.—

The figures for 1880 (par 156, p. 150, Report of Famine Commission) show a yield per acre of 695 lbs.

The figures for 1898 (par 587, p. 357, Report of Famine Commission), show a yield per acre of 845 lbs

If the latter were accurate Lord Curzon could have proclaimed an improved return per acre of 150 lbs. It would have been the grandest proclamation India has ever known, for it would have meant comfort and happiness brought into countless homes! If it were true an increased consumption of salt and other taxable commodities would have followed. But Sir James Lyall and his colleagues, although they publish the figures, will not permit of their acceptance. They express contempt for the particulars which the respective Local Governments have furnished to them. In para 587, p. 357, Famine Commission's Report, it is stated —

'From figures given in the table in paragraph 156 of their report, the Famine Commission, after careful inquiry, came to the conclusion that the annual food grain production in British India (excluding Burma, but including Mysore, which was then under British rule) was 51,580,000 tons, that its requirements was satisfied by 47,165,000 tons, and that a surplus of 5,165,000 tons (including a surplus of 800,000 tons in Burma) was available for export or for storage. In his "Narrative of the Famine in India" our colleague, Mr Holderness, has carried on the calculation on the data employed by the Famine Commission, and estimates that since they wrote the population of the same area has risen by seventeen per cent, or from 181 millions to 212 millions, and the food requirements to 54,808,000 tons. During

the same period he estimates that the area under food grains has risen by only eight per cent. or from 166½ millions of acres to 183 millions, the out-turn of which would be 58 000 000 tons. On these figures a surplus of only 1 700,000 tons would result in place of the surplus of 5 163 000 tons estimated by the Commissioners. Some of the witnesses engaged in the export trade whom we questioned on the point were of opinion that this result is much below the real average surplus of the present time.

The details are then given in tabular form from which the above-mentioned yield of 845 lbs per acre is obtained. The result is discredited by the Commissioners themselves.

The Bengal returns are particularly unreliable. On the whole we are disposed to think that in the figures supplied to us by Local Governments the normal surplus in most cases is placed too high, as the exports from India and Burma by sea for a series of years and the tendency of prices to rise, indicate the existence of a much smaller margin.

The surplus of 3 303 300 tons returned for the Province of Bengal appears to us to be greatly in excess of the reality and the Local Government takes the same view. The average annual export from Bengal during the five years preceding the famine was only 305 000 tons or one tenth only of the quantity estimated from other data to be the surplus. The Bombay return also appears to be far too high.

The Burma annual surplus has been pitched too high.

As a further example concerning the alleged yield per acre these results deduced from the statistical tables submitted by the respective authorities are of value —

| PANJAB. |                       |                         |
|---------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
|         | <i>Food Crop Area</i> | <i>Out turn of Food</i> |
|         | <i>Acres.</i>         | <i>Lbs. per acre</i>    |
| 1840    | 18 500 000            | 61½                     |
| 1878    | 19 184 600            | 67                      |
|         |                       | —                       |
|         | Decrease              | 18                      |
|         |                       | —                       |

## NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH

|      | <i>Food Crop Area</i><br>Acres | <i>Out-turn of Food.</i><br>Lbs per acre |
|------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| 1880 | 31,450,000                     | 800                                      |
| 1898 | 35,911,650                     | 764                                      |
|      | Decrease                       | 36                                       |

## CENTRAL PROVINCES.

|      |            |     |
|------|------------|-----|
| 1880 | 12,000,000 | 513 |
| 1898 | 14,000,000 | 480 |
|      | Decrease   | 33  |

## BOMBAY (including SIND)

|      |            |     |
|------|------------|-----|
| 1880 | 21,500,000 | 459 |
| 1898 | 23,233,000 | 587 |
|      | Increase   | 128 |

## MADRAS

|                   |            |     |
|-------------------|------------|-----|
| 1880              | 26,000,000 | 732 |
| 1898 <sup>1</sup> | 21,696,000 | 830 |
|                   | Increase   | 98  |

No one who knows anything of agricultural India can regard the above figures as of the slightest value on which to base accurate conclusions. Were the matter not of so much importance, did not so many serious concerns depend upon the statements, then presentation would be occasion for ridicule. They are really statements *pour rire*. For, who can believe, in view of the history of the past twenty years, that the average yield of unirrigated land in Bombay has gone up by 128 lbs per acre? Were these statements trustworthy, there would have been no famine in the Western Presidency in 1897-98, nor, again, in 1899-1900. In fact, the Director-

<sup>1</sup> Madras figures refer only to ryotwari areas for which returns of cropped areas are available, and exclude zemindar and agency tracts for which no returns are available, and which comprise about a third of the area of the Presidency.—*Famine Commission*

General of Statistics declares the Bombay returns show a decreased yield. The averages he declares in the Fourteenth Issue of Agricultural Statistics p xxvii differ considerably from the statements prepared in 1892. For dry crops the yield is considerably below the previous estimates but a higher rate of yield is stated for irrigated crops. The irrigated crops in Bombay are comparatively few the area is only 3.2 per cent of the cultivated land. It was in face of lower averages that the Bombay Government gave the Famine Commissioners of 1898 greatly increased estimates of the productivity of the soil!

Other calculations based on five farms of areas varying from 22 acres to 55½ acres which Sir J. B. Peile submitted to the 1880 Famine Commissioners and declared were fair averages may be quoted. The value of the gross receipts for each farm is given. It runs from Rs 8 per acre to Rs 14 being respectively Rs 14 Rs 11½ Rs 8 Rs 6 and Rs 3. I wanted to see how near these came to the yield of 730 lbs. per acre announced as typical of 1880. The average return is Rs 8½ per acre. Allow food grains sold at 60 lbs. for the rupee a price very seldom reached during the past twenty years the result is a yield of 500 lbs. per acre instead of 730 lbs. That is much more likely to be near the actual out-turn than the 730 lbs. the Viceroy gave and certainly nearer than the 846 lbs. which the 1898 Commissioners figures yield. If however the 740 lbs. are to be accepted this is one of the results which follow on the Commissioners own details. Instead of there being as the Commissioners showed a surplus of 9½ millions of tons of food grains for reserve export storage etc. there would be less than two millions of tons. Now the export of food grains in 1898-99 amounted to 3 071 550 tons. Consequently on this showing there was no surplus. Instead one million tons had been taken from reserve for export. No wonder food prices were so high in 1899-1900 and famine-caused deaths were to be counted literally by the millions!

It is often declared to be impossible to tell what the yield of Indian fields really is. Yet nowhere in the world should it be so easy to obtain such details as in India. The Supreme Government is uncontrolled landlord, the Governors, the Lieutenant-Governors, and the Chief Commissioners, are but stewards of an immense estate, obeying their orders is a large multitude of able and experienced under-stewards, whose first duty is to collect the rents and to learn the condition of that portion of the estate which is committed to their charge. As a matter of fact there is no desire to obtain the particulars most needed. It is not an uncharitable inference—or if uncharitable, it is the only inference which can be drawn—that the details are not obtained for the simple reason that they are not desired. It is felt that, in all probability, if they were obtained they would exhibit such utter distress on the part of the cultivators that the Government would be hard put to it to enforce payment of the land revenue. Enforced payment in famine years is excused because, it is alleged, famines only come occasionally. It might be found that, in many of the unirrigated parts of the Empire, famine was never absent.

The study to which this book is devoted is serious enough to even risk my wearying the friendly reader, who may examine these pages with the hope of arriving at some conclusions, by putting before him a number of facts regarding the yield of certain farms and the condition of the families who own these farms, subject to the moneylenders' lien, in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Some few of the particulars have been quoted in other parts of this work. I make no apology for this, the Indian problem, as I present it, is a problem which will not be understood and solved by any single presentation of facts. 'Once saying will not suffice, though saying be not in vain,' and, possibly, some facts dealt with in different ways, may lead to that personal inquiry on the part of my reader, which alone can do India any good.



# THE LESSONS FROM THE NORTH WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH.

From An Inquiry into the Economic Condition of the Agricultural and Labouring Classes in the North Western Provinces and Oudh 1888 \* albert the volume is marked

Confidential I propose to take out every return of crop-yield clearly enough stated to bear quotation it will then be possible to form some idea of what the struggle of the cultivator in a fair average province in India is like Mainly, the particulars will apply to one year only but that is the fault of the inquirers and not of the present compiler

| Page | Village.          | No. of<br>Acres. | Character of Crop.                                         | Rent Yield per Acre,<br>and Comments.                                                                                                                                     |
|------|-------------------|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 6    | Mauza<br>Hatana   | 15               | Cotton 2½ ac.<br>juwar and bajra<br>5 ac.                  | The whole crop failed and the only produce was about four loads of fodder The tenant borrowed Rs. 50 paid Rs. 11 10-0 for rent, and spent Rs. 15 on seed for spring crop. |
| 7    | Mauza<br>Sirithla | 15               | Cotton 2 ac.<br>juwar 5 ac.<br>guar 1½ ac.<br>bajra 1½ ac. | Cotton Rs. 4 only Guar failed no bajra produce at all. Autumn rent Rs 10 paid by produce.                                                                                 |
| 8    | Mauza<br>Nabipur  | 3½               | Juwar and urd<br>2½ ac.<br>gram 1½ ac.                     | Juwar land produced nothing floods gram poor                                                                                                                              |
| 9    | Mauza<br>Kamar    | 10               | Juwar mung 5 ac.<br>bajra 3 ac.<br>cotton 1½ ac.           | 60 lbs. juwar<br>82 mung<br>40 „ bajra<br>Rs. 2 cotton.                                                                                                                   |

Naini Tal: Government Press North Western Provinces and Oudh 1889

Many of the fields are given in pocka (full) bighas or kutcha (smaller) bighas. A bigha is described as a measure of land varying in different places, but usually between half and three-quarters of an acre I reckon the bigha at little over half an acre Where bigha only is mentioned I take the pocka bigha to be meant. Mr Crook whom I follow on p 21 gives ten pockha bighas as equalling 5½ acres.

| Page | Village       | No of Acres      | Character of Crop                                                                                                     | Rent, Yield per acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                          |
|------|---------------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 9    | Mauza Gindoi  | 5                | Cotton 3 ac<br>juwai 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ac<br>bajra $\frac{3}{4}$ ac<br>san $\frac{1}{2}$ ac                             | Rs 10-4-0 cotton<br>8-8 0 juwai<br>1-4-0 bajra<br>2 0-0 san<br><br>17-0 0<br>With this produce the family passed two and a half months and sowed for spring crops. Sought work as labourers |
| 10   | Mauza Phalen  | 20               | Cotton 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ac<br>juwar 4 ac<br>guar 2 ac.<br>bajra 2 ac.<br>Sublet 5 ac same rent as paid                 | Rs 10 0 0 cotton<br>7 8-0 juwar<br>4-0 0 sub rent<br>guar fit only for fodder<br>Paid Rs 21-8-0 to zemindar autumn rent                                                                     |
| 11   | Mauza Jamdla  | 15               | Cotton 2 ac<br>juwai 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ac.                                                                              | Crops failed, floods, grain sown for spring crop                                                                                                                                            |
| 12   | Mauza Gaubari | 7                | Cotton 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ ac<br>chari $\frac{3}{4}$ ac<br>bajra and guar 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ac<br>juwar 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ac. | Rs 10 for cotton Other crops almost complete failure.                                                                                                                                       |
| 13   | Mauza Khaiot  | 30               | —                                                                                                                     | 'Sowed 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres for autumn crop, field under water for weeks and produced nothing'                                                                                            |
| 14   | Do            | 10               | Juwar, cotton, bajra, indigo, hemp, ramas urd, mung                                                                   | Rs 16, 4, 3, 16, 13, 2, 8, total Rs 62, or Rs 6 3a. per acre. Needed to borrow Rs 13-12-0 to get through year Rent Rs 32                                                                    |
| 16   | Naugaun       | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ | Juwar, urd, guar, mung, cotton, patsan, chari                                                                         | Rs 70-4-0 Rent Rs 44-12 0. Arrears of rent Rs 154 Adverse balance Rs 26-11-0, after spending Rs 3 on entertaining guests at festival                                                        |
| 18   | Hazara        | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ | Wheat, bailey, carrots, methi, garden produce                                                                         | Whole produce Rs 67-8 0, about Rs 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ per acre. Rent Rs 40-11-6 Adverse balance Rs 8 2-6                                                                                        |

| Page | Village         | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                                                               | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------|-----------------|---------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 21   | Awa State       | 5½            | Cotton, maize, juwar pulse, sugar cane, millet, castor oil, carrots, hemp, wheat chaff, mustard. | Autumn harvest Rs. 129-8-0<br>Spring ditto Rs. 84-8-0—<br>Rs. 214. Rent Rs. 75 general expenses Rs. 98-2-0. Available for maintenance of family four persons, Rs. 45-14-0, or Rs. 10½ per head per annum. Note Irrigated land, no allowance for damaged or destroyed crops.                     |
| 31   | Mauza Mohampur  | 17            | Cotton, bemp indigo sugar cane, wheat, bejhar, mustard.                                          | 8 acres Autumn 7 Spring<br>Cotton Rs. 4-4-0 sugar cane Rs. 90 indigo Rs. 18, wheat Rs. 18, bejhar Rs. 12½—average Rs. 18 p.a. total Rs. 318. Rent Rs. 300. Expenditure exceeded income by Rs. 188-9-0 had to borrow or sell ornaments.                                                          |
| 83   | Do              | 7             | Cotton, juwar wheat, bejhar mustard.                                                             | Cotton Rs. 12 p.a. wheat Rs. 15 bejhar Rs. 10 Rs. 15 p.a. all round total Rs. 85 Juwar rotted too much rain Rent Rs. 40. No arrears. Adverse balance Rs. 22, must incur debts                                                                                                                   |
| 42   | Mauza Abhalpura | 11½           | Cotton, bajra, maize, barley peas, wheat, grain.                                                 | Total Autumn and Spring crops Rs. 107 10 averaging Rs. 6 p.a. Cotton Rs. 6, bajra Rs. 5 maize Rs. 2-8, barley and peas Rs. 4-8-0 wheat and gram Rs. 47-4-0 (2½ a.) gram Rs. 23-6-0. Two members of family carpenters. Rent Rs. 23-8-0. Favourable balance Rs. 22 18-0 This is a superior family |
| 49   | Do.             | 13            | Bajra, maize wheat, gujal gram barley carrots.                                                   | Rs. 183-4-0. Bajra Rs. 10, maize Rs. 12, wheat Rs. 20 gujal Rs. 6 gram Rs. 17 barley Rs. 15 carrots Rs. 10 p. a. Zemindar grain dealer etc. Eight in family Favourable balance Rs. 161 18-0 Half income derived from grain-dealing cart hiring etc                                              |

| Page | Village       | No of Acres | Character of Crop                                                                   | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------|---------------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 52   | Mauza Chakeri | 88          | Juwar, baji, aihai, cotton, maize, oilseed, hemp, barley, peas, grain, gujar, chana | Zemindar, cultivator, money-lender. Nominal rent Rs 818 8 0 Autumn harvest Rs 407, Spring Rs 824 total Rs 1231 Juwar Rs 1½, cotton and arhar Rs 20, maize Rs 8½, oilseed Rs 7, wheat Rs. 18, barley and peas Rs. 12, grain Rs. 14½, wheat and grain Rs 11, gujar Rs 10, chana Rs 4 p. a. Moneylending, cart-hire, etc, produce Rs. 800 per annum. |
| 55   | Do            | 24          | Maize, juwar, cotton, arhar, grain, bejhar, mustard, oil-seeds, gujar, chana        | Rs 381 from 84 acres, some cropped twice Rent Rs 214. Maize Rs 8, juwar and bejhar Rs 8, cotton and arhar Rs 16, wheat Rs 17½, grain Rs 6½, bejhar Rs 10, gujar Rs 10, chana Rs 4 per acre Cart-hire, ghi manufacture, etc, produce Rs 113 Favourable balance Rs 25.                                                                              |
| 59   | Do            | 18          | Maize, cotton and arhar, wheat, barley grain, oilseed                               | Rs 259 both harvests Rent Rs 81-15-1 about 82 per cent of produce Maize Rs 10, cotton and arhar Rs 24, wheat Rs 19, barley Rs 12½, grain Rs 10 per acre Weighs grain, lets carts on hire, etc Favourable balance Rs 43 Owes Rs 600, and is Rs 25 behind with rent Decrease in production of land and family expenses caused debt                  |
| 68   | Do            | 8½          | Juwar cotton, arhar, wheat, barley                                                  | Rent Rs 47-11-6, nearly Rs 6 per acre Value of produce not stated Annual inc stated at Rs 96, expenses same Last year borrowed grain for sowing                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

| Page. | Village.      | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                              | Rent, Yield per Acre and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 65    | Mauza Chakeri | 1½            | Barley peas, mustard.                                           | Rent Rs. 10 Value produce Rs. 20. Annual expenditure for food alone Rs. 84. Rs. 80 arrears of rent, Rs. 100 debt. Apparent deficit Rs. 64 for food and Rs. 24 for clothes Rs. 90 in all.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 66    | Do            | 20            | Juwar cotton, arhar maize, cotton, guar wheat gram barley peas. | Rent Rs. 107-8-0. Produce Rs. 448-6-0. Juwar Rs. 22, cotton Rs. 5½ juwar arhar and mung Rs. 26 maize Rs. 8 cotton and arhar Rs. 8, juwar arhar and mung and guar Rs. 80, wheat and grain Rs. 20 barley and peas Rs. 22½ wheat Rs. 24 per acre. These relatively large crops probably due to there being no produce from the fields during preceding two years. Rent arrears Rs. 141 10-0 debt Rs. 200. In very poor circumstances, and finds it hard to make both ends meet. |
| 67    | Do.           | 8½            | Maize cotton and arhar wheat barley and peas.                   | Rent Rs. 47 Produce Rs. 148. Maize Rs. 10 cotton and arhar Rs. 9 wheat Rs. 25 per acre. Annual expenses, food and clothing Rs. 96-8-0 minus Rs. 18½ rent arrears Rs. 108. Debt Rs. 40. Very little yield from fields for three years. Household furniture valued at Rs. 8-8-0                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 68    | Do.           | 5             | Maize cotton and arhar barley                                   | Rent Rs. 21 8-0. Total produce Rs. 70 Maize Rs. 9 cotton and arhar Rs. 5½ barley Rs. 18 per acre; average Rs. 14 After paying rent had only Rs. 88½ with which to meet expenditure of Rs. 116. Rent arrears Rs. 21-8-0 debt Rs. 100. Small out turn preceding year                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

| Page | Village       | No of Acres | Character of Crop                                      | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------|---------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 69   | Mohauli Khurd | 21½<br>2¼   | Juwar, cotton, maize, hemp, wheat, bejhar, bailey      | Rent Rs 150, 2½ a rent free Produce Rs 386 Juwar Rs 8, cotton Rs 8, maize Rs 6, hemp Rs ½, wheat Rs 24, bejhar Rs 9, barley Rs 24 per acre Expenses Rs 268, for which, after rent is paid, only Rs 188 are available Borrowed Rs 35 towards rent, afterwards further Rs 50 Repaid partly by sale of bullock for Rs 25            |
| 72   | Do.           | 7½          | Cotton, juwar, indigo, wheat, barley                   | Rent Rs 25 Produce Rs 141 Cotton Rs 12, juwar Rs 4, indigo Rs 12, wheat Rs 30, barley Rs 17½ per acre Profits from moneylending business Rs 190 Favomable balance Rs 74 Household furniture Rs 5                                                                                                                                 |
| 73   | Do.           | 24½         | Cotton, juwar, maize, rice, wheat, barley, peas        | Rent Rs 72-8 0. Produce Rs 162 Cotton Rs 5½, juwar Rs 9, maize Rs 8, rice Rs 8, wheat Rs 26, barley and peas Rs 18 per acre Expenses Rs 162, available, after rent paid, Rs 72-8 0, leaving a deficiency of Rs 89-8-0 No rent arrears Debt Rs 250 Out-turn of land previous year very poor.                                      |
| 76   | Mauza Jorsimi | 14½         | Juwar, cotton, maize, wheat, bejhar, tobacco, carrots. | Rent, 11 ac Rs 61-2-6, 3½ ac Rs 82—Rs 93 Produce Rs 188 Juwar Rs 2½, cotton Rs 20, maize Rs 5½, wheat Rs 24, bejhar Rs 7, tobacco (at the rate of) Rs 60, carrots (do) Rs 45 per acre Subletting produced Rs 18 Income Rs 201 Expenditure Rs 223-14-6, minus Rs 22-14-6 Debt Rs. 800, also grain, and a loan for payment of rent |

| Page. | Village.      | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                             | Rent Yield per Acre, and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------|---------------|---------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 77    | Manza Joraimi | 29            | Cotton, maize, indigo, wheat, gujal, dafsal.                   | Sublets 23½ acres with a net gain of Rs. 50 Produce for remainder Rs. 79 Cotton (at the rate of) Rs. 16 maize Rs. 7½ indigo Rs. 9 wheat Rs. 11 gujal Rs. 6½ per acre. Moneylending Rs. 850 per year Annual savings Rs. 102.                                                                                               |
| 79    | Do            | 4½            | Wheat barley grain.                                            | Rent Rs. 88 19 Produce Rs. 42. Wheat Rs. 12½ barley Rs. 8 wheat and grain Rs. 1 per acre. Expenses not stated. After paying rent only Rs. 9 for family of six. Debt for rent Rs. 88 sowing Rs. 7 food Rs. 90 clothing Rs. 12 = Rs. 142, and old debts of Rs. 150                                                          |
| 81    | Barchua       | 83            | No details.                                                    | Rent Rs. 80 land partly out of cultivation through encroachment of river Rent one year's arrears and other debts. He borrowed Rs. 25 worth of seed grain for this harvest. As long as he remembers he used to borrow his seed grain. One debt ten years old to pay for food and discharge rent. Happily family dying out. |
| 82    | Nadarmal      | 8             | Cereals, cotton, millet.                                       | Rent Rs. 60. Reduced circumstances through river encroachment. Rent Rs. 170 in arrears; owes money lenders Rs. 500 plus Rs. 200 plus Rs. 80—Rs. 750 in all.                                                                                                                                                               |
| 83    | Pinjri        | 5½            | Bajra, arhar cotton, wheat barley peas grain sugar cane pulse. | Rent Rs. 17½ Total produce Rs. 128. Sugar cane yielded Rs. 20, bajra Rs. 8, wrack Rs. 4 cotton Rs. 2, pulao Rs. 4 wheat barley peas and grain Rs. 90 Has Rs. 80 extra income. Total Rs. 120 or Rs. 10 per month for four people. Debt trifling Wife Rs. 15 of jewelry                                                     |

| Page | Village  | No of Acres | Character of Crop                              | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------|----------|-------------|------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 84   | Pinjri   | 10          | Maize, cotton, sugar cane, wheat, barley, peas | Rent Rs 18 Total produce Rs 90 Six acres wheat and barley yielded Rs. 50, the average being Rs 9 per acre Borrowed half of second marriage expenses (whole cost Rs 100) which he has paid                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 84   | Do       | 5½          | Pulse, rice, hemp                              | Rent Rs 28 Total produce Rs. 23, thus absorbing everything Earns wages as water-drawer to two families, also get Rs 3 per month for ghi from three cattle. Owes Rs 18 Daughter married four years ago, cost Rs 50, of which his brother found Rs 40 Women have no blanket or quilt, they 'have to manage with their day clothes as best they can, they spend most of the cold nights covering over a fire of rubbish in the enclosure.' Five in family. |
| 85   | Nadralla | 5½          | No details                                     | No details 'Says he could eat twenty-five per cent more nowadays if he got it' Not in debt Described as a 'broken-down small proprietor, comes of a lazy, indolent lot The Kachchis in the village grow opium and vegetables, but this fellow is above it, and his fields are badly cultivated and unproductive'                                                                                                                                        |
| 86   | Do       | 2½          | Do                                             | Rent Rs 9½ Eight in family Buys grain at 28 lbs per rupee, 'He finds that maize makes his children's bellies swell, so he eats muth pulse in preference' 'The women and boys have no bedding' No debt.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |



| Page. | Village. | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                               | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------|----------|---------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 86    | Mandpura | 4½            | Cotton juwar wheat and barley maize, sugar cane, carrots, opium. | Rent Rs. 59 Total produce Rs. 97 divided thus: cotton Rs. 15 juwar Rs. 2, maize Rs. 8, remainder estimated,—wheat and barley Rs. 20, barley Rs. 9 sugarcane Rs. 22, fenugreek Rs. 2, carrots Rs. 2, opium Rs. 5 tobacco Rs. 12. Joint family 11 one of whom earns Rs. 5 per month as gardener to Raja of Awa. Debt Rs. 250 deficiency in rent, clothing marriage expenses. In past ten years spent Rs. 42 in funerals. Every month spends 8 annas (8d.) in worship to the small goddess and the local ghost. If he did not do this he does not know what would become of his crops. [This is the first record in the Inquiry of anything whatsoever being paid on account of religion or worship.] |
| 88    | Pahlol   | 15            | Cotton bajra, maize, ghaya, wheat, barley opium cucumber grain.  | Rent Rs. 57 2-0. Total produce Rs. 153-12-9 Franghi and home-made cotton thread receives Rs. 7 and Rs. 8. Income Rs. 168-12-0 expenditure Rs. 155-2-6 balance Rs. 13 10-8. No arrears of rent. Three in family                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 92    | Do.      | 8             | Maize, cotton bajra, juwar barley wheat tobacco assorted pulses. | Rent Rs. 8-10-0. Produce averages Rs. 11½ per acre; Autumn harvest Rs. 28, Spring do. Rs. 63-5 0. Total Rs. 91 12-0. Expenses Rs. 89 12-0, balance Rs. 2. Family 8 no children man aged 80 No arrears of rent no debt.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

| Page | Village      | No of Acres      | Character of Crop                                                                          | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------|--------------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 95   | Pahloi       | 7 $\frac{3}{4}$  | Bajra, cotton, maize, barley, grain, arhar, oilseeds.                                      | Rent Rs 10 0 9 Produce Rs 82-8-0, income as carpenter Rs 60—Rs 92-3 0. Expenses Rs 99 8-9 Deficiency Rs 7-5 9 Family 6 Debt Rs 30 for daughter's marriage. During year spent 1s 4d for sugar, 1s 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. for salt, spices 1s, ghi 2s 8d, oil 1s 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d The salt expenditure provided 8 lbs per head, in same Provinces, when means permit, 20 lbs each are consumed (p 17) |
| 97   | Do.          | 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ | Cotton, bajra, juwar, maura, ghaya, wheat, barley, arhar, poppy, tobacco, carrots, mustard | Rent Rs 29 Produce Rs 154-11-0, other income Rs 27—Rs 181-11-0 Expenses Rs 171-1-0, there appears a saving of Rs 10 10-0 per annum No arrears 7 children, 4 married, 3 to be married (First instance of more than 3 or 4 children) Marriage costs Rs 50                                                                                                                                            |
| 109  | Mathena Zabt | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ | Mung, dhan, wheat, grain                                                                   | Rent Rs 19 'Produce might be worth Rs. 108' Income Rs 84 3 in family 'No jewelry, no cart, we rarely use milk'                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 109  | Do           | 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ | Mung, dhan, kodon, wheat, barley, grain                                                    | Rent Rs 32 'Value of crops perhaps Rs 130' Profit Rs 92 Eight in family 'I have 10 maunds of grain (822 lbs) in the house Have Rs 20 worth of jewels'                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 110  | Do           | 25               | Do                                                                                         | Rent Rs 46 Produce Rs 131 Average yield Rs 7 per acre Owe Rs 6 'I have 15 maunds of grain (1231 lbs) in the house' Family 7 'Rs 20 of jewelry'                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 110  | Do           | 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ | Mung, dhan, kodon, wheat                                                                   | Rent Rs 25 Produce Rs 95 Income Rs 70 Average yield Rs 8 per annum 410 lbs of grain 'Live absolutely by myself, no wife or children.'                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

| Page | Village      | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                  | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments.                                                                                                                                       |
|------|--------------|---------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 110  | Mathena Zabt | 1             | Gram.                               | Rent 10 annas. Produce Rs. 2. Hand cultivation. Day labourer—1d per day £1 12s. 0d. per year. Live alone no wife or child, no jewelry sometimes not enough to eat.        |
| 110  | Do           | 1             | Do                                  | Very much same as preceding                                                                                                                                               |
| 110  | Do.          | 88            | Mung dhan, wheat, kodon sugar cane. | Rent Rs. 80. Produce Rs. 189. Average yield Rs. 8 per annum. 880 lbs of grain. No debt. Six in family Rs. 10 of jewels, enough clothes, ordinary food.                    |
| 111  | Do.          | 4½            | Dhan wheat.                         | Rent Rs. 8. Produce Rs. 19. Average yield Rs. 4 per acre. No grain in stock. Five in family Am often ill with spleen disense. No jewels.                                  |
| 111  | Do.          | 8½            | Mung dhan, wheat.                   | Rent Rs. 7. Produce Rs. 25. Yield Rs. 6½ per acre. 164 lbs. grain. Will have to borrow seed for next harvest. Not at present in debt. Have a silver necklet worth 2s. 8d. |
| 111  | Do.          | 1½            | Dhan wheat.                         | Rent Rs. 2 12-0. Produce Rs. 5-8-0. Yield Rs. 4½ per acre. Have a little grain. Wife no children daily labourer 1d. per day                                               |
| 111  | Do.          | 3             | Dhan.                               | Rent Rs. 1 5-0. Produce Rs. 8. Surplus Rs. 1 11-0. No plough, no children earns Rs. 24 per annum for day labour. Wife has a Rs. 6 silver armlet.                          |
| 111  | Do.          | 0½            | Dhan kodon wheat.                   | Rent Rs. 4-3-0. Produce Rs. 10. Surplus Rs. 5 13-0. Three cattle 161 lbs. grain. Not in debt. Wife and four children. Village and zemindar's servant. No jewels.          |

| Page | Village       | No of Acres | Character of Crop          | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                     |
|------|---------------|-------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 111  | Mathena Zabtı | 5           | Mung, dhan, wheat          | Rent Rs. 6½. Produce Rs 22<br>Average yield Rs. 4½ Owes Rs 20<br>Borrowseed at 25 per cent interest Family 7, self, three women, three children<br>Rs. 24 of ornaments |
| 112  | Do            | 4           | Mung, dhan, barley, grain. | Rent Rs 5-4-0 Produce Rs 25<br>Average yield Rs 6-2-12<br>164 lbs of grain ‘Must borrow seed for next harvest’<br>Rs. 25 of jewelry                                    |
| 112  | Do            | 3½          | Mung, dhan, grain          | Rent Rs 4 11-0 Produce Rs 26.<br>Average yield Rs 8 per annum Family self, wife, four children ‘Not in debt No jewels Will have to borrow for next sowings’            |
| 112  | Do            | 4½          | Mung, dhan, wheat, gram    | Rent Rs 6-9-6 Produce Rs 18-8-0<br>Average yield Rs 3-12 0 per acre Borrowed 656 lbs of grain for food, repayable with thirty-three per cent interest                  |
| 112  | Do            | 1           | Dhan, wheat                | Rent Rs 1-9-0 Produce Rs 70<br>In service, one penny per day wages ‘No wife nor family Not in debt Sufficient food and the clothes I have on’                          |

The above are samples of the Mathena Zabtı, Parapur It is melancholy enough But, take the village as a whole, as officially summarised, and the melancholy deepens, while the wonder grows as to how life can be sustained Particulars which follow will show that fifty per cent of the gross produce (Government take half of that fifty per cent, as revenue) was taken for rent The yield from the soil, after rent has been paid, gives Rs.4 1a 6p (5s 5½d ) per head per annum towards maintenance, clothing, etc The cattle apparently save the people, but of these, in

1888, there were only 1 055 against 3 000 some time ago. A detailed consideration of the following particulars concerning this village which is a typical one in this district, will well repay the time it takes —

MATHEWA ZABTI—258 HOLDINGS.

|                  |     |    |             | Cultivated Bighas<br>pucka (equals<br>five-eighths of an<br>acre). |       |       |
|------------------|-----|----|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|
|                  |     |    |             | Rent.<br>Rs.                                                       |       |       |
| 168 Pahlkasht    |     |    |             | 744                                                                | 676   |       |
| 100 Resident     |     |    |             | .. 1,000                                                           | 1,064 |       |
|                  |     |    |             |                                                                    | Rs.   |       |
| Rent .. ..       |     |    |             | ..                                                                 | 1,744 |       |
|                  |     |    |             |                                                                    | B p.  |       |
| Cultivated area. |     |    |             | .. ..                                                              | 1 740 |       |
|                  |     |    |             | Produce.                                                           |       |       |
|                  |     |    |             | B p                                                                | Mk.   | Rs.   |
| Kharif ..        | 766 | .. | { Pahlkasht | 766                                                                | 752   | 752   |
|                  |     |    | { Resident  | 400                                                                | 800   | 800   |
| Total            |     |    |             | ..                                                                 | 1,552 |       |
|                  |     |    |             | B p                                                                | Mk.   | Rs.   |
| Rabi ..          | 961 | .. | { Pahlkasht | 800                                                                | 600   | 600   |
|                  |     |    | { Resident  | 684                                                                | 1,828 | 1,828 |
| Total            |     |    |             |                                                                    | 1 928 |       |

(Of this 52 bighas is do-faali.) Total value of crops, 8 480.  
Census of residents —145 men, 140 women 71 boys, 69 girls.

CATTLE OF RESIDENTS.

|                    |       |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------|-------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Bullocks           | 241   | Patwari states that some time ago there were as many as 8,000 cattle in the village. They have been reduced partly by disease and partly by extension of cultivation. |
| Buffaloes (male)   | 20    |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Cows and calves    | 781   |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Buffaloes (female) | 62    |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Pony               | 1     |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Goats.             | .. 10 |                                                                                                                                                                       |

According to this the value of the crop is about double the rent. The estimated out-turn seems low as it averages about two kutchas maunds the pukka bigha or about 153 lbs. the acre [Lord Curzon's average is 740 lbs. the acre.] But the soil is very light. There is no irrigation and the crops are much eaten by wild animals from the neighbouring forest. There is a great deal of waste land, which gives fairly good grazing and most of the cultivators make something out of cattle breeding. The cattle are a poor breed, and give very little milk. They do not, however cost anything to rear. THE AVERAGE INCOME FROM THE LAND HERE WORKS OUT AT Rs. 4 la. Cp. ( = 5½d.) PER HEAD PER ANNUM !

Free grazing in Government forests and in village waste. Free wood and thatching grass<sup>2</sup>

Mr E. B. Alexander, Collector of Etawah, sums up the information furnished by the Tahsildars under the directions issued by his predecessor, Mr Whiteway. In the course of his remarks Mr Alexander says —

‘On one point the statistics furnished do throw light, and that is the extent to which the cultivators fall in debt in anything like a bad year and the utter absence of any savings laid up in good years beyond a small amount of jewelry and occasionally a few surplus head of cattle. I am not sure that I am not leaving the point of the present inquiry when entering on this subject, but both are so closely connected that I think it is worth while going into this in some detail. The question whether the ordinary cultivator suffers from want of food may, I think, be said to depend entirely upon two factors—the general state of the loan market and his own credit, both of which are, of course, dependent in a great measure upon the seasons

‘In Muttra, for instance, the number of bad debts which money-lenders had made between 1877 and 1883 had caused the money market to be very unfavourable for borrowers, and even men who were known to be honest, and not overwhelmed with debt, had great difficulty in raising money to live on during the two months before each harvest, when nine cultivators out of ten look to their bohra to make them subsistence advances

‘In Mainpuri, on the other hand, the market was favourable, whilst I was there in 1885, and it was only men whose individual credit was bad that had any difficulty in raising such advances

‘In all ordinary years I should say that the cultivators live for at least one-third of the year on such advances, and in unfavourable years they have either to increase the amount of their debt to the bohra, or have to sell off jewelry, cattle, or anything else which can possibly be spared

‘One bad year they can generally weather by sacrifices of this kind and by a comparatively unimportant increase to the debit side of their account. But when there is a succession of unfavourable years, or even a succession of slightly below average years following a bad one, their circumstances rapidly deteriorate. They have no capital to fall back on. The bohra is averse to increasing his already heavy claim by making further advances, and then, no doubt, the average cultivator suffers severely from insufficiency of food

‘There can be no doubt but that in Muttra such deficiency drove a

---

<sup>2</sup> ‘Econ Inq., N W P,’ pp 112–13. Since then, in all probability, the free grazing, free wood, and free thatching, have been taken away

large number of cultivators between 1878 and 1888 A.D. to abandon their homes and remove to other parts of the country where they could get a living by day work, or had friends to support them. Muttra, however was exceptionally unlucky. For about eight years there were not two really good harvests running whilst there were twice three bad ones running and nearly all the rest were below average, or almost only average.

This district (Etawah) has, I understood, been through a rather bad time prior to the rabi just harvested (which has been a good crop) and I certainly saw a good many people when I first came here (early in March) whose appearance showed distinctly that they were suffering from insufficiency of food.

At the present moment I do not suppose that, except absolute paupers who are dependent on alms, any class of the population here is suffering from insufficiency of food.

I do not, however on the other hand, think that it is at all probable that most of the persons who borrowed money during 1294 or during the first six months of 1295 have paid off their debts. They have probably paid up enough to meet the interest and to restore their credit, and in many cases have probably redeemed articles which they had pawned; but the bulk of the harvest has gone in meeting arrears of rent, the rent for the rabi, and interest on debt and if we are to have another bad kharif there would, I am sure be a great increase of indebtedness which, if accompanied or followed by any great rise in prices, must render it impossible for a large part of the population to obtain sufficient food during the first three months preceding the next rabi.

The village Marhapur stands on the Jumna ravines, and did not suffer seriously from flooding. There are eighty seven families, of whom fifty five are cultivators, about twenty day labourers, and the other twelve banias or artisans. The fifty five cultivating households were all in debt at the close of the year for sums varying from Rs.800 to Rs.10 and the day labourers for sums varying from Rs.18 to Rs.2. Most of the farmers, also were obliged to part with jewelry or cattle.

The largest sum actually borrowed in the year was Rs.429 by Chabnath Thakur a man with a large household of twenty two persons, six of whom are children under three years old four children between three and ten and the other twelve grown up. He cultivates twenty three and a half acres and keeps several cattle for use in carts and for milking. He paid his creditor Rs.588 during the year at various times but as his debt was actually increased by

---

Was Muttra so exceptionally unlucky? My examination of Bombay and Madras records show that such experiences are not at all unusual. There are few unirrigated districts in India of which it can be said that there are more good years than bad.—W. D.

Rs 420 principal, and there was a considerable sum due for interest, he found himself about Rs 150 deeper in debt at the close of the year than he was at the beginning, and heads the list with liabilities amounting to Rs 800. I am afraid that the poor kharif of 1295 fash and the high prices must have told severely on him this year, but do not think that he has reached the stage at which actual want of food begins to make itself felt. He is still one of the well-to-do class of cultivators, and it is only after a succession of bad years that men of this class come to actual want.

'Ganga Mallah, with a smaller holding of only fourteen acres, and with a much smaller household of eleven persons, of whom all but three are grown up, borrowed Rs 257 12s 9p., and repaid Rs.172 8s. At the end of the year he was about Rs 300 in debt, but as he was obliged to incur extraordinary expenditure of about Rs 100 on account of the marriage of two granddaughters, his debt need not be considered as proof of severe pressure, and he certainly did not suffer from any want of food.

'Mani Ahir, with no family except a wife, and cultivating a little over two acres as a shikma tenant, borrowed Rs 15 and only repaid Rs 3. He was in debt, therefore, at the end of the year to the amount of Rs 17, including interest, and was also in arrears with half his rent, in consequence of which he resigned his holding. He was enabled to support life by the sale of a kaddu crop and of a bullock, but had a hard time of it, and undoubtedly towards the end of the year suffered from want of food. He must have suffered severely during the first six months of the present year, though he has been able to eke out a living by day work and the produce of two cows which he keeps.

'Ajudhya Mallah, another small tenant with a family of four persons, borrowed Rs 11, which he failed to pay back. At the end of the year he was about Rs 50 in debt, and probably in the current year has found it difficult to raise a loan, and has therefore suffered from insufficiency of food between December and the end of March.

'Generally, it may be said of this village that the day-labourers and the petty cultivators, owing to high prices and poor harvests, have suffered more or less severely during the months of January, February, and part of March, 1888 A.D., but that they did not suffer in 1294 fash itself, and would not have suffered this year had not a bad kharif followed on a year below the average, and had not the prices gone up to an abnormal standard.

'In the Paphund tahsil the village selected was Mahinpur. It is a small village in which there are only thirty-five houses, about half of which are occupied by cultivators, and the rest by day-labourers, one dhobi, and one hajjam.

'The tahsildar selected Balgobind Chaube and Debia Gararia for special inquiry. The former is a middle class cultivator holding about twelve acres at a rent of Rs.68, and having a family of five, of



whom one is under ten and the others adults. His kharif cultivation was very unfortunate and in order to live from October onwards up to March he had to sell cattle worth Rs.58. The rabi was poor though not so bad as the kharif and in order to meet his rent he had to borrow Rs.54. At the end of the year he was about Rs.70 in debt, but had not reached the stage at which actual want begins to make itself felt.

The class immediately above the landless day labourer supports itself partly by cultivation and partly by day labour. The holding in such cases is generally from six to twelve kutchā bighas or from one to two acres, and the occupant is either without any plough animals at all, or else is possessed of only one or at most two miserable bullocks or buffaloes. In the former case he makes the spade do the work of a plough in the latter case his plough often requires the loan of a neighbour's cattle. His holding grows enough, after payment of the rent and after providing for seed grain to keep the family in food for two or three months and he supplements his income by working as a day labourer whenever his own land does not require his care. He is slightly better off than the landless labourer but it cannot be said of him that he always has enough to eat or sufficiently warm clothes. He is generally a little in debt, and he would be more in debt were the moneylender not very cautious as to the amount of his advances. Mr Alexander continued —

The condition of the agricultural classes proper by which I mean the very numerous body of rent-paying tenants whose holdings are large enough to employ and support them throughout the year is with difficulty described in general terms. Taking the three tahsils of the district separately the Purnapur tenant may be described as a careless agriculturist who can obtain at any time as much land as he likes in his own or in any neighbouring village at low rates of rent varying from Re. 1-8-0 to Re. 1-4-0 an acre and who finds ample grazing in the tracts of waste or in the surrounding Government forest for as many head of cattle as he can collect. The soil however is too light and sandy to yield heavy crops and the unhealthiness of

the climate and the depredations of wild animals are serious drawbacks. The Puanpur tenant on the whole enjoys, I am inclined to think, a greater degree of rude prosperity than his untidy surroundings and his unsubstantial dwelling appear to indicate. His indebtedness is not generally of a serious nature, and in a great many instances he is not only free from debt but has a little money or grain out at interest.

The Pilibhit tenant differs from his Puanpur neighbour in depending less on cattle breeding and more on sugar cane and rice cultivation. The amount of labour employed in the former industry, from the preparation of the ground for the seed to the final stage of sugar-refining, is very great. There are few weeks in the year in which a day-labourer cannot find employment in some branch of this industry. In November cutting and crushing commence, and go on till March. In every village behea sugar-mills are at work, and every bullock and spare hand are put on to the task of making the produce marketable. The village boiling establishments (or *bels*) create a fresh demand for labour, and after the juice has been boiled down to *rab* or *gur* all the carts in the district find remunerative occupation in carting the unrefined sugar to towns where sugar refineries are established. This goes on throughout April. In the town of Pilibhit, where there are so many sugar-refining houses, several hundreds of labourers earn from Rs.3 to Rs.4 a month in bringing in a sort of fresh-water weed called *suwan* from ponds and marshes, which is used to give whiteness to the sugar. Meanwhile the next year's crop is equally exacting of labour. Ploughing, manuring, and harrowing are incessant from January to the end of February. Planting begins with the expiry of the fires of the Holi festival, and from March till the setting in of the rains the young cane requires constant hoeings, weedings, and waterings, all of which mean employment to the landless day-labourer.<sup>1</sup>

Of Shahjehanpur it is stated —

‘The landless labourer's condition must still be regarded as by no means all that could be desired. The united earnings of a man, his wife, and two children cannot be put at more than Rs.3 a month. *When prices of food grains are low or moderate, work regular, and the health of the household good, this income will enable the family to have one fairly good meal a day, to keep a thatched roof over their heads, and to buy cheap clothing, and occasionally a thin blanket*’<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ‘Econ. Inq., North-Western Provinces,’ pp. 107–8.

<sup>2</sup> The italics are mine. The reader may profitably pause and spend a few moments in realising, so far as his own happy position will admit, what the italicised lines really mean.—W. D.

Cold and rain undoubtedly entail considerable suffering to such householders, as the members are insufficiently clothed and cannot afford fires. A few twigs or dried sticks constitute the height of their ambition and these, owing to the increasing value and scarcity of wood are more and more difficult for the poor man to obtain.

The Inquirer continues —

I have dwelt on the cane industry because throughout two thirds of this district it is the key to the agricultural position. If the lowest and poorest class in the towns and villages are better off, as I believe they are than they were, if they find more constant and better paid employment the extension of the sugar-cane cultivation has had a good deal to say to this. The economic effect, however on the tenant agriculturist is not always good. The sure test of the prosperity of the sugar cultivator is his making *gur* himself from his sugar-cane juice, and the absence of a bania's sugar boiling *vat* (*bel*) from the village. These conditions prevail throughout the greater part of the Jahanabad pargana. I have recorded the statements made by the cultivators of mauza Sudderpur and that village is a fair type of many others in the pargana. I attribute the comparative prosperity of the cultivator partly to the canal, and partly to the practice of kind rents which here prevails. In the Pilsbhit pargana the *bel* system has established itself in most of the villages and the cultivators know to their cost that once in the sugar boilers books there is very little chance of escape. The crop is usually sold to the bania during the rains, a portion of the purchase money being paid down and the balance delved out in subsequent months. The tenant agrees to deliver so many measures of sugar juice when the crop is ready. In order to acquire a secure footing in the village the bania, the first year of operations, intentionally agrees to advances in excess of the value of the standing cane-crop. In April, when delivery has been taken of the cane juice and the accounts are made up the tenant finds himself deep in the sugar boiler's debt for undelivered sugar. To cover this the next year's crop has to be sold in advance. The sweating system is thus established, and the tenant becomes the bond slave of the bania. His only chance of extrication lies in his landlord and instances are not uncommon of landlords rescuing their tenants by paying off the moneylender and recovering the advance by easy instalments from the debtor. Other motives besides generosity prompt such intervention. Sometimes the landlord fears that his bankrupt tenantry may abscond to the Tarai and leave the village uninhabited. At other times he wishes to step into the place of the bania, and add the profits of sugar-boiling to his zemindari income.

In the latter case he is less liberal in his advances, as he both knows the circumstances of each cultivator more intimately than the moneylender, and, unlike the latter, he is alive to the imprudence of utterly ruining the borrower. The landlord is not unfrequently the tenant's sugar merchant and banker. At other times he buys the crop in advance from the tenant in order to sell it at a higher price several months later to a sugar-boiler. The *bel* system thus takes various forms, though they are all alike in this—that they rest on the indebtedness of the agriculturist, and are designed to keep him needy and dependent. Agriculture carried on under such conditions can never be very profitable to the tenant. I find no evidence, however, that the average cultivator is generally worse off than he was eight or ten years ago, or that his debts have increased. In the Jahanabad pargana and in parts of the Pilibhit pargana the circumstances of the cultivator have probably improved. In the southern part of the Bisalpur tahsil the worst effects of the *bel* system are seen. Bad seasons and bad landlords have combined with the sugar-boiler against the cultivator. His condition in the group of villages lying between Bamrauli and the borders of Shahjehanpur district has undoubtedly deteriorated of recent years. The ploughs and the population appear to have decreased since settlement, and a good many tenants have migrated to more prosperous tracts, and in some villages the land revenue is realised with difficulty<sup>1</sup>.

The detailed inquiry into the actual yield of the fields and the condition of the people may be continued over the next four pages. I abstract and collate pp 113–117 as follows —

<sup>1</sup> 'Econ Inq,' p 108 Sir T. W. Holderness, K C S I, then Collector of Pilibhit, now Secretary of the Revenue and Statistics Department, India Office

| Page. | Village      | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                   | Rent, Yield per Acre and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------|--------------|---------------|------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 118   | Sirsa Sardar | 23½           | Dhan, kodon wheat, grain linseed, cotton, sugar cane | Headman of village. Rent Rs. 55-5-8 Produce Rs. 148 For sugar cane rent cash paid, others in kind. For some fields I paid one-third of the produce, for others one-fourth. Owes Rs. 55 (twelve per cent. per annum) No fees or profits as head man. Rs. 10 jewelry Household: self, three women three children. Has bedsteads (charpals) but no other furniture.                                                                      |
| 118   | Do           | 18½           | Dhan kodon wheat barley grain, mustard sugar cane    | Rent Rs. 55-8-0 Produce Rs. 201. Sugar cane made in gur-cakes realised Rs. 45 17½ acres realised Rs. 158 or Rs. 9 per acre. Owe my zemindar Rs. 60 (twelve per cent. int) Have just repaid Rs. 6 whenever I want money get it from him at that rate. Household self brother six women four children = 12. No grain in stock. Rs. 16 of jewels. No household effects save bedsteads. I save nothing keep on borrowing and paying back. |
| 114   | Do.          | 11            | Sycamore dhan, kodon, wheat, barley alai urd         | Rent Rs. 87 Produce (gur cakes Rs. 60) Rs. 180. Average yield omitting sugar nearly Rs 7 per acre Owe Rs. 40 will repay and borrow again Household: self brother four women and seven children. Rs. 10 jewelry Deer and pig eat crops. Forest wood and grazing formerly free now dues paid.                                                                                                                                           |

Charpay (Corruption of the Hindi *charpai* from *char* "four" and *pai* "a foot.") A bedstead consisting of a plain frame of wood set on four short legs broad tapes are folded along and across the frame to form the bed (Whitworth's Anglo-Indian Dictionary)

| Page | Village      | No of Acres                   | Character of Crop                                               | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------|--------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 114  | Sirsa Sardai | 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> | Dhan, kodon                                                     | Rent Rs 8-1-0. Produce Rs 25-12 0 'Most of my rent paid in kind, one-third or one-fourth of produce Owe zemindar Rs 25 (12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> per cent interest)' Household self, three brothers, one woman, three children Brothers as labourers earn Rs 25 per year (1d per day) Generally have one meal a day Have not enough clothes Am very poor'                                                                                      |
| 114  | Manderiya    | 24                            | Dhan, kodon, wheat, grain, mustard, linseed, cotton, sugar cane | Rent Rs. 55-7-0 Produce (sugar-cane juice Rs 80) Rs 282. Average yield, omitting sugar, Rs 7 per acre Owe lessee of village (a Hindu) Rs 50 (twelve per cent per annum), to two sugar-boilers, Rs 80 and Rs 40, same rate 'As headman (mokaddam) they let me off interest in lieu of commission' Household self, two women, three boys, four girls = 10 'About Rs 17 of jewels' 820 lbs of grain, 'will have to go on borrowing before next harvest' |
| 115  | Do           | 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> | Dhan, kodon, wheat, linseed, barley, cotton, sugar cane         | Rent Rs 15-3-0 Produce (sugar-cane juice Rs 25) Rs 58 Average yield, omitting sugar, Rs 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> per acre Household self, wife, two children Earn in village 1d per day Borrow for next harvest Rs. 12 jewels, bedsteads, etc, worth Rs 2 (2s 8d) 'Sometimes eat once, sometimes twice a day'                                                                                                                                   |

\* 'This rate is exceptionally low but the zemindar, who is a well-to-do and liberal Muhammadan, makes advances to his tenants at what a money-lender would regard as nominal rates The advances are not considered moneylending, as the zemindar regards money usury as morally wrong'

| Page. | Village.  | No. of Acres. | Character of Crop.                                       | Rent, Yield per Acre and Comments.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------|-----------|---------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 115   | Manderiya | 4½            | Urd, dhan, kodon, wheat grain, barley linseed            | Rent Rs. 8 Produce Rs. 11-4-0. Average yield, less than Rs. 8 per acre. Owe Rs. 25 to moneylender at twelve per cent. per annum. 88 lbs. of grain. No family No jewels. 'I bought a buffalo with borrowed money it died; had it lived I could have been able to plough better and so have made more by my holding                                                                                          |
| 115   | Do.       | 5             | Urd, dhan, barley wheat kodon, grain sugar cane          | Rent Rs. 18-7-0 Produce (sugar-cane juice Rs. 17½) Rs. 87-8-0. Average yield, omitting sugar 1 a. Rs. 5 Owe Rs. 46 to village lessee. Borrow next harvest seed. Household: three men, one woman three children. Add to income a few rupees by making and mending ploughs. No jewels.                                                                                                                       |
| 116   | Do.       | 6½            | Sugar cane, linseed, dhan, kodon, mustard, wheat, barley | Rent Rs. 12-10-0. Produce (sugar-cane juice Rs. 2-11-0) Rs. 83-11-0. Owe Rs. 25 to sugar-boller—over-estimated my yield. Average yield Rs. 12-8-0 per acre Household self wife 4 children. Have seven vessels and Re 1 other household effects. Generally have only one meal a day                                                                                                                         |
| 116   | Do.       | 6½            | Dhan, kodon, wheat, barley linseed, mustard              | Rent Rs. 16-14-0. Produce Rs. 40. Average yield Rs. 8 per annum. Owe Rs. 21 (twelve per cent. interest) to sugar boller Also borrowed Rs. 9 in village for food. Self wife two children. Will have to borrow for sowings. As village shoemaker get about Rs. 20 a year Two vessels, two bedsteads worth 4d. each no jewels, no grain in store Generally two meals a day but sometimes can afford only one. |

| Page | Village  | No of Acres | Character of Crop                                                 | Rent, Yield per Acre, and Comments                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------|----------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 116  | Kahanpur | 80          | Muth, dhan, kodon, wheat, grain, linseed, barley, urd, sugar cane | Headman Rent Rs 120-15 0. Nearly 3 acres under sugar cane. Contracted deliver 1,100 maunds (91,200 lbs), but actually realised Rs. 804 Other produce worth Rs 887 =Rs 691. Average yield, omitting sugar cane, Rs 5 per acre Owo sugar boiler Rs 400, mostly twelve per cent Just paid Rs. 100, debt due to delivering less than agreed of sugar-juice House hold five men, five women, four children Rs 25 jewelry. |
| 117  | Do.      | 13          | Dhan, kodon, wheat, grain, urd, sugar cane                        | Rent 'Rs 49, mostly in kind' Produce (sugar cane 1 acre, Rs 16 5-0) Rs 88 5 0 Owe Rs 100 at eighteen per cent Lately repaid Rs 80 No grain in house Borrow for harvest Household self, three women, three children. Rs 4 of jewels. 'My debts cripple me.'                                                                                                                                                           |
| 117  | Do       | 19½         | Sugar cane, muth, dhan, wheat, barley, grain, linseed, mustard    | Rent 'Rs 102-18 0, most of it in kind.' Produce (sugar cane nearly 3 acres, crop failure,—as cakes Rs. 11½) Rs 152½. Average yield, omitting sugar, under Rs 8 per acre. Owes Rs 250 at 24 per cent Lately repaid nothing 520 lbs grain in house Wife and two children. Rs. 20 jewels.                                                                                                                               |
| 117  | Do       | 6           | Sugar cane, kodon, wheat, barley, grain, linseed, urd             | Rent 'Rs 76, mostly kind rents.' Produce (sugar cane ¾ acre, Rs. 89½) Rs 188½. Average yield, omitting sugar, Rs 20 Owe Rs 250 at twelve per cent Wife, five children. 'No jewels, no other property My debts heavy Sugar yield bad. Last year's dhan also poor.                                                                                                                                                     |



Result of questions to women and boys gathering fuel in Government forests (P 117)

Mostly widows of low castes. Pay 1½d. for permits to gather fuel. One large bundle per day. Take eight miles and sell for 8d. or 4d. We thus clear 2½d. in two days. We can just live on this. We have one meal a day in the evening. we don't always get enough to eat, and sometimes we don't have a full meal in the twenty four hours. Prices are so high now that it is hard to live.

Result of Questions to Cultivators in Mauza Sudder pur where a good deal of sugar cane is grown and canal irrigation is general (p 117)

We grow sugar cane without advances from moneylenders and turn juice into cakes.

Our zemindars have tried to induce us to sell our sugar-cane juice in advance to a sugar boiling bania (moneylender) as the bania would give the zemindars a commission on his profits. But we have refused, as it is more profitable to make gur (cakes) for ourselves and if the bania should once by advances get hold of us we should never get out of his power.

We pay "kind" rents on all crops except sugar. The general rate is one half the out turn of grain but for outlying fields one-third.

From landlord we borrow seed and food.

Rate for daily labour for all who have no land is one anna (1d.) per day.

We eat the grain produce of our fields after the landlord has taken his share; and we clothe ourselves and buy what other things we want from our sugar cane. We rarely sell our grain crops.

Statement by cultivator within a mile of Pilibhit town —

I rent 2 acres paying Rs.10 rent.

I grow spring crops, on lowlying bits melons and cucumbers.

I work entirely with a spade.

Occasionally cut thatch grass and earn 2½d. per day or I do other job work.

I have a wife and two little children. We have one meal a day in the evening. We have just enough to eat being careful, and enough clothes, except in the very cold weather. Then one blanket each is not enough and we cannot afford to buy wood for fires.

I am a little in debt to the bania. I shall pay him when the spring harvest is cut and then will have to borrow again.

Statement by cultivators in Mirpur —

‘ We sold all the sugar crop during the rains to a Bilsanda sugar merchant. We registered the instrument. In it we agree to deliver so many kutchra maunds of juice (*rab*) for the money advanced to us, and in default to pay interest on the advance. We are never out of debt. We have only one English sugar-mill. The others are the old native *kolhu*. We have not been able to afford others. We are very badly off. Have not always enough to eat, and find it difficult to pay rent. The crops have been bad for two years. Last kharif there was no rice crop at all. First it did not rain, and then it rained too much ’ (p. 119)

‘ We make our own *gur*, and do not sell it in advance. We are not now in debt to any bania. Eight or nine years ago we were very much in debt, as a bania of Pilibhit had established a *bel*, and we were all in his books. Our zemindar, who happens to be a retired Deputy Collector, freed us from the bania by paying up our debts and settling instalments for us. The tenants were beginning to run away as they were almost ruined, and he freed us to save the village. Now we are pretty well off, though the rice crop was bad last kharif ’ (p. 119)

Inquiry in Mauza Maurauni, a village which immediately adjoins Rupur.

‘ The *bel* which you see belongs to a Kurmi of Pilibhit. We wish our debts could be freed as they have been in Rupur. We have always trouble when the year’s accounts are made up in April, after all the cane has been crushed. The bania gives us credit for fewer measures of *rab* than we really delivered. His *karinda* cheats us. He always makes out that we are in his debt. There would be no good in our zemindar freeing us, as our zemindar would oust the bania merely in order to set up a *bel* for himself, and he would make us sell him our *rab*. We should then be even worse off than we are at present, as the bania has less power to oppress us than the landlord would have ’ (p. 120)

Mr A J Lawrence, CIE, then Commissioner, Allahabad Division, who retired in 1891, in forwarding two reports from subordinates, says of Banda and Hamirpur, ‘ I believe there is here very little between the poorer classes of the people and semi-starvation, but what is the remedy ? ’ Mr Lawrence himself, in spite of his (then) twenty-eight years of experience, does not attempt to propound any remedy.

Mr White, Collector and Magistrate, writing from Banda, says —

The poor Oudh peasant is an industrious man he has to work hard and he does work hard. The true statistics of spade tilth in Oudh should certainly be ascertained. I think the Government would be astonished to find how many Oudh peasants cultivate land without any bullocks at all.

He proceeds —

If I am asked whether it be true that the greater portion of the population of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food I should say that the question is a vague one, and that I should first wish to know what is a sufficiency of food. No answer can be given but this, that a very large number of the lower classes of the population clearly demonstrate by the poorness of their physique that either they are habitually half starved, or have been in early years exposed to the severities and trials of a famine. And it will be remembered that if any young creature be starved while growing no amount of subsequent fattening of the adult will make up for the injury to growth. As to remedial measures none can be suggested but those already undertaken, the development of communications and the consequent prevention of oscillations in prices and the consequent settling of a regular standard of living and work and diet and marriage among all classes.

I subjoin some typical cases which I have collected while in camp through my sarishtadar Munshi Amir Husain who has managed to elicit the information without letting it be known that it was required officially. The cases have not been in any way selected, but were taken as they came.

*Mathenjau Kamhar of Mau Manpur a small village in the ravines of the Ken river near the ruined fort of Ramgarh.*

I live with an old mother and a married elder sister who is visiting us. I don't cultivate. I have two swine and four little pigs; my brother in law gave them to me on condition that I should give him half the increase. I live by making pots for sale sometimes sell for kind, otherwise for the rate of two *gharas* for a pice. I get three or four seers of grain every day. I eat once in twenty four hours rarely twice. When my pots do not sell, I get grain given to me by my clients. To-day I had gram bread and dal of arhar. I collect cow-dung and fuel for my furnace and am charged nothing. My *pagri* is worth five annas: I bought it a year ago. My *chaddar* was given me by a zemindar when his married daughter was going away. Some relatives gave me my *dhoti* which they bought for four annas, two or three years ago. I wear only one *dhoti* during the year. I am not in debt.

*Madho Kahar of Naseni near the high road from Pangarra to Kartal, aged twenty two years*

Ours is the only family of Kahars in the village. I have father

mother, two brothers, two sisters, grandmother, maternal uncle, and his son I cultivate 25 bighas with two ploughs, paying rent at Rs 2 a bigha. Have sown 12 bighas with wheat I eat bread twice daily of barley, gram, or juwar. The family expenditure is five or six seers daily I never eat wheat. I sell my wheat to pay my rent. I get Re 1 a month for supplying water to certain villages. I sometimes work as a palki-bearer, getting half anna a kos. I also make something at weddings. I borrow seed at *sawar* rates, have not yet paid anything I eat mung, masur, mash dals—anything that I can get I cannot save anything. I have just enough to get on with My clothing consist of a *pagri*, a *dhoti*, and a body-cloth I am not a fisherman. My father is not in service. he carries the zemindar's palki as a *begari*: he gets no pay for this, but something in kind I do not make nets. I do not sow *singhara* My womenkind do not serve the zemindar's family They help in agriculture, and do the house work I have two bullocks and one cow I have not yet paid my rent, but have set off the claim for work done in carrying the zemindar's palki. If a Kahar goes on a long trip, he is paid hal anna a kos' (one halfpenny for 1½ miles).

*Chumka, Bhat, of Barsenda Manpur, on the Ken river.*

'Ours is the only Bhat family in the village. I have a mother and two brothers I have cultivated land on Rs 60 rent Don't know how much land. I sowed juwar, and til, but the juwar came to nothing, and I only got five *panseroes* of til I have now sown about eighteen bighas with barley My elder brother is in service at Lahureta on Rs 18 a year, with food and clothing extra. We have three bullocks, one cow, four she-buffaloes We do not sell milk we make it into ghi and curds we sell the ghi and eat the curds This morning I have eaten gram bread with *mattha* Wheat? Why! the *deotas* in our village don't even get wheat In the evening I eat juwar cooked in curds. Our mother grinds the gram and cooks the dinner We have not kept any of our own grain to eat, but buy it daily. None of us sing ballads, or keep genealogies We get our daily food from the sale of the ghi or by borrowing from the mahajan, to whom I now owe Rs 32.'

*Guthna, Domar, of Nayagaon in the extreme south of the Banda district of Ajarah*

'Have a wife and one small daughter Do not cultivate land make bamboo baskets make one or two daily, which I sell for six pice or one anna each. Also play the drum when there is a marriage in the village when I am paid four annas. I cut my bamboos off the hill, for which I pay the zemindar eight annas a year I do not clear out the house latrines there are no such things in our village. I have three sows, but I live chiefly by basket-making My wife helps in the work I also keep fowls but no one in the village, wants eggs. I eat generally jau, arhar, and gram My wife gets old

clothing from the villagers. I borrowed Rs. 2 from the villagers when my daughter was born, and I gave a feast to the other Domars of the village.

*Bikari Teli of Nayagaon.*

'Have a wife and child. Have three bighas of land Rs.8 rent. One bullock for the oil press, and I have another bullock during the cultivating season. I press til, sarson, mahua. Don't generally sell oil but press it for villagers, making about three pice (three farthings) a day. My family lives on the produce of my fields, making up the deficiency from daily earnings. I borrow seed at *sauva* rates. I do not till myself but have ploughmen at 8 annas a day in Asar and 6 annas in Kuar. I make my clothing from my own cotton. I have paid Rs.6 out of my rent. I spent about Rs.50 on my son's marriage, of which I had to borrow Rs.35. I ate arhar dal khichri and juwar to-day with some oil instead of ghi. I sometimes eat once a day and sometimes twice.

*Lutna, Chamar of Lahurra near Kalinjar*

There is only myself and my old mother have been married, but *gauna* has not taken place. I work as an agricultural labourer getting about Rs.2 a month as wages. My father died some Rs.20 in debt, and I have had to work it off. I cut grass for the zemindar's cows, and so on. Just now zemindar gives me one anna a day. I ate masur bread last night with salt. In crop time I get wheat or gram bread: generally have to eat arhar masur, rice, and juwar. Have been married five or six years, but cannot get my wife to live with me yet for want of money. My mother also works for the zemindar and gets wages but she is very old and feeble. I get my clothing from my share of the cotton picking. For every five seers of cotton picked the labourer gets half a seer. Then I get the Koeri to weave it up into *dhotis*. I pay the Koeri four annas for one *dhota*.

*Debi, Kurmi of Purani pargana Girwan.*

Brother and self hold one and a half anna of the village (equaling one-eleventh of the area) cultivate 80 or 40 bighas *sir* land. I also hold 80 bighas exproprietary tenure. Am not in debt at all. Have not got any wife or children. Have a nephew and a niece living with me. Have four bullocks two ploughs, one cart one buffalo, and five cows. I eat kodon kakun juwar gram, or wheat. I generally make my own clothes from my own cotton. I never save anything. Any surplus I have is spent in *neelas* etc. Spent Rs.7 in the case of the marriage from which I have just returned.

*Jai Ram Kalwar of Pokhri.*

Have a father uncle and three brothers. I hold the liquor licence here at Godha and at Pokhri and have four shops in native territory. Whole family engaged in distilling liquor. I pay 4 annas a day for

this shop, and I sell 4 or 5 annas worth daily Mahua is purchased at 7 panseries a rupee. From this I make 3 gharias of liquor of ten bottles each, which I sell at 1 anna a bottle. My profit is perhaps Rs 6 or 7 a month I eat bailey or giam bread, and my grandmother cooks for me My wife is at Pokhri Have eaten *birra* bread to day I do not drink myself, not even at Holi' (P 122-3-4)

Mr E Rose, Collector of Ghazipur, in dealing with another portion of these Provinces, writes a discriminating report, in which he depreciates much of the information given by the people of their own condition His inquiries extended to about twenty villages 'But,' he says, 'I gained more satisfactory information in the villages which were under my superintendence in the Court of Wards than elsewhere? Food prices at this time were abnormally high owing to local harvests being destroyed by excessive and untimely rains This, however, with insect plagues and the like, is a contingency which occurs at regular intervals of years and must be allowed for' In paragraph eight he remarks —

'With reference to the first of the two classes' I have found, as a result of my investigation, that where the holding is of average size, and the tenant unencumbered with debt, when his rent is not excessive, and there is an average out-turn of produce, when, in fact, the conditions are favourable, the position of the agriculturist, whether as small proprietor or otherwise, is upon the whole a fairly comfortable one. He and his family are well clothed and fed, the women of his household have a little jewelry, and litigation in the courts is not an impossible luxury When it is considered that seventy-eight per cent of the tenants in this district are tenants who have occupancy rights (ex-proprietary, fixed rate, or otherwise) and that thirty-one per cent of the total cultivated area is recorded as proprietary s<sup>r</sup>, it follows that unless there is some disturbing element, some variation of the conditions to which I have referred, the major portion of the agriculturist population is not in that condition to which reference is made in the Resolution of the Government of India, as one in which there is a daily insufficiency of food. But, unfortunately, these conditions do not always exist The holding is too small for the number of persons depending upon it, the tenant is in debt, his rent is unduly high, and now and again there comes the inevitable

---

<sup>1</sup> (a) Small proprietors and cultivators of land, and (b) Day-labourers, servants, and artisans

failure or partial failure of the crops the consequence of floods, storms, or drought. As a rule a very large proportion of the agriculturists in a village are in debt. Sometimes the debt is one which has recently been contracted for a marriage ceremony or a lawsuit, but almost always, so far as the debtor is concerned an indeterminate quantity he has seldom an account of it, and only knows what he paid off at the last harvest or when the last payment was made. (P 182.)

Mr F B Mulock officiating Collector and Magistrate of Ballia, gives particulars (pp 139-142) of a searching character. They need not however, be cited, as the history of this district shows that a scarcity in the real sense of the word much less a famine, has never occurred in Ballia. The district is situated between the rivers Ganges and Goghra which render it to a great extent independent of the seasons. If the rains fail filtration provides moisture sufficient for the growing crops in addition the soil is exceptionally fertile while the revenue rates are very low and most important of all facts it is permanently settled.\* Even in this prosperous district however as in the west of India weaving once an important industry is dying out. There are no industries apart from agriculture. Many of the people emigrate and enter service in other parts of India remitting from their earnings to those left behind. In 1881-82 so much as £18 200 was thus sent by money orders through the post office.

Of the Jhansi Division, the Commissioner, Mr Ward, says —

It will be seen that both Mr Hardy and Babu Sanwal Das were led by their inquiries to the conclusion that a very small proportion of the population in this Division are habitually underfed. This conclusion entirely agrees with my own observations during the last four years. But it must be remembered that they have been years of prosperity. Food has been fairly cheap and wages high and a

---

One reporter Mr D T Roberts remarks. It is not the permanence of the settlement but the lightness of the assessment which has conferred the benefit. As a matter of fact it is both. By the permanence of the settlement the advantages derived from a low assessment are the longer appreciated.

very large sum of money has been poured into the Division. The standard of living among the poorer classes, however, is, I think, higher than in other parts of India, it certainly is higher than in the eastern districts of the Provinces. Like everything else in India, the style of living is much governed by tradition. The people of these parts, though necessarily poor from the barren nature of the country, have always maintained a rude independence. In lieu of starving, they would rather prefer to rob than to beg, but they would not stay at home and die without a murmur. They are, indeed, too little disposed to rely on their own exertions, and in times of difficulty expect to be provided for by the State or by the bania. But there are signs that this apathy has been shaken off. In Lalitpur the agriculturists are fairly free from debt, and the zemindars are beginning to appreciate the value of their land. In Jhansi, Act XVI of 1882 has effected a noticeable reform. But in Jalaun the burden of indebtedness is very heavy, and I cannot but think that agriculture is declining from want of capital and from too continuous cultivation of the same land for the same crops. The Betwa Canal, however, has probably rendered the whole tract of Jalaun secure from famine. It has hitherto been little used, its chief object being to supply the want of the October and December rains, and since its construction there has been a sufficiency of rain either in October or December. Jhansi and Lalitpur are, in my opinion, secured by the railway from a dearth of food, but they are by no means as yet secured from a calamity more lasting in its effects—a dearth of water. However cheap grain may be, if the people are driven from their homesteads by want of water, and if the cattle die from the same cause, all the effects of the famine are produced, and the deserted villages are not easily brought under cultivation again when the calamity is passed. I have pointed out that the most promising method of increasing the water supply would be in all probability exceedingly remunerative to Government. This method is to gradually arrest the surface drainage by a system of small dams extending from the very commencement of every ravine or water channel as far down its course as it is practicable to construct them without recourse to the professional skill of an engineer. It may be confidently predicted that by a measure of this kind, the barren rocky high lands in both districts might be gradually converted into magnificent forests, while the spring-level in the lower lands would be raised by percolation. The Government possesses in Lalitpur 92,269 acres, and in Jhansi 28,580 acres of forest land. But it is only by courtesy that the word forest can be used to denote them. They might be forests if water and soil were provided for them, and the operation would be neither difficult nor costly. It is the simplicity and cheapness of the scheme which condemns it in an age of extreme centralisation. Had a small part of the capital expended on the Betwa Canal been devoted to the humble measure of damming the ravines that feed the Betwa or its



tributaries far away from the bed of the stream the same amount of water might have been intercepted and the Government would now probably be drawing ten per cent. instead of one per cent. on its outlay. But it is only grand and expensive works that engage the attention or deserve the skill of a big Department and except big Departments no one now has the power of spending public money.

Mr Hardy gives the following interesting particulars —

*Sultanpur Pargana Moth.*

A village tenanted chiefly by a Lodh brotherhood of petty sharers. Area about 700 acres, cultivated area 450 acres, revenue Rs.724 rental Rs.1400. An average village with fair land a mile off the main road with a population of 518 composed of 83 households. I should divide these households into the following classes —

- (i.) Well off from the agricultural standpoint. Four families only comprising 83 persons, would fall under this category. They are the three lambardars and the patwaris families.
- (ii.) Persons who are comfortably off, i.e., who have a sufficiency of food all the year round and are well clad. Forty four families with a population of 84 men 75 women, 71 boys 63 girls total, 293

Of these families 17 are sharers or ex-sharers.

|   |   |                     |
|---|---|---------------------|
|   | " | 24 are cultivators. |
| " | " | 2 are carpenters.   |
| " | " | 1 is a barber       |

- (iii.) Persons who though in ordinary years are fairly well off, suffer from insufficiency of food when prices are high abnormally high. Twenty five families : 35 men, 34 women 23 boys, 29 girls total 127

One of these families is that of a sharer

Seventeen " are cultivators.

Four " are labourers.

One " is a chaukidar

One " is a bania (petty)

- (iv.) Persons who, except at harvest time are habitually under fed. Ten families 16 men, 12 women 13 boys, 17 girls total 58. Six are labourers, mostly with large families.

Details of another village are also set forth in some detail

Babu Sanwal Das Deputy Collector of Kalpi comes to the conclusion that in this district the lower classes do not suffer from daily insufficiency of food that, when

food cannot be obtained at 32 lbs per rupee, between five and ten per cent, 'do not have full meals', 'the petty proprietors and agriculturists are generally more or less in debt'

Mr. H S Boys, officiating Commissioner, Sitapur Division, records particulars obtained from twenty families taken at random in several villages, and shows that the returns give as near as possible

Rs.14 8a. (19s 2d) per annum for each adult, and  
7 2a. (9s 6d) ,, ,, ,, child

Now our gaol returns, he says, 'show that we can keep our convicts in first-rate health and send them out in a fairer condition than when they came in on a still smaller allowance than this.' The comparison is not a very nice one, but Mr Boys does not give particulars. Such as are before me show for the North-Western Provinces central gaol,—diet Rs 18 1a. 8½p, divisional gaols Rs 24 6a 10½p., district gaols, Rs 15 8a 11½p. This was in 1867–68, when an average food grain like bajri was sold at 50 lbs to the rupee, whereas in 1882 when he wrote it was 43½ lbs. At 40 lbs to the rupee, Rs 18 4a are required for a man's food grain alone, not including salt and other condiments. Therefore, Mr Boys' Rs 14 8a would be Rs 3 12a less than was needed, even though he dogmatically declares that this sum laid out in food is undoubtedly ample for a working-man. This loose and unsympathetic writing is especially characteristic of Mr Boys. It was his desire to keep the Indian in a merely animal condition, which even a sufficiency of food would ensure, for he goes on to say —'For some reasons it is not desired for the present that the standard of comfort should be very materially raised.' Mr Boys was the Mr Thackeray of 1807 re-incarnated\*. He would have hailed

\* Lieut-Col Pitcher, Director of Land Records and Agriculture, takes over Mr Boys' observations and rubs them in for the benefit of an agriculturist who, in one sentence, is described as alike thrifty and thriftless. 'As Mr Boys most truly remarks,' Col Pitcher says, 'the absence of thrift is really at the bottom of a great deal of the present simulation of poverty by

Mr John Stuart Mill's description of a country in the position of India as 'a human cattle farm' as most proper

It may be well to regard these twenty villages somewhat closely remembering that to provide sufficient food grain for each adult in 1832 would require Rs 18 4a, and for each child Rs 9 and then note what the average income works out at

| Village. | Tashkem.   | 6 persons. | Available for food, Rs. 69-12-0<br>deficiency Rs. 18, about 18 per cent.                      |
|----------|------------|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          |            | 8 "        | Rs. 96 surplus of Rs. 14-4-0.                                                                 |
|          | "          | 14 "       | Rs. 186 deficiency Rs. 45 nearly 25 per cent.                                                 |
|          | "          | 21         | Rs. 241-12-0; deficiency Rs. 48 or 20 per cent.                                               |
|          | Barhatapur | 5 "        | Rs. 62-4-0 deficiency Rs. 10.                                                                 |
| "        | "          | 7 "        | Rs. 66-2-0 deficiency Rs. 88-4-0 or 83 per cent.                                              |
|          |            | 5          | Rs. 61-12-0 deficiency Rs. 20-4-0 or 25 per cent.                                             |
| "        |            | 7          | Rs. 72-4-0 deficiency Rs. 72 or 23 per cent.                                                  |
| "        | Kasrawan   | 6          | Rs. 96 deficiency Rs. 4 or 4 per cent.                                                        |
|          | "          | 10         | Rs. 195 surplus of Rs. 50 this man's crops realised the (comparatively) large sum of Rs. 330. |
| "        | "          | 10 "       | Rs. 91-12-0; deficiency Rs. 54-12-0 or over 33 per cent.                                      |

the people Simulation of poverty! Such obscurant vision in high Indian officials combined with insult to the people who provide them with princely salaries, accounts for much in Indian backwardness. The Lieut.-Colonel proceeds There is broadly speaking no such thing as thrift, as defined in the denial to oneself of superfluous articles of food drink, and clothing and investment of their cost in durable articles and especially in capital which itself aids in producing There is certainly an amount of scraping and saving carried on amongst all classes to an incredible degree but the object in view in most cases is not that of obtaining a competency or of raising gradually the position of the family in the world. It is rather that of accumulating for the purpose of squandering the money in pilgrimages, panchayets, marriages, etc. It is notorious that the native soldier even with ample means to command food, will starve himself to an injurious extent in order to board! To quote Mr Boys again, it is for some reasons not to be desired for the present that the standard of comfort should be very materially raised. Were it to be so raised a fall in prices might cause considerable distress amongst classes where it is non-existent (Pp. lli-iv)

# REPARATION REQUIRED FROM MR. BOYS 117

|          |            |           |                                                                                                |
|----------|------------|-----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Village. | Karawan    | 8 persons | Rs 90-12-0, deficiency Rs. 89-4-0 or 9 per cent                                                |
| "        | Beha Sūhai | 6 "       | Rs 50-5-6, deficiency Rs.31-6-6 or 24 per cent                                                 |
| "        | "          | 5 "       | Rs 57-7-6, surplus of Rs. 8, wife servant in Thakur's family                                   |
| "        | "          | 1 ,       | Rs 28-8-0, deficiency Rs 26 or nearly 50 per cent                                              |
| "        | "          | 2 "       | Rs 85-12-0, deficiency 12 annas                                                                |
| "        | "          | 10 "      | Rs 97-2-0, deficiency Rs 48-6 or 33 per cent                                                   |
| "        | "          | 5 "       | Rs 38-11-0, deficiency Rs 19-6-0 or about 30 per cent                                          |
| "        | "          | 13 "      | Rs 106-5-6, deficiency Rs 84-14-10, or nearly 50 per cent Rs. 250 in debt, contemplates flight |
| "        | "          | 18 "      | Rs 119-2-0, deficiency Rs 43-10-0 or about 24 per cent                                         |

It is of the above record—that and none other—that the officiating Commissioner writes with such optimism as to the individual getting enough to eat, as to the amount available for food being ‘ample for a working man’ Mr. Boys retired in 1889 Being a pensioner he is still probably living If he be I trust he will see these lines and, in his luxurious retirement, will reconsider his expressions of nineteen years ago, and do something to repair the wrong he then did to the people out of whose necessities his retirement allowance comes To keep him in England India has to contribute the annual incomes of considerably over one thousand Indian people. The wrong done by Mr. Boys was gross Taking one of the cheapest grains as standard, and leaving out of account altogether very young children, though even in India little children cost something per annum to maintain, this is the result —

Twenty households —

Three with surplus—

Rs 14 4 0, Rs 50, and  
Rs 3 respectively =  
Rs 67 4 0

|                              |          |        |            |
|------------------------------|----------|--------|------------|
| Seventeen with deficiencies— | Rs 13,   | Rs.45, | Rs 48      |
|                              | Rs 10    | Rs.38  | 4 0        |
|                              | Rs.20    | 4 0,   | Rs 72,     |
|                              | Rs.4     | Rs 54  | 12 0       |
|                              | Rs.9     | 4 0    | Rs 31 6 0  |
|                              | Rs.26,   | Rs 0   | 12 0,      |
|                              | Rs 48    | 6 0,   | Rs 19 6 0  |
|                              | Rs 84    | 14 10  | Rs.48 10 0 |
|                              | = Rs 564 | 1 0    |            |

|                                    |            |
|------------------------------------|------------|
| Deficiencies in Seventeen Families | Rs 564 1 0 |
| Surpluses in Three Families        | 67 4 0     |

|                |                    |
|----------------|--------------------|
| Net Deficiency | <u>Rs.496 18 0</u> |
|----------------|--------------------|

Or, £39 2s. 5d.

This would mean an average deficiency in each of the twenty households of Rs 24 (£1 12s.) and, if the seventeen households only be regarded in each of them a deficiency of Rs 81 6s (£2 1s. 10d.)

The habit is inveterate with the Indian official and his prototype in the India Office except when he wishes to show that Indian taxation land taxation especially, is absurdly light *per capita* he never takes the trouble to ascertain how the main facts fit in with the actual situation of the particular year with which he is dealing. From the first all through the years since we assumed authority in India, this has been our practice. Nowhere in at least two hundred Indian Blue Books dating from 1760 to 1901 which have been the object of my study for this book during the year in which it is written can I anywhere find an honest grappling with existing statistics and their application to the condition of Ram Singh or Hari Gour or Cundy Pershotum or Ahmed Khan, or Ramaswamy. There is a slight approximation to this desideratum in Sir Auckland Colvin's comments on the inquiry of 1883 but only a slight approximation. His Honor carefully avoids working out the figures according to reconsidered food prices. I forbear inquiry into or

comment upon the remarkable and significant psychological fact to which the circumstance bears strange testimony.

To resume the '88 investigation in the North-Western Provinces, now, happily, the reader will probably think, nearing a close.

Mr. A. H. Harrington, Officiating Commissioner, Fyzabad Division, contributes a report which calls for quotation in full. It is addressed to the Director of Land Records and Agriculture, North-Western Provinces and Oudh, and is dated Fyzabad, April 4, 1888, and is as follows (pp. 171-2) —

SIR,—As directed in Government (Revenue Department), Scarcity <sup>538</sup><sub>1-16</sub> dated 12th January, I have the honour to forward the report and opinion submitted by Colonel Noble. I have asked Major Anson to forward his reply as soon as possible, but it has not yet been received.

2 Colonel Noble's report is interesting, but I think it somewhat too optimistic. From the fact that in the months of January and February, 58 families in 17 villages, consisting of the poorest inhabitants of those villages, are found to have a sufficient food-supply, it is hardly safe to infer that in no part of the Gonda district do the poorest agriculturists or labourers suffer from a daily insufficiency of food.

3 Gonda is undoubtedly better off than many other districts. As remarked by Mr. W. C. Bennett in the Gonda article ('Oudh Gazetteer,' vol. 1 p. 515) 'There can be no doubt that the thinness of the population, the extent of fertile waste, and the extreme lightness of the summary settlement, have combined to give this district an almost complete freedom from the worst forms of poverty. Beggars are rare in the south, and almost unknown in the north.' But, on the same page, the same authority remarks 'It is not till he has gone into these subjects in detail that a man can fully appreciate how terribly thin the line is which divides large masses of people from absolute nakedness and starvation.' I believe that this remark is true of every district in Oudh, the differences between them consisting in the greater or smaller extent of the always large proportion which is permanently in this depressed and dangerous condition.

4 I cite one or two facts in support of this view. Bahriach, a district of my division, like Gonda, is one of the comparatively well-to-do districts. Yet, even there, 'there are very many unde-

fed and meagre creatures, no doubt but the proportion of such is not so large as elsewhere. Perhaps high rents have not had time to produce any noxious effect (Oudh Gazetteer vol. I. p. 149) At present the only motive for entering into the *sewak* (contract) is want of food and that this is an increasing motive is shown by the increasing number of *sewaks* (bond-slaves) Every second man met with in the plains of *Hassampur* is a *sewak*.

As every *sewak* is a bankrupt, and as the *sewaks* form a large proportion of the whole, it may be gathered that the agricultural classes are deeply embarrassed. That their condition is becoming worse receives support from the fact that a caste formerly exempt from this servitude is now subject to it—that of the *Ahirs* (*Ibid* pp. 147 148) In the introduction to the Oudh Gazetteer Mr Bennett, an observer wholly free from pessimism says of the lowest castes in Oudh that the lowest depths of misery and degradation is reached by the *Koris* and *Chamars* and he describes them as *always on the verge of starvation*. Now the *Chamars* and *Koris* are eleven per cent., or rather more than one-tenth of the entire population of Oudh [i.e., nearly one and a half millions.]

Lastly I quote the following passage from some papers contributed by me to the *Pioneer* under the head of "Oudh Affairs, in 1876 It has been calculated that about 60 per cent. of the entire native population are sunk in such abject poverty that unless the small earnings of child labour are added to the small general stock by which the family is kept alive some members of the family would starve With the bulk of them education would be synonymous with starvation. And I cited the following passage from the Oudh Education Report for 1874 —

Mr Thompson the Inspector of the Eastern Circle whose thorough acquaintance with the wants and condition of the people within his own circle is well known, showed in the report for 1872-73 that a labourer in Oudh by sending his son to school would incur a loss of thirty per cent. of his income not thirty per cent which could otherwise be saved, but thirty per cent. of what is necessary to preserve himself children and aged relatives from perishing by hunger As long as their condition remains so abjectly poor as it is the only means on which a child could be sent to school would be that it should receive a meal a day from the Government.

6 On the question, then whether the impression that the greater proportion of the people of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food is wholly untrue or partially true I would reply that the observations already on record in Settlement reports and Gazetteers are likely to furnish much more reliable information than

---

That is to say nearly eight millions out of thirteen millions.

isolated inquiries here and there of a few selected, and for the most part overworked, officers. My own belief, after a good deal of study of the closely-connected question of agricultural indebtedness (*vide* my five chapters on Economic Reform in Rural India in the *Calcutta Review*, 1882-85), is that the impression is perfectly true as regards a varying, but always considerable, part of the year in the greater part of India

6 As to the extent of the evil, this proportion, whatever it is, will be found in that one-fifth of the total population of India which comprises 'the classes most liable to famine, the labourers, weavers, beggars, and potters,' amounting in number 'to about thirteen millions of adult males, or a population of nearly forty millions, including women and children, or twenty per cent of the total population of British India' (Famine Commission Report, part 2, section vi., paragraph II). Of this one-fifth (20 per cent) I do not think that it would be an over-estimate to calculate that at least one-fourth, or five per cent, of the total population suffer from a chronic insufficiency of food, and that another five per cent. just get enough food, and no more. It will be understood that I am not now referring to the quality, but only the quantity, of the food

7 To the question how far any remedial measures can be suggested, I can only urge the vigorous adoption of that 'policy of maintaining agricultural operations at the highest attainable standard of efficiency' which, as long ago as December, 1881, the Government of India recognised as an object of paramount importance. In the extract from the Resolutions appended to the Government letter under reply, the Government of India recognised it to be 'an imperative duty to ascertain whether any legitimate means can be provided to check the degradation of agriculture which is caused by rack-renting, or any unsuitable system of collecting rent, *inability to obtain capital on reasonable terms*,' or the lack of 'irrigating machinery and agricultural implements'. And it pronounced that 'the relief or prevention of such deterioration is an object which should have prominence in the work of every provincial Agricultural Department'

8 Up to this date this declaration of policy remains a dead letter as regards facilitating the supply of capital on reasonable terms, and the protection, repair, and extension, of wells, tanks, embankments, or other works of land improvement other than canals. It will continue to be a dead letter as long as these questions remain as at present at the unfruitful stage of fitful discussions inside the Government offices between a Secretary here and a Member of Council there, and as long as the necessary step is deferred of appointing strong Commissions to review the data and experience already gained, to make such further inquiry as may be necessary, and to map out a line of action



Another authority on Oudh Mr H C Irwin : Depnty Commissioner of Rae Bareilly, presented a report which lends itself to copious citation. The information which his letter<sup>2</sup> gives concerning the cropping capacity of the soil and the possibilities of securing anything like decent living are of special interest. He writes (pp 175 179) —

I questioned each cultivator as to the out-turn of each crop sown by him. If his answers showed anything abnormal in the rate of produce I pressed him to explain the cause, and asked his neighbours or the patwari what they thought. As a rule, I have put down the final result arrived at by this exhausting if not exhaustive process not with much confidence in its correctness but deeming it at least less unworthy of record than any merely conjectural estimate of my own.

8 As regards amount of produce per acre I found a general consensus of opinion that wheat and *rabi* crops generally nowadays do not yield such heavy returns as they did twenty or thirty years ago. I was, and to some extent still am inclined to regard this as a sample of the *laus temporis acti* to which the unprogressive classes in every country seem prone. But Mr Gartlan whose experience of the Balon tahsil extends over twenty years, and who probably is more intimately acquainted with its rural life than any European official can pretend to be assures me that it is really the fact and is inclined to ascribe it to over-cropping and excessive irrigation. A field once irrigated must according to him be always irrigated for though before it was ever watered at all it might yield a tolerable dry crop yet once watered it will yield nothing without irrigation. I am not, myself enough of an agricultural chemist to have an opinion of any value on this point but I should think that deficiency of manure had a good deal to do with the deficiency of produce so far as it is a fact. As cultivation has increased grazing ground has of course diminished. Cattle are dearer than they were and probably fewer in number. Clearing of such jungles as there were has forced a more extensive use of cow-dung as fuel. Thus, while the area of cultivation is certainly larger the amount of available manure is probably less than it was shortly after annexation. Of these causes a diminished out turn per acre would not be a very surprising result.

7 The impression which I derived from this inquiry is that speaking roughly a first rate crop of *jarhan* or transplanted rice

---

Author of *The Garden of India* W H. Allen and Co. London.

Dated Rae Bareilly 20th March 1899 p 174 Econ. Inq \ W Provinces and Oudh.

will, if the rains be abundant and well distributed, yield as much as 15 maunds or 1,280 lbs per bigha. Anything over this would be very exceptional. Broadcast rice would, under the most favourable conditions, yield 12 maunds or 984 lbs per bigha. For jumar and bajra, the soil of the district does not seem to be very well suited, and I believe that 656 lbs to 820 lbs. per bigha would be regarded as a heavy crop. Wheat, barley, and spring crops generally, seldom, I should say, yield more than 820 lbs per bigha. Average yields I should take to be for jathari 820 lbs, for broadcast rice 571 lbs. to 656 lbs., for jumar and bajra 494 lbs to 656 lbs., for wheat and spring crops generally 571 lbs to 656 lbs. In a year of drought or of excessive floods, or of extensive blight or hailstorms, the average out turn would, of course, be much lower.

8 In calculating the money value of grain, I may explain that I have adopted a general average of 50 lbs to the rupee. The market price of every kind of grain has for some time past been considerably higher than this, but it is the threshing-floor prices at harvest which have to be considered, and these were everywhere said to have been from five to six *panseries*, i.e., 50 lbs. to 60 lbs per rupee for rice, Indian corn, and other kharif staples.

9 The out-turn in column 8 is that of the past kharif and the present rabi of 1295 fash. Questions as to the yield of the previous year would, I considered, be harder to answer. Having premised thus much, I turn to the various points brought out by the inquiry.

10 Perhaps the most salient of these is the extreme scarcity of warm clothing among the people examined. My statement (A) shows, for 173 persons, only 10 blankets, 16 razais, and 24 quilts. So that more than three-fourths of them go through the winter with no better covering than the common sheet (*galef* or *dohar*). The common country blanket, such as is made by the Gararias, and sold for from 10 to 14 annas, is not found among the more respectable families, being deemed a less creditable garment than a *dohar*. Mr Gartlan's statement (B) shows eight blankets, two razais, and five quilts among 71 persons—a still lower proportion. Charpais seem more common. My 173 had 99 bedsteads among them, and Mr Gartlan's 71 had 82. Sleeping on the ground is so productive of fever, that I should be glad to see charpais exempted from attachment and sale in execution of decrees.

11 None even of the working cattle get any grain, and live on grass, bhusa, and kaibi. The so called grazing grounds yield, except during the rains, practically no grass, and the so called jungles nothing more nutritive than *dhal* leaves. To the question whether the plough and well-bullocks get no grain, the invariable answer was 'How should they? Men can't get grain.'

12 Agricultural labour is not expensive. The best-paid form of it is reaping, which is remunerated by one-twelfth of the produce

which with a heavy crop and a quick workman, might come to as much as 5 seers (10 lbs.) a day. Next comes watering from tanks and jhils by means of *duglas* men thus employed get 2½ and in some part 3 seers (5 lbs. to 6 lbs.) a day while those who water from wells get 1½ or 2 seers (3 lbs. to 4 lbs.) weeders the same house builders and thatchers get from 5 pice to 2 annas a day (less than one half penny to twopenny per day).

18 Indebtedness is not extensive, and heavy indebtedness is exceptional. Of my thirty examinees, eight said they were not in debt at all and of the others, only two could be described as heavily indebted. Most of them keep up a running account with some *mahajan*, which is balanced at the close of the year in Jeth. If the harvest has been good, the debt is generally cleared off and a fresh account started from Asarh. If bad the unliquidated balance is carried on to the next year. The advances are usually for seed (*bisar*) or food (*khasoi*) and sometimes for purchase of bullocks, and for marriage or funeral ceremonies. The common rate of interest on cash loans is twenty five per cent. per annum on food advances, twenty five per cent. on advances for seed it seems to be always fifty per cent.

14. A noteworthy point is the wide variations in the amount of food which different individuals estimate as a sufficient daily ration. The most liberal estimate is that of a well to-do Kurmi, No. 11 who said he always ate one and a half seers (8 lbs.) The lowest is about three-quarters of a seer for an adult male (1½ lbs.) I am inclined to think that this is very much a matter of habit resulting from a long course of easy or pinched circumstances. In well to-do families, accustomed to eat as much as they can I dare say a man who was at work all day would eat three pounds at two meals. In hard up households on the other hand, one and a half pounds would be the usual thing and no one would think of eating more. One seer for a man three-quarters for a woman, and half a seer for a boy of ten, would perhaps be a fair average allowance.

15. In 13 of the 80 cases in statement A, the surplus in column 15 falls short of the estimated food consumption of the year leaving nothing for clothes and miscellaneous expenditure. This seeming anomaly is partly due no doubt to under-estimate of out turn—which, as already remarked there was a general tendency to under state. In part it is to be explained by the fact that the poorer classes don't eat a full ration of grain every day in the year. For some weeks before each harvest they bring home from their fields bundles of green corn which they roast and eat and this they exclude from their estimate of threshing-floor totals. Again 120 to 160 lbs. of carrots may be bought for a rupee—and these when in season are largely used to eke out the food supply. The same is the case with mangoes, cucumbers, and quashes. Probably a quarter of the food consumed by the poorer classes consists of such beggarly elements as these.

16 To the main question—whether the poorer classes get enough to eat—a categorical answer is not easy. I believe that a great majority do, in ordinary times, satisfy their hunger at least once a day. That the poorer families eat as much as would be good for them, I very much doubt. Hunger, as already remarked, is very much a matter of habit, and people who have felt the pinch of famine—are nearly all the poorer households must have felt it—get into the way of eating less than wealthier families and less than they could assimilate with physical advantage to themselves.

17 The more one looks into the condition of the Indian cultivator and labourer, the more, it seems to me, one must be impressed by the narrowness of the margin between him and destitution. The upper class of tenant, the man with from five to ten acres of land and upwards, should, in average times, and with ordinary industry, be well above the pressure of actual want. But the small cultivators, i.e., the large majority, must be always on the brink of want of food, though the services of the *mahajan* generally save them from going further than the brink.

18 Take, for instance, the case of a tenant with five bighas, with a wife and three children under ten years of age. Assume that he is paying nothing for labour, and endow him with a pair of perennial bullocks which shall never need to be replaced and never be sick or sorry, and never cost anything to feed. He sows, let us say, three bighas with rice, and gets a crop of 12 maunds a bigha, or 36 maunds. In November he again sows two bighas of this with peas and gram, and reaps 12 maunds, while the other two bighas he sows with wheat, and gets a crop of 20 maunds, or 10 maunds per bigha. Total produce, 68 maunds, worth, at 25 seers the rupee, which is a very high threshing-floor price, Rs 108. It will be admitted that he has not done badly with his harvest. Land which produces such crops as these must be of good quality, and is not likely to let under, at least, Rs 6 a bigha. His rent will thus be Rs 30. He will require about four maunds for seed, worth Rs 6 6a, surplus for food and clothing, and all other expenditure, Rs 71 10a. Allow as daily food supply for himself one seer, three quarter seer for his wife, and one seer for the three children. Total daily rations, two and three-quarter seers, or 25 maunds, worth Rs 40 per annum, balance available for all other purposes, Rs 31 10a. With such a surplus he would deem himself, and considering his wants and habits actually would be, very comfortable.

19 But suppose the rains to be scanty or inopportune, suppose that there are three or four nights of sharp frost in January or February, and a hailstorm early in March. Under these unfavourable, but constantly recurring, conditions, his rice will scarcely yield more than six maunds a bigha or 18 maunds, his two bighas of peas and gram will bear, perhaps, eight maunds, and his two bighas of wheat ten maunds. Total, 36 maunds, worth Rs 56. So that after paying his rent

and putting by seed, he will have left only 12½ maunds, worth Rs.19 10s. while, by the supposition the food alone of his family amounts to 25 maunds, worth Rs.40. It may be said that he would earn something by field labour. A man with five bighas on his hands to cultivate without any help but that of his wife and one or two small boys, can hardly do much else. But suppose him to work two months in the year for hire at three seers a day. This would only bring 4½ maunds, worth about Rs.7 which would not go far to make up the deficit. He would probably cut down the food consumption by a fourth, and the only other resources open to him would be either to sell his bullocks, and so disqualify himself for further cultivation or to raise a loan at 25 per cent. Once in the mesh of the money lender it will go hard with him before he escapes it.

20. Calculations which I need not repeat here have led me to the conclusion that a *landless labouring family* of the same size as in the case above would earn about 28 maunds worth about Rs.45 in the course of the year supposing the man to be employed for five months in field work and for six months in building and thatching. Deducting food at the same rate, 25 maunds, worth Rs.40 there would be a balance of Rs.5 for clothing and all other expense. This small saving would, by a very moderate degree of ill luck or ill health, be turned into a deficit. But even assuming that the ordinary small cultivator and able-bodied labourer can always be sure of sufficient food, there remain the aged, infirm, and childless poor. The question whether these get enough to eat can only be answered by a decided negative.

21. In conclusion of this part of the subject, the nearest approach that I can furnish to a categorical answer to the question whether the agricultural population of this district are sufficiently fed, is that the mass of them in ordinary times and the *élite* always do get enough to eat; but that a considerable minority in bad seasons feel the pinch of hunger and that a small minority consisting of the sickly the weak, the old, and the childless, suffer from chronic hunger except just about harvest time when grain is plentiful and easily to be had. I do not understand that the indigent town populations are intended to be included in this inquiry. There can be no doubt that they suffer much more than the agricultural classes from want of food, especially the unfortunate *parda-nashin* women, and indeed men too of good but impoverished families, who have sunk in the world, who are ashamed to beg who live on the remnants of their property and whom every rise in prices hits cruelly hard. For such people, dear grain means semi-starvation while to the producer it, of course means increased value of his produce.

22. So far actual facts. As for remedies, I must confess that I have very little to offer in the way of suggestion. The new Rent Act having been in force for little more than a year it would, I presume, be considered out of place to point out its failure to protect the heirs

of dejected tenants from rack-renting, and to secure actual tenants from spiteful eviction, otherwise these are points on which it would be easy to dilate.

23 The gradual deterioration of the common country cattle is, I believe, mainly due to the steady diminution of grazing grounds, owing to the increased area under cultivation. Opportunity might be taken, I think, to remedy this at the next Settlement, now not very far distant. The Settlement Officer might set apart specified land, amounting to a certain proportion of the area of each village, say ten per cent, to be exempted from assessment on condition that it should be devoted exclusively to the growth of grass and other fodder, and that the village cattle should be allowed to graze on it free of charge to their owners. A portion of this reserved area might also be required to be planted with quick-growing timber for fuel, for the gratuitous use of the villagers. These measures would, it may be hoped, lead to improved agriculture by means of better and stronger bullocks, and more abundant manure, wood taking the place of cow-dung as fuel. The so-called reclamation of waste lands has, I think, been carried a great deal too far in Oudh, and should be as far as possible checked for the future. 'What is needed,' if I may be allowed to quote words which I have used elsewhere, 'is not the breaking up of fresh soils, but the better and more careful cultivation of the land already under tillage. The area available for grazing is already far too scanty in at least nine districts out of twelve. . . . The increased produce which is needed for the adequate support of the people must be derived from an increased intensity of industry, not from an extension of its area.'

24. I must plead guilty to holding the heroic heresy that the exportation of grain from Indian ports should be stopped when prices in any large portion of the country reach a certain point. It is true that the grain exported is chiefly wheat, and that wheat is not the food of the poorest classes. Still, the effect of keeping wheat down below starvation prices would be obviously to reduce the intensity of the demand for the coarser grains. This, however, is of course a remedy for exceptional scarcity only, and one which no one would advocate in normal times.

25 The only other suggestion which occurs to me is that the wide difference between threshing-floor and market prices is to a great extent the result of the necessity under which the cultivator lies of selling off a large proportion of his grain as soon as it is cleaned, to enable him to pay his rent. The *mahajan* is thus enabled for a few weeks to buy grain very cheaply, and almost monopolises the large profit arising from the increased value which the same grain possesses two months later. It may be worth consideration whether, if the revenue and rent demands were made payable in eight, instead of, as they usually are at present, in four, instalments, the tenant would not be able to hold his grain longer, and so get a better price for it.

Of course there are obvious objections which may be urged against this measure but I am not at all sure that it would not be worth trying as an experiment in one or two districts. I am quite aware that this may be called a tinkering experiment, and that to stop exportation is an undeniable interference with free trade but can only regret that, except perhaps the proposal contained in paragraph 23 and further alterations of the rent law which this is not the place to discuss, I know of no other direct remedies for the condition of the poorer classes which would be less open to criticism.

In regard to the elaborate tables which follow, in which there are sixteen columns of particulars, I need only refer to the *Remarks*

1 *Kurms* cultivator and labourer 'Weak and ill fed in appearance Has been ten or fifteen years in village Has one ragged bedstead No warm clothing of any kind. Seemed stupefied with cold. Says the family eat six lbs of grain daily between them which equals 2 444 lbs per annum or more than the surplus of grain after paying rent

2 *Pas* cultivator and *chaukidar* 'Requires for daily food for self and family 1,382 lbs of food more than his income allows No warm clothes at all

3 *Kalwar* cultivator Has no warm clothes Says he is often hungry during the daytime but satisfies his hunger at night

4 *Ahir* cultivator No warm clothes Says his fields yield less than assessment estimate Owes Rs 40, incurred for funeral feast for first wife and marriage of another

5 *Ahir* cultivator No warm clothes Owes Rs.14 at Rs 2 per cent per month which is ordinarily paid off during the year

6 *Kalwar* cultivator No warm clothes Well nourished Owes Rs.32 incurred for a wedding which he says is generally paid within the year

7, 8 and 9 Much the same as 6.

10 *Kurms* cultivator and labourer 'When he can, cooks twice a day but very often has not the where-

Village watchman or any watchman.

withal Has no clothing of any kind except a couple of shirts, and a sheet for his wife This couple fortunately have no children, they need no charpai'

11 *Kumi*, cultivator. Family 'Has been fourteen or fifteen generations in the village and never ejected He says every labouring man will eat one and a half seer (3 lbs) a day if he can get it'

12 *Kumi*, cultivator Cattle live on stalks and straw When asked if the cattle get no grain, says men can't get grain, how can cattle? Not in debt, eat their own grain all the year round Make jewelry with the surplus, when they have any, but have made none for four years. Own marriage and sister's paid out of savings. This is a well-to-do little household, very much owing to the fact that they have so few mouths to feed

13 and 14 Call for no comment

15 *Lonia*, cultivator and labourer 'This man is pretty well-to-do, thanks to a yearly contribution of Rs.60 from his brother, a contractor'

16 and 17 Nothing noteworthy.

18 *Munia*, aged 60 or 65. Screams when asked if he eats his own grain all the year, and says he only does so for four months.

19 *Ahm*, cultivator and labourer 'Says he eats grain advanced by the mahajan (moneylender) for eight months in the year' 'Improbable,' interjects Mr Irwin

21 *Kumi*, aged 60, labourer Owes Rs 36 Paid the interest last year out of Rs.10 sent him by his son, who is employed at Dehia in a tea garden. No *razar* or blankets Suffers a good deal from cold

26 *Ghosz*, aged 34, cultivator and herdsman. When asked why he pays a rent of Rs 14 for land which yields only Rs 12 7a 0p worth of grain, explains that he only cultivates to have fodder for his cattle

27 *Ahm*, aged 40, cultivator and labourer 'Lives on his own produce for only two months, on wages of labour for six months, and on moneylender's grain for four months Has no warm clothes Cannot get as much



to eat as he would like and thinks himself badly off. A poor, thin but merry creature.

28 *Loma* aged 80 cultivator 'Always borrows to pay his rent Repays out of money he gets for opium Family sixty years residence in village never ejected. Built a well five years ago Is well to-do and content said to be a first-rate cultivator A big strong man of more than average intelligence

29 *Chamen* aged 50 cultivator and labourer Six generations in village never ejected Does not get enough to eat nowadays only at and after harvest For two months before each harvest victuals are short Thin and poor looking

30 *Chamen* aged 55, cultivator. Three or four generations in village never ejected Rent enhanced three years ago Says he means to relinquish his land this year as it does not pay and he has got into debt over it Is evidently under fed

### Summary

Eight out of the thirty are not in debt twenty two owe about Rs 794 interest on which is Rs 202—that is Rs 86 principal Rs 9 interest for each, on an average

Total income per family (average) Rs 60, or Rs.10 (13s 4d.) per head per annum Seventeen showed sur plus thirteen deficit

Mr Gartlan reports on thirteen cultivators (71 individuals) thus —

|                                          |        | Rs.   | s. | p. |
|------------------------------------------|--------|-------|----|----|
| Total income, including borrowed capital |        | 1 442 | 12 | 0  |
| (Rs.111 for each household).             |        |       |    |    |
| Cultivation expenditure                  | Rs.155 | 8     | 0  |    |
| Rent                                     | 253    | 12    | 0  |    |
| Interest ..                              | 128    | 8     | 0  |    |
|                                          |        | 537   | 12 | 0  |
| Leaving ..                               |        | 903   | 0  | 0  |
| Less borrowed capital                    |        | 891   | 0  | 0  |
| Balance                                  |        | Rs.14 | 0  | 0  |

Or, on an average, of Rs 40 per family and under Rs.8 (10s. 8d) per head per annum.

And, in that year, for cheap food like bajri there was required <sup>1</sup>.—

|               | Rs | a | p |
|---------------|----|---|---|
| For an adult. | 28 | 8 | 0 |
| For a child   | 14 | 0 | 0 |

There were eight rupees all round. That is quite clear, for extraneous sources of income are all reckoned. I find it hard to believe the food-grains prices were so high as is officially stated. During that very year Sir Auckland Colvin was Lieutenant-Governor of these Provinces through his Chief Secretary he stated that he was fairly well satisfied with the results recorded. Those results the reader has before him. How do they strike the fresh intelligence he brings to bear on them? Neither of the functionaries named could have been content had he brought acumen and thought to bear on the figures before him. But there is so much of written matter daily coming before a Lieutenant-Governor and his Secretary that as a matter of necessity everything is 'scamped' (I use a disagreeable word in no invidious sense, but because the secretariat and gubernatorial summary of these records can only be described by such a word).

In the particulars collected by Mr Gartlan<sup>2</sup> are one or two statements deserving of further mention. We are told that on the slightest provocation, or even on no provocation at all, the Indian cultivator will light-heartedly incur debt. Here are three citations which do not bear out this contention —

'Prefer short allowance and inferior kinds of food to incurring debt'

---

<sup>1</sup> Statistical Abstract for British India, No 24. I think the prices on p 294 recorded too high. But there is the authority. Current prices of food-grains Bareilly, 1880, 15 62 seers Bajri per rupee.

<sup>2</sup> Who, it should previously have been stated, was manager of the Palmer Waste Land Grant.

Cannot get along without borrowing, and pay the usual rates but owing to bad credit have difficulty in procuring supplies and in preference to getting further into debt live on short allowance of grain, supplemented with weeds fruit, etc. My difficulties commenced in 1877-78, the year of drought, and I have never been able to re-establish myself since. As a large cultivator in that year my losses were heavy and my indebtedness then begun. Mr Gartlan adds Personally the writer remembers this man before the date mentioned as a large cultivator and a person of good credit and some substance.

Manages to make both ends meet, but lives on short allowance in preference to getting into debt Credit not very good, but can obtain loans when necessity forces him to do so.

Finally Major Anson agent of the Balrampur Estate, reports —

Fyzabad Division (p. 209) Cultivator with one plough, family three income, Rs.78 food at 40 lbs per rupee balance available for food, Rs.45 deficiency Rs. 9 = 17 per cent.

(Ditto) A Hanwara income Rs. 82 three in family available for food, Rs. 22 required, Rs.54 deficiency Rs.82 = 60 per cent.— a truly awful result.

(Ditto) A day labourer income Rs.47 three in family available for food, Rs.87 required, Rs.54 deficiency Rs.17 = 81 per cent.

Out of seven instances, four show most serious deficiencies one, a petty dealer is Rs.14 deficient two have just enough and one, a moneylender shows a surplus.

'To affect deep interest in things native is incorrect. A lady was asked what she had seen of the people since she came out "Oh! nothing," she said "Thank goodness, I know nothing at all about them, and don't wish to; really, I think, the less one sees and knows about them the better. As for Hindustani, I should never *dream* of trying to learn it."—*A Sportswoman in India,* by ISABEL SAVORY

#### PURCHASING POWER OF ONE RUPEE.

| 1873-1877. |                 |                | 1893-1897 |                 |                |
|------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------|
| District   | Wages per Month | Amount of Food | District  | Wages per Month | Amount of Food |
|            | Rs              |                |           | Rs              |                |
| Patna      | 3-4             | 36 lbs Wheat   | Patna     | 4-5             | 30 lbs Wheat   |
| Cawnpore   | Under 4         | 40 lbs "       | Cawnpore  | 4-5             | 29 lbs. "      |
| Fyzabad    | 1 87-3 75       | 40 lbs "       | Fyzabad   | 1 87-4          | 27 lbs "       |
|            |                 | 60 lbs Millet  |           |                 | 37 lbs. Millet |
| Amritzar   | 6               | 29 lbs Rice    | Amritzar  | 7-8             | 25 lbs Rice    |
| Jubbulpur  | 4-5             | 35 lbs "       | Jubbulpur | 8½              | 19 lbs "       |
|            |                 |                |           |                 | 25 lbs. "      |

#### MEAN PRICE OF PADDY PER GARCE (MADRAS)

|      |          |
|------|----------|
| 1873 | Rs 149 5 |
| 1874 | 143 3    |
| 1875 | 152 5    |
| 1876 | 245 5    |
| 1877 | 280 3    |

Who is it we deceive?  
Ourselves, or God—with all this make-believe?

BROWNING.

---

It is better to follow the real truth of things than an imaginary view of them. For many republics and principdoms have been imagined which were never seen or known to exist in reality —MACHIAVELLI.

---

### THE HORRORS OF A POPULAR REVOLUTION OF WHICH THE STATE IS THE REAL ORIGIN

Historians, whose ideas have been largely coloured by those of the governing classes, have depicted in strong colours the short-lived horrors of a popular revolution, but the permanent sufferings caused by a governmental revolution have for the most part been sketched with faint touches. *And yet the latter type of revolution leads to more disastrous consequences than the former. The vital forces which in the one case are ever working towards a new social equilibrium, are in the other case not brought into play till the Government is itself overthrown. If India is to escape such a catastrophe, it can only do so by the Indian Government and the British Parliament showing more consideration than hitherto for native wants and ways. It is not more science, but more sympathy that is demanded of us by an ancient civilisation like that of India. This is the lesson which may be read up and down the pages of British Rule in the East. All the well recognised and splendid successes of our countrymen in dealing with Orientals are due to the observance, and all their less known, but none the less ignominious, failures, are due to the breach of this principle. Wherever we have superseded, instead of supervising native officials and headmen, wherever we have poisoned the social organism with English reforms, instead of purifying it by the light of the best native traditions, there the seeds of demoralisation and disaster have been sown broadcast. The wisest men in India are beginning to recognise this fact, but we in England are still oblivious of it, and especially in those points where commercial self interest blinds our eyes.*—A. K. CONNELL, *Paper on Indian Panperism, Free Trade and Railways March, 1884.*

## CHAPTER XI

### THE ALLEGED INCREASED AGRICULTURAL AND NON- AGRICULTURAL INCOME

Lord Curzon's 'Element of Conjecture' regarding the Condition of the People

Highly Discreditable to the India Office and the Government of India that Trustworthy Facts are Wanting.

The Settlement Reports and Village Records a Gold Mine of Authentic Information.

Sir Louis Mallet on 'Absolute Disagreement as to Fundamental Facts'

The Baring-Barbour Investigation of 1882

Less than One Penny each Person per Day, if All Shared Alike.

The Guess (in 1882) as to Non Agricultural Income.

Provinces Above and Below the Rs.27 Limit

An Identification of the Parties in the Story, after the Buddhist Jatakas.

Was the Statement of 1882 Trustworthy?

#### THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

A Digest of the 'Report on the Economic Condition of the Masses of the Bombay Presidency, 1887-8'

The Director, Land Records and Agriculture, declares 'There is Much Poverty but no Pauperisation'

Gujarat Division—Yield of Holdings, Strong Deficiency in Sustenance

|                 |     |     |     |     |
|-----------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| <i>Deccan</i>   | do  | do. | do. | do  |
| <i>Karnatak</i> | do  | do. | do  | do. |
| <i>Konkan</i>   | do  | do  | do  | do  |
| <i>Sind</i>     | do. | do  | do  | do  |

The People Suffer, in Every Year, 'Without a Murmur, Most of the Hardships Incidental to a Famine'

Many Fever Deaths really Starvation Deaths.

# THE PANJAB A LAND OF MANY RIVERS, WIDESPREAD IRRIGATION YET MUCH NEED

The Misleading Circular and the Twenty-eight Reporters Thereon.

Delhi Divisional Conference in 1888.

The Standard of Living Nowhere Lower than in Gurgaon (Mr. J. R. Machonachie)

Mr. Machonachie's Generalisation on the Situation.

What Daily Insufficiency of Food Means.

Certain Fair Sample Cases, with Life History of Families  
Case I., Case IV., Case VI.

Sir Mackworth Young Extremely Satisfied.

The Example of Feudatory State Rulers may need to be Imitated for Maintaining the Peasantry in Bad Years.

Colonel Birch Mr. O'Dwyer Ghulam Ahmad, and Ghulam Farid Khan as Reporters.

People are Long Suffering but Indications Not Wanting of Restiveness.

## THE ASSIGNED DISTRICTS OF BERAR

Famines are Unknown in Berar yet, in 1900, 126,000 People Died from Famine (official acknowledgment)

A Small Farmer's Condition in Berar as depicted by Mr Leslie S. Saunders

Average Production of Wheat Alleged to be 12½ Bushels per Acre only 2½ Bushels Reaped.

Population Actually 579,696 Short.

## THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY

Paucity of Particulars regarding 1881-82.

Grinding Poverty is the Widespread Condition of the Masses.

No Considerable Proportion of the Population Suffer from a Daily Insufficiency of Food in Ordinary Years (Madras Government)

What Cultivators Say as to Quantity of Produce taken as Tax.

Dewan Bahadur Raghunath Row's Most Valuable Experience

If a Three-Quarter Crop only be Reaped Government

Receive 88 per cent, the Ryot 18 per cent, of Gross Produce.

The 'Normal Increase at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. per Annum' Announced in Connection with a Madras District. During 1891 and 1901 Three Districts show Slight Increase over Normal, Nineteen exhibit Decrease. Minus Population in 1901 2,710,588

#### THE CENTRAL PROVINCES

In 1882 these Declared to be the Premier Prosperous Provinces, yet at Touch of Famine People Perish in Great Numbers

Excessive Increase of Soil Production Based on the Fallacies of 1882

Government Over-Estimate of Yield Alleged, 600 lbs. per Acre, Actual, 372 lbs

Agriculture the Main Dependence of the Provinces

A Sample Poverty Case 'Less than Half of One Farthing each Person per Day'

Famine Mortality Results 1,370,510 Fewer Inhabitants than Should Have Been.

#### ASSAM

The Government of India Informed that the Question Raised in then Letter 'Need Cause Them No Anxiety Whatever'

#### AJMER-MERWARA

Under Direct Control of Supreme Government

Excess Deaths in Famine Year, 1900, Three and a Half Times Above the Average 50,458 Deaths Against 14,609 Deaths being the Average of a Bad Decennial Period.

Details of Family Life in Various Villages

Recourse to a Moneylender Absolutely Necessary

'There is No Surplus in Any of these Villages'

'The State of the Agricultural Classes is Far from Satisfactory'

#### THE LOWER PROVINCES OF BENGAL

'The Lower Classes have no Resources to Fall Back Upon in Times of Scarcity'

'There is Almost Constant Insufficiency of Food Among those who Earn their Living by Daily Labour.'



Bengal Government declares People as a Rule Well  
Nourished but the Signs Indicating Prosperity  
Cease when we reach Behar

The Behar Ryot Mr Toynbee's Description and Sir  
Henry Cunningham's Responsibility in Relation  
Thereto.

Repudiation of the Doctrine Knowledge Imposes  
Responsibility

### *Appendices*

I. Result of the Ryotwar System in Colbatore 1814-15 to  
1828-29.

II. Experiences of Cultivators in the Madras Presidency

|                        |  |                             |
|------------------------|--|-----------------------------|
| (1) In Madura District |  | (3) In South Arcot District |
| (2) " Nellore "        |  |                             |

**I**N his speech at Calcutta on the 28th of March 1901  
Lord Curzon using expressions I have given in a  
previous chapter said —

At Simla I spoke of it [the Agricultural Income] as being now  
between 350 and 400 crores. Thereupon I found my authority  
quoted in some quarters for a proposition that the agricultural  
wealth of the country had remained stationary for twenty years,  
while the population had gone on increasing by leaps and bounds.  
Further equally erroneous assumptions followed, that there had been  
no rise in the interim in the non-agricultural income of the com-  
munity I found myself cited as the parent of the astonishing  
statement that the average income of every inhabitant of India  
had sunk from Rs.27 in 1892 to Rs.22 in ordinary years, and  
to Rs.17½ in 1900, the inference, of course, being drawn that while  
Nero had been fiddling the town had been burning I have since  
made more detailed inquiries into the matter Turning how-  
ever to agriculture alone concerning which the loudest lamentations  
are uttered, I have had worked out for me from figures collected  
for the Famine Commission of 1898 the latest estimate of the  
value of agricultural production in India. I find that in my desire  
to be on the safe side I underrated the totalling in my Simla  
speech. I then said between 300 and 400 crores. The total is  
450 crores. The calculations of 1890 showed the average agricul-  
tural income at Rs.18 per head. If I take the figures of the  
recent census for the same area as was covered by the earlier com-  
putation, which amount to 223 millions, I find that the agricultural  
income has actually increased notwithstanding the growth in the  
population and an increasingly stationary tendency of that part of

the national income which is derived from agriculture, and that the average per head is Rs 20, or Rs 2 higher than in 1880. If I then assume—I know of no reason why I should not, indeed I think it under the estimate—that the non-agricultural income has increased in the same ratio, the average income will be Rs 30 per head, as against Rs 27 in 1880. I do not say that these *data* are incontrovertible. There is an element of conjecture in them, but so there was in the figures of 1880. The uncertainty in both is precisely the same. If one set of figures is to be used in argument, equally may the other.'

It is to the standing discredit of the Government of India and of the India Office that there should be any 'element of conjecture' in such a matter. For two hundred years, in Bombay and Madras, one hundred and thirty-two years in the larger part of India, and for over fifty years in nearly all the remainder of the country, the British raj has had full sway in India, none being able to make any effectual resistance. The rulers have carried out the detail of government so minutely that a cow cannot gender in a village but note is made of the calf that is born, so wide-sweeping is the net of taxation that on the sea-board and on the land-frontier not one maund of goods can enter or leave until the Sirkar has taken note of the same, not an acre of land is sown or the crop from it reaped without the officers under Lord Curzon's direction knowing fully all that is done. Nowhere in the world, perhaps, could more accurate statistics concerning the people of a country and their condition be more readily obtained than in India, if a real desire to possess them were only felt. The material available is ample, its completeness leaves little or nothing to be desired. In the Settlement Reports, upon which the assessment is periodically reconsidered, are to be found a detailed record better than was contained in Norman Domesday Book or the Visitations of the Judges in later centuries. The available material is not a thing of yesterday. So long ago as the 1st day of September, 1831, Mr John Sullivan, ex-collector of the district of Coimbatore, Madras Presidency, produced

before a Committee of the House of Commons a statistical statement concerning that district : This statement is reproduced as an Appendix to this chapter. The information therein given differs in naught from that which has been available for every part of India (not excepting Bengal only the information for the Lower Provinces was not in the hands of the Revenue officials) ever since India has been under our rule. With such quarries of readily verifiable facts available it is worse than idle for the Viceroy to take refuge under the phrase element of conjecture. He or the Secretary of State could put that element of conjecture beyond peradventure in less than twelve months if only one man really in earnest with *carte blanche* to tell the truth as he found it and with an adequate staff to assist him in sifting and arranging the facts were turned loose upon the statistics at Calcutta and in the India Office.

Why is it with all the information at hand there is still conjecture where there ought to be certainty?

I will not supply the answer which naturally comes to one's lips. I will merely say that if the result of the complete examination of the overabundance of facts available would put the blessings of British rule in India beyond all doubt why should Viceroy and Secretary of State

do themselves the wrong  
And others, that they are not always strong ?

Why do they not make themselves invincible in their defence of their administration by producing the facts? One is justifiably suspicious that the actual facts—in spite of all that is so grandiloquently and vaingloriously said year after year concerning the condition of India—will not bear examination and, further that Lord George Hamilton and all other Secretaries of State and all other

high officials of India, are not unaware that they will not bear examination. Challenge an ex-official on this point, and he will say, 'Oh, Sir Henry So-and-so and Mr Blank Otherman know that well enough. They also know that things will last their time, and, therefore, they leave it alone.' I have had these exact words said to me on several occasions by ex-civilians, otherwise I would not venture to put such a phrase into print.

'If,' said the Permanent Under-Secretary of State<sup>1</sup> at the India Office in 1875, 'there is any one thing which is wanting in any investigation of Indian problems, it is an approach to trustworthy and generally accepted facts. There is hardly a subject upon which the best authorities do not absolutely disagree as to the fundamental facts. I could mention the most startling circumstances, but they must be present to the minds of all of us<sup>2</sup>. Now, I am compelled to say that, since I have been connected with the India Office, I have found just as strong a repugnance to the adoption of any adequate measure for the collection of a comprehensive and well-digested set of facts as to the recognition of general principles. The only occasion on which I had the misfortune of encountering the vehement opposition of some Members of Council, for whose opinions and experience I have the most unfeigned respect, was in my advocacy of Mr Forbes Watson's proposal for an Industrial Survey.'

The condemnation conveyed in these words still hangs heavily over the India Office, the reproach is still unre-moved from any one of the high officials. Probably, before we get to the end of this section, it will be recognised why those responsible shrink from an examination of the facts which they possess, or which, did they so desire, they could readily possess. For, with the India

<sup>1</sup> Sir Louis Mallet

<sup>2</sup> 'All of us'—Lord Salisbury, Secretary of State, and some of the members of the Secretary of State's Council. Sir G. Campbell, Sir Henry Montgomery, Sir Erskine Perry, Sir Henry Maine, Sir Bartle Frere, and Sir Louis Mallet himself.

Blue Books before me, I propose to get some distance ahead of the 'element of conjecture, even though absolute certitude is sure from the lack of materials available to a member of the general public to be wanting

In 1882 Lord Cromer (then Major Evelyn Baring Finance Minister of India) and Sir (then Mr) David Barbour made an estimate of the agricultural wealth in India per head of population. Thus they put as follows —

| Presidency or Province           | Amount per head<br>per annum<br>Rs. |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Bombay                           | 22-4                                |
| Central Provinces                | 21-6                                |
| Madras                           | 19-0                                |
| Panjab                           | 18-5                                |
| North Western Provinces and Oudh | 18-4                                |
| Bengal                           | 18-9                                |
| Burma                            | .. 27-0                             |

Making allowance for Assam and other districts the total amount reached was Rs 8 500 000 000 or (Rs 15 = £1) £233 883 833. How the amount was made up in total figures thus appears —

*Percentage of Payment compared with Gross Produce*

| Presidency<br>or Province. | Gross Produce.<br>Rs. | Payment.<br>Rs. | Per Cent |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|----------|
| Panjab                     | 84 15 00 000          | 4,74,89,000     | 18-8     |
| N.-W. Provs. and Oudh      | 71 75,00 000          | 11,27 60 000    | 15-7     |
| Bengal ..                  | 1 03,50,00,000        | 14,31,38,000    | 18-8     |
| Central Provinces          | 21,25,00 000          | 1,61 40,000     | 7-6      |
| Bombay                     | 89 00 00 000          | 4 14,57,000     | 10-6     |
| Madras                     | 50 00 00 000          | 7 64 48 000     | 15-3     |

Sir David added here a corrected table of his own in which he brought out the averages slightly different. Thus —

|                        |          |                      |         |
|------------------------|----------|----------------------|---------|
| Panjab ..              | Rs. 14-2 | Central Provinces .. | Rs. 7-6 |
| N W Provinces and Oudh | 16-0     | Bombay .. ..         | 11-2    |
| Bengal                 | 18-6     | Madras .. ..         | 18-0    |

'The returns on which the estimate in Table No 8 was

based included payments made both to the Government and to the zemindars'

I do not follow this plan. I am concerned only with what the Government takes as revenue. Whatever be left, whether it be a single profit for the ryot, or a profit divided between zemindar and cultivator, it is a profit which goes to the producers and is available for the support of them both. So long as I fairly reckon the Government impost, and nowhere overstate it, I do no injury to any one while I arrive, at one and the same time, at a fairly accurate statement of the production and the amount of the administrative burden. In the 1882 calculation, not the burden on the land, but 'total taxation per head, everything included,' is charged against the produce of the land—surely a strange proceeding, with nothing to recommend it. The non-agricultural income was assumed to be half the agricultural income (an erroneous assumption as will be seen); thus regarded the combined result was shown to be —

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
|                         | Rs                      |
| Agricultural Income     | 350,00,00,000           |
| Non-agricultural Income | <u>175,00,00,000</u>    |
| Total ..                | <u>Rs 525,00,00,000</u> |
| Or, £850,000,000.       |                         |

Divided among 194,539,000 people, the average amount per head was Rs 27 (£1 13s. 9d.)

Was there a fear that some one, into whose hands the figures might fall, would analyse them and, at once, reveal the utter insecurity of the basis on which the grand edifice of British administration rests? Was this the reason why these inquiries have never been made available, their production being refused time and again? For that total sum of Rs.525,00,00,000 turned into annas—that is to say, into pennies—pence 84,000,000,000 ÷ 365 gives—

230,136,986 pennies per day to divide between  
231,085,132 persons, the population in 1901, or

*less than ONE PENNY each person per day*  
 assuming every one shared and shared alike

In England the average income works out over thirty pence per head.

One penny per day in India has to provide each person with —

|             |          |                  |                  |
|-------------|----------|------------------|------------------|
| House Room, | Clothing | Salt,            | Religion,        |
| Food Grains | Firing,  | Condiments       | Medicine         |
| Bedding     |          | <i>Flaxseed.</i> | Cooking Utensils |

that is if no one had more than one penny per day if any one be he Viceroy Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Chief Commissioner, Maharajah judge civilian barrister, or wealthy merchant should have received more than one penny per day some one has had to supply all the above-mentioned needs on less than one penny per day or go without a large portion of them

That is always supposing there are £850 000 000 per annum to divide. There is not that income in 1901. Probably there was not this income in 1882. If there were, the deterioration during the past nineteen years is as serious as it is deplorable and should call for immediate action.

The inquiry in 1882 is the only attempt that has ever been made in India officially to ascertain what is the average economic condition of the people. The details then ascertained and put on record as I say have never been published. Repeated requests, preferred by way of question in the House of Commons have always met with an absolute refusal. One political party was as resolute in refusal as the other. Indeed in all respects where Indian progress is concerned there is little to choose between Liberal and Tory Secretaries of State for India. Why there should be this persistent refusal is obvious from the conclusions which have been drawn

That is to say of the people as a whole. Dr Buchanan, in the first years of the nineteenth century made a detailed survey of some districts of Bengal, and Mr Montgomery Martin embodied the results in a book.

since these facts first saw light in the use I have, from time to time, made of the material in my possession, this happened in the year 1890

There are three other tables which may be cited —

1. *Total Taxation per head, everything included.*

| Presidency or Province | Rate per Head<br>As or d. |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Bengal . . . . .       | 24 80                     |
| N W Provinces and Oudh | 32 04                     |
| Madras . . . . .       | 41 36                     |
| Bombay . . . . .       | 52 30                     |
| Panjab                 | 29 82                     |
| Burma                  | 19 13                     |
| Central Provinces      | 22 43                     |
| Assam . . . . .        | 27 45                     |
| Average . . . . .      | As 32 84                  |

2. *Total Payments by Cultivators per Acre*

| Presidency or Province            | Rent<br>As or d | Stamps<br>As or d |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| N.W. Provinces and Oudh . . . . . | 49 22           | 1 80              |
| Bengal . . . . .                  | 42 02           | 2 72              |
| Madras . . . . .                  | 38 47           | 2 76              |
| Panjab . . . . .                  | 35 47           | 2 53              |
| Bombay . . . . .                  | 24 57           | 4 07              |

4 *Value of Agricultural Produce per head and of Stamp Duty per head*

| Presidency or Province | Agricultural<br>Produce<br>Rs | Stamp<br>Duty<br>Rs |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| Central Provinces      | 20 9                          | 1 91                |
| Bombay                 | 20 2                          | 4 07                |
| Madras                 | 17 3                          | 2 76                |
| Panjab                 | 17 1                          | 3 53                |
| Bengal                 | 15 1                          | 2 72                |
| N W Provinces and Oudh | 14 8                          | 1 80                |

If, on the basis of Table 4, one wishes to estimate what the whole resources per head are in each Presidency and Province, it becomes necessary to add one-half (as representing the non-agricultural income), and it may be as well to omit the few annas paid for stamp duty. This produces a surprising result. Let it be borne in mind



that the average income, according to the Government of India, was Rs 27 per head, and then observe how vast a proportion of the inhabitants of India were greatly below the average The details are —

| Presidency or Province. | Amount per head counting all sources of income. | Above or below Gov Estimate, plus or minus. | Per Cent. Plus or minus. |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
|                         | Rs. s. p.                                       | Rs. s. p.                                   |                          |
| Central Provinces       | 80 8 0                                          | + 2 8 0                                     | + 8                      |
| Bombay ..               | 80 5 4                                          | + 2 5 0                                     | + 8                      |
| Madras                  | 28 0 0                                          | - 1 0 0                                     | - 4                      |
| Panjab                  | 25 8 0                                          | - 1 8 0                                     | - 4½                     |
| Bengal                  | 22 8 0                                          | - 4 8 0                                     | - 20                     |
| N W Provinces and Oudh  | 29 8 4                                          | - 4 12 8                                    | - 23                     |

A number of obvious comments are at once suggested, as for example that the above figures have to be further reduced nearly thirteen per cent (to be exact 12 8 for India as a whole the averages ranging from 7 6 in the Central Provinces to 15 7 in the North Western Provinces) for rent For the moment let them stand in the most favourable light possible They must, however, be considered with the help of such experience as is available as to the scale of diet in India Four examples, relating to the same period, will suffice —

|                                 |    |                             |
|---------------------------------|----|-----------------------------|
| Jail diet                       | .. | Rs.17-2 per head per annum. |
| Sepoy s diet                    |    | 81 5                        |
| Camp follower s diet            |    | 22-5                        |
| Sir J. B. Pells s agriculturist |    | 80-0                        |

From this comparison it will be seen that the Central Provinces and Bombay were comparatively well-to-do while all the rest of India fell below the Government average of Rs 27 Of the population of roughly, 200 000,000 only a small proportion—say one-fourth—were in a satisfactory condition :

This calculation was made in 1890 when I first published the figures with appropriate observations, in every newspaper in India which would give space to my communications. Three out of every four with whom I communicated gave me space. I retain the statistics of that day for comparison hereafter They make the authorities look very ridiculous, seeing that the two regions declared to be above the average of Rs.27 are precisely those

| <i>Provinces above Rs 27, with<br/>population</i> |                   | <i>Provinces below Rs.27, with<br/>population</i> |                    |
|---------------------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Bombay . . .                                      | 17,000,000        | Madras .                                          | 31,000,000         |
| Central Provinces .                               | 10,000,000        | Panjab                                            | 19,000,000         |
|                                                   |                   | Bengal . . .                                      | 67,000,000         |
|                                                   |                   | N.W. Provinces and<br>Oudh .                      | 44,000,000         |
| Total ..                                          | <u>27,000,000</u> | Total                                             | <u>161,000,000</u> |

Let it not be forgotten that, in the above tables, is to be found, as I have already intimated, the first and only attempt which has been made by the Indian authorities in England or in India to ascertain the economic condition of the Indian people. Unhappily, no use was made of the inquiry save to furnish Lord Cromer with a brief paragraph in his Financial Statement for 1882, and to establish a basis on which a rough estimate of an Indian's position could be made. The principles on which the estimate of an average income of Rs 27 per head per annum was ascertained were never stated, consequently, no one worked out such consequences as have already been deduced. Still, whether the consequences were worked out or not, they were there, that the eyes of the highest officials were not open to their sufferings did not diminish by one moment's ease the sufferings of many millions.

Each of the stories in 'The Jataka, or Stories of the Buddha's Former Births,' end with an identification of the parties in the story. Story 498 has, as its conclusion, these words 'When the Master had ended this discourse, he identified the Birth "At that time, the landowner who did honour to the Law was the landowner in the story Ananda was the king, Samputta the chaplain, and I myself was the ascetic who lived in Himalaya"'

In like manner may I say? 'At that time the Marquis of Ripon, with a full heart to do India good, was Viceroy, Major Evelyn Baring was Finance Minister, the Duke of

regions in which the most destructive famines (of money, not of food, says Lord George Hamilton) have taken place

Devonshire was Secretary of State for India, Mr Gladstone was Prime Minister of England with power over all the British realm. Yet not one of these eminent men nor any of their successors—Lord Dufferin, Lord Lansdowne Lord Elgin Lord Curzon of Kedleston, as Viceroy Sir Auckland Colvin Sir David Barbour Sir James Westland Mr Clinton Dawkins, Sir Edward Law, as Finance Ministers in India Lord Kimberley, Lord Cross Sir Henry Fowler Lord George Hamilton, as Secretaries of State the Marquis of Salisbury as Secretary of State and Premier in England—has ever taken the trouble to deduce from the secretly preserved statements of 1882 the lessons they contained. The direct outcome of this perfunctory manner of dealing with vital matters concerning India has been a vast host of deaths from starvation and an amount of daily suffering beyond the telling by mortal man or record by mortal pen. Even the Recording Angels stylus must have needed frequent renewal. More the forty and more eminent gentlemen who since 1882 have led a strenuous life as Members of the Council of the Secretary of State neither collectively nor individually have devoted any of the time they have had (and still have) in abundance to the consideration of what Indian economic statistics really do mean in regard to the condition of the Indian people. This inference is based on the complete absence of any evidence to the contrary.

Was the statement of 1882 trustworthy, as an indication of the actual condition of the people? Failing the production of the data on which the conclusions were founded it is not possible to speak positively. Only on their production can a trustworthy judgment be formed. Guided however by what was revealed in the inquiry of 1888 either in six years the country had gravely deteriorated or too bright a picture was drawn by Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour in 1882. The reader shall have some of the evidence of 1888 on which to base a judgment for himself and for herself. That done the agricultural produce of the past ten years accompanied by

the non-agricultural development and resources for the same period, will be set out so far as published official records will permit. These will show how entirely inapplicable an average income of Rs.27 per head is to-day. The evidence in connection with the North-Western Provinces and Oudh has already been given in the immediately preceding chapter.

On a late excursion into the Deccan I was exceedingly pleased and surprised to observe the great appearance of prosperity which the city of Poona exhibited, and which was the more remarkable after the scenes of desolation, plunder and famine, it had been so lately subjected to all the principal streets and bazaars were crowded with people, whose dress and general appearance displayed symptoms of comfort and happiness, of business and industry not to be exceeded in any of our own great commercial towns. The whole, indeed, was a smiling scene of general welfare and abundance. On noticing this to the Resident, he informed me that the Peishwa, since his return, with a view of promoting the prosperity of Poona had exempted it and the surrounding country from every description of tax and, to prevent the possibility of exactions unknown to himself had even abolished the office of cutwal. This fact is at least one proof, among various others, of the practicability of introducing what are termed the European principles of economy into Indian societies, with the same happy effects as have been experienced elsewhere. — R. RICKARDS, 23rd July 1808.

## THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

In the report prepared of the inquiry in 1887-8,\* it was shown ‘that the proportion of the total population, even in Sind, which live close to the margin of subsistence is not less than the rest of the Presidency, that is forty-seven per cent., of which at least one-half or two-thirds are cultivators’ (p 4) In the Konkan districts, population at that time, 3,804,344, ‘there was hardly a season in which this population did not endure without a murmur the hardships of a Deccan famine’ (p 9) In spite of such statements as these, the Director of Agriculture did not consider there was much occasion for concern. He had admitted that ‘the whole charge of living will amount to Rs 32, or Rs 30 to Rs 35 per adult man Taking the average family as equivalent to a man, wife, and two children, one an infant, the man consumes two-fifths of the whole, such a family, therefore, will require Rs 75 to Rs 85 to support it This, it will be observed, is exclusive of stimulants or narcotics But even including a substantial charge for liquor, there are few places where a family of the working classes could not be decently supported on Rs 7 or Rs 8 per month’ The mean of this sum is Rs 90 per annum, or Rs 18 per head. That is on the basis of good crops and plenty of work, and comes to considerably less than one penny per day per annum There is no allowance for famine, or even for poor crops, or for lack of work This, less than one penny per head per day was considered essential

\* ‘Report on the Economic Condition of the Masses of the Bombay Presidency, by the Director, Land Records and Agriculture, 1887-8.

The Director concluded his general summary in these words —

Every Indian administrator has recognised the poverty of the people of India. A man who supports life in the Bombay Presidency on two or three annas (2d. or 8d.) per day will be poor but not so poor by half as the man who is called upon to do so in England on a shilling. The truth is summed up in Sir Richard Temple's words, quoted by Mr Sheppard in his note on Gujarat. There is much poverty but no pauperisation.

The too-often casual way in which such important matters are dealt with in Indian publications is exemplified by this passage. The Indian poor man is not so badly off compared with the English poor man it is asserted then a fallacious illustration is employed to fasten the (alleged) fact in the mind. First, according to the Director's own showing not twopence or threepence, but less than one penny per day is the Bombay income. The Government of India showed only one penny and a fraction per head per day—if every one shared equally. Next as to the parallel with England. That parallel is not as Mr Oxanne the director imagines with one shilling per day as representative of an Englishman in the same position. In England the average income per head at that time was £44 per annum against say 28s in India. Therefore the true comparison is between £110 (two and a-half times the average as against two or three annas per day) and £2 18s 6d—that is to say the English average income is thirty-eight times greater than the Indian or again eight shillings against twopence halfpenny to threepence! So regarded, the poverty of the Indian cultivator becomes a thing to marvel at, and lifts the unhappy individuals affected by it—(say two hundred millions and more)—only a few removes above the cattle which graze on the pasturages. But what measure should be meted out to the highly paid officials who put such false statements before the public.

In GUJARAT, the Garden of India as it is called, it was found that in the

|                                                  |           |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Total Population of                              | 2,857,781 |
| In the Lower Stratum there were 47 per cent., or | 1,385,048 |

These ranged from 37·09 per cent in Ahmadabad to 68·16 in the Panch Mahals In the last-named district only 81,354 out of 255,479 were 'persons of a higher stratum,' as distinct from those 'in the lower stratum' (p. 16) The standard of living was—

|                 |   |    |      |
|-----------------|---|----|------|
|                 | £ | s. | d    |
| Average Minimum | . | 1  | 17 2 |
| „ Maximum       | . | 2  | 1 6½ |

'The average cost in the gaols is Rs.20 1a (£1 6s. 9d ) per prisoner.' The *yield of holdings* shows that—

|                                                                                                                              |            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| In Ahmadabad 10 per cent. of agriculturists (17,126), each representing a family, have sustenance from their fields for only | 9 months.  |
| In Kaira 33 per cent to 50 per cent (20,000 families), after paying debts, have sustenance for only                          | . 3 to 4 „ |
| In Broach 10 per cent. (8,200 families), after paying debts, have sustenance for only                                        | 6 „        |
| In Surat 15 per cent. (4,602 families) have sustenance for only                                                              | . 6 „      |
| In Panch Mahals, percentage not stated, ditto, ditto                                                                         | 10 „       |

How, then, do they live? 'Probably . . the money-lender keeps the poorer cultivator through the season of field operations and gets his profit by claiming the harvest' (p. 18). The people thus dragging through life are British subjects, be it borne in mind, we have abolished predial and domestic slavery in India, and yet allow farmers to live in slavery to the moneylender! 'When the field operations are over the poor cultivator has to get work His resources in work are day labour, agricultural and non-agricultural, carting, and cutting wood and grass' (p 20).

In the DECCAN, the 'liability of famine greatly affects the lowest stratum of the population even in normal years' (p 27) The submerged population, the 'lower stratum,' number more than one out of five The



standard of living ranges between the average minimum £2 0s 6d, and the average maximum £3 6s. 5d which is simply a cruelly absurd statement, when the calculated average for all India was only 34s, and, probably was actually thirty three per cent less than that

'Authorities are unanimous that many cultivators fail to get a year's supply from their land The quality and natural advantages of the soil appear to be only one-fourth of those possessed by the Gujarati cultivator, though the acreage is double (p 29)

'Proportion of cultivators with short supply —

*Supply*

|                                                                                                                                                     |        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| In Khandesh, 15 to 66 per cent. say 40 per cent. (77,000 families, population 1 287,281) after paying debts, have for sustenance only 6 to 8 months |        |
| In Nasik, 50 to 80 per cent. say 65 per cent. (91 000 families, population 701,828) after paying debts, have for sustenance only                    | 6 "    |
| In Ahmednagar 25 per cent. (38,000 families, population 751,228) not reckoning debt, have for sustenance only                                       | 4 to 6 |
| In Poona, 58 to 50 per cent., say 45 per cent. (85 000 families, population 900 821) ditto, ditto                                                   | 4 to 6 |
| In Sholapore, 40 per cent. (52,400 families population 582,487) ditto ditto                                                                         | 12     |
| In Satara, 87½ per cent. (say 75 000 families population 1 062,580) ditto ditto                                                                     | 6      |

(p 30) Satara is probably the richest of these districts, Khandesh excepted and Sholapore the poorest, so that the particulars which give Sholapore twelve months of sustenance from the land apparently are not of much value. In spite of the facts given and also that, according to Dr Cornish, in the famine of 1877-78 800 000 of the people in these regions died, and the admission that 'probably not one-half of this number (nine per cent of the whole population) habitually live below the standard in normal years and not one-fourth (i.e. 1 100 000) are compelled to live on insufficient food the official verdict is There is no widespread distress anywhere in the Deccan (p 31)

The Deccannis are strange beings, with most unheard-of and condemnable practices. Note particularly this (p. 33) 'Their habit,' as Mr Crawford says, 'is to live from hand to mouth, as the Deccanni earns more so he spends more on himself and his family—thoughtless of the future—content that the stomachs of his family and his cattle are filled' (p. 33). It is, indeed, grievous to think that, when the Deccanni cultivator really can get enough of food to satisfy himself, that he should, even within his limitations, 'eat, drink, and be merry.' Of course, every other people in the world would go on half rations when they had the means to buy full rations—especially Englishmen.

In the KARNATAK, or Southern Maratha Country, there is a population of 2,385,414. 'Despite its liability to famine it pays a higher land revenue than the Deccan or Konkan' (p. 35). The 'lower stratum' comprises 356,900 people. 'The cost of the standard diet is put as low as 18s 4d by Mr Spence, but as high as £2 2s 9½d by Mr Trimalrao Vyankatesh for the same district. It must be remarked that Mr Spence's is one of the most careful and intelligent calculations made by any of the reporting officers. But it is probably rather low owing to insufficient allowance for pulse and condiments.' 'The gaol ration costs nearly Rs 20 8a (27s 2d) per annum per head. The extra-mural ration costs Rs.25 4a. 6p (33s. 8½d) . . . more grain and animal food five times a week is given. (Certainly no agriculturist would expect the latter luxury)' (p. 36).

'On the whole the cost of living is about the same as in the Deccan, or say Rs 30 (£2) to Rs 38 (£2 10s 8d) per adult male and Rs.70 (£1 13s 4d) to Rs 80 (£2 6s 8d) per family of four' (p. 37).

'Seventy-five per cent. of the cultivated area is under food grains. The reporting authorities agree that there is a large number of cultivators who do not get a full year's supply from their lands.' The numbers are thus stated —

*Supply*

|                                                                                                                                         |               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| In Belgaum, 40 to 68 per cent., say 50 per cent.<br>(88 900 families, population 864,014) after<br>paying debt, have as sustenance only | 8 to 6 months |
| In Dharwar 88 to 50 per cent., say 40 per cent.<br>(79 458 families, population 832,907) ditto<br>ditto                                 | 6 to 9        |
| In Bijapur 4 per cent. (5,015 families, population<br>625,839) ditto, ditto                                                             | 6 to 8        |

This state of things is largely due to the amount hypothe-  
cated to the moneylender (p 37)

The conclusion was with the immense possi-  
bilities of development through the new born wheat trade  
and freshly-opened labour markets there is time to pause  
before heroic measures are initiated for the relief of any  
class in the Karnatak (p 39)

The KONKAN proper includes the districts of Thana  
Kolaba, Ratnagiri and Kanara Out of a population of  
2 209,100 there belong to the lower stratum 546 700  
with 336 000 out of 807 400 in Thana, and 26,500 out of  
421 800 in Kanara. The standard of living is—mini-  
mum £1 17s 5d maximum £2 18s 4d. Cost of living  
family of four as elsewhere, £4 18s 9d to £5

The food resources of the people in the Konkan are  
small Reports are unanimous that many culti-  
vators do not get a full year's supply from their holdings  
The proportions of cultivators with short supply run—

*Supply*

|                                                                                                                                                       |                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| In Thana, 10 to 80 per cent. say 20 per cent.<br>(60 850 families, population 908,548) after<br>paying debt there remains for sustenance of<br>family | 4 to 5 months. |
| In Kolaba, 85 to 75 per cent., say 55 per cent.<br>(41 969 families, population 881 649) ditto<br>ditto                                               | 2 to 5         |
| In Ratnagiri 50 to 85 per cent., say 66½ per cent.<br>(120 947 families, population 907,090) ditto,<br>ditto                                          | 4 to 6         |
| In Kanara—particulars not given.                                                                                                                      |                |

(p 42) it is evident that the district of Ratnagiri  
cannot yield the food required by its population in normal

years' (p. 43) 'Looking at the Ghat cultivators further south, Mr Cumine says the greater portion cannot get enough to allay hunger in the hot weather Mr Rand says one-fifth cannot, and according to Mr Candy one-fourth cannot Mr Crawford entirely opposes this view He quotes, indeed, the statement he made to the Famine Commission, that on the slopes and spurs of the Sahyadris "there is not a single monsoon, however favourable, in which the people do not suffer, without a murmur, most of the hardships incidental to a famine" But he declares that the labourer of the South Konkan now rarely suffers from a deficiency of food' (p. 45). Mr Crawford seems to think this a not unhappy position, but it does not appear that he himself ever expressed any violent desire to accommodate his own mode of living to that of the Ratnagiri 'lower stratum,' even as an experiment

In SIND, nearly wholly an irrigated Province, the standard of living varies from £1 10s 9d to £3 4s 0d. per annum 'From nearly all quarters the district officers report with some confidence a marked improvement even in the last fifteen years.<sup>1</sup> *The people themselves will not admit it*' 'On the whole, notwithstanding some drawbacks incidental to character, the Sindi has a good future before him, and, for many a year, in the absence of war or special calamity, the fear of general pauperism or acute distress will be far removed' (p. 47)

The District reports are full of interesting details Even of Gujarat the Prosperous, it is said 'In none of the districts do the statistics show deaths traceable to want But the reporting officers declare them quite untrustworthy The Collector of Broach thinks that some of the numerous deaths assigned to fever are caused by bad or insufficient clothing, food, and housing' (p. 69) In this opinion the Collector is supported by the highest medical authority in India, who, about this time, in his Health Report, declared that fever in many cases was merely a synonym for insufficient food and clothing

<sup>1</sup> The reader will observe, '*Even* in the last fifteen years'

Probably one million out of four millions of 'fever deaths reported in so-called non famine years are really deaths from starvation.

Mr Kennedy says that though better off than at the commencement of British rule, the people are less well to-do than at the time of the last Revenue settlement (p 95)

I stay my hand though the material for quotation and comment is yet abundant That member of Parliament would do India a great service who should compel the publication of the various volumes from which save three of the North Western Provinces and Ondh, I have gleaned but scantily leaving much for workers who may wish for more facts than I have recorded

## SOME MADRAS AGRICULTURAL FACTS

| Districts Settled | Percentages of Assessments to the Value of the Gross Produce at Commutation Rates |                |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
|                   | Dry Lands                                                                         | Wet Lands      |
| Cuddapah          | 20, 18, 12                                                                        | 22             |
| Kistna            | 15, 18                                                                            | 21             |
| Nellore           | 18                                                                                | 23             |
| Kurnool           | 16, 18, 17                                                                        | 16, 17, 18, 19 |
| Chingleput        | 15                                                                                | 20             |
| South Arcot       | 15                                                                                | 31             |
| Trichinopoly      | 18                                                                                | 28             |
| Tinnevelly        |                                                                                   | 25             |
| Salem             | 12, 18                                                                            | 17, 21         |

‘The Government assessment on dry lands in the settled districts varies from twelve to twenty-eight per cent of the gross produce, and that on the wet lands from sixteen to thirty one per cent, and not, as is often asserted, from five to ten per cent in the one case, and from ten to 16 6 per cent. in the other. Taking at random the Settlement Report of Nellore for the year 1898-99, we find that 88 22 per cent of the lands sold had to be bought in by Government, and that in the previous year this percentage was so high as 56 28. Mr A Rogers, the well-known critic of the Madras Settlement System, an ex-member of the Civil Service, and the greatest living authority on land revenue settlements in India, in a letter addressed to the Secretary of State in 1893, pointed out that, of the 1,963,364 acres sold by auction between the years 1879-80 and 1889-90, so much as 1,874,143 acres had to be bought in by Government for want of bidders, that is to say, very nearly sixty per cent of the land supposed to be fairly and equitably assessed could not find purchasers.’—*The Hindu* newspaper

It is not till he has gone into these subjects in detail that a man can fully appreciate how terribly thin the line is which divides large masses of people from absolute nakedness and starvation. — W. O. BENNETT Oudh Gazetteer vol. I. p. 515.

## THE PANJAB. A LAND OF MANY RIVERS, WIDESPREAD IRRIGATION, YET MUCH NEED

The Director of Land Records and Agriculture in the Panjab gave to the misleading<sup>1</sup> circular from the Government of India, a widespread and representative area for investigation. He had fifty-four copies which he sent to high officials at Delhi, Jullundur, Lahore, Rawalpindi, Derajat, and Peshawar.<sup>2</sup> Both European and Indian officials were engaged in the duty—twenty were Britons, eight were Indians (five Muhammadans, three Hindus).

At the Delhi Divisional Conference in 1888, resolutions were passed, which (1) asserted that the opinion as to the 'greater portion' of the population suffering from

<sup>1</sup> I use the adjective as a protest against the manner in which, in the Government circular, the question for inquiry was misdescribed. The Government instituted the inquiry to ascertain whether 'the assertion that the greater proportion of the population of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food was wholly untrue or partially untrue.' No one, with any pretensions to knowledge had, before 1887, said that over one hundred millions of India suffered from 'a daily insufficiency of food.' That was the Government gloss. Probably it might be said now—1901—and truly said. Indeed, practically the same thing was said eight years ago.

<sup>2</sup> The places and names are as follows—

*Delhi*—Messrs Machonachie, Purser, Douie, Kensington, Anderson, and M Abdul Ghani, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner

*Jullundur*—Mr Francis, Colonel Birch, and Maya Das, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner. Messrs O'Brien, Harris, and M Azim Beg, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner

*Lahore*—Messrs Clark and Karm Chand, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, Hutchinson, R. Dane, and Bhagwan Das, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner

*Rawalpindi*—Messrs Wilson and Ghulam Farid, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, Major Roberts, and Kazi Ali Ahmad, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, Mr Gardiner, and Ghulam Ahmad, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner

*Derajat*—Messrs Dames, Ogilvie, Steel, and Ghulam Murtaza, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner

*Peshawar*—Messrs Udny and Cunningham



an insufficiency of food was erroneous (2) Nevertheless while that is true as regards quantity of food, 'there is little doubt that the diet is of a distinctly inferior class, even judged by the comparatively low standard of the country (3) 'There is no evidence to show poor feeding is on the increase (4) Special attention is invited 'to the great and increasing extravagance of expenditure on social ceremonies and customs among all classes [a singularly inept observation in view of the inquiry in the Panjab by Mr S S Thorburn, I.C.S. which showed, as regards recourse to the moneylender —

' Out of 742 proprietary families—

444 were practically ruined—

193 from bad seasons plus small holdings

65 extravagance or bad management

9 cases in Court,

85 unascertainable causes

142 from a combination of the above four

112 were seriously involved and

180 are prosperous ] (5) The disease which prevents or enfeebles work is often the cause of insufficient earnings and consequent poor diet and (6) Tribal characteristics and social customs such as the seclusion of women also laxness of character constitute a very large cause of the poverty where it exists

Mr J R Machonachie, then deputy-commissioner of Gurgaon expressed the opinion that the standard of living was nowhere lower than in Gurgaon,<sup>1</sup> was satisfied

How did Gurgaon become the lowest in this respect of the Panjab Districts? The Pioneer (a pro-Government newspaper published at Allahabad) on December 30 1890 in a long article wherein it was stated that the Financial Commissioner and the Lieutenant-Governor displayed a lamentable ignorance of facts or indifference to their responsibilities, gives the reason. This was the consequence of the lamentable ignorance or indifference :

Gurgaon, in 1877 had nearly 700 000 inhabitants;

From 1837 (Lord—then Mr —Lawrence being Settlement Officer) the district had been steadily rack rented;

In 1877 rents were raised Rains failed crops were ruined the Govern

that 'the average zemindar' (landowner) 'and indeed zemindars something below the average—usually get as much to eat as they want,' and then submitted the following generalisation on the situation '—

- (a) In fair seasons there is no actual want of food, but the standard of living is perilously low directly prices rise or failing health abridges labour, difficulties begin.
- (b) The 'positive check to population,' disease, is painfully prevalent, showing itself, of course, most against infant or infirm life
- (c) Even short of starvation there is a stage where green crops, herbs, and even berries, are consumed in quantities larger than is good for health. I am not speaking now of that healthy supplement to grain food which is found in mustard-heads and grain-heads taken in moderate proportion, but of cases where this green and flatulent food is the only sustenance obtained for several days together at a time. This feeding must demoralise the digestion and lower the vital power, and is no doubt one of the causes why malarious fever, seizing on the debilitated frames of such poor people, works such fatal havoc among them in the autumnal months of a rainy year. Wild herbs and berries would be equally, if not more, injurious
- (d) Short food is no doubt often a cause of migration. Several of the cases show this, and interesting details will be noticed here and there which show up the under-current of life going on among the poor. They evidently in their wanderings from one tract to another take little note of district or even provincial boundaries. Such people are really too humble to be much affected by political conditions except as these bear directly on food. It is obvious that the supreme object in life for them is how to keep body and soul together, and the struggle is an arduous one
- (e) The burdensomeness of marriage expenditure is very clearly shown in some cases, and there seems real pathos in the fact that contracts loosely made, or at all events depending for their binding power on the good faith of the parties as vouched in parole agreement, are felt strong enough to last from one life to another
- (f) Special diseases generated by special employments are at least in one case suggested, and I think that more intimate acquaintance with the practical details of handicraft and mechanical labour

---

ment demand, nevertheless, was exacted, results, officially admitted. At the end of five years 80,000 people had died, 150,000 cattle had perished, 2,000,000 rupees of debt (£133,834) to pay the Government rents incurred, the people emaciated and unable to reap a good crop when it came

might disclose other facts of the kind. The curious use of impure and inferior salt in one trade may also here be noticed.

- (g) The immense power of the small banya is shown clearly in the enormous interest taken, and the way in which debts are paid, *e.g.*, by labour or where loans are made for the purchase of cows of buffaloes, in ghl. Other inquiries made on this latter point lead me to think that here especially is exemplified the principle

*Vas Vicis.* The poorer a man is the lower the rate he will get for his ghl—the variations in price by no means coinciding with those of the local market

- (h) It is at first sight extraordinary, and on reflection it can hardly fail to be suggestive, to notice, what a small portion of the life of the poorer classes comes under the direct influence of the rulers of the country

The great fact of the *Pax Britannica* is of course present, but beyond this the visible connection is of the slenderest kind. It is a fact worth remembering at times that lakhs of the poorer classes never have anything directly to do with us, and that the lives of millions more impinge only once or twice on the observation of their rulers. The man who was once, and only once, called to court—the

Kamin whose experience of the rulers of his district is derived from forced labour which was probably put on him by his *lambardar* and no one else—the episode of the young weaver growing *comeller* and stronger on his regular coolie labour on the canal, and the satisfactory payment of that labour—all such facts give I think, a useful and certainly most interesting side-view of agricultural conditions which must, if duly remembered, render sober and practical any procedure we think of adopting in dealing with the masses. A higher end, however may be obtained. A man must be either hardhearted or very ignominious if he can read such life-histories as these without experiencing greater sympathy for and a warmer interest in, the people among whom he is called upon to work. In a word, developing qualities which it is the tendency of official routine to destroy and which, of all rulers in the world, Englishmen can least afford to lose.

What daily insufficiency of food may mean is discussed by the Deputy Commissioner of Gurgaon who says it may mean one or other of two things —

- (1) It may mean such a shortness of supply of food as shall leave the man habitually hungry. Falling such an acute degree of deficiency it may without leaving him consciously hungry be inadequate

to supply the demands of physical exertion arising from his trade or avocation. If this deficiency exists, it will in the end tell either by shortening life through depressed vitality or by causing actual disease

'(2) There is, however, another meaning which would refer the daily supply of food to some physiological standard. An example will make this clearer. It is said that a healthy man in Europe takes into his body during the day about  $\frac{1}{12}$ th part of his weight in either solid or liquid food. Thus a healthy man of 12 stone weight will require 7 lbs weight of food. Taking the weights of a thousand prisoners in the Gurgaon gaol, I find the average height 5 feet 4½ inches, and average weight 1 maund 10 seers, or, say, 103 lbs. At this reckoning the proper weight of solid and liquid food taken by a full-bodied male adult of Gujaraon should be 4½ lbs. The ratio, however, of food taken to weight of body of consumer must depend to some extent on climate as well as on habits of life, so that these would have to be allowed for. But further, according to physiologists, there is a standard of weight according to height, and it is quite possible, referring to the average height above mentioned, that 103 lbs. is below the standard weight for the average height, 5 feet 4½ inches' ('Econ Inq.', 1888, Panj, p 5)

While satisfied the allegation as to daily insufficiency of food was 'erroneous and misleading,' so far as the Panjab is concerned, this officer remarked 'But when we go farther and inquire whether the food habitually obtained by the mass of the people is satisfactory as regards quality,' there must arise doubts

'I remember once an epigram of the late Superintendent of Chamba, that the difference between a good and a bad year in Chamba was that, in the first, the people found half their food in roots and herbs, in a bad year three-fourths of the whole. We, of course, have nothing like this, but it is a grave fact that at certain periods of the year there is a considerable portion of the population which eke out their grain food with what they call "ság" (mainly either grain or mustard leaf), and at other times with berries or wild fruits, such as the jaman, ber, or still more frequently with pilu, at other times with melons. Coming a step above this, we reach a large class which live habitually on the poorer grains and pulses as distinguished from wheat and barley. Looking these facts fairly in the face, we cannot deny there is [an] unsatisfactory mass of low diet in the country even in normal conditions'¹

---

¹ 'Econ Inq.', 1888, Panjab, p 5

Certain fair sample cases, with the life-history of the families concerned, were obtained. The light they throw on Indian village existence calls for the quotation of some of them in full. The sympathetic and diligent reader will become too much interested in these details of the daily round of certain of his fellow subjects to resent the length to which these passages run —

## CASE I.

### *I. Name, Parentage Caste and Residence*

1. Ram Sukh son of Lachman Koli Nai Tahsil Firozpur District Gurgaon.

### *II. Personal and Family History up to date*

2. I was born in village Balkhora, raj Bharipur one year before 90 Vicramajit (55 years now). That year '90 was one of famine. My father was also a poor man he had four sons—Ram Baksh, older than I Kullna and Bhura, younger. These three are settled in Satwari, Bharipur having left Balkhora on account of famine. We did not work till ten years old, and we used to bring wood for fuel or herbs for food. We are six of us in the household. When I became 11 or 12 I began to tend the goats of Tentil Gujar. I got only my food and clothing in return for labour. My father and elder brother used to weave. As my younger brothers got bigger they helped in weaving or with fuel and herbs. At 14 years of age we began to work for zemindars in hoeing etc. and got 1 anna per day the same in sowing time. We used to borrow some grain from different zemindars for food and work it off in labour. Two or three years matters thus went on. I became more intelligent, and took to the weaving work with father and brother. The younger ones worked still at odd jobs. Until the 8 ser year 1917 we thus remained without owing anything.

3. In that famine my father and mother under want of food were killed off by the cold of the months December January but still they left us without any debt. No one indeed in that famine would give credit. As we could not get along in Balkhora we all came away to Satwari where we hoped for easier days, as it benefits by the water of the Tikri Naddi. Our mother's sister too was there and she helped us to settle. We lived there on herbs and on what we got by selling wood and grass and finally fixed our abode in that

---

The years mentioned are the faali (or revenue) years, described elsewhere as having been instituted by the Emperor Akbar and still retained in most parts of India.

village. When grain got cheaper we started a weaving business, daily labour too became remunerative. We managed not merely to make up the thread of other persons, but our own thread, bought Re 1 or Rs 2 at a time. Two seers were purchased for Re.1, from this one *than*, 40 yards long and 1 cubit broad, was made up. This *than* would be sold for Re.1-5 or Re.1-6. By this means we employed odd times, and became well off for food. Betrothal of all four brothers had been made in the lifetime of our parents. In 1918 my big brother married; there was no procession, he went with his sister's husband, as is usual. He married in Dabak, Bhartpur. Rs 7 were spent, given to the parents of the bride. They sent no dowry or presents. We made no feast, on account of poverty.

4 In 1920 I married the daughter of Harlashan of Nai, Musummat Phulbi. She has been a good wife to me. We don't quarrel. On my marriage Rs.8 were spent, given to my mother-in-law. No marriage feast or expenses, no marriage presents. After marriage I lived in Satwari three years. Chana, boy, was born there, he is now 22 years old. When the woman(?) began to quarrel, and my mother-in-law having no male offspring wanted me to come to them, I came over here to my wife's family. Her father gave me then 20 seers grain and one thatched house to live in, and weaving implements, worth some Re 1-8. These implements are still in use. I have been here now about 20 years. One year after we came Sarwan, second boy, was born, now he is 19 years old. After him two boys and one girl were born, these died of small-pox. After these Rauratan (now 12 years old) was born. Five years after him Puran Mal (now 7) was born. Four sons and father and mother are our family.

5 At his birth I gave my wife 4 annas worth of 'bújra,' 4 annas 'gúr,' and 8 annas 'ghí,' ordinary food after this. Nothing was given to the 'dhái' at confinement, but she came. I gave her a little piece of 'gúr,' however. When Chana was 3 or 4, I betrothed him in Guraksaí, Rs.7 expenses—Rs 5 to the bride's parents, Rs 2 in eating. My father-in-law found this money. At 12 Chana began learning to weave and working separately. In 1938 he married, Rs.15 were spent—rice Rs 2, sugar Re 1, ghí Re.1, cash to parents Rs.11. The food was distributed among our brotherhood and 1½ seer to the bhisti and potter each. Nothing to anybody else, as we were poor. Five men went in the marriage procession, the bride's people, besides ordinary food, made no presents. Of this Rs 15 my brother sent me Rs 5 marriage present from Satwari. My father-in-law, when the ceremony of washing the bridegroom on the threshold was finished, gave Re 1. I spent Rs 5 of my own cash, and borrowed Rs 4 from Dhan Singh Meo of Satwari. This debt was got at 1 paise per rupee monthly interest. It was paid off by sending Chana himself to work as servant to Dhan Singh at Re 1 per month and food. In four months it was paid off. The four annas interest he

worked four days extra for In 1935 when food was dear and his father in law wanted him to take away his wife, I borrowed some clothes from Bhontia Meo, his wife I could not afford new clothes. No other expenses. After bringing home his wife Chaina lived with me for three or four years then on account of disagreement among the women he separated, but still remained here three or four years then of his own accord he went away to his wife's people.

6 At Savan's birth I gave his mother 8 annas of ghi, 8 annas gúr borrowing the money from Jawáhir Meo. My father-in law gave 15 seers bájri. At about nine the boy began to help in the weaving business and bring in fuel, etc.

At 18 or 14 he began to do zemindar's work, earning half or one anna at hoeing cutting etc. Since last year he has started the weaving business fully with me. I betrothed him when 12 or 13 in Hathin Rs.5 expenses—Rs.3 to bride's parents, Rs.2 to guests. He was married two years ago Rs.9 were paid to the bride's parents no debt incurred. I got nothing from them. Three men went in the marriage procession. Bride not yet come home.

7 Ram Rattan 12 years, has been married. No expenses were incurred. Puran Mal, seven years old, has not been yet betrothed.

### III *Daily Expense of Food and Maintenance*

8. No daughter. We are five persons now. Three and a half seers are wanted for our daily food. At evening  $1\frac{1}{2}$  seers of dalya is cooked, at noon 2 seers bájri is used (21 seers per rupee)  $\frac{1}{2}$  anna salt, oil, pepper. This gives three annas per day. Dalya is cooked in water we don't get milk. We eat the dalya in the evening and what is left we eat in the early morning. The noontide meal is roti, with it sometimes herbs, or sometimes only salt is sprinkled over it. We don't pay anything to the hhisti, bhangí, etc. The women bring water themselves, and sweep the place, and bring fuel from the jungle, and grind flour themselves. Rs.67 8a. is the yearly expense. On Holi and Diwálí, or on the visit of any guest, a chittack or half pao of ghi is bought, about four annas in the year Rs.67 12a. in all.

9 We five use clothes thus for a man 2 chadars 5 cubits long and 8 cubits broad and 2 dhotis 5 cubits long each and 1 pagri of 8 cubits length. No expense in shoe-leather as we wear none. For the woman, 1 chadar 4 cubits by 8 cubits, and 1 potticoat 14 annas and 1 bodice, dyed at home, are wanted in the year. The two boys only have as yet one chadar each, 2 or 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  cubits long in the year. They don't wear a dhoti. Expenses of this are made up by purchasing two or three seers of thread and making up the cloth at home. Total expenses of clothes, Rs.2 6a. No clothes for the cold weather. No ornaments.

10. House vessels only one lota and one katora of brass were bought before 1834 for Re.1, and have been used ever since. The other vessels are earthen and are bought from the potter for a paise or a

little grain when wanted One iron cauldron was bought for two annas some years ago

11 Cattle none

12 Living house two houses of thatched roof and one room got from a Meo, with beams of wood put on by him No hire I have to thatch my houses every three or four years Rupee 1 thatch, and 8 annas wages for putting it on Leeping and other repairs I do myself. One chappar is badly out of repair I have put some dried bajra stalks over half of the roof. The Meo's house fell these rains I weave in both 'chappars'

#### IV *Earnings.*

13. Only one weaving apparatus in use at present Fine and coarse cloth both are made Six annas wages for weaving 40 yards In one day 5 yards are woven, but one day is taken up in preparing the thread—five days for 6 annas The thick cloth (dora) gives 5 annas per two seers thread made up This takes four, or sometimes five, days to do This work goes on for eight months, not in the rainy season Cannot say how much I turn out in the year I can't work now, as I am weak (looks rather more than his age), but do a little now and then

14 In the rainy season we, father and son and sometimes wife, do work at hoeing and sowing the spring crop One or  $1\frac{1}{2}$  anna each earns and the woman as much, thus we manage to find our daily bread At cutting of spring crops for 8 or 10 days at harvest we turn out to the field Two or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  seers grain per person are earned My wife, too, sometimes grinds flour We have a mill She gets half anna for grinding five seers, or she works in some zemindar's house for crushing bajra or juwar stalks, getting one or half seer as wages The 12-years-old boy has begun this year to earn his daily food in work for some zemindar

15 In 1928 I bought a cow-calf from Kaná, koli, for Re. 1 I brought it up for four or five years When it grew up it got in calf, and in 1932 I sold it to Dhama, Meo proprietor, for Rs 25 He did not pay cash, but instead he mortgaged 2 bighas, 7 biswas land to me Since then I have been in possession of the land In the Kharif I hire a plough and sow bajra and juwar I get only one or two maunds grain I don't get it ploughed and sown at the right time Last year I got only 20 seers bajra This year hiring a plough for Rs 1 I have sown juwar, urd, and til The crop is a good one I pay the revenue rate of the village, which comes to Rs.2 7a

#### V. *General Remarks*

16 Expenses are about Rs 70 a year, and this is cost of hiring of five persons Income not known exactly in detail, but though it is impossible to strike a balance, it is said by the man himself that he gets along He is not in debt, nor does any one owe him anything.



His savings are Rs.25 mortgaged in the land. But note the very narrow margin the extreme want of clothing no thick clothes for the cold weather. The man's appearance is poor. He is thin. The woman is fairly nourished. Sawan is moderately so. The third boy is weak the fourth is sturdy and well built, but has a large stomach. Note the three deaths from small pox the disagreements among the women the cold after the famine killing off the old parents the easy uprooting from one place and emigration the apparent drawing towards the wife's family

#### CASE IV

##### *I. Name Parentage Caste and Residence*

1. Guta, Lohar of Thana Khurd, Sonapat Tahsil, age 40 years, Mussalman.

##### *II. Personal and Family History up to date*

2. Our family was settled four or five generations in Bhowapur Tahsil Sonapat. My father died in 1857 when I was some 12 years old, in Bhowapur. I remained there. The second son of my father my elder brother Kalandari, is some 10 years older. I had other brothers. One died in Bhowapur. Two are living there. My father made tools and implements for the zemindars, and also had some agriculture. The earning of the father and two brothers was some Rs.2 a day and a very good livelihood was secured.

3. My marriage was made 19 years ago in Bhowapur. The expenses were Rs.250. The money was left by my father in the shape of ornaments silver. My mother used to wear them. She managed my marriage. We paid Rs.250 cash to the parents of the bride who came from Jakal, Tahsil Gohana. I have had five children by her—two girls and three boys. Three are dead—two girls and a boy. All three died under two years of age. The two boys now living are six and four years old. My wife is now some thirty years of age. She brought no ornaments with her. I was rather old in comparison to her and had to pay. It is thought a fault to marry a girl to one much older than her.

4. After our father's death we boys were young. Our uncles put us away from the shop. We began to work for the zemindars, getting one maund per plough. We used to get 20 or 22 maunds of grain in the year. We couldn't manage on this, as we were a numerous family so 15 years ago I came over here. Some zemindars asked me to stay here as I came round in search of employment. I came first alone and having made arrangements and secured a hut, I called my wife. All my children were born here.

##### *III. Daily Expenses of Food and Maintenance*

5. I live in a zemindar's house and pay Re 1 7 rent half yearly. My wife works in cotton earning 6 or 9 pies [one halfpenny to three

farthings] per day. This she keeps, and when my employment is stopped we get our food from this

6 No cattle, nor any land My wife does not go out in the jungle for fear of the zemindars, lest they should insult her

7 Have two vessels of 'kānsi,' other vessels of earth, and tools worth Rs 10 Four years ago I spent Rs 7 in repairing them. Nothing since Four months are busy in 'takú' work In cold season a 'takú' lasts a year But this year there is little or no cotton, and my work is stopped At such times I get 'sag' in the fields (channa and so on) and get food out of that To-day I got about a seer of this, the green leaf, in the fields The zemindars don't stop this They help a starving man, and besides it does the channa good cutting off its head I don't owe anything to anybody My father left Rs 3 and Rs 7, two debts, to two men They demand Rs 30 or Rs 40 I wanted to pay them Rs 10, but haven't got it My elder brother here works for the zemindars, Kalandar

8 Kalandar is married, and has two boys alive, one is 19 years, the other is some six or seven He had a girl, who died five years old, and four other boys, who all died under two years of age

9 On I'd (Eed = a Muhammadan festival) if I have money I spend 8 annas or Re 1 on food, some of which I give to the poor! Nothing to any priest or mullah

#### IV. *Earnings*

10 I was well here for some seven years. Since then I have been ill of spleen I have become weak and cannot do full work as a lohár. I make big needles 'tākú' for the women to use at their cotton-wheels I make four in a day Each needle brings 3 paisa = 3 annas The iron costs me one anna, so I make two annas Charcoal I get It doesn't cost much I also make holes (dántá) in grindstones with a tool (tánk), for which I get 2 paisa, paid in cash At the time of harvest I work, getting  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 annas per day Thus I make my bread and clothes

11 Kalandar gets along better than I do He gets 20 or 22 maunds (maund =  $82\frac{1}{2}$  lbs) in the year, and cultivates some two kacha bighas, paying Re 1-8 or Rs 2 per bigha It is barani land He has a calf about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  years old He had a cow who gave him it He sold the mother for Rs 5 The calf was some six months old He borrows the cattle of some zemindar to plough his field, and does some blacksmith's work for him in return, doesn't pay cash

#### V *General Remarks.*

12 Guta is a decent-looking man, but his face shows marks of his disease—a much enlarged spleen His arms are puny Note the Rs 250 paid at marriage and Kalandar's five children all dying under five years of age.

## CASE VI.

I. *Name Parentage Caste and Residence*

1. Kima, son of Maukam, weaver of Khubru, Sonapat, 48 years of age.

II. *Personal and Family History up to date*

2. I was born here, and my ancestors have been here three or four generations. My father died when I was 15 years old, 88 years ago and my mother six years after him. My mother came from Khatar Daula in the Meerut district. My father died of fever when he was 60 and my mother about the same age of dama (asthma). I have no brother or sister. I had a brother older than I, who died before my recollection, 25 years of age. I was married the year before my father died, and gohwa four years later. My wife came from Khánpur in Rohtak. Her age is equal to mine. I have one son 24 years old and three daughters, one 28, one 25 or 26, one 7 years old. I had a daughter two years after consummation of marriage, and she died six months old from smallpox. Had no other children.

3. Marriage was made by my father. I don't know how much money was spent. My son's marriage took place seven or eight years ago, and the gohwa three years ago. His wife came from village Pinana in this tahsil. She has one boy six months old no other child. In my son's marriage Rs.80 were spent—Rs.20 were given to the bride's father Rs.10 spent in feeding the kinamen. The bride's father gave us only Rs.7.

4. I had my eldest daughter married 20 years ago, and the second 16 years ago. I got Rs.18 on each occasion and paid Rs.5 to the boy's parents. Rupees 12 or Rs.18 on each occasion were spent in entertaining the guests of the marriage procession, and I gave clothes to each girl worth Rs.7 or Rs.8. One girl has gone to Jowra, Rohtak, and the other to Machrauli in Pánpát Tahsil.

III. *Daily Expenses of Food and Maintenance*

5. We are six persons—I, my wife, my son, his wife, my youngest daughter and the son's baby. Our food is about four seers a day. We eat channa. There are two meals—half we cook in the evening and half for breakfast. Breakfast about noon, and dinner after sunset. Dinner is made of dalya. If we have sili (buttermilk) we put that in. If not we eat it in water. Sometimes a zemindar will give us some buttermilk. We don't eat salt with the dalya, but we put 'sag sometimes. In these days we put half grain and half channa herb tops.

It is about two seers we make up of both grain and herb. When we get a lot of herb we use less grain. There is no strength in the herb but it helps to fill up the stomach. Our women bring in the channa herb. The zeminders don't mind when the plant is big they do when it is little.

The 'roti' is made of channa ground and cooked by our women. If we have salt we put it in, if not, we eat it saltless (alúni). Salt is about 10 seers to the rupee. For one paisa then I get 2½ chattaacks. The banya does not give less because of the smaller quantity. Salt is certainly good for the taste.

We cannot eat wheat, as it is 15 seers the rupee, we eat channa at 22 or 23 seers the rupee.

6 We make our own clothes, buying the cotton. I have only one cloth (shows it), which does for chaddar and for sleeping blanket too. I have a vest (kamari), under it, pagri and dhoti. The 'gudri' I made this year, it cost some 8 annas for the stuff. We wear shoes if we can get them. I have a pan which belonged to a Ját who died, and I begged them from his wife.

They were too small, so I had them cut (shows them) so as to let out my feet. My women would wear shoes if they could get them, but they have none—can't afford it. My son has a pan, he bought them for 10 annas a pair last jeyt from the Chamár here.

7 I have five tools, Re.1-8 or Rs 2 value. These work for ten years. Our house is in the village Shámilat. We pay rent for the ground, Re 1-4 per six months to the lambardárs. Once a year one day has to be given in clearing out the canal channel. For this I get one 'roti'. No other service is due from me for the ground. No ornaments or metal vessels, all earthen. No cattle, never had any. No land. Just now live by weaving. We glean in harvest time (silla utháte). This year there is nothing. We get along by my paying my father's debts, my son paying mine, his son paying his. We all live together in peace. We never have any quarrels.

#### IV *Earnings.*

8 I make 127ai cloth (of coarse quality), and earn Re 1 for weaving 120 yards. This can be done in 15 days, including the fixing up. This is one man's work. I work with other people's thread. My share is only the making up. My son earns as much as I do, and at harvest time we each of us earn 1 or 1½ anna per day in the field work. Beside this we get 'roti' for one meal. Some pay in cash, some in grain. If they pay in grain they give one seer less in the rupee, because, as they say, if we pay in cash you have to wait a bit, ten days or so, if you take grain we will give you a little less! This goes on for 15 or 20 days each harvest. I don't work at all in sugar-cane, the zemindars all do their own work in this with the help of the chamars. When we don't get the harvest work we have to borrow from the banya, but we know this is hard for us, so we don't borrow if we can help it. The Játs made us build the school, the chaukidar beat us and made us work, but we got nothing, not even 'roti'. This was last Jeyt. Altogether twenty days' labour was given from our family and nothing paid. The Játs got the bricks and wood, and we

had to find the labour don't know if the Government gave anything. I didn't see any official, no chaprasi no names were written.

9 I owe Rs.16 or Rs.17—Rs.10 to Nand Lal Jât. This was on account of grain, and partly on account of my son's marriage. No interest runs on this, but I have to work one or two days for him at the harvest. Khubi and Dullya, two banyas I owe Rs.6 or Rs.7. On this there is half an anna per rupee interest per month. This was for grain last rainy season. There were great rains I couldn't do any work. I work also as a coolie on the canal and there earn  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 annas a day. This is on the new canal. I worked as a tokriwala for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  annas. The chaprasi stood over us and made us work well. We used to be paid daily or every third day then once a week. The Sahib used to pay the money himself, and no dasturi, no nothing was cut, no zulm was allowed.

The women clean the cotton for weaving and fix it up too and clean up the cloth when it is made. They work in the harvest and get one anna and one roti. This is only when they are strong. My wife can't do it now. She has given it up ten years ago since her brother died. By reason of her sorrow she doesn't do any work outside. She begs buttermilk and does very little work at home. She says

Why has my brother died? He was very dear to her!

10. My father died Rs.20 in debt. This was on account of my marriage. I paid it off in the course of several years don't remember how much interest.

#### V General Remarks

11. Kima is a lively man, not stupid. Rather small made, but fairly nourished. His spleen is enlarged. Hindu. His son is taller and stronger looking altogether. He explains this by saying that he has worked some years on the canal. The wife looks old and withered. The son's wife is down with fever. Her little baby is fat and well nourished, and crawls vigorously. The youngest daughter of Kima also is healthy.

Note the curious relation of cash and grain payments the begar of the school building the fairness of payment on the canal.

Another case a glass-blower by trade says 'We have no ornaments save a finger ring silver worth two-pence six household vessels of kanni and brass value about 2s 8d. No cattle. Our forefathers did well used to have cattle.

The ex Lieutenant-Governor of the Panjab (Sir Mackworth Young) then Commissioner and Superintendent Jullundur Division was extremely satisfied with the condition of the people. The assertion which

The greater portion of the population suffer from a daily insufficiency of food

by the way, no one but the Government of India made, is said to be 'wholly untrue' 'The "Ser Atá" (two pounds of flour), which in common parlance represents the daily sustenance necessary to preserve life, is, as a matter of fact, actually available to a vast majority of the population, eked out by pulse, vegetables, and condiments, and such a lot as "going hungry" from day to day falls to so few that it would be difficult to find individuals in such a condition, still more classes of people' A comparison is drawn between the Panjabi cultivator and a Dorsetshire labourer altogether to the advantage of the former Later, when I am dealing with the annual income of the Panjab, this illustration of the ex-chief ruler may call for examination

Mr Francis, settlement officer, thinks the example of rulers of Feudatory States may need to be imitated 'for maintaining the peasantry in bad years,' while Mr Harris, officiating deputy-commissioner, considers the land is 'sufficient to support the present population,' which, he adds, 'it is to be hoped will not increase' He concludes

'As I would hold then that the starvation statement is wholly untrue, I would not seek for remedies' But, 'if remedies were needed, I would say shortly India is a poor country, and cannot afford a good, expensive, and scientific, Government Our Government is already far too expensive, and gets more so every year The departments to cut down would not, in my opinion, be far to seek Native industries should be more protected to the exclusion, for instance, of Manchester trade' <sup>1</sup>

Colonel F M Birch, Deputy-Commissioner, Ferozepore, forwards a report from Rai Maya Das, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, in that report it is stated —

'Although an irrigation branch of the Sirhind Canal has passed through the Fazilka Tahsil, still these unfortunate villages have not been benefited therefrom to any appreciable extent In most places the lands are very sandy and higher than the level of the water, and many people of the thirty-three villages are reduced to poverty, so much so that many a man has to lie down hungry in the evening,

and seldom get sufficient food for both the meals during the twenty four hours.

Colonel Birch himself remarks —

In regard to the general question, I should myself say that in most years the state of the agricultural population of this vast continent of India is tolerable. There is sufficiency of food for all. The slightest variation however in season—a deficiency of rain for instance—is immediately felt. In times of scarcity or bad crops the pinch is at once felt and in times of the failure of the harvest starvation ensues. There is no reserve as it were and no poor law or poor houses, to which the lowest classes may resort. The operation of caste is, in this respect, beneficial. It rescues from actual starvation caste fellows, and operates to supersede the necessity of a poor law.

Mr M F O'Dwyer Assistant-Commissioner Shahpur makes some statements which conflict with the optimism so generally expressed by the higher officials—indeed the farther the official is from the daily life of the people the greater is his optimism. Only a Secretary of State could use such language regarding India as Lord George Hamilton habitually employs. The rule holds good the other way also—the nearer to the people the greater the pessimism. Mr O'Dwyer says —

In the Thal land has little market value and in seasons of drought very few moneylenders will advance anything on landed security. The result of this cause is that just now there is an absolute and appalling want of the necessaries of life at least in the Thal. In most of the houses there is no grain at all and no means of purchasing any. The people have been driven to collect the seeds of trees and shrubs found scattered over the jungle. These are pounded up and manufactured into cakes the composition of which is similar to that of saw dust and eaten generally by the people. All the women of the village may be seen every morning wandering through the jungle with brooms in their hands with which they sweep up and collect the "bakra" seeds. In fact these seeds at Nurgur and other villages have obtained a marketable value selling at two maunds (82 lbs. = one maund) per rupee.

Out of forty-one houses of zemindars and kumins that I entered at Nurgur Boland Adukot, Adhisargal, etc., in only five did I find any grain at all. In all the rest bakra seed was the sole provision for

men, women, and children, who may be considered as looking starvation in the face

'The same description no doubt applies to the Thal tracts in Bannu and Dera Ismail Khan and Jhang, which are similarly circumstanced, and the seasons in the Thal are so uncertain that drought of the kind occurs on the average in two or three years out of every ten'<sup>1</sup>

Ghulam Ahmad, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, collected statistics and made inquiries from 'men of good experience.' 'I have obtained,' he says, 'about two hundred examples from different parts of the district, which lead me to believe that the greater proportion of the lower classes of agriculturists and persons connected with agriculture suffer from a daily insufficiency of food'<sup>2</sup>

'I am very sorry that the time given me in which to make my report has been so short. In my first report I mentioned the standard which gives a sufficiency of food for man, woman, and child. I also stated how I began my inquiries into the subject

'Since sending in my report I have continued to collect statistics, and to make inquiries from men of good experience. I have obtained about 200 examples from different parts of the district, which lead me to believe that the greater portion of the lower class of agriculturists and persons connected with agriculture suffer from a daily insufficiency of food. This assertion is at least partially true. I have been in this district for more than a year, of which time about three-quarters have been spent in camp, and I have been making inquiries into this matter for several months. The following are the causes why this insufficiency of food prevails among the class to which my inquiry was confined

'In the Pindigheb Tahsil, and in those parts of the Fatahjang and Attock Tahsils which are dependent on rain, the cause is drought, and consequent bad harvests, but it is very strange that in those parts of the district which are irrigated by wells the same result is found in many instances. From this it appears that the principal cause of insufficiency of food is not drought, for if it were the parts irrigated by wells would not suffer'

Another Muhammadan Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, Ghulam Farid Khan, speaking of a district with 420,771 inhabitants, of whom the Hindus number 63,000, the Muhammadans 357,742, and the Christians 29. In his

<sup>1</sup> 'Econ. Inq., Panjab,' 1888, p. 35

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 37



report he throws an interesting light on the habits and practices of the people. Much of what he says will help to an understanding of Indian character. From his remarks the passages which follow are taken —

It cannot be denied that among the Hindus there are persons whose incomes are insufficient and their number though much less than that of persons of the same position among Muhammadans, is certainly not small. In this class I include the three following classes of men—(1) those who get a small quantity of juwar or bajra, and chiefly subsist on vegetables. (2) those who cannot get sufficient food for two meals a day and consequently take only one meal, and for the second either eat parched grain or nothing at all. (3) those who can get no grain at all and subsist either upon vegetables or by begging. About ten per cent. of the total Hindu population are men who fall under one or other of the above heads. The deficiency in the quantity of daily food does not so harmfully affect them as to bring them to an early grave and make them unfit for moving about, but it causes disease, and they cannot be said to pass a happy life, but are weak and unhealthy and sometimes even die from the same cause. This state of things seems improbable on first thoughts when we consider the case of people living in cities and towns, because the outward appearance of these people seems good, and their mode of dress and bearing in public precludes the idea of their belonging to the class of persons who cannot get sufficient food. But an acquaintance with their social state and an insight into their private affairs will give strange results. In the Panjah one considers it a degradation to give publicity to one's poverty and it is a custom to conceal from the knowledge of equals the narrow circumstances of one's family and to show that one is living in an easy state of life. Such persons are technically called *Sufed posh*, who though they do not go entirely without food, they can hardly get sufficient food daily. A greater number of such Hindus will be met with in villages than in towns. I mean that those men who form the ten per cent. of the total Hindu population referred to above as getting an insufficient quantity of daily food, are chiefly inhabitants of villages. Their food consists of juwar, bajra, or grain, which they are too poor to procure in sufficient quantity. But the deficiency is made up by an admixture of vegetables. Insufficiency of food evidently affects a man's health and comfort without immediate danger to life. Thus among Hindus half per cent. will be found who live at starvation point, and this is a small percentage but a good number have an insufficient quantity of food being ten per cent. as explained above.

The greater part of the population of this district is composed of Muhammadans being eighty per cent. of the whole. Their social condition is very low. They subsist chiefly on agriculture breeding cattle

or by manual labour as weavers, washermen, shoemakers, blacksmiths, carpenters, etc. All these are now equally suffering from poverty, the reason being that the peasants (zemindars) for whom they work are themselves in a state of deep poverty. Some families of peasants (zemindars) are still in a prosperous and wealthy condition, and these may be divided into two classes—(1) those who are actually rich, and (2) those who from their appearance seem to be wealthy but are in fact heavily burdened with debt. The clean clothes and contented appearance of the latter do not bespeak their true condition, but a knowledge of their debts, and an inspection of their household furniture brings their poverty to notice. The object of this long description is to show that in outward appearance there will be found a number of persons whose seeming wealth may lead one to form a favourable opinion of the condition of a whole country or community, while their real state does not correspond to their apparent condition. The same is the case with the ordinary peasants (zemindars). In particular villages the natural fertility of the soil or well applied labour may conduce to signs of prosperity, but the community cannot be said to be generally in a flourishing condition. Though no doubt the canals have done immense good in this district, and the people who are benefited by them are prosperous (and the same may be said of those living in the vicinity of the rivers) still the alienation of their lands and their debts are on the increase. The people of the Thal and of some parts of the Bar are poorer than the rest. They chiefly depended upon cattle breeding for their livelihood, but this has now become very difficult for them owing to the establishment of grazing reserves, scarcity of water and fodder, and owing to drought, while the expenses of the care and the keep of the animals, and the demand on account of grazing dues press heavily upon them. As a consequence they are quitting this mode of earning a livelihood.

‘In the ordinary times, *i.e.*, when there is neither plenty nor scarcity, the number of Muhammadans who live at starvation point is four per cent, and the number of those who have insufficient food is very large, and in my opinion it is not an exaggeration to fix it at twenty per cent. Especially in the last two or three years the want of rain has much increased the number of such persons, and had it not been for the railway which brought down grain, wheat, and bajra from the eastern districts, a famine would have certainly occurred. But the import of grain saved the district from ruin. The number of persons at starvation point (four per cent) is not overstated, because in the towns and villages in several parts of the district the residents are generally so poor that they cannot get food for two meals a day, and usually eat only once, and their number, *viz.*, four per cent, if not understated is certainly not exaggerated. The twenty per cent who get insufficient food usually get a piece of bread and eat it with turnips or sag, mixing salt with the latter, or they take along with it some bread made of bajra, juwai, or gram. The majority of the peasants (zemindars) live on

such food. In this year bhakra (*Tribulus terrestris*) which is not a food grain, formed the chief food of the people in the Bar Thal, and Mohar. Some people lived upon water melons only or on the dried seeds of the same mixed with a quantity of grain. In the summer the people of those parts where "piblu" (the fruit of the wan, *Salvidora oleoides* tree) grows, assembled in the Bar where they lived night and day on the "piblu, and sometimes sold their surplus gatherings of the fruit in the nearest towns or villages, and with the few pice thus earned purchased flour to eat. These were mostly Muhammadan women.

Of all those substances which serve the purpose of maintaining life the bhakra is the worst. It causes dysentery which sometimes ends fatally. The number of persons living in this way is twenty per cent. The number of indebted peasants (xamdars) is much greater than this. They are secure against the want of the necessaries of life because they can raise money on the credit of their land produce, and the Hindus advance them funds in the hope of ultimately grasping their landed property. In this way many of them have transferred their lands to the Hindus either by sale or mortgage and others are doing so every day. Though these people get food in the shape of juwar grain barley or bajra, for the present, the day is not far distant when they will fall into the same state in which their brethren now are. Such persons are not less than fifty per cent. in number.

Colonel Ommaney Commissioner and Superintendent Derajat Division, while asserting there is neither a regular nor partial insufficiency of daily food in a long and unusually interesting report goes on to remark —

Their indebtedness about which so much has been written is a condition that landholders suffer from more or less in many other countries, and has had to be dealt with by their Governments. Much the same causes lead to similar results everywhere e.g., the Government demand in cash instead of in kind throws villages into the hands of the capitalist in Palestine (Oliphant's *Halfa* ?) borrowing on the security of tenure consequent debt and interest thereon leads to transfer of land and emigration (Froude's *Oceana* ?) In this Division the inelasticity of the cash revenue system has been greatly moderated by suspensions and remissions when necessary and by the introduction into the insecure tracts of Bannu, Dera Ismail Khan and Muzaffargarh of an assessment fluctuating with the cultivation and crops—a system that if worked efficiently is admittedly a great boon, but even under it when a man pays no revenue because he has no cultivation he must needs—for his own maintenance and that of his family and cattle and for seed—incur debt though here again the Government are prepared to advance him money for purchase of cattle and seed

as well as for agricultural improvements. Once in debt, however, the compound interest in kind and cash rapidly swamps him, then follows the civil court, execution of decree, and if under threat of imprisonment he has not parted with his land, he may now be compelled to do so. For unthriftiness, extravagance, and dishonesty, the Government can do nothing, but where in any way our system gives an unfair advantage to one party, the creditor, over another, the debtor, who belongs to the largest and most important class of the community in this country, special measures have to be considered to protect not only the latter, but also Government interests. While large and necessary expenditure is incurred to strengthen the defences of the Empire, it is surely of equal importance to provide against the undermining of the foundations within. Slowly but surely the village banker has acquired a hold of the land such as he could not have obtained but for the conditions of the law under our rule. I am concerned only with the Mussalman districts of this Division. The people are long suffering, but indications are not wanting of the spirit that has been aroused in the murders of exceptionally exacting creditors that occur from time to time. In Hazara, in 1879, when I was Deputy-Commissioner, the relations between the Mussalmans and moneylenders became very strained owing to the way in which the latter had run the former into court and pressed the execution of decrees. A wealthy bazar in a large village was burnt down, and the Hindus became very much alarmed and unsettled. The simple order of liberally interpreting and working the law relating to exemptions from attachment, acted like oil on water, and so also in this Division four or five years ago, suggestions to courts on similar lines brought comfort to many a home.<sup>1</sup>

The final deliverance of the two Financial Commissioners—G. Gordon Young and G. R. Elmslie—is that not only does no considerable portion of the Panjab 'suffer from a daily insufficiency of food,' but 'the very reverse of this is the case, and specially with reference to the lower classes in agricultural tracts to which particular attention was directed.'<sup>2</sup> It was added that only years of ordinary prosperity were alluded to. 'In seasons of deficient rainfall or abnormally high prices, from whatever cause, there is doubtless a large section of the people who come perilously near to starvation.'<sup>3</sup> 'If the statement is applicable to any section of the population at all, it is

<sup>1</sup> 'Econ Inq, Panjab,' 1888, p. 44

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, p. 57

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, p. 57.

rather to the poorest of the urban population than to the agricultural classes. In many cities there are classes of exceedingly poor artisans who feel the pinch of high prices acutely and women of respectable position whose small earnings will not at the best of times do more than keep body and soul together \*

The foregoing statement appears on the whole, to be justified as the population in 1901 is only three-quarters of a million less than with good government it should be. This is mainly due to 'large sums of money coming into the districts from the members of families who have taken service outside. \*

Econ. Inq. Panjab, 1888, p. 57  
Col. Pletcher Conference at Delhi March 30 1888.

## THE ASSIGNED DISTRICTS OF BERAR

The districts of Berar are, provisionally, administered by the Government of India. They were obtained many years ago as security for certain payments to be made by the Nizam of Hyderabad, Deccan. Some day, when the conditions are fulfilled, it may be supposed there will be a re-assignment. To 1888 the districts were amongst the most fertile and the population the most prosperous in all India. ‘Famines are unknown in Berar,’ said the Secretary for Berar to the Resident at Hyderabad, on April 25, 1888, ‘and there is no reason to believe that any person need suffer from insufficiency of food’.

The report made by the Commissioner, Mr. Leslie S. Saunders, is so admirable an exposition of a small farmer’s condition under exceptionally happy circumstances that I quote it in full —

No 1809, dated Amraoti, April 4, 1888.

FROM LESLIE S. SAUNDERS, ESQ., C.S., COMMISSIONER, HYDERABAD  
ASSIGNED DISTRICTS,

*To the Secretary for Berar to the Resident at Hyderabad*

With reference to your telegram, dated the 2nd instant, calling for a reply to your confidential letter No 2266, dated the 3rd September last, I have the honour to say that . . . although a few replies have come in and more have been promised in a few days, I do not expect to be able to submit a final communication to you on the subject before the 15th of the present month. The real facts of the case, so far as it refers to Berar, is that little or no real poverty exists in the province.

‘Does the greater proportion of the population of India suffer from a daily insufficiency of food?’

This is the question on which an opinion is asked. The question, rightly understood, applies to years of average good crops only. In

abnormal times of famines and droughts the settled state of things is necessarily disturbed, and, with regard to such times, there can be only but one reply to the question namely that the greater proportion of the population of India must suffer from a daily insufficiency of food.

When we talk of suffering from an insufficiency of food we must exclude from our consideration classes whose means of obtaining a livelihood are not confined to their capacity to labour only. So long as one has anything which has a saleable value in the market or on the security of which he can get money advanced to him, starvation or insufficiency of food cannot affect him, if the year is of average crops, and the country has its usual supply of food for all. As a rule it is only when one has parted with his all, and has nothing which he can put in the market for sale, or with the Bantias as a security that he must look to his daily labour to supply him with his food and insufficiency of food or even starvation may stare him in the face. If there are any exceptions to this rule, they are (apart from that class of misers who would even starve themselves only through a perverted nature) the cases of persons who are provident, and who, for a time only live on scanty supplies, because they wish to get out of their temporary difficulties. The more we have of such cases the better and the only regret is that they are so few in the agricultural population of India. This now brings me to the consideration of the normal condition of the labouring classes only. Their distinctive feature is that if labour fails them, either through their temporary incapacity to work or from any other cause, they must first live upon less food and finally starve.

Now the most important and pertinent inquiries are—1st, what sort of food does an Indian labourer usually take and what quantity of it makes it sufficient, and what is its value in money at the present prevailing prices. 2nd, what are the average earnings for the year of an Indian labourer. 3rd, what results does a comparison between the earnings and expenses point to.

To enable me to form an opinion upon these points from facts as they actually exist, I arranged two interviews—one with a few intelligent Patels, Patwaris, Deshmookhs, and Despandias in the Malkapore Taluk and another with the different classes of agricultural and other labourers, that I might verify the facts gathered at the first interview. Hence, I hope that the conclusions I have come to are fairly correct when applied to the limited area of the Malkapore Taluk, and not far wide of the truth when extended to the whole province of Berar generally.

The family of an Indian labourer generally consists of the husband and his wife. Generally both of them work for their livelihood. But between these two they have to support a third member who earns nothing.

This third member is either an aged blind, helpless, parent, or a

child under ten years of age, who must be fed, but who cannot contribute in the least towards his maintenance. The year's expenses of this family are for sufficient food —

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   | £  | s. | d  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Jowaree — At one seer for the husband, the same for the wife, and half a seer for the child per day, 912½ seers (the year consists of 365 days). The value of this Jowaree at 20 seers a rupee is | 8  | 0  | 10 |
| Toori Dal — For the whole family seers 91½, at ½ seer a day. The value of the dal at 1½ annas a seer is                                                                                           | 0  | 15 | 1  |
| Chili — For the whole family 16 seers, at 3½ tolas per day. Value of this 'Murchi' at 1½ annas a seer is                                                                                          | 0  | 15 | 1  |
| Salt — For the whole family 37 seers, at 8 tolas per day. Value                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 6  | 2  |
| Oil for cooking purposes — For the whole family 11½ seers, at 2½ tolas per day, at 6 annas a seer. Value                                                                                          | 0  | 5  | 9  |
| For petty expenses — For the whole family, at 1½ pie a day for the year                                                                                                                           | 0  | 8  | 10 |
| Kerosine oil for lamps — At one anna for eight days, the value of the year's oil                                                                                                                  | 0  | 8  | 10 |
| Total                                                                                                                                                                                             | £5 | 10 | 7  |

#### Holidays

|                                            |    |    |    |
|--------------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Dipwali                                    | 0  | 2  | 8  |
| Akshritia                                  | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| Holi                                       | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| Pitra                                      | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| Expenses on account of guests              | 0  | 6  | 8  |
| Clothing for the whole family for the year | 0  | 16 | 0  |
| Total expenses for the year.               | £6 | 19 | 11 |

#### Earnings

Now the earnings of the family for the year —

|                                                                                                                                    | £  | s  | d |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|---|
| The husband gets two annas a day and the wife one anna a day. Earnings for the year                                                | 4  | 11 | 7 |
| Deduct for 45 days in which they have no work                                                                                      | 0  | 11 | 3 |
| Balance                                                                                                                            | £4 | 0  | 4 |
| EXCESS — Add for earnings in the harvest season for sixty days at two annas a day for the husband, and one anna a day for the wife | 0  | 15 | 0 |
|                                                                                                                                    | £4 | 15 | 4 |

\* On 25 lbs per head. In view of the fact that the average for all India, including cattle consumption, is a little less than one half of this amount, the reader will not fail to note the significance of this statement in its bearing on the physical condition of the people — W D



The comparison of the earnings and expenses would show that while the labouring family in question gets £4 15s. 4d. a year its expenses on what it considers its adequate supply of food and clothing etc., would amount to £3 19s. 11d. But I must here remark that the scale of expenditure given above is a scale which has never yet been practically reached by a merely labouring family but is a scale which it aspires after and beyond which its ambition does not go. In fact, labourers have freely admitted to me that they have never as yet commanded the expenditure given above, and that the scale applies actually to the class immediately above them, namely of cultivators who follow cultivation on their own account and not as mere agricultural labourers but who either from the small areas of their holdings, or from very limited means of cultivating them, or from their involved pecuniary affairs, draw only a portion of their subsistence from the land, and eke it out by offering their labour to others who have a need for it. Hence it would not be unfair to the labouring classes to deduct £2 0s. 9d. from their yearly expenditure as given above, and say that there is an equilibrium between their earnings and their expenses.

I must note here one important fact which can never be lost sight of, that the labouring classes actually live from hand to mouth that they have not even a day's reserve of food with them, and that if labour falls them even for a day they must go to a kindly *koonbi* neighbour (the Marwadi would give them nothing, as they have no security to which alone the Marwadi looks before making loans) and be indebted to him for the day's supply of Jowaree, hoping to return it only at the harvesting season.

In the scale of expenditure I have included nothing for marriages in the families of the labouring classes. But I find that these marriages are conducted with the greatest prudence and economy and not allowed to trench upon the year's supply. A girl's marriage costs almost nothing to her parents. The bridegroom himself incurs the whole of the expenses, which again are kept quite within his means. If a boy is to be married, he is engaged by the year (*salkaroo*) in the service of a farmer who undertakes to supply him with his food and clothing for the year and makes him also an advance of about Rs. 20 the year's salary. This sum is spent on the marriage. The *salkaroo* in all, always earns more than one who is not a *salkaroo*. The demand for *salkaroo* is also in excess of the supply. But a *salkaroo* must be always at the beck and call of his master and has to do much harder work. The labouring classes choose to secure their comparative independence and are content with what their minimum capacity of working brings them and put forth their maximum capacity only temporarily and only in such cases of necessity. This is certainly a hopeful state of things, as the labourers could be a little better off than they are now if they chose.

It is not the only instance of the fact that when the Government is asked to purchase cotton seed for the Government, it provides for 25 lbs. to the acre, whereas more than twice the average is obtained.

The average of wheat in the most fertile Province of the Empire is certainly low. The average for the whole of India in 1896-97 was put at 122 lbs. whereas the produce was only one-fifth of that amount, as shown in the following—

| Year    | 1896-97 | 1897-98 | No. of Acres |
|---------|---------|---------|--------------|
| 1896-97 | 10      | 74,000  | 8,80,000     |
| 1897-98 | 172     | 74,000  | 9,50,000     |
| 1898-99 | 288     | 67,000  | 1,05,000     |
| 1899-00 | 20      | 41,000  | 8,00,000     |
| 1900-01 | 145     | 38,000  | 7,17,000     |
| 1901-02 | 20      | 11,000  | 1,43,000     |
| 1902-03 | 126     | 25,000  | 1,00,000     |
| 1903-04 | 112     | 21,000  | 1,06,000     |
| 1904-05 | 51      | 2,000   | 17,000       |

Average of wheat in India = 112 lbs.

What possible good can it possibly do to the Indian authorities to allow to mislead an average as that of 75½ lbs. per acre to remain on record? They assert 122 bushels should be reaped; they acknowledge but 21 bushels were actually reaped. Yet the high average remains to delude the Viceroy and to mislead the public.

The very optimistic opinion of the Resident at Hyderabad is scarcely borne out by the Census returns. There ought, in 1901, if all had been as excellent as was described, a population of 3,332,111 inhabitants, there were on March 1, 1901, only 2,752,418.

A deficiency of 579,696  
—or one person out of eight = not there when the counting took place

\* Agric. Statistics, p. 371

† Stat. Abs., No. 35, p. 1

I have never concealed my opinion as to the extreme gravity of our financial position and I believe that

NOTHING BUT THE FACT THAT THE PRESENT SYSTEM [IN INDIA] IS ALMOST SECURE FROM ALL INDEPENDENT AND INTELLIGENT CRITICISM HAS ENABLED IT SO LONG TO SURVIVE "

SIR LOUIS MALLAT

*Permanent Under Secretary of State for India*

## THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY

Amongst the papers concerning the Inquiry of 1888, only the letter of the Madras Government to the Government of India and the observations of the Board of Revenue were given to me. I cannot, therefore, furnish details for the south like unto those already given for other parts of the Empire. The Madras authorities found it difficult to do all that was required of them. 'some Collectors have pointed out that the collection of such evidence is incompatible with the secrecy enjoined'.<sup>1</sup> As to the reports received, 'His Excellency in Council desires to express his general concurrence in the conclusion of the Board and the majority of the officers consulted that, in this Presidency, no considerable proportion of the population suffer from a daily insufficiency of food in ordinary years.' Some of the collectors were decidedly of a different opinion. Mr. Le Fanu, for example, was of opinion that 'grinding poverty is the widespread condition of the masses'. Mr. Conklin and another were of opinion that in certain sections of North Arcot many poor people go through life on insufficient food. The Madras authorities continue 'It is, of course'—[why of course, considering there are ample statistics in every district in the Presidency?]'—'very difficult to form any idea as to the real condition of the poorer classes, and still more difficult to ascertain the

<sup>1</sup> In respect to that 'secrecy' the Madras Government, in the covering letter to the Government of India, have this paragraph —

'the Press in Madras were aware of the institution of the inquiry forming the subject of this communication soon after the date of the first of the Circulars under reply, and they refer to a notice regarding it which appeared in the *Hindu* newspaper of the 23rd September last. This, however, was a letter from a Bengal correspondent, stating that the *Indian Mirror* had announced the institution of the inquiry. The article to which the Board make allusion, and which was published in the *Hindu* of the 23rd September, was, apparently, based upon information supplied by the Bengal Press. I am to state that every care has been taken by the authorities here to prevent the inquiry becoming in any way public.'

condition in past years so as to frame any reliable comparison, but the Government consider that it is undoubtedly true that wages have risen that articles which formerly were luxuries are daily more and more becoming necessities [true, but where, and amongst what section of the population?] and that the old thatched hut has been and is being largely replaced by the tiled house, for ample evidence of these changes is furnished by every day experience. At the same time the Government entertain no doubt that the native labourer generally speaking lives almost from hand to mouth and has little reserve save a few cheap ornaments upon which he can fall back to meet hard seasons and want of work.

It is a favourite maxim with Sir Henry Fowler and is often repeated by him that the portion of the produce taken by the Government amounts to eight per cent only on the gross yield. This statement is confuted elsewhere by Government statistics—twenty six years old when used by me and, therefore, available to Sir Henry Fowler who was made Secretary of State for India on the 10th of March, 1894. It will therefore be well to record what cultivators of 1901 say concerning the proportion of their produce which is actually taken by the authorities.

In reply to an appeal publicly made for information on this point I have received a number of communications and much information. Dewan Bahadur R. Raghunath Row who passed from the Madras subordinate service to become Prime Minister of Indore writes —

Expenses of cultivation of ordinary lands means the value of the seed and the wages paid to coolies employed by the cultivator of lands. This is generally thirty per cent of the gross. It does not include anything for the feeding of the cultivator much less for the proper nourishment of his family. It does not include the cost of any manure used. For other lands viz. superior and inferior

lands, expenses of cultivation are generally greater, more seed is wanted for inferior soils; more weeding for superior soils, particularly the black cotton soil.

'The word "etc." in the circular order of the 1878 Edition is a convenient loophole. It may be said that it includes the remission for bad years.

'Now the Government are said to get one half of the net produce which is never less than twenty-five per cent. of the gross. This is only in theory. Actually they receive on an average more than fifty per cent of the gross. On paper it is shown to be between twenty-five and thirty per cent of the gross, by over-estimating the gross produce.

'If the gross be 100, the Government professes to deduct—

- '29 for cultivation expenses,
- '15 for bad seasons,
- '28 for Government assessment,
- '28 for the ryot

'If these would tally with the actuals the ryot would have sufficient left to him to tide over one or two bad years, but the actuals are different.

'Suppose the gross produce in reality amounts to 75 instead of 100, the result would be—

- '22 cultivation expenses
  - '11 for bad seasons
  - '28 Government assessment, or 38 per cent
  - '14 for the ryot, or 18 per cent.
- } or 44 per cent.

or two-thirds of the net to Government and one-third of the net to the ryot.

'As the real amount of the gross produce decreases, so the share of Government would go on increasing and that of the ryot decreasing.

'A village measuring 305 acres of wet land has been assessed on the estimated gross produce of 8,557 to 9,000 colams, while it never produced more than 6,200 on an average. The yield since the years of the re-settlement,

Fash 1803, has been colams 5,300 Fash 1804 colams 5,275 Fash 1805 colams 5 024 Fash 1806 colams 5 329 Fash 1807 colams 5 700 Fash 1808 colams 5 108 Fash 1809, colams 1 813 According to the theory of the letter and spirit of the Government Order the assessment of this village should have been up to colams 1 612, or Rs.1 674 The fixed assessment is colams 2 862, which raises the percentage to thirty seven per cent If there is any doubt in this case I am prepared to hand over the village to Government if I be allowed to draw from the Government Treasury annually the sum of fixed assessment perpetually

Other testimony of a like detailed and emphatic character will be found in Appendix II. to this chapter The reader is begged on no account to avoid reading what is there printed

It was in connection with the Presidency of Madras that the Government of India enunciated the dictum as to the normal increase of population under the governance of Britain The district of Anantapur had suffered grievously from famine---(at its worst it had not suffered quite half so badly as one of the Bombay districts in 1900 in spite of all the railways in that Presidency)---and the authorities put its record forward as that which justified any expenditure and the taking of any steps so long as wasting populations were turned into increasing communities What was the standard of growth which railways and British administration were to produce? It was this —

Population as it would have been in 1881 with normal increase at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum

That is the normal increase good administration in India has a right to expect says the Government of India Since that ideal was set up Southern India has had some ugly scarcities but there was not, during the period between the two censuses of 1891 and 1901 a real famine (that is an officially recognised famine)

How, during these (comparatively) fat years, has the Madras Presidency fared in view of the ideal set up in 1884?

*Three* districts show a slight increase over the 'normal',

*Nineteen* show, in some cases, hundreds of thousands fewer inhabitants than there ought to have been

Yet India generally (not leaving Southern India behind the other parts of the Empire) has been covered with railways. And railways (with good administration, of course) were to ensure the 'normal'

If the 'normal' had been reached—

|                          |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| Anantapur would have had | 25,934 additional people. |
| Bellary , , "            | 88,383 , , "              |
| Coimbatore , , "         | 103,251 , , "             |
| Cuddapah , , "           | 150,979 , , "             |
| Ganjam , , "             | 169,835 , , "             |
| Godavari , , "           | 87,316 , , "              |
| Kurnool , , "            | 35,760 , , "              |
| Madura , , "             | 167,560 , , "             |
| Madras City , , "        | 10,997 , , "              |
| Malabar , , "            | 262,406 , , "             |
| Nellore , , "            | 185,499 , , "             |
| North Arcot , , "        | 299,168 , , "             |
| South Arcot , , "        | 136,913 , , "             |
| South Kanara , , "       | 79,869 , , "              |
| Salem , , "              | 51,081 , , "              |
| Tinnevely , , "          | 142,715 , , "             |
| Trichinopoly , , "       | 133,497 , , "             |
| Tanjore , , "            | 312,969 , , "             |
| Vizagapatam , , "        | 289,828 , , "             |
| Total missing            | <u>2,733,955</u>          |

In some districts the 'normal' has been exceeded —

|                |                              |
|----------------|------------------------------|
| Chingleput had | 5,256 more than the 'normal' |
| Kistna , , "   | 11,482 , , " , , "           |
| Nilgiri , , "  | 6,684 , , " , , "            |
| Total          | <u>23,422</u>                |

Plus 23,422                      Minus 2,733,955  
 Minus over plus      2,710,533



'In some districts notably Fyzabad, Gonda, Kheri, and parts of Sultanpur at a time of supposed financial pressure, the revision of the assessment was hurried on, and a greatly enhanced demand was imposed before the Settlement Officer had had time to adjust the rights and liabilities of the various sharers and under proprietors affected by the operation. It is not difficult to understand that such a course as this necessarily entails great hardship on the persons directly responsible for the Government revenue, and results in their frequent default. —*OURN REVENUE REPORT 1872-3.*

## THE CENTRAL PROVINCES.

In the estimate in 1882 of the value of Agricultural Produce, Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour put these Provinces at the head of the list<sup>1</sup> No part of the Empire was so prosperous as these provinces The agricultural produce per head was £1 10s 9d against 18s 10d for Bengal, and 18s 2d for the North-Western Provinces and Oudh. This was an utterly fallacious estimate, and ought, on the instant, to have been recognised as such. Because of it, however, on the re-assessment early in the Nineties, most excessive rents were imposed. One consequence has been seen in the dreadful experiences through which these Provinces have passed since the new assessments came into operation. To take a few districts only, the percentage of enhancement on the previous demand in various assessment groups in the various districts may be given thus —

| District    | Per Cent              | District  | Per Cent                      |
|-------------|-----------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|
| Bilaspur    | 102, 105              | Saugor    | 68, 42, 58, 48                |
| Seoni       | 95, 97, 55,<br>92, 50 | Jubbulpur | 95, 97, 55, 92,<br>50         |
| Hoshangabad | 69, 87, 96            | Nagpore   | . 20, 21, 28, 24 <sup>2</sup> |

In 1882 the value of the agricultural produce in the Provinces was put at £14,166,667. In 1898-99, on a reasonable estimate, it was found to be £7,282,574 Before proceeding to record the evidence on which so much comparative prosperity was announced, an example may be given of the manner in which the Government of India places contradictory and untrustworthy information before those who wish to follow its labours, as recorded in its own publications, with intelligent interest In

<sup>1</sup> On the day on which I am preparing this chapter for the Press, the Anglo-Indian contributor of *The Outlook*, an ex-official of eminence, in spite of all the teaching of the past two famines and the fact of exorbitant increases of rent having been exacted, complacently refers to the 'low' assessment of these Provinces The remark is made, regardless of the relative produce of the soil, and against much evidence to prove the actual highness of the land revenue

<sup>2</sup> Speech by the Hon B K Bose, in the Viceregal Council, March 28, 1900

the volume of Agricultural Statistics for British India 1900 is a section (pp 380-413) containing a statement of the average yield for each district in the various Presidencies and Provinces. I turn to p 410, where I find tables giving the average yield (lbs per acre) of principal crops in each district of the Central Provinces. I take wheat that cereal in certain districts being greatly favoured by the cultivator in this region. I abstract these particulars —

| District.                  |             | Period ending |         |
|----------------------------|-------------|---------------|---------|
|                            |             | 1892          | 1896-97 |
|                            |             | Lbs.          | Lbs.    |
| Saugor                     |             | 640           | 600     |
| Damoh                      |             | 640           | 500     |
| Jubbulpore                 |             | 700           | 640     |
| Mandla                     |             | 700           | 600     |
| Seoni                      |             | 700           | 620     |
| Narsinghpur                |             | 740           | 680     |
| Hoshangabad                |             | 740           | 620     |
| Nimar                      | Irrigated   | 950           | 900     |
|                            | Unirrigated | 740           | 640     |
| Betal                      | Irrigated   | —             | 1,000   |
|                            | Unirrigated | 740           | 620     |
| Chhindwan                  | Irrigated   | —             | 1,000   |
|                            | Unirrigated | 640           | 600     |
| Wardhar                    |             | 700           | 580     |
|                            | Irrigated   | —             | 1,000   |
| Nagpur                     | Unirrigated | 700           | 580     |
| Chand                      |             | 640           | 580     |
| Bhandara                   |             | 600           | 500     |
| Balaghat                   |             | 640           | 580     |
| Raipur                     |             | 700           | 600     |
| Bilaspur                   |             | 700           | 600     |
| Sambalpur                  |             | 700           | 600     |
| Average for the Province — |             |               |         |
|                            | Irrigated   | —             | 925     |
|                            | Unirrigated | —             | 570     |
|                            | Both        | —             | 600     |

That seems clear enough It does not seem possible, with such details, to go wrong Take the acreage, and multiply it by the number of lbs, and you have the yield. It would not be safe to do this in the present instance, for, on page 371 of the same publication, the yield in tons for the whole province for three years is given, as well as the acreage A few columns of figures supply much food for thought —

| Year      | Yield in lbs<br>per acre | Acreage   | Tons    |
|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|---------|
| 1891-92   | 437                      | 3,904,000 | 760,000 |
| 1892-93   | 405                      | 4,197,000 | 762,000 |
| 1893-94   | 322                      | 3,986,000 | 575,000 |
| 1894-95   | 329                      | 3,393,348 | 502,275 |
| 1895-96   | 307                      | 2,714,454 | 368,038 |
| 1896-97   | 390                      | 1,969,623 | 332,645 |
| 1897-98   | 576                      | 2,171,714 | 543,095 |
| 1898-99   | 408                      | 2,505,299 | 456,169 |
| 1899-1900 | 173                      | 1,619,989 | 194,070 |

The average for the whole period was 372 lbs per acre ( $6\frac{1}{2}$  bushels) per annum Had the tables of averages, professedly taken from selected fields, been realised, the yield would have been over-estimated on the whole period by thirty-four per cent, in some years by fifty per cent, and in one year by over seventy per cent Such contradictory statements make an undoubted acceptance of the conclusions put forward by the Viceroy, when speaking in Council even, altogether impossible Continual and close examination is always essential in respect to Indian statistical statements

The story of the condition of these Provinces, as revealed in the secret economic inquiry of 1881-82, may now be considered The region is almost wholly agricultural Such income as is not derivable from the cultivation of the soil must be of little account. In an area as large as Italy there are only five towns with a

population exceeding 30 000 each, while aggregations of people ten thousand and more in number are only sixteen

'Agriculture affords the immediate means of support of almost the entire population and it is on the agricultural condition of the Provinces that the well being of the inhabitants as a whole depends. In 1882 it was considered that the provinces were exceptionally favoured by the comparative certainty of the rainfall. 'The soil is so exceptional that it will give good return to an amount of labour which applied to most other soils would be entirely infructuous. Wheat lands seldom receive more than two ploughings before they are sown. The lightness of the Government revenue is notorious. The development of railway communication has taken place subsequently to the fixation of the present revenue demand, and the State has as yet had no share in the enormous increase of agricultural profits which has accrued from the connection of the Narbada valley and the Nagpore country with the port of Bombay

It is a natural inference the Chief Commissioner, in addressing the Government of India says that in the Central Provinces the profits from agriculture are larger and the cultivating classes in more comfortable circumstances than is the case in many other parts of India and that this is the fact is the opinion of all officers who have had an opportunity of contrasting the rural conditions of these Provinces with those obtaining in the more thickly populated districts of Upper India'

A few spots on the bright sun of these alleged comparatively wealthy Provinces are admitted by the official apologists *e g* the law courts are ruinous to the suitors the moneylenders are extortionate rogues and the hill tribes are too little clothed, and have too little to eat. The conclusion is this —

There is no doubt in these Provinces a great deal of poverty but there is very little distress. The people are well fed and the only section of them who can be said to be hard pressed for bare subsistence are the hill tribes

who are but little more provident than the beasts of the forests, and have to undergo similar vicissitudes in daily food. The volume of wealth is rapidly increasing, and there is no lack of employment for those who wish for it. If only more of the money which the Provinces are receiving reached the producers, and less was intercepted by moneylenders and middlemen, the condition of the people might be described as prosperous. But over them hangs the grip of the usurer, and the shadow of the civil courts.

The indebtedness, apparently, was very great. 'Out of twenty-three whose circumstances were investigated in detail, eighteen owed money' (p. 49). 'Out of fourteen tenants, eleven were in debt—£346 in all.' 'Eleven tenants reported on were all in debt—£362' (p. 55). 'Out of 1,847 tenants, 1,588 were in debt, and the Tahsildar of Burhampur estimates that at least nine out of ten of the tenantry of the Tahsil are in involved circumstances' (p. 60).

Then, the people can exist—if existence it can be called—on almost nothing. 'The most instructive fact brought out by inquiries into the condition of five families of the labourer class was the extraordinary cheapness of a bare subsistence. A Baiga basket-maker, whose family consisted of his wife and two small children, made, on an average, twelve baskets a week, which he sold for 2 lbs of unhusked rice or small millet, each. His monthly earnings were thus about 100 lbs of unhusked rice, worth rather less than a rupee. The family not only managed to live on this, supplemented with jungle fruits and roots, but saved annually about a rupee's worth of grain, where-with they purchased the scanty clothing which sufficed for them.' This should be, as it probably is, the world's record in cheap living! The average works out thus—

|                                  |            |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| Total earnings in food per annum | 16s        |
| Less, saving for clothing        | <u>1s</u>  |
| Leaving for food                 | <u>15s</u> |

This was to be divided amongst four persons, and

leaves 3s 9d. each for fifty two weeks or less than *half* of ONE FARTHING each person per day! That is when unhusked rice can be obtained at 100 lbs for 1s 4d Bnt, in 1882 the year in question common rice was selling at Jnbhulpur 82 lbs, at Nagpore 83 lbs and at Raipur at 64 lbs per rupee. Let it be remembered this is an official statement concerning an inhabitant in what was then supposed to be the richest Province in the Empire

Of the Raipur district it is said there could be no clearer indication of the easy conditions of life in the Ohhatisgarh division than was furnished in 1886, when the rice crop was barely a quarter ont-turn The people did without relief from Government Yet in 1900, on the second famine within a few years occurring that very district gained an eminence reached by no other district in India—forty per cent of its population were at one time, on Government relief

These Provinces according to the accounts freely given and as freely (and as falsely) repeated to-day were highly prosperous Yet when the shock of famine assailed them, the highly prosperous people died by the hundred thousand

FAMINE MORTALITY RESULTS OF 1897 AND 1900.

| District.        | Percentage of<br>Decrease on Expected<br>Population. | No. of Inhabitants<br>fewer than<br>should have been. |
|------------------|------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| Jubbulpur        | 24                                                   | 179 982                                               |
| Seoni            | 27                                                   | 99 241                                                |
| Narsingpur       | 22                                                   | 108,250                                               |
| Mandla           | 27                                                   | 92,824                                                |
| Damoh            | 21                                                   | 79,816                                                |
| Saugor           | 35                                                   | 209 111                                               |
| Dagadhat         | 30                                                   | 114 126                                               |
| Bilaspur         | 27                                                   | 817,268                                               |
| Hoshangabad      | 30                                                   | 160 789                                               |
| Chinkhadan State | 42                                                   | 15,814                                                |
| Makral           | 45                                                   | 8,809                                                 |
| Total            |                                                      | 1,870,510                                             |

Thus, in what was alleged in 1882 to be the most prosperous part of the Empire, scarcity and famine demand so terrible a total of human victims

## ASSAM

Of this fertile region in Eastern India, Mr. Darrah concludes an examination of the condition of the Chief Commissionership, by saying —

(a) The revenue is collected with ease everywhere but in Sylhet, and scarcely any arrears remain over after the close of the official year. In Sylhet, where the assessment is lightest of all, the difficulty is due to the litigious character of the people, not to their poverty. The Sylhetia has the strongest objection to paying his revenue, and exhausts all the resources of subtlety to avoid doing so. The people of Assam Proper are much simpler, and, having the money at hand, pay it with readiness.

(b) Every district possesses extensive areas of culturable waste, consisting largely of grass land, which could be reclaimed with comparative ease. In other words, the land available is far in excess of the population. Therefore, it is impossible that there should be the slightest difficulty as to the means of subsistence.

(c) Beggars are almost unknown in the Province. I have only seen one during a residence of four years and tours in every district but the Gúo and Nága Hills.

(d) Coolie transport is not to be obtained by Government anywhere but in the Khási Hills without impressment. It is impossible to associate the idea of poverty with a people who cannot be induced to work voluntarily for Government at even more than the ordinary rates paid by private persons.

(e) Regular employers of labour are compelled to import at very serious cost the labour they require. This is the difficulty which has from the beginning so prejudicially affected the tea industry of Assam. There can be no want of the means of subsistence amongst a people who by refusal to work oblige the planter to import his labour at an initial cost sometimes exceeding Rs 100 a head.\*

The Chief Commissioner affirmed this in these emphatic terms. 'The conclusion, I am to say,' remarked Mr. Daukes, Officiating Secretary, in the letter to the Government of India, 'at which Mr. Fitzpatrick arrives, on a careful consideration of the materials before him, is that, so far as the Province under his administration is concerned, the question raised in your letter need cause the Government no anxiety whatever.'

\* 'Note on the Condition of the People of Assam,' p. 25, 'Econ. Inq.' 1888.



Up to this date this declaration of policy [concerning agricultural improvement] remains a dead letter as regards facilitating the supply of capital on reasonable terms, and the protection, repair and extension, of wells, tanks, and embankments, or other works of land improvement other than canals. It will continue to be a dead letter as long as these questions remain as at present at the unfruitful stage of fitful discussions inside the Government offices between a Secretary here and a Member of Council there, and as long as the necessary step is deferred of appointing strong Commissions to review the data and experience already gained, to make such further inquiry as may be necessary and to map out a line of action. —A. H. HARRINGTON  
Officiating Commissioner Fyzabad Division, Oudh, 1883.

## AJMERE-MERWARA

This is one of the regions under the direct control of the Government of India. In view of the censures freely meted out by 'India' to subordinate governments and especially to Feudatory States, here at least ought to be perfectness of administration. Yet, Ajmere-Merwara is selected in the report of the Famine Commission of 1901 as one of the regions in respect to which stern condemnation had to be expressed. The particulars concerning it in 1882 are of special interest. Munshi Balmakand Das, Tahsildar, Ajmere, furnished the following *exposé* and analysis of the condition of four villages —

|                                                             | Villages     |               |              |                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|------------------|
|                                                             | Kerop Masuda | Juwana Masuda | Leeri Khurwa | Pakaran Pisangan |
| (a) The average number of persons in a family               | 5            | 5             | 7            | 5                |
| (b) Total population of village and its area —              |              |               |              |                  |
| (1) Number of houses ..                                     | 180          | 135           | 255          | 125              |
| (2) Number of people                                        | 880          | 750           | 1,795        | 625              |
|                                                             | Big          | Big           | Big          | Big              |
| (4) Area cultivated                                         | 1,935        | 1,900         | 2,900        | 8,200            |
| (5) Area uncultivated                                       | 565          | 400           | 2,400        | 9,953            |
| Total area                                                  | 2,500        | 2,300         | 5,300        | 13,153           |
| (c) Approximate produce during the past 20 years            | Rs. 4,20,000 | Rs 2,27,280   | Rs 6,00,000  | Rs 1,80,000      |
| (d) Approximate amount of debts incurred during that period | 10,000       | 50,000        | 15,000       | 12,500           |
| (e) (1) Incidence of produce for each family (one year)     | 180          | 98            | 191          | 71               |

|                                                                                                     | Villages.     |                    |               |                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------|---------------|-------------------|
|                                                                                                     | Kerop Masuda. | Juwana Masuda.     | Leeri Khurwa. | Pakaran Pisangan. |
| (2) Quantity of produce reserved for payment of Government Revenue and debts and village menials .. | Rs.<br>41     | Rs. a.p.<br>24 4 0 | Rs.<br>50     | Rs.<br>23         |
| (3) Not available for consumption and reserve stock .. ..                                           | 80            | 74 12 0            | 141           | 48                |

- (4) Quantity required by the family for consumption on account of food, clothing and other necessities of life, surplus or deficit and if the latter how it is met —
- Generally speaking the whole stock is consumed in feeding clothing etc., and no saving or surplus is kept. On the other hand, in most cases, there is a deficit which is met by fresh loans.

- (5) Proceeds of occupation besides agriculture by members other than the head of the family —

|                                          | Villages.     |                |               |                   |
|------------------------------------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|-------------------|
|                                          | Kerop Masuda. | Juwana Masuda. | Leeri Khurwa. | Pakaran Pisangan. |
|                                          | Rs. a.p.      | Rs. a.p.       | Rs. a.p.      | Rs. a.p.          |
| (a) Ordinary labour                      | 69 8 0        | 68 0 0         | 70 0 0        | 10 0 0            |
| (b) Sale of dry wood, thor bush etc. ..  | Nil           | Nil            | Nil           | Nil               |
| (c) Sale of grass, etc.                  |               | "              | "             |                   |
| (d) Sale of milk, curd, ghi, etc. ..     | 2 8 0         | 2 12 0         | 25 0 0        | 2 0 0             |
| (e) Sale of cow-dung cakes etc. ..       |               | "              |               |                   |
| (f) Final results —                      |               |                |               |                   |
| (1) Total earnings of a family in a year | 161 0 0       | 145 8 0        | 236 0 0       | 68 0 0            |
| (2) Total liabilities—                   |               |                |               |                   |
| (a) Old debts                            | 68 0 0        | 278 0 0        | 40 0 0        | 80 0 0            |
| (b) New debts ..                         | 18 0 0        | 70 0 0         | 10 0 0        | 20 0 0            |

Note by Munshi Balmakand Das Tahsildar Ajmere. P 237 Inquiry of 1894.

(8) Probable forecast—

Additional profits by increased cultivation, }  
 repayments of debts, etc .. .. . } Please see below.

(9) Articles other than } *Jawe* is not frequently used by agricul-  
 gran used as food } turists generally, but they use vegetables,  
 specially onions, to the extent of about two  
 chittaks each in addition to food.

In the case of village menials —

|                                                                     | Villages        |                  |                 |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
|                                                                     | Kerop<br>Masuda | Juwana<br>Masuda | Leerı<br>Khurwa | Pakaran<br>Pisangan |
| (1) Number of inmates in a family                                   | 4               | 4                | 5               | 3                   |
| (2) Receipts on account of village perquisites (average per family) | Rs 80           | Rs 20            | Rs 40           | Rs 35               |
| (3) Approximate income during the past 20 years                     | 12,000          | 15,000           | 35,000          | 17,500              |
| (4) Incidence of income on each family (one year)                   | 60              | 50               | 70              | 25                  |
| (5) Income reserved for repayments of debts, etc                    | 10              | 10               | 20              | 5                   |
| (6) Net available for consumption, reserve stock, etc.              | 50              | 40               | 50              | 20                  |

The quantity of food required is as follows —

|                   |        |
|-------------------|--------|
| For an adult male | 2 lbs. |
| Ditto female      | 1½ „   |
| Children          | ½ lb.  |

There can be no doubt that the condition of the agriculturists generally is far from satisfactory. The average number of persons in a family is between five and seven, and the area under cultivation in the possession of each family is between nine bighas and 26 bighas. The average income of a family, calculated from an approximate income for the last 20 years, comes to Rs.88 and Rs 286 annually, or in other words, Rs.7 8a to Rs 24 per month. The incidence per head falls at Rs.1 8a to Rs 3 8a per month, which is quite insufficient considering the quantity of food required at the rate given above. For a few days after the harvest is reaped they (the agriculturists) have a sufficiency of food, provided the produce is not wholly

taken away by their creditors. When they have no grain left, they either incur fresh debts or live upon *malkeha* and *sansan* (self grown grains) which are not considered as conducive to health on the other hand, they are said to render people weak. The case of the generality of the agriculturists is deplorable. In the first place the share of the produce they get is hardly sufficient to keep them up for the whole year secondly most of them are heavily burdened with debts, and no sooner the crop is ripe, the creditors take the earliest opportunity of taking away a greater portion of what has been earned with hard labour. The agriculturists as a rule cannot do without a creditor. Although he may be a cause of their ruin as soon as they get a share of their produce they would make themselves merry at all hazards, thus spending all their earnings in a short time. Then they require food and seed. They have, therefore, no other recourse but to go to their creditor or *bohra*, as they call him. When once a debt is incurred it is very difficult for an agriculturist to extricate himself from the clutches of his creditor. Interest upon interest is added to the capital, and eventually the poor man has to part even with his landed property. Such being the case the agriculturists have not the means of making any considerable improvement on their land. In the Khalsa villages, they have the satisfaction of making some improvements when they like, inasmuch as they can obtain *tacari* advances for the purpose but the case is quite different in *istamrari* estates. Firstly they have nothing to tempt them to make any improvements, because they cannot call any land their own. They have no proprietary right in the land, and are entirely at the mercy of the *istamrardar* who can turn them out whenever he likes. Secondly they have no such facility in the matter of *tacari* advances as the cultivators in the Khalsa villages have.

As I have above stated, these agriculturists seldom use *jawe* but they frequently use *malkeha* and *sansan* which is rather injurious to their health. It is self-evident that, when they have not a sufficiency of food they are generally compelled to reduce their food. Their expenses in marriages are but limited, but in *wosar* (funeral feasts) generally their expenses far exceed their means, and this is the chief reason why they incur heavy debts.

Another reporter says —

In obedience to the orders of the Government of India and the Assistant Commissioner, I inquired into the question of the insufficiency of food grains from which the agricultural classes suffer

I selected fifteen villages —

5 villages, first sort  
5 villages, average sort.  
5 villages, inferior sort

From private inquiries made of these villages in regard to their food, I have been able to prepare a statement herewith submitted. From this I conclude that a villager continues to take his ordinary quantity of meal so long as he is not embarrassed, or so long as he is able to secure loans from *bohirs*, and so long as he has a stock of grain. When they cannot get loans and their stocks are exhausted, they necessarily diminish their scale of diet, thus —

|              |    |             |
|--------------|----|-------------|
| Adult male   | .  | 12 chittaks |
| Adult female |    | 10 „        |
| Minor        | .. | 8 „         |

It is this diminution of the dietary scale that eventually enfeebles the body, weakens the constitution, and breaks the health of the agriculturist

The inquiry embraces the statistics for the whole of the population of the villages. Then receipts for the twenty years have been shown in columns 8, 28, and 29. Columns 9 and 30 show the state of loan and embarrassment of *lashthars* and *lamins*. Columns 21 and 22 give the details of the old and new loans. Columns 10 and 31 give the details of yearly income. Columns 11, 12, 32, and 33 give the annual charges.

At this rate there is no surplus in any of these villages. Zemindars and *lamins* (village menials) are for the most part embarrassed, and their income being low, they are unable to liquidate their loans.

The incidence of receipts from agricultural and other sources, per head, comes to Rs 1 8a, Rs 1 12a, Rs 2, and only in selected villages to Rs 28a per month. It may therefore be safely said that the state of the agricultural classes is far from satisfactory, and specially of the villages of Ghoojra, Dhagal, Bargaon, Barla, and Pahan, which are the least benefited by agriculture.

Their livelihood is mostly derived from the sale of grass, fodder, ghi, fuel, and from working on wages. It is therefore clear that the future lot of these villages will be deplorable, since they do not engage themselves in agriculture.

It is impossible under these circumstances to think that these men will liquidate any debts, or that they would get sufficient food to sustain themselves.

Although it is impossible for other villages as well to support their inhabitants on a small earning of Rs.2 or Rs.2 4a. per mensem, and at the same time to pay debts and incur marriage expenses out of that small sum the villagers are seen to subsist on onions, plum berries, cucumbers, and melons, the produce of the harvest for the time being and there are others who live on game.

I am satisfied that the people do suffer from the insufficiency of food grains. On occasions of marriages and deaths loans are taken from *bohras* which, under the above circumstances become a burden to them, inasmuch as they have to diminish their dietary scales, because a good deal of the produce has to be assigned to the *bohras* in payment of debts.

---

## THE HUNGER OF ONE HUNDRED MILLIONS NEVER FULLY SATISFIED.

‘I do not hesitate to say that half our agricultural population never know from year’s end to year’s end what it is to have their hunger fully satisfied

‘The ordinary phrase in these parts, when a man asks for employment, is that he wants half a seer of flour, and a phrase so general must have some foundation. I believe that it has this much truth in it, that 1 lb of flour is sufficient, though meagre, sustenance for a non-labouring man. That a labouring adult can eat 2 lbs I do not doubt, but he rarely, if ever, gets it. But take the ordinary population in a family of five, consisting of a father, mother, and three children. The father will, I would say, eat a little less than 2 lbs, the mother a little more than 1 lb, the children about 3 lbs between them. Altogether 7 lbs to five people is the average which, after much inquiry, I am inclined to adhere to. I am confident that with our minutely divided properties, our immense and cramped population, and our grinding poverty, any attempt at heavier taxation would result in financial failure to the Government, in widespread distress and ruin to the people’—Sir C A ELLIOTT, K.C.S I, *when Settlement Officer, North-Western Provinces, subsequently Lieut-Governor of Bengal, now Chairman, Finance Committee, London School Board*

---

‘Half our Agricultural Population’ means

ONE HUNDRED MILLIONS OF PEOPLE’

What, it may be asked, since he has been living in England, after retirement from the service, has Sir Charles Elliott done to assuage this never-satisfied hunger? What is he doing now? What will he answer to the questions in verses 31-45, Matt. xxv ?



Drought and scarcity were common enough before our time, and sometimes passed into actual famine but the people were never so powerless before to prevent the development of scarcity into starvation. Every village in the country had its own reserve of grain stored up therein against famine. To this hour nothing will induce the ryots in Lower Bengal or Orissa to part with their private food reserves of rice but necessity. In Orissa the ryot never deems himself quite safe we are told with less than a full two years store of rice in his homestead. Now the uniform result of introducing our rule into a Province seems to have been the gradual exhaustion of these stores and at last their total disappearance.—*India Before our Time and Since* by ROBERT KNIGHT (1881)

## THE LOWER PROVINCES OF BENGAL.

For Bengal, as for the Madras Presidency, the particulars of the 1881-82 inquiry are wanting by the present writer. The following details, however, are available for Behar —

The Settlement Officer, Mr Collin, writing with special reference to two villages examined by him in the district, observes 'From the foregoing description of the condition of the agricultural classes in this pergunah (Daphor), it appears that they need not at present cause any apprehension, and that in ordinary years they have sufficient means of subsistence. The picture which I have drawn does not, however, show any great prosperity and shows that the lower classes, which, including the weaving class, amounting to twenty-five per cent of the population, have little chance of improving their position, and that they would have no resources to fall back upon in time of scarcity.'

The Collector of Monghyr remarks that he has come across many inhabitants who were thin and apparently in want of due nourishment. The Collector of Patna writes of ryots holding less than four local bighas, or two and a half acres 'Their fare is of the very coarsest, consisting to a great extent of *lhesari dāl*, and the quantity is insufficient during a considerable part of the year. They can only take one full meal instead of two. They are badly housed, and in the cold weather insufficiently clothed.' As to labourers, he adds that their condition is rather worse 'They are almost always paid in kind, the usual allowance of a grown man being two to two and a half seers of the coarsest and cheapest grain, value about one penny farthing. Women receive about half this rate, but their employment is less regular. Ordinarily, male labourers do not find employment for more than eight months of the year. The conclusion to be drawn is that, of the agricultural population, a large proportion, say 40 per cent, are insufficiently fed, to say nothing of clothing and housing. They have enough food to support life and to enable them to work, but they have to undergo long fasts, having for a considerable part of the year to satisfy themselves with one full meal in the day.' With regard to Gaya, the Commissioner accepts a statement made by the Collector that forty per cent of the population are insufficiently fed. Dr Lethbridge, the Inspector-General of Gaols, writes 'In Behar, the districts of Mozufferpore and Sarun, and parts of Durbhunga and Chumparun, are the worst, and there is almost constant insufficiency of food among those who earn their living by daily labour.'

<sup>1</sup> Facts regarding the seven named districts of Behar, p 252, 'Econ Inq.', 1888

The Bengal Government are considered to furnish a fair picture of the situation in the following quotation —

The general result of the inquiry is that, in the great part of the Lower Provinces, the industrial classes find no difficulty in supplying their primary wants, and are as a rule, well nourished. Their prosperity is greatest in the eastern districts and gradually diminishes as we carry our survey towards the west. It is not impaired by endemic disease even where this has reduced the population, and left the survivors to some extent emaciated or enfeebled. On the contrary the reports from the districts so afflicted show that the inhabitants are somewhat better off than in the neighbouring tracts. But the signs indicating prosperity cease when we reach Behar where, though the cultivators having holdings of a size sufficient to afford full occupation to their families are well to-do and the middle class enjoys exceptional comfort, wages are very low so that those who depend for their living entirely or mainly on their daily labour earn a very scanty subsistence. The number of these labourers, including those who hold some land is estimated at about forty per cent of a population of over fifteen millions. The cause of the lowness of wages appears to be the multiplication of the labourers in a healthy climate and under a social system founded on early marriages, up to the point at which employment can be found on the lowest terms consistent with the continued maintenance of families. The cause is of a permanent nature existing social and climatic conditions remaining unchanged. Its effects would not be counteracted by any conceivable development of local industry as such development could hardly progress in geometric ratio with the increase of population. Emigration can afford a sufficient and lasting remedy only if it be conducted on a large scale and continuously. If, after a system of emigration had been established its operations were to be checked by the occupation of lands now waste, the existing difficulty would arise again. It is possible that popular education, which has hardly as yet touched this part of the population might in the course of many years, effect a permanent change for the better by altering the views and habits of the people. In the meanwhile it would greatly facilitate the application of partial and temporary remedies such as the introduction of new industries and emigration.

### THE BEHAR RYOT

It is however a fact that the average size of the farms of the poorer classes does not exceed five bighas and that seven persons according to the Census constitute a household. The average value of the crops produced in one year taking good land with bad on a single bigha is Rs 25, of which Rs 3 is payable in rent. There-

fore, amongst the poorer classes, that is some 600,000 persons, seven persons have to subsist on Rs 102 a year, or only one rupee and four annas each month (16s. each per annum). Yet even this condition represents a state of things much more favourable than half of the poorer classes, or 300,000 persons, can obtain. Tens of thousands of them have not more than two bighas of land, and the number of those who have only two or three is equally great. There are besides the landless day-labourers, who number from ten to fifteen per cent of the inhabitants of every village. How they contrive to subsist in years of scarcity, and particularly during such lengthened periods of dearth as the first five months of the official year under report, is a more difficult question than most people are prepared to answer'—Mr. Toynbee, Collector of Patna, quoted by Sir H S Cunningham, K C I E, p. 189, 'Condition of the Country and People of India,' Parl. Pap., 1881

Comment is necessary. That comment must needs have a personal element in it, for thus only can Indian affairs become vital. It is disagreeable work, but it is necessary work. Sir Henry Cunningham, twenty years ago, quoted the above grievous description of the inhabitants of Behar. The knowledge of such a state of things imposed on the learned judge and versatile novelist a special duty. He became one who 'knew'. Did he, from '10-10-79,' the date of his memorandum, do anything for the Behari? Sir Henry, who is still living, retired from India in 1888. He has lived in England since on pension. That pension is at least £1,000 per annum, and, therefore, represents the annual income of more than twelve hundred of the poorer inhabitants of Behar. Since his retirement Sir Henry has 'eaten up' one year's living expenses of nearly thirty thousand Beharis. He has known their condition. What, in his retirement, has he done for them?

Unhappily, there are many Englishmen who have like knowledge; hardly one of them seems to think that knowledge imposes responsibility

India is the most wretched of countries. The way Europeans live there is absurd in its luxury they seem so utterly effeminate and not to have an idea beyond the rupee. I nearly burst with the trammels that are put on one. I declare I think we are not far off losing it. I should say it was the worst school for young people. Every one is always grumbling which amuses me. The united salaries of four judges were £22,000 a year A. B. had been five years in India, and had received in that time £37,000! It cannot last. How truly glad I am to have broken with the whole lot; £100,000 a year would not have kept me there. —*Letters of General A G Gordon to his sister M A Gordon* p 208. (London: Macmillan and Co., 1888)

## I.

STATEMENT SHOWING THE RESULTS OF THE BYOTWAR SYSTEM IN COMBATORE, FROM 1811-15 TO 1828-29, BOTH INCLUSIVE, COMPILED FROM THE DETAILED ACCOUNTS KEPT BY THE KURNUMS OR NATIVE ACCOUNTANTS OF VILLAGES.<sup>1</sup>

| Years   | Number of Villages and Hamlets | Population           | Black Cattle and Buffaloes | Sheep and Goats | Number of Persons Paying Taxes | Number of Ploughs | Number of Wells | Quantity of Land paying Assessments | Amount of Assessments | Average size of the Estates | Average payment of Proprietors | Amount of Taxes on Arts and Professions | Revenue from Customs | Revenue from Licenses | Revenue from Stamps | Total produce of Revenue in all Branches | Average payment per head |
|---------|--------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
|         |                                |                      |                            |                 |                                |                   |                 | Acres                               | Rs                    | Acres                       | Rs a p                         | Rs                                      | Rs                   | Rs                    | Rs                  | Rs                                       | Rs a p                   |
| 1814-15 | 5,7913                         | 550,814              | 377,129                    | 384,167         | 124,693                        | 68,103            | 23,274          | 1,053,614                           | 1,681,391             | 167                         | 19 10 3                        | 103,215                                 | 113,608              | 19,889                | 12,183              | 1,965,389                                | 3 9 1                    |
| 1815-16 | 5,613                          | 563,695              | 441,540                    | 393,897         | 144,590                        | 83,287            | 27,097          | 1,315,424                           | 2,011,162             |                             | 19 4 6                         | 120,671                                 | 108,787              | 20,438                | 12,049              | 2,259,693                                | 4 0 1                    |
| 1816-17 | 5,618                          | 585,147              | 417,365                    | 373,832         | 145,225                        | 83,331            | 26,898          | 1,355,436                           | 1,931,850             |                             | 19 3 6                         | 121,335                                 | 123,281              | 22,073                | 10,727              | 2,206,215                                | 3 12 1                   |
| 1817-18 | 5,748                          | 611,833              | 418,686                    | 385,306         | 145,664                        | 82,763            | 27,366          | 1,373,291                           | 2,018,107             |                             | 19 4 0                         | 123,771                                 | 153,141              | 23,837                | 13,281              | 2,391,509                                | 3 11 3                   |
| 1818-19 | 5,783                          | 664,114              | 452,010                    | 403,981         | 160,233                        | 81,351            | 27,163          | 1,412,061                           | 2,071,180             |                             | 19 7 9                         | 161,650                                 | 167,566              | 25,467                | 16,399              | 2,484,994                                | 3 11 11                  |
| 1819-20 | 5,799                          | 637,647              | 457,664                    | 398,777         | 160,975                        | 83,899            | 28,812          | 1,419,746                           | 2,086,042             |                             | 19 15 10                       | 138,716                                 | 210,731              | 26,157                | 19,199              | 2,550,621                                | 4 0 0                    |
| 1820-21 | 5,800                          | 625,815              | 462,304                    | 389,260         | 163,362                        | 81,199            | 29,538          | 1,415,303                           | 2,012,167             |                             | 20 5 0                         | 174,617                                 | 193,968              | 32,311                | 22,603              | 2,183,812                                | 3 15 8                   |
| 1821-22 | 5,914                          | 638,199              | 458,433                    | 394,205         | 163,593                        | 82,853            | 28,719          | 1,418,249                           | 2,035,146             |                             | 20 7 8                         | 173,793                                 | 193,243              | 39,336                | 19,802              | 2,508,812                                | 3 14 11                  |
| 1822-23 | 5,953                          | 677,252              | 485,037                    | 394,506         | 168,899                        | 81,733            | 29,586          | 1,458,459                           | 2,142,165             |                             | 20 4 5                         | 171,537                                 | 206,291              | 41,169                | 15,716              | 2,611,359                                | 3 13 8                   |
| 1823-24 | 5,970                          | 827,530 <sup>2</sup> | 601,881                    | 451,102         | 169,422                        | 85,639            | 29,889          | 1,464,136                           | 2,082,190             |                             | 19 6 7                         | 164,311                                 | 172,805              | 41,277                | 17,491              | 2,497,850                                | 3 0 3                    |
| 1824-25 | 5,979                          | 842,514              | 606,168                    | 465,236         | 172,009                        | 85,457            | 30,989          | 1,478,814                           | 2,131,775             |                             | 19 12 5                        | 161,319                                 | 180,390              | 42,084                | 15,890              | 2,636,155                                | 3 1 10                   |
| 1825-26 | 5,993                          | 852,409              | 643,786                    | 464,358         | 174,813                        | 85,940            | 31,239          | 1,448,321                           | 2,219,416             |                             | 19 10 1                        | 160,217                                 | 202,350              | 43,832                | 15,453              | 2,671,379                                | 3 2 2                    |
| 1826-27 | 5,993                          | 854,050              | 666,857                    | 443,847         | 175,418                        | 88,169            | 31,692          | 1,441,617                           | 2,230,020             |                             | 19 9 3                         | 189,360                                 | 203,629              | 44,088                | 11,118              | 2,673,999                                | 3 2 1                    |
| 1827-28 | 5,996                          | 859,036              | 651,837                    | 451,060         | 175,164                        | 89,076            | 31,694          | 1,414,031                           | 2,227,476             |                             | 19 6 11                        | 166,231                                 | 202,743              | 53,661                | 20,986              | 2,680,194                                | 3 1 11                   |
| 1828-29 | 5,996                          | 870,866              | 658,011                    | 429,544         | 184,244                        | 87,769            | 30,818          | 1,457,610                           | 2,189,275             |                             | 18 10 9                        | 179,023                                 | 214,573              | 54,651                | 21,322              | 2,670,760                                | 3 0 9                    |

<sup>1</sup> Parliamentary Papers, 1831, vol v p 438

<sup>2</sup> The province was under lease in 1814-15

<sup>3</sup> Deserted villages included in these returns

<sup>4</sup> Infants under five years of age are included in the last six years

<sup>5</sup> A bad season

<sup>6</sup> Rupees, annas pice

## II

From a number of replies in answer to an inquiry made in *The Hindu* newspaper respecting the practice adopted by the authorities and the experience of the ryots received by me from the Madras Presidency I select from three districts what appear to be representative statements —

## I.—MADURA DISTRICT

MADURA, July 10 1901.

You want to know whether expenses of cultivation in the Madras settlement operations include merely seed, etc., or whether any allowance is made in addition for a sufficient quantity of grain being set aside for the due and proper nourishment of the cultivator and his family

The answer is no such allowance is made.

Your question is directly answered in paragraph 70 page 192, edition of 1893 of Dewan Bahadur Srinivasa Raghava Iyengar's Memorandum on the Progress of the Madras Presidency during the last Forty Years, where the author quotes Mr Pedder Revenue Secretary in the India Office, from the Statement of Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India for 1882-83 Part I. page 115 as follows: The only way of finding the average cost of cultivation is to ascertain what it would cost to cultivate a given holding by hired labour and as this labour would be needed for only a certain number of weeks or months it is obvious that *nothing would be allowed as wage for the subsistence of the cultivator and his family during the rest of the year*

Here, of course, is the direct official answer to your question. As to what the expenses of cultivation mean, I append two extracts, one from the Manual of Standing Information for the Madras Presidency published by the Superintendent, Government Press, Madras 1893 and sold for Rs.1 8a. the other from the Manual of the Administration of the Madras Presidency in 8 vols., Government Press Madras, 1895 Both books I believe, are by Dr Maclean of Salem fame and I think Sir M. E. Grant Duff prided himself on the completion of the Manual of Administration during his *régime*. You will see from the extracts I append that the expenses of cultivation include only (1) ploughing cattle (2) agricultural implements, (3) seed (4) manure (5) labour required for ploughing sowing reaping etc.

The only doubt that can possibly arise as to the above is as to the labour required for ploughing etc. You also want actual instances. I can give you two instances at present, also from official sources. The first is from the letter of Mr G. P. Clerk Deputy-Commissioner of Revenue Settlement, dated September 30 1890 No. 238B to the

Board of Revenue, embodied in Madras Government Order dated July 31, 1893, No 697, passing orders on the Tanjore Settlement Scheme In para 89 of his letter (page 26 of the G O), Mr Clerk says in regard to *wet* cultivation expenses —

‘In the following statement the cost of cultivating an acre of the best soil is given in detail. The amounts noted against each item are the averages of all the statements taken from the Mirasdars The average of the estimates received from the Tahsildars is also shown. [See next page]

This list shows conclusively that the cultivation expenses does not include any subsistence for the cultivator’s family It must be borne in mind that Rs 14 is, in Mr Clerk’s words, ‘the maximum cost of cultivating an acre of the best soil’ For inferior soils he takes the cost of cultivation to be less, instead of more, as he ought to do I append an extract from the same letter of Mr. Clerk’s giving the out-turn for each class of land and the deductions made and the tax proposed, from which it will be seen that the cost of cultivation is taken as low as Rs 2 12a for the most inferior land Certainly Rs 2 12a cannot include anything for the subsistence of the family I may add that the Board of Revenue was itself struck at the allowance of Rs.2 12a per acre for cultivation expenses, and said that Mr Clerk’s ‘lowest figure hardly allows for anything beyond the cost of seed’ The Board reduced Mr Clerk’s scale for the higher classes of lands in some cases and adopted Rs 4 8a as the lowest figure (Para 50 of Board’s resolution, printed at page 157 of the same G O) So much for wet lands With regard to dry lands, the cultivation expenses are thus estimated by Mr Clerk (para 101 of his letter, page 29 of the G O)

|                                 | Rs | a  | p |
|---------------------------------|----|----|---|
| 1. Cost of Bullocks             | 1  | 0  | 4 |
| 2     „   Plough                | 0  | 7  | 8 |
| 3     „   Ploughing             | 1  | 6  | 0 |
| 4     „   Manure                | 1  | 4  | 0 |
| 5     „   Seed                  | 0  | 7  | 0 |
| 6     „   Weeding               | 1  | 0  | 0 |
| 7     „   Watchman and Vettigan | 0  | 2  | 1 |
| 8     „   Harvesting            | 0  | 13 | 9 |

|       |      |   |    |
|-------|------|---|----|
| Total | Rs 6 | 8 | 10 |
|-------|------|---|----|

This again is ‘the cost of cultivating an acre of the *best ordinary dry land*,’ and he has a sliding scale from Rs 6 8a 10p to Rs 3 0a 10p for cultivation expenses

My next quotations will be from Mr Clerk’s letter to the Board of Revenue (containing proposals for the re-settlement of Godavari) dated November 9, 1895, No 571A, printed in Board’s Proceedings



| No | Items.                                    | Average<br>Cost as per<br>Settlement<br>Inquiries. | Average<br>Cost as per<br>Statements<br>of Nine<br>Tahsildars. | Total     | Average   | Maximum<br>Cost<br>Proposed<br>for<br>Tanjore. |
|----|-------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|------------------------------------------------|
| 1  | 2                                         | 8                                                  | 4                                                              | 5         | 0         | 7                                              |
| 1  | Cost of a pair of Bullocks                | Rs. a. p.                                          | Rs. a. p.                                                      | Rs. a. p. | Rs. a. p. | Rs. a. p.                                      |
| 2  | Plough                                    | 1 5 6                                              |                                                                |           |           | 1 5 6                                          |
| 3  | Ploughing                                 | 1 7 8                                              |                                                                |           |           | 1 7 8                                          |
| 4  | Manuring                                  | 1 10 5                                             |                                                                |           |           | 1 10 3                                         |
| 5  | Lowering the level of fields (Kull Vetto) | 2 12 1                                             |                                                                |           |           | 2 12 0                                         |
| 6  | "                                         | 0 10 0                                             |                                                                |           |           | 0 10 3                                         |
| 7  | Repairing Channels                        | 0 8 5                                              |                                                                |           |           | 0 8 0                                          |
| 8  | Seed                                      | 2 3 4                                              |                                                                |           |           | 2 3 0                                          |
| 9  | Removing Seedlings                        | 0 0 8                                              |                                                                |           |           | 0 9 0                                          |
| 10 | Transplanting                             | 0 11 1                                             |                                                                |           |           | 0 11 0                                         |
| 11 | Weeding                                   | 0 11 8                                             |                                                                |           |           | 0 11 0                                         |
| 12 | Wages of Nirkattil                        | 0 2 10                                             |                                                                |           |           | 0 2 6                                          |
| 13 | Kanal or Watchman                         | 0 6 2                                              |                                                                |           |           | 0 6 0                                          |
|    | "                                         | 1 6 0                                              |                                                                |           |           | 1 6 0                                          |
|    | "                                         |                                                    |                                                                |           |           |                                                |
|    | Total                                     | 14 8 0                                             | 14 5 3                                                         | 28 8 3    | 14 4 1    | 14 0 0                                         |

(Rev. Sett L Rds and Agri) March 12, 1896, No 48 In para 41 (page 31 of the B P), Mr Clerk gives the details of the 'expenses' of cultivation for the *first wet* land as follows —

|                                   | Rs    | a  | p |
|-----------------------------------|-------|----|---|
| 1. Cost of Bullocks and Ploughing | 3     | 8  | 0 |
| 2 „ Implements                    | 0     | 8  | 0 |
| 3 „ Seed .                        | 0     | 12 | 0 |
| 4 „ Manure                        | 2     | 12 | 0 |
| 5 „ Labour .                      | 6     | 8  | 0 |
| Total                             | Rs 14 | 0  | 0 |

In para 42 (page 32 of the B P), Mr Clerk gives 'the cost of cultivating black paddy on an acre of *dry* land'—paddy-growing dry land is, of course, the best dry land—as follows —

|                          | Rs   | a | p |
|--------------------------|------|---|---|
| 1 Bullocks and ploughing | 3    | 0 | 0 |
| 2 Implements .           | 0    | 8 | 0 |
| 3 Seed                   | 0    | 8 | 0 |
| 4 Labour                 | 4    | 0 | 0 |
| Total                    | Rs 8 | 0 | 0 |

Mr Clerk's sliding scale for 'wet cultivation expenses' varies from Rs 14 to Rs 6, and that for 'dry cultivation expenses' from Rs 8 to Rs 2 6a

Your question is, I think, answered sufficiently by the quotations and extracts I have given. With regard to the Madras Settlement operations generally, I would refer you to paras 69 to 79 in Mr Srinivasa Raghar Iyengar's 'Forty Years' Progress' from which I have already quoted, under the heading 'Periodical Revisions of Land Settlement'. It is a great mistake to suppose that the Government proceeds upon its theory of a scientific settlement from actual facts. What it does is first to make up its mind to raise the revenue demand of a particular district by so much, and then to prepare tables of out turns, cultivation expenses, etc, leading up to the theoretical 'half-net' to be found in the Standing Order. It is not that the conclusions are based on actual facts bearing upon each item of calculation in the theoretical process, but the facts are adjusted to suit the increase of revenue previously fixed upon. Upon this point, I may quote to you again from the 'Forty Years' Progress,' para 70, page 192, where Mr Srinivasa Raghar Iyengar quotes from Pedder 'The first step in a Madras settlement practically is to determine, on general considerations (such as those described under Bombay), whether the tract coming under settlement requires a decrease or will bear an enhancement of its land revenue and to what extent

*The total amount of assessment to be imposed having thus been decided on, the results of the process above described are adjusted so as to yield it.*

*Vide also Hon. K. Kalyana Sundaram Aiyar's speech in the Congress of 1894 on the Land Settlement question. Vide also Sir Auckland Colvin's remarks on the Madras Settlement printed in appendix to the same book at page cccxxvii, et seq.*

You will find that Sir Auckland quotes (page cccxxix) Mr Benson, one of our Settlement Directors, as remarking that the system of calculating the working expenses of the ryots by which these decrease in proportion to the assessed value of the land is radically wrong and that in fact, within certain limits the expenses for the production of the standard crop of jowra vary rather inversely to the quality of the land dealt with.

As to what is the actual cultivation expenses, in our practical experience as against the theoretically adjusted figures of the Government officers, I would refer you to a memorial signed amongst others by Sir V Bhasbyam Iyengar—a gentleman who will never put his signature to any memorial to Government unless the facts were absolutely true, who has been often consulted by Government and is in its confidence who was the first native to officiate as Advocate-General and who has now been made judge of the High Court. The memorial is about the Pissar assessment. You will find that he estimates the cost of cultivation to be Rs.86 8a. per acre (not including anything for the subsistence of the cultivator and his family) whereas the Government estimate is Rs.11 11a. 8p. and Rs.10 10a. 8p. In fact the maximum allowance for cultivation expenses of the Government officers that I know of is Rs.14 per acre that I have mentioned above.

You may ask how it is that the ryots keep up their lands instead of relinquishing them when cultivation expenses are taken so low and the tax is very high. My candid opinion on this matter is that though the Government has estimated the out-turn very high and the cultivation expenses very low still the ryots are able to bear the assessment because the prices have continually increased since the Seventies, and the ruling prices are much higher than the prices taken at the Settlements. This rise in prices has acted as a providential set-off to the iniquitous figures of the Settlement Department. Otherwise many people would have been forced to relinquish their lands. Now that a sort of gold standard has been established in India, if the prices should fall hereafter the ryots would suffer indescribable woe and misery on account of the Settlements.

*Extract from DR. MACLEAY'S Manual of the Administration of the Madras Presidency vol. I. p. 109 par 111*

The third step is to get what is technically known as 'net produce'. The money value of the net produce is found by deducting from the

money-value of the total produce arrived at as just described the expenses of cultivation. *These are made up of the cost of cattle, implements, manure, seed, and sowing, transplanting (in wet), and the wages of servants, permanent and temporary.* The expenditure on all these items except the first and second must be freshly incurred every year, but cattle and implements will last for several years, and their cost is distributed equally over all. The cost of cattle, implements, seed, the wages of permanent servants, and the cost of transplanting are taken as constant whatever the soil. It is obvious that the ryot will employ the same cattle and implements on any land he may have without reference to its soil, the quantity of seed sown is much the same on all kinds of soil, the wages of permanent farm servants do not depend upon the soil of the farm they are employed on, the cost of transplanting is a question not of soil, but of area, and the cost of sowing is properly included in the hire of the permanent farm servants. The only items of the cost of cultivation that may be regarded as varying therefrom are manure and harvest labour. The soils having been valued at so much per acre, it is necessary to determine the cost of cultivation by the same standard. This is done by ascertaining the size of an average holding in wet and in dry and by distributing the various items which make up the total cost of its cultivation rateably over its acreage. The difference between the value of the produce adjusted and commuted in the manner indicated above and the cost of cultivation is the value of the net produce, half of which is the land assessment.

*Extract from the 'Manual of Standing Information for the Madras Presidency.'* Government Press, Madras, 1898.

Against the average value of the produce thus determined has to be set off the 'cost of cultivation,' the estimation of which used to be one of the most difficult and the most conjectural of the various steps in connection with a Settlement. The items of cost usually included in the estimate were—(1) Ploughing cattle, (2) Agricultural implements, (3) Seed, (4) Manure, (5) Labour required for ploughing, sowing, reaping, etc. The method of calculation varied according to the description of crops grown, and of culture, as well as according to the practice of making the various payments in each district. In some, these are made in grain, in others in money, and in some in both grain and money. The payments made in grain were converted into money at the commutation price adopted for the Settlement. The cost of bullocks and of the implements of husbandry was distributed over the number of years during which they were estimated to be serviceable, and the other items were calculated for each year. Calculations were made for the area which could be cultivated with one plough and one pair of bullocks, and then reduced to terms of an acre. The usual practice was to work out the

expenses for the best soil and then to proportionately diminish this standard as the quality of soil descends. This method is open to objection on the ground that the cost of cultivating poor soils is greater than for superior soils. But it is to be borne in mind that the cultivator is content with a much smaller relative out-turn from inferior soils and omits many processes, such as repeated ploughings, manuring, weeding and hoeing which are resorted to on the higher class lands. Now the cultivation expenses are taken to be the same as has already been determined in neighbouring settled districts. These expenses being deducted from the gross assets, i.e., the value of the total out-turn, the result is the approximate net produce of the land under examination and half of this is taken as the Government demand.

[For additional extract see Table on opposite page]

## II—THE NELLORE DISTRICT

NELLORE,

July 10 1901

SIR,—Referring to your communication published in the issue of the *Hindu* of July 8, 1901 I beg to communicate to you the following information as regards cultivation expenses. The information refers to the Nellore district.

The Board's Standing Orders in force now say —

The assessment is to be fixed so as not to exceed half the net produce after deducting the expenses of cultivation.

Your question is what items are included in the expression expenses of cultivation etc.

The following items are included in the above term —

1. Cost of Bullocks.
2. Cost of Implements.
3. Cost of Manure
4. Wages of Labourers (yearly and daily)
5. Cost of Seed.

I append a statement showing how the net produce has been worked up.

Theoretically the method of calculation adopted seems to be excellent, and none but the ryot knows where the shoe pinches. Read the above to the ryot he will at once point out the fallacies. To begin with, he will take exception to the gross out turn adopted per acre. He will say that for the kind of soil which his land is composed of the estimated out turn is too high. He is apt to com

The estimated out turns given in the statement are for soils most common. Higher out turns are estimated for richer soils which are not common.

*Extract from MR CLFRA'S LETTER, showing how he arrived at  
the Net Produce for Tanjore District*

| Irrigation   | Taram | Grain Produce<br>Madras Measures | Value<br>at Rs<br>128 per<br>garce | Deduction                                                  |                                   |          | Net<br>Value | Half-<br>net | Pro-<br>posed<br>Rates |
|--------------|-------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------|--------------|--------------|------------------------|
|              |       |                                  |                                    | 15 per<br>cent for<br>Vicissi-<br>tudes<br>of Sea-<br>sons | Culti-<br>vation<br>Ex-<br>penses | Total    |              |              |                        |
|              |       |                                  | Rs a p                             | Rs a p                                                     | Rs a p                            | Rs a p   | Rs a p       | Rs a p       | Rs a p                 |
| First Group  | 1     | 1,125                            | 45 0 0                             | 6 12 0                                                     | 14 0 0                            | 20 12 0  | 24 4 0       | 12 2 0       | 12 0 0                 |
|              | 2     | 1,000                            | 40 0 0                             | 6 0 0                                                      | 13 8 0                            | 19 8 0   | 20 8 0       | 10 4 0       | 10 0 0                 |
|              | 3     | 900                              | 36 0 0                             | 5 6 5                                                      | 12 4 0                            | 17 10 5  | 18 5 7       | 9 2 9        | 9 0 0                  |
|              | 4     | 800                              | 32 0 0                             | 4 12 10                                                    | 11 0 0                            | 15 12 10 | 16 8 2       | 8 1 7        | 8 0 0                  |
|              | 5     | 700                              | 28 0 0                             | 4 3 2                                                      | 9 12 0                            | 13 5 2   | 14 0 10      | 7 0 5        | 7 0 0                  |
|              | 6     | 600                              | 24 0 0                             | 3 9 7                                                      | 8 8 0                             | 12 1 7   | 11 14 5      | 5 15 3       | 6 0 0                  |
|              | 7     | 500                              | 20 0 0                             | 3 0 0                                                      | 7 4 0                             | 10 4 0   | 9 12 0       | 4 14 0       | 5 0 0                  |
|              | 8     | 450                              | 18 0 0                             | 2 11 2                                                     | 6 0 0                             | 8 11 2   | 9 4 10       | 4 10 5       | 4 8 0                  |
|              | 9     | 400                              | 16 0 0                             | 2 6 5                                                      | 5 4 0                             | 7 10 5   | 8 5 7        | 4 2 9        | 4 0 0                  |
| Second Group | 2     | 1,000                            | 40 0 0                             | 6 0 0                                                      | 13 8 0                            | 19 8 0   | 20 8 0       | 10 4 0       | 10 0 0                 |
|              | 3     | 900                              | 36 0 0                             | 5 6 5                                                      | 12 4 0                            | 17 10 5  | 18 5 7       | 9 2 9        | 9 0 0                  |
|              | 4     | 800                              | 32 0 0                             | 4 12 10                                                    | 11 0 0                            | 15 12 10 | 16 3 2       | 8 1 7        | 8 0 0                  |
|              | 5     | 700                              | 28 0 0                             | 4 3 2                                                      | 9 12 0                            | 13 15 2  | 14 0 10      | 7 0 5        | 7 0 0                  |
|              | 6     | 600                              | 24 0 0                             | 3 9 7                                                      | 8 8 0                             | 13 1 7   | 11 14 5      | 5 15 3       | 6 0 0                  |
|              | 7     | 500                              | 20 0 0                             | 3 0 0                                                      | 7 4 0                             | 10 4 0   | 9 12 0       | 4 14 0       | 5 0 0                  |
|              | 8     | 450                              | 18 0 0                             | 2 11 2                                                     | 6 0 0                             | 8 11 2   | 9 4 10       | 4 10 5       | 4 8 0                  |
|              | 9     | 400                              | 16 0 0                             | 2 6 5                                                      | 5 4 0                             | 7 10 5   | 8 5 7        | 4 2 9        | 4 0 0                  |
|              | 10    | 350                              | 14 0 0                             | 2 1 7                                                      | 5 0 0                             | 7 1 7    | 6 14 5       | 3 7 2        | 3 8 0                  |
| Third Group  | 3     | 900                              | 36 0 0                             | 5 6 5                                                      | 12 4 0                            | 17 10 5  | 18 5 7       | 9 2 9        | 9 0 0                  |
|              | 4     | 800                              | 32 0 0                             | 4 12 10                                                    | 11 0 0                            | 15 12 10 | 16 3 2       | 8 1 7        | 8 0 0                  |
|              | 5     | 700                              | 28 0 0                             | 4 3 2                                                      | 9 12 0                            | 13 15 2  | 14 0 10      | 7 0 5        | 7 0 0                  |
|              | 6     | 600                              | 24 0 0                             | 3 9 7                                                      | 8 8 0                             | 12 1 7   | 11 14 5      | 5 15 3       | 6 0 0                  |
|              | 7     | 500                              | 20 0 0                             | 3 0 0                                                      | 7 4 0                             | 10 4 0   | 9 12 0       | 4 14 0       | 5 0 0                  |
|              | 8     | 450                              | 18 0 0                             | 2 11 2                                                     | 6 0 0                             | 8 11 2   | 9 4 10       | 4 10 5       | 4 8 0                  |
|              | 9     | 400                              | 16 0 0                             | 2 6 5                                                      | 5 4 0                             | 7 10 5   | 8 5 7        | 4 2 9        | 4 0 0                  |
|              | 10    | 350                              | 14 0 0                             | 2 1 7                                                      | 5 0 0                             | 7 1 7    | 6 14 5       | 3 7 2        | 3 8 0                  |
|              | 11    | 300                              | 12 0 0                             | 1 12 10                                                    | 4 4 0                             | 6 0 10   | 5 15 2       | 2 15 7       | 3 0 0                  |
| Fourth Group | 4     | 800                              | 32 0 0                             | 4 12 10                                                    | 11 0 0                            | 15 12 10 | 16 3 2       | 8 1 7        | 8 0 0                  |
|              | 5     | 700                              | 28 0 0                             | 4 3 2                                                      | 9 12 0                            | 13 15 2  | 14 0 11      | 7 0 5        | 7 0 0                  |
|              | 6     | 600                              | 24 0 0                             | 3 9 7                                                      | 8 8 0                             | 12 1 7   | 11 14 5      | 5 15 3       | 6 0 0                  |
|              | 7     | 500                              | 20 0 0                             | 3 0 0                                                      | 7 4 0                             | 10 4 0   | 9 12 0       | 4 14 0       | 5 0 0                  |
|              | 8     | 450                              | 18 0 0                             | 2 11 2                                                     | 6 0 0                             | 8 11 2   | 9 4 10       | 4 10 5       | 4 8 0                  |
|              | 9     | 400                              | 16 0 0                             | 2 6 5                                                      | 5 4 0                             | 7 10 5   | 8 5 7        | 4 2 9        | 4 0 0                  |
|              | 10    | 350                              | 14 0 0                             | 2 1 7                                                      | 5 0 0                             | 7 1 7    | 6 14 5       | 3 7 2        | 3 8 0                  |
|              | 11    | 300                              | 12 0 0                             | 1 12 10                                                    | 4 4 0                             | 6 0 10   | 5 15 2       | 2 15 7       | 3 0 0                  |
|              | 12    | 250                              | 10 0 0                             | 1 8 0                                                      | 3 8 0                             | 5 0 0    | 5 0 0        | 2 8 0        | 2 8 0                  |
| Fifth Group  | 5     | 700                              | 28 0 0                             | 4 3 2                                                      | 9 12 0                            | 13 15 2  | 14 0 10      | 7 0 5        | 7 0 0                  |
|              | 6     | 600                              | 24 0 0                             | 3 9 7                                                      | 8 8 0                             | 12 1 7   | 11 14 5      | 5 15 3       | 6 0 0                  |
|              | 7     | 500                              | 20 0 0                             | 3 0 0                                                      | 7 4 0                             | 10 4 0   | 9 12 0       | 4 14 0       | 5 0 0                  |
|              | 8     | 450                              | 18 0 0                             | 2 11 2                                                     | 6 0 0                             | 8 11 2   | 9 4 10       | 4 10 5       | 4 8 0                  |
|              | 9     | 400                              | 16 0 0                             | 2 6 5                                                      | 5 4 0                             | 7 10 5   | 8 5 7        | 4 2 9        | 4 0 0                  |
|              | 10    | 350                              | 14 0 0                             | 2 1 7                                                      | 5 0 0                             | 7 1 7    | 6 14 5       | 3 7 2        | 3 8 0                  |
|              | 11    | 300                              | 12 0 0                             | 1 12 10                                                    | 4 4 0                             | 6 0 10   | 5 15 2       | 2 15 7       | 3 0 0                  |
|              | 12    | 250                              | 10 0 0                             | 1 8 0                                                      | 3 8 0                             | 5 0 0    | 5 0 0        | 2 8 0        | 2 8 0                  |
|              | 13    | 200                              | 8 0 0                              | 1 3 2                                                      | 2 12 0                            | 3 15 2   | 4 0 10       | 2 0 5        | 2 0 0                  |

plain under this head that there is failure of successive seasons that, all the same the land tax has been screwed from him with relentless vigour on the ground that a few grains have been found scattered in the fields which was evidence of out-turn. Remember also, the Madras rules on remissions, under which no remission is granted if the inspecting officer is satisfied that the land has produced one thirty second of a normal crop. Ten or twelve years before, the rule was to grant remission if the estimated out-turn fell below one-eighth. In other words, if the normal out-turn was estimated at 82 bushels per acre, and if in a year of short rainfall it produced only say four bushels, the ryot can have no remission. Supposing another bad year follows, and in this year an acre of the land produced two bushels, no remission can be granted under the rules. Now remember the fact that the ryot had spent on the land in both the years much labour and money for ploughing seeds, weeding etc., and the out-turn in both the years is found to be far short of the expenses incurred. As if this is insufficient, Government comes with its demand for land tax to complete the ryot's ruin. I am not drawing on my imagination, for the above are stern facts. We are having a succession of bad seasons and even in the best of years the estimated normal out-turn cannot be got.

### EXPENSES OF CULTIVATION

#### 1 *Cost of Bullocks*

Then, coming to the first item of expenses of cultivation i.e. cost of bullocks, I am unable to find out how the amount has been worked out. It was estimated that four pairs of bullocks, costing Rs.250 in the aggregate, are required to till twenty acres of land. A sum of Rs.17 6s. is deducted under this head for ten acres (*vide* statement attached) and this is what I don't understand. Of course new bullocks are not required each year. A set purchased in one year may if all goes well with the ryot, last for a maximum period of five years. But in these days of famine and pestilence and forest reservation, the cattle mortality from diseases alone is terrible not to speak of mortality from want of fodder so that in the case of unlucky ryots—and the majority are unlucky—a set will not last for more than three years. Even supposing that his cattle serve him out the full term, the average cost of bullocks for a year is Rs.25 for ten acres.

In calculating the cost of bullocks it is not sufficient that the average cost of bullocks for each year is deducted from the gross produce, but provision must be made for meeting the interest on the capital raised in purchasing the bullocks. I shall make the point clearer. Say I own twenty acres of land. I want four pairs of bullocks, which cost Rs.250. (I take this figure being more easy of calculation.) I borrow this amount from a moneylender. I have

to pay a yearly interest of Rs 30 at 12 per cent per annum—a very moderate rate indeed for a ryot. If I lay aside Rs 50 a year from my gross produce, I shall recoup the original capital raised in five years. But how am I to meet the interest due on the amount? No doubt I may pay to my creditor my yearly saving under this head, and thus lessen the burden of interest, but even then, how am I to pay the interest? This must, I fancy, be met from my net produce! At the end of the fifth year, my cattle, even if they are alive so long, are of no use to me, and I have to purchase new ones, and I have to raise a loan again, so that the sum of Rs 250 I originally borrowed is a permanent debt, and the interest thereon should, in the ordinary course, be deducted from the gross produce as part of the cost of bullocks. According to my contention, the cost of bullocks for ten acres comes to Rs 84 per annum.

|                                                                                                                                              |        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|                                                                                                                                              | Rs.    |
| Cost of bullocks for ten acres                                                                                                               | 125    |
| Total interest on capital for five years at 12 per cent<br>per annum, a sum of Rs 25 being supposed to be<br>paid towards capital every year | 45     |
| Total for five years                                                                                                                         | Rs 170 |
| Total for one year                                                                                                                           | Rs 84  |

As I have already stated, I shall have to raise again a loan of Rs 125 at the beginning of the sixth year to purchase new cattle, and the same process as stated above continues.

It will be observed that the Government has allowed only Rs 17 6a. under this head, or only half of what might fairly be claimed by the ryot, without taking into consideration other vicissitudes, such as premature mortality among his cattle from diseases so prevalent, into consideration.

### 2 Cost of Implements.

Under this head a sum of Rs 5 4a. is allowed. When this is mentioned to the ryot, he heaves a long sigh, and recounts with tears in eyes how little by little his privileges in getting certain agricultural implements *gratis* from his village forests have been ruthlessly cut off by the all-absorbing Forest Department, and how he has now to pay for every stick which he wants. Times have greatly changed now, and the allowance under this head, which may have been fair at one time, is now found inadequate.

### 3. Manure

One curious inconsistency occurs under this head, displaying the ignorance of the Settlement officer. His Code probably teaches him that the richer the constitution of the soil, the greater the manure it requires, and the poorer the soil, the less the manure. But we all understand that the poorer the soil, the more the manure required.



to make it productive. This inconsistency apart, the ryot in most places is denied the benefit of the manure which his cattle give him by the enforcement of the so-called sanitary laws. He cannot store up the manure in his back yard because the sanitary officer condemns it. In municipalities and unions he has to purchase the ashes of his own household and the dung of his own cattle at extraordinarily high prices from those bodies. It thus happens that the provision under this head also is not sufficient.

#### 4 Wages of Labourers

This communication will be unusually lengthy if I begin to demonstrate the utter inadequacy of the provision under this head. Suffice it to say that the expense is much underestimated. If, however it is desired that this must be thoroughly sifted I should be very glad to give the results of my experiences.

#### 5 Cost of Seed—Sufficient.

It is unnecessary for me to say that any allowance is made and deducted from the gross out-turn for the due and proper nourishment of the cultivator and the members of his family. The ryot manages to keep his body and soul together by himself and all his family members, toiling in the field, taking the place of daily labourers, for whom some provision is made in the expenses of cultivation.

A RYOT

[See Table opposite.]

### III—SOUTH ARCOT DISTRICT

DEAR SIR,—In response to your letter dated 17th June, 1901 published in the *Hinds* of yesterday I beg to inform you that, according to the former practice of the Madras Land Revenue Settlement Department the expenses of cultivation included the following items:—

- 1 Cost of Ploughing Cattle.
- 2 Cost of Agricultural Implements.
- 3 Seed.
- 4 Manure
- 5 Price of labour required for sowing transplanting in wet, reaping threshing etc.

The expenses of cultivation do not allow for any quantity of grain being set aside for the nourishment of the cultivator and his family.

The cost of feeding cattle is not provided for in the estimate of cultivation expenses as the straw is taken as a set-off against this item. If however in any district or tract the feeding charges are known to be specially higher owing to grain being given to ploughing cattle this is taken into account.

Supposing that the cultivation expenses were calculated at Rs. 11 for the best land, they would run something as under viz. wet —

## PARTICULARS REFERRED TO IN THE LETTER OF A RYOT

|   | Expenses of Cultivation for Ten Acres |          |             |        |                            |                 |      | Average for one Acre | Net produce per Acre | Half net produce | Assessment fixed | Assessment which ought to be fixed | Remarks                                              |
|---|---------------------------------------|----------|-------------|--------|----------------------------|-----------------|------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
|   | Gross estimated outturn per acre      | Bullocks | Imple-ments | Manure | Yearly Labourers           | Daily Labourers | Seed | Total                |                      |                  |                  |                                    |                                                      |
|   |                                       |          |             |        | As Estimated by Settlement |                 |      |                      | Officers             |                  |                  |                                    |                                                      |
|   |                                       |          |             |        | Rs                         | Rs              | Rs   | Rs                   | Rs                   | Rs               | Rs               | Rs                                 |                                                      |
| 1 | Rs 25                                 | 17       | 5           | 7      | 45                         | 22              | 9    | 105                  | 10½                  | 14½              | 7½               | Rs 7 0 1 8 0                       | This is for three classes of soils which predominate |
| 2 | 20                                    | 17       | 5           | 7      | 45                         | 20              | 9    | 108                  | 10½                  | 9½               | 4½               | 2 12 0                             |                                                      |
| 3 | 16                                    | 18       | 5           | 4      | 45                         | 16              | 9    | 92                   | 9½                   | 6½               | 8½               | 1 12 0                             |                                                      |
|   |                                       |          |             |        | As Estimated by Ryot       |                 |      |                      |                      |                  |                  |                                    |                                                      |
| 1 | 20                                    | 34       | 6           | 8      | 45                         | 30              | 9    | 132                  | 13                   | 7                | 3 8 0            | 8 8 0                              |                                                      |
| 2 | 18                                    | 30       | 6           | 9      | 45                         | 25              | 9    | 124                  | 12½                  | 5½               | 2 12 0           | 2 12 0                             |                                                      |
| 3 | 14                                    | 25       | 6           | 10     | 45                         | 20              | 9    | 115                  | 11½                  | 3½               | 1 12 0           | 1 12 0                             |                                                      |

| Items.                  | Cost per acre. |    |   |
|-------------------------|----------------|----|---|
|                         | R              | a. | p |
| Ploughing Cattle        | 1              | 12 | 9 |
| Agricultural Implements | 1              | 0  | 1 |
| Seed                    | 1              | 2  | 5 |
| Manure                  | 1              | 10 | 8 |
| Wages                   | 5              | 8  | 1 |
| Total                   | Ra.11          | 0  | 0 |
| Dry one-half            | 5              | 8  | 0 |

The way in which the expenses were arrived at was to ascertain separately what extent of wet land and what of dry could be, under the ordinary conditions of the district, cultivated by one plough and one pair of bullocks.

The method of calculation varied according to the description of crops grown and of culture as well as according to the practice of making the various payments in the district. In some these are made in grain in others in money and in some in both grain and money. The payments made in grain were converted into money at the commutation price adapted for the settlement.

The cost of bullocks and of the implements of husbandry was distributed over the number of years during which they were estimated to be serviceable and the other items were calculated for each year.

Suppose the commuted money value of the gross produce per acre of land was Ra.27 9a.

A sixth of this (= Ra.4 9a. 6p.) was deducted to compensate for vicissitudes of the season

leaving Ra.22 15a. 6p

from which again was deducted Ra.11 for cultivation expenses

leaving the net value of Ra.11 15a. 6p.

of which half (= Ra.5 15a. 9p.) or say Ra.6 was taken as the Government share.

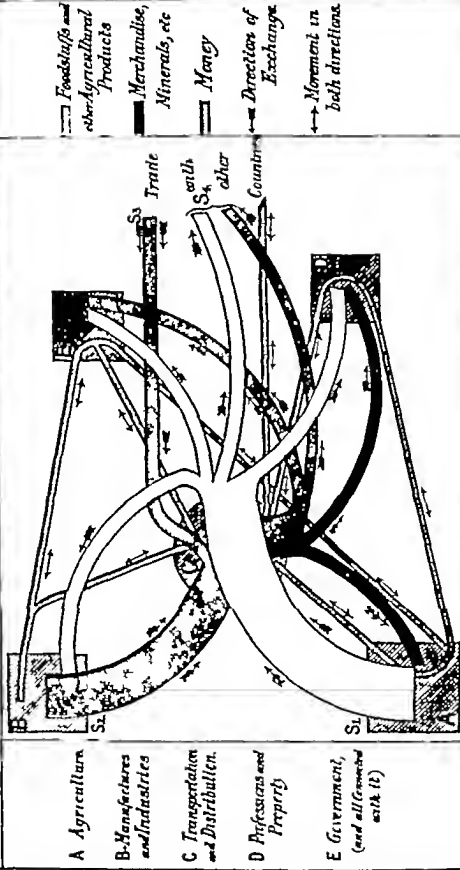
The present practice of the Settlement Department is not to work out separately the cultivation expenses for each district dealt with but to adopt those arrived at for the neighbouring districts.

July 9 1901.

If any reader has omitted to peruse the foregoing most valuable documents and this paragraph should catch his attention, I beg him to turn back the pages and read them. Their intrinsic interest is so great, they throw so clear and vivid a light upon the Indian Governments as practical land stewards, as well as exhibit the actual position of the cultivator, that no one wishing to really understand the ryot's position may pass these human documents by unread and unpondered.



# DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING THE NATURE AND DISTRIBUTION OF A NATION'S INCOME



## AN EXPLANATORY STATEMENT

### Producing and Consuming Classes

Agriculturists,  
Manufacturers, Miners,  
Artisans, etc.,  
Carriers and Middlemen,

Professional and Property-  
Holding Classes,  
Government and all Parties  
Connected With It

Total Income of Country  $S_1 + S_2 + S_3 - S_4$

Money Value of Crops not Accurately Obtainable in India.

Therefore Government Revenue (its Ratio Ascertained) Made  
the Basis of Calculation

Reply to a (possible) Rigoious Critic as to How so Many  
People Still Continue to Survive, the Average Visible  
Income being Below Maintenance Line.

The chapter which follows, the longest in this work, consists mainly of an estimate of the whole income of India in an ordinary year. From the estimate thus made the average income of every Indian is obtained, and, as the Government of India professed to take a like course twenty years ago, a comparison between the results of to-day and of 1882 is made. A pending discussion, in certain English reviews, on a cognate subject affecting the detailed income of the United Kingdom, which is proceeding whilst these pages are passing through the press, indicates the desirability of my stating explicitly the principle upon which my calculations are made. It appears that there are in use two or three mutually exclusive methods of reckoning a nation's income. The great point of difference seems to be this. Ought income derived from stocks and shares earning dividends in the same country, and from professional and clerical services, to be added to the total value obtained from the products of the soil—surface-planting or growth and mining—and from the value imparted to those products by agricultural and industrial labour? In the opinion of the present writer the answer is in the negative. Those incomes ought not to be included, seeing that they are paid from the respective products described. To include them would be to reckon a portion of the total income twice over, and thus vitiate the result.

The diagram and explanation which face this page are

given to make more clear than any words of mere description could do my basis of calculation. They should it seems to me make my position discernible at a glance.

In the calculations which follow I have given the income in money value. It is necessary then, to state how I have obtained this value and to examine generally the factors involved in the problem. The diagram shows the respective classes of a country segregated into five broad natural divisions —

|                        |                            |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| Agriculturists         | Professional and Property  |
| Manufacturers Miners   | holding Classes            |
| Artisans etc           | Government and all parties |
| Carriers and Middlemen | connected with it.         |

The Economic Wealth produced by or brought into the country is represented by the broad streams of yellow and blue—foodstuffs and merchandise the red streams indicate the flow of money between the various classes.

Now in estimating the *total* income of a country or people it is evident that the only wealth produced by or coming into the country is represented *in quantity* by the various streams— $S_1$ ,  $S_2$ ,  $S_3$ , and the outward stream  $S_4$ . The only action within the country is the distribution and consumption of this wealth, and also maybe, certain rearrangements of the accumulations of wealth [if such a phrase can be used in connection with India after Sir Richard Strachey's observation 'Consider the total absence of anything like accumulated wealth in India'] But this distribution, this consumption and this rearrangement do in no wise add to the income of the country for they are but a transfer of the country's wealth amongst the various classes the producers giving to the consumers of their produce as taxpayers as tenants, as employers of carriers middlemen and professional parties.

Also in such an estimate, the currents of currency within the country need not be allowed for. So far as

they are concerned, the arrows in the diagram point both ways, to indicate that the total backward and forward flow are approximately equal during the year.

Therefore, as regards the quantity of the substances forming the income, the position may be stated shortly, thus,—

Total Income of Country—

$$S_1 + S_2 + S_3 - S_4^1$$

But, in the chapter following, I have given the income in money value. It is necessary, therefore, to state how I have obtained this value, and to examine the validity of comparing such value for one year with that for another year.

The money value for the streams  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , to ensure accuracy, should be obtained by reckoning it at the current price in the market for such portions of  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  as may be the subject of buying and selling. Of course, in a country like India a large part of the foodstuffs is consumed by the actual producers without becoming the subject of barter. (Not, however, without a pricing—of a sort—most of the crops are hypothecated to the moneylender who puts a value upon them which to the producer is never excessive.) Still, it would be approximately correct, in a comparison of year with year, to apply the average market value to the whole quantity of the streams  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ . This mode of calculation has been denied to me. There is an entire absence of trustworthy data, showing the market or money value of the total production of the country so far as the yellow stream is concerned. I have, consequently, had to adopt another mode. The Government revenue is intended to bear a definite ratio to the assumed (or ascertained) produce of the soil reckoned over a number of years. That ratio differs in the respective Presidencies and

<sup>1</sup> It is scarcely necessary to state that if the red currency stream with other countries is greater one way or another the excess value must be added to or abstracted from this total.



Provinces. It is approximately ascertainable, and I have ascertained it as nearly as may be. Possessing it to arrive at the money value, I have multiplied the land revenue the necessary number of times, and have thus reached the result I announce.

[I am not aware whether this course was adopted in 1882 as the particulars on which the Baring Barbour estimate was based have not been published. Nevertheless I make the comparison as though the methods were identical, partly with the hope that my doing so will induce the Government of India to furnish the full details. My acquaintance with the Note of 1882 is but fragmentary, certain lines followed then are indicated, and those I have adopted. In the absence of actual investigation the principles in each case must be so nearly alike as, I contend to make the respective estimates comparable.]

In other respects the requisite data are available, and exact figures are given where an estimate only has been possible I have indicated the fact.

The money value of streams  $S_3$  and  $S_4$  is obtained from the Blue Books.

The average income per head is, then the total value of these streams divided by the number of the population —

Or

$$\text{Average income per head} = \frac{S_1 + S_2 + S_3 + S_4}{\text{population}}$$

$S_1$   $S_2$   $S_3$   $S_4$  now standing for the value of the four streams

One last observation by way of explanation to a rigorous critic. The average income of an individual Indian worked out on this basis gives the appalling

total of £1 2s 1d. per annum, or, allowance being made for the well-to-do people, of 13s per head for two hundred and thirty millions of British Indians. This will suffice to give him food, at 50 lbs of grain to the rupee (which is *sometimes*, but not often, the rate nowadays) for less than eight months in the year, leaving nothing for clothing and other purposes. But, as has been stated, the larger proportion of the food consumed is obtained without the intervention of a middleman, save the ubiquitous moneylender, and *he* has become ubiquitous and can fix what price he likes. Fortunately, it is to his interest to keep his debtor alive. The food of some cultivators may, therefore, in such circumstances, come to them at a cheaper rate than the market price would indicate. But the difference thus allowed for could not amount to more than one or two months' supply of food, and if such a cultivator and his family should have enough to eat the year through it can only be at the price of his becoming more and more deeply the bond-slave of the moneylender. The point is merely mentioned to show to a possible objector that it has not been overlooked.

ADMISSION BY THE  
 RT HON LORD GEORGE  
 HAMILTON, M.P. SEC-  
 RETARY OF STATE FOR  
 INDIA, IN THE HOUSE  
 OF COMMONS, AUGUST  
 16 1901

The  
 DIMINISHING INCOME  
 of  
 The Indian People

---

NON OFFICIAL  
 ESTIMATED INCOME IN  
 1850

**2<sup>D</sup>** per head  
 per day

OFFICIALLY ESTIMATED  
 INCOME IN 1882

**1  $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>D</sup>** per head  
 per day

*'I admit at once  
 that if it could be shown  
 that India has retro-  
 graded in material pros-  
 perity under our rule  
 we stand self condemned,  
 and we ought no longer  
 to be trusted with the  
 control of that country'*

---

[An analysis shows that  
 during his period of service  
 at the India Office the  
 present Secretary of State  
 for India has drawn as  
 salary a sum which repre-  
 sents one years average  
 income of ninety thousand  
 Indian people!]

ANALYTICAL EXAMINATION  
 OF ALL SOURCES OF  
 INCOME IN 1900, LESS  
 THAN

**$\frac{3}{4}$ <sup>D</sup>** per head  
 per day

## CHAPTER XII

### THE PRESENT ECONOMIC CONDITION OF INDIA    THE REAL INCOME OF THE PEOPLE

#### *The Diminishing Income—A Typographical Sketch.*

Presidencies and Provinces to be Separately Considered as  
to Agricultural and Non-Agricultural Income

First a Non-Agricultural Estimate for India as a Whole  
Government Greatly to be Condemned for Leaving such a  
Task to Outsiders

Decreased Income in 1899 (Treated as 'a Good Year')  
Compared with 1881-2, nearly £60,000,000

Statement and Analysis of the Whole Non-Agricultural  
Income of India—Seventy-two Items and a Total  
of £85,000,000

#### *Presidency and Provincial Estimates*

##### BENGAL

#### *Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained*

Area under Cultivation during Five Years

Land Revenue in 1898-1899, £15,000,000 Less than in  
1882

Government Estimates of Rice-Yield Averages 126 lbs  
Per Acre Too High, of Wheat 208 lbs Per Acre Too  
High

Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income

Total Income £1 0s 3d Per Head Per Annum

Mr Grierson on the District of Gaya the *Pioneer's*  
Review and Conclusion that 'Nearly One Hundred  
Millions in British India are Living in Extreme  
Poverty'

##### THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY

#### *Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained*

Casual Character of '82 Estimate the Contradiction  
between Board of Revenue Statements and the  
Baring-Barbour Figures

Government Collection 15, 20, and 31 per Cent of Gross



## THE NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained.*

The Legend as to the Great Prosperity and Easy Land Revenue of these Provinces.

Individual Rack Renting Higher Here than in Any Other Part of India

Another Over Estimate of Out turn 104 lbs per Acre Excess.

Difficulty in Ascertaining Proportion Revenue bears to Yield.

Even Here, where there is Much Irrigation, Figures for Out-turn £3,585,770 Below the Guess of 1882

Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income  
Agricultural Reduction since 1882—7s 6d Per Head Per Annum

Average Income £1 3s 8½d per Head per Annum, 16-3½d Lower than Viceroy's Estimate of March, 1901

## THE PANJAB

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained*

Fifty per Cent Cultivated Areas under Irrigation, Nevertheless Famine is Frequent.

What Over-Assessment and Rigidity of Our System Have Done to Reduce the People to Destitution

A Significant Blue Book Entry  
'Property'

'Rs 200 in Debt No Gain on Property'

Illustrative Incidents—All Painful

Share of Gross Produce Claimed by Government

Jullundui Wit—According to 'The Little Friend of All the World' and Mr Rudyard Kipling

Yet One More Over-Estimate of Yield—This Time 100 lbs per Acre

Statement and Analysis of Non-Agricultural Income

Lord Curzon's Additional 2s 8d per Head, Agriculturally, Represented by a Fifty per Cent Reduction on Old Alleged Income

Average Income per Head per Annum 17s, as Against the Viceregal Estimate of £2

## THE CENTRAL PROVINCES

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained*

The Most Prosperous of the Provinces Nineteen Years Ago Collapsed under Stress of Scarcity

Terrible Suffering and Unmerited Poverty the Consequence of Exaggerated Estimate in 1882

A Monumental Re-Assessment and a Gross Breach of Faith in Reducing Settlement Period from Thirty Years to Twelve Years.

Rents Increased by Four Hundred to Five Hundred per Cent.

Still Another Estimated Over Yield—This Time of 228 lbs. per Acre.

Description of the Crime Committed in the Settlement of 1896

Mr Pedder's and Sir James Poile's Estimate of Value of Crops Per Acre.

Income of Cultivator not 2s. 6d. Increase but Diminished by a Very Considerable Amount.

Statement and Analysis of Non Agricultural Income.

Average Income per Head per Annum £18s. 3d. Against £2 as Alleged on the Highest Authority in March 1901

#### BURMA, UPPER AND LOWER

*Diagram Showing Average Income—Guessed and Ascertained*

No Comparison Statistics for 1892 Available.

Large Rice Cultivation and Export Justifies High Estimate of Average Yield

Average Income per Head per Annum: £1 14s. 1½d.

#### ARABIA:

Many Particulars Furnished during Inquiry Generally Proving Comparative Prosperity of Inhabitants.

Food Prices in 1859 and 1877-88 Enormously Increased

Tea Cultivation the Agricultural Mainstay

Statement and Analysis of Non Agricultural Income.

Average Income £1 14s. 0½d. per Head per Annum or 5s 11½d. Less than Declared Average for All India.

#### THE INCOME IN 1900 OF ALL INDIA—GENERAL SUMMARY

Figures Submitted Justify Author's Estimate in Open Letter to the Viceroy April, 1901

Agricultural and Non Agricultural Incomes per Head according to Presidencies and Provinces but Division of Workers Largely a Division in Name Only

Further Analysis: 835,000 Princes, Maharajahs, Professional Men Business Men, and Others, Absorb £200 000 000 of Total Annual Income leaving

*Thirteen Shillings and Elevenpence Halfpenny Per Head Per Annum*

For Each Inhabitant of British India.

How These Facts Fall to Square with the Emperor's Proclamation of 1854 In Their Prosperity will be Our Strength

In Face of the Foregoing, WHAT IS ENGLAND'S DUTY?

The Destruction of the Propertied Class and the Nearly-  
Complete Realisation of the Bentinck-Thackeray Ideal  
of Ninety Years Ago

The Lamentation of a Bengali Publicist

Professional and Mercantile Classes in Utter Despair as to  
the Future

The Great and Touching Faith of the Indian People as to  
Coming Political and Material Redemption through  
Britain.

GOD SAVE INDIA!

*Appendices*

- I The Incidence of Land Revenue in Bombay, by the Hon  
Goculdas K Parekh, M.L.C
- II The Inquisition Inseparable from the Ryotwari System
- III The Prosperity of India in Olden Days
- IV 'The Slow, Systematic, Starvation of India'

HAVING seen what the condition of the people of India was six years subsequent to the first estimate of the average income, and, being thoroughly assured, after the two recent disastrous famines, each with a money loss to the people of India of at least £120,000,000, or, together, nearly a whole year's income from every part of India, that it cannot now be better, it may be as well to take the Presidencies and Provinces separately, note what is the agricultural and what the non-agricultural income, setting forth the grounds on which the respective statements are based

But, before doing this, it is necessary to indicate in detail what appears to be the present non-agricultural income for the whole of India. Since 1882, when it was put at Rs 9 per head of the whole population, 15,000 miles of new railways have been opened for traffic, 16,000,000 additional acres have been brought under cultivation, while upon irrigation has been expended the capital sum of £9,659,172. Thousands of miles of new roads have been made. Industries of all kinds have sprung into existence, not, it is true, counting for very much when the extent of India is considered, but additions—for what they are worth. Yet, a most generous calculation



in respect to every conceivable item that can be called non agricultural shows that even in 1900, the proportion of annal income which was estimated eighteen years previously does not exist. The present writer, after diligent study and untiring examination collation and analysis of the figures, cannot find that income. The authorities may have been right in 1882 in the estimate they then made, but they afford no means whereby their statement could be tested. For so humble a student of Indian affairs as is the writer of these lines it may seem to savour of presumption that he should endeavour to set forth so stupendous a matter as is involved in testing the agricultural income of the whole of India and to trace out and set forth the non agricultural production of a whole continent of diverse countries. Somebody however must begin. If the Governmental authorities in India and in England (especially in England) resolutely refrain from doing that which they could, if they would, do thoroughly seeing the supreme necessity for its being done the humblest student and critic is justified in attempting the task and in presenting what he has discerned to those who are interested. This is my apology for undertaking what others with ample resources sufficient time and receiving large salaries, refrain from doing.

That first step which the French say is the step that costs that first lesson which as the Germans put it is so hard to learn but there would be no following learning were it not mastered—that step has to be taken that lesson has to be learned by some one. I do not profess to have arrived at absolute accuracy in my statements but at least I have taken extreme pains to be correct. At the worst my effort to ascertain the real condition of India may be the means of causing others to fully investigate the facts and so achieve the success at which I aim. The facts I have collected would seem to indicate that an over-estimation to the extent of more than one-third compared with results of 1882 and probably of one half compared with the facts of that day marked the

'guess' of the statesmen of 1882 The 'guess' for that year was —

Non - Agricultural Income of India

Rs 175,00,00,000 = at Rs 12 to the £ £145,833,333

Investigation for the year 1899 shows

Rs 136,00,00,000 = at Rs 15 to the £ 85,000,000

Decrease 1899 compared with 1882 £60,833,333

Avoiding the unsatisfactory practice of the Finance Minister and his Secretary in 1882, who have furnished no details of their calculation, and whose successors persistently refuse to furnish them, the items which make £84,751,905 will be given. They are as follows —

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1  | Opium                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 3,166,887              |
| 2  | Salt                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6,066,661              |
| 3  | Country-made Liquor, say                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 20,000,000             |
| 4  | Fisheries (300,000 fishermen together obtain and sell fish to the value of)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1,930,140              |
| 5  | Clothing Allow 2s 4d per head per annum to the 231,000,000 inhabitants, the total requirements would be of the value of £28,950,000 Of this amount English looms supply £15,432,082 worth, Cotton mills in India (173) £9,469,490 worth (of which £1,636,294 worth are exported), leaving for village looms in all the 450,000 villages and the two or three hundred populous towns, £3,784,722, or, say, £8 worth for each village, <sup>1</sup> carry |                        |

<sup>1</sup> 'Weaving is practised on a small scale by men and women in their own homes or in small workshops'—'Fin and Com Stat of Brit India' As there cannot be less than forty millions of homes throughout British India, the aggregate of home production must be very considerable

| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                     | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
|     | out the proceeds of Indian mills and<br>village looms | 18 517 918             |
| 6   | Forests (total receipts)                              | 1 239,982              |

## MANUFACTURES, ETC

|    |                                                                                                           |           |
|----|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| 7  | Jute and Hemp Goods (less Raw Material<br>included in Agricultural Income)                                | 1 987 841 |
| 8  | Iron and Brass Foundries                                                                                  | 585,079   |
| 9  | Paper Mills (8)                                                                                           | 416 000   |
| 10 | Breweries (28)                                                                                            | 371 854   |
| 11 | Oil Mills                                                                                                 | 946,159   |
| 12 | Living Animals                                                                                            | 117 230   |
| 13 | Cement Works                                                                                              | 13,600    |
| 14 | Chemical Works                                                                                            | 33 722    |
| 15 | Coir, and Manufactures of                                                                                 | 225,317   |
| 16 | Cutch Factories                                                                                           | 1 946     |
| 17 | Dairy Farms                                                                                               | 16,951    |
| 18 | Dye Works                                                                                                 | 47 320    |
| 19 | Drugs and Medicines                                                                                       | 95,874    |
| 20 | Flour Mills                                                                                               | 1 424,917 |
| 21 | Gas Works                                                                                                 | 122 184   |
| 22 | Glass Factories                                                                                           | 3 804     |
| 23 | Gums and Resins                                                                                           | 80,492    |
| 24 | Hemp Presses                                                                                              | 2 480     |
| 25 | Hides and Skins                                                                                           | 4,967 089 |
| 26 | Horns                                                                                                     | 107 530   |
| 27 | Ice Factories                                                                                             | 52 313    |
| 28 | Ivory and Manufactures of                                                                                 | 42,862    |
| 29 | Jewelry and Precious Stones                                                                               | 88 151    |
| 30 | Lac (of all sorts) The Lac Factories<br>account for £330,484 only I carry<br>forward the Export statement | 580 930   |
| 31 | Manures chiefly Animal Bones. (Again<br>a minus discrepancy in the details<br>£71 298) Export statement   | 272 268   |
| 32 | Mineral and Aerated Waters                                                                                | 69 006    |

| No  | SOURCE OF INCOME                                                                                         | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 33  | Potteries (not including village pottery work)                                                           | 43,167                 |
| 34  | Potteries, Village earthen chatties and cheap goods for all uses                                         | 375,000                |
| 35  | Rope Works                                                                                               | 178,295                |
| 36  | Printing Presses (this is wholly an estimate of my own Government records show a blank)                  | 750,000                |
| 37. | Saltpetre (the export value is given, but the details, Presidency and Province, amount to only £107,350) | 232,896                |
| 38  | Silk, Raw                                                                                                | 317,872                |
| 39  | „ Manufactures of                                                                                        | 116,602                |
| 40  | Soap Factories                                                                                           | 34,126                 |
| 41  | Sugar „                                                                                                  | 290,999                |
| 42  | Tanneries                                                                                                | 420,424                |
| 43  | Tile Factories                                                                                           | 63,035                 |
| 44  | Tobacco Farms and Factories                                                                              | 88,560                 |
| 45  | Wool, Raw                                                                                                | 1,150,898              |
| 46  | „ Manufactured                                                                                           | 170,530                |
| 47  | „ „ (not produced in classed mills)                                                                      | 18,307                 |
| 48  | Wood, and Manufactures of                                                                                | 1,090,048              |
| 49  | Miscellaneous Carpets, Benares ware, Silver ware, etc                                                    | 88,560                 |

#### MINERAL PRODUCTS

|     |                       |           |
|-----|-----------------------|-----------|
| 50. | Coal                  | 1,034,398 |
| 51  | Iron Ore <sup>1</sup> | 12,507    |

<sup>1</sup> The production of iron is yet quite in its infancy, the ore being worked for the most part only in the Raniganj district of Bengal, where it occurs in close proximity to the coal fields. According to the figures, which, however, are of doubtful accuracy, the production for all India in 1898 amounted to only 50,000 tons, of which nearly 42,000 tons were produced in Raniganj. Whether or not it will be possible hereafter to utilise the iron deposits of other parts of India—in the Central Provinces, Madras, and elsewhere—is a question which cannot yet be answered. ('F and C Stat of British India, p 1x) While these pages are passing through the press the Directors of the Bengal and Nagpore Railway are said to be arranging to develop large fields of manganese ore in Chota Nagpore.

| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                                                                                    | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 52  | Gold (It may be explained that, practically all the gold mined in India comes from the State of Mysore) <sup>1</sup> | 10,993                 |
| 53  | Alum                                                                                                                 | 4,200                  |
| 54  | Gypsum                                                                                                               | 450                    |
| 55  | Manganese Ore                                                                                                        | 32 240                 |
| 56  | Mica                                                                                                                 | 15,004                 |
| 57  | Soaps fine                                                                                                           | 538                    |
| 58  | Tin Ore                                                                                                              | 2 558                  |
| 59  | Clay—for building material                                                                                           | 55 157                 |
| 60  | Granite                                                                                                              | 60,000                 |
| 61  | Gravel and Rubble                                                                                                    | 3,895                  |
| 62  | Laterite <sup>2</sup>                                                                                                | 766,991                |
| 63  | Limestone                                                                                                            | 141,479                |
| 64  | Sandstone                                                                                                            | 108,888                |
| 65  | Slate                                                                                                                | 4 029                  |
| 66  | Petroleum Oil                                                                                                        | 80,000                 |

## OTHER OBJECTS

|    |                                                                                                                                                                                      |         |
|----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| 67 | Ploughs Not many new ploughs are made in each year possibly under 100 000 in a portion of the Deccan it is stated that no new plough has been made since the disastrous year of 1877 | 66,666  |
| 68 | Carts Making new ones and repairing old                                                                                                                                              | 189 500 |

No account is taken of the gold produced in parts of Northern India from the washings of river sands because there are no means of stating the quantity statistically but it is well known that it is entirely insignificant. Until the beginning of 1900 the gold produced in the mines was shipped from Bombay to London there to be refined and coined but, since then, most of the mining companies have been sending the gold to the Bombay Mint.—  
F and C Stat. of British India, p. 12.

This may be over-estimated. No value is placed in the Records against the 5475 017 tons produced in Madras. I have put the value of this at about 2s. 8d. (11s. 3d.) per ton.

| No  | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                                                                                                                                                                   | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 69. | Boats on Rivers and at Ports New Boats and Repairs .                                                                                                                                                | 1,000,000              |
| 70. | Indian Ships . Total tonnage, 66,728, some are wrecked, others are withdrawn, every year fewer—a great industry at Calcutta and Bombay has been allowed to die, say, for repairs, etc. <sup>1</sup> | 100,000                |

### CATTLE

71 Following the precedent of the Baring-Barbour inquiry I include existing cattle produce in the Agricultural production, with a set-off That is to say, like the two gentlemen named, in my calculation, too, profit for milk, ghi, etc., balances deductions which might be made on account of cultivation. All increase of cattle is counted as an addition to income in the year when the increase occurred The period taken is prior to the last great famine and, in so far as the terrible loss of cattle is concerned, my calculation is defective, if taken as representative of the present condition of things That condition is very much worse than these figures indicate

### *Increase of Cattle in 1898-99 compared with 1897-98*

|                    | Number    |
|--------------------|-----------|
| Bulls and Bullocks | 1,579,915 |
| Cows               | 758,560   |
| Buffaloes          | 931,429   |

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 88, where particulars will be found of shipbuilding in Calcutta and Bombay one hundred years ago

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME  | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|----|-------------------|------------------------|
|    | Number            |                        |
|    | Young Stock       | 5,433,486 <sup>1</sup> |
|    | Sheep             | 1,229,377              |
|    | Goats             | 8,269 014 <sup>1</sup> |
|    | Horses and Ponies | 195,780                |
|    | Mules and Donkeys | 93,518                 |
|    | Camels            | 61,196 <sup>1</sup>    |
|    | Total             | <u>13,555 225</u>      |

If a value of Rs 10 be put upon these animals all round the calf one day old with the mature beast it will represent a fair average Take Rs 135 452,250 at Rs 15 to the £

9,030,150

72 Sundries for sources of income which may have escaped consideration, say about fifteen per cent

13 601 899

Total

£34,751 805

In the sundries is included £300,000, approximately the contribution of Catholic and Protestant Missionary Societies towards the support of Mission Agents throughout India and expended in India

Thus the total for the whole of India I will now deal in like manner but in more detail with each of the Presidencies Provinces and Chief Commissionerships of the whole Empire

There is something surprising in the figures from which these details are taken. For four years the young stock stood at 17,000 000 odd in the last year of the series there is a jump of five and a half millions! Again with the goats after being in the 15,000 000 rank for four years there is all at once an addition of 3,269 014; yet, again camels show a like susceptibility to mysterious influences—the mystery of which perhaps has to do with inaccurate statistics rather than with natural causes.





The Income of the People  
 in 1901, as stated by the Viceroy and by the Secretary  
 of State, and as shown by close analytical examination  
 of the country's condition

## Bengal

Amount per head of population

40 shillings

shillings 40

Lord Curzon's and  
 Lord G. Hamilton's  
 Estimate

30

30

Amount per head  
 of population

20

20

20

10 shillings

shillings 10



Land Revenue collected in 1898-99 £2,696,524 ×  
20 = £53,930,480, gross produce.

This is £15,069,520 less than the estimate of 1882 In the absence of details justifying the larger figures I must ask credence and acceptance for my own, or, failing their acceptance, that satisfactory reasons may be given why my statement should not be accepted

It is altogether impossible, in any calculation as to crop-yields and crop-values, to accept the figures of the Bengal Government When the Famine Commission of 1897 wanted a statement from Bengal showing the probable annual yield of food grains so that it might see what surplus would be available after the people had been fed, the Bengal authorities put their food crop area at 50,596,000 acres and the out-turn of food at 24,407,000 tons, or nearly half a ton per acre,—actually, 1,072 lbs How does this compare with the facts? About four-fifths of the area is under rice These are the yield statistics for nine years as published by Government, although they are termed ‘estimates’ there are many reasons for considering that they are fairly accurate statements of fact —

| YEAR      | YIELD IN LBS. PER ACRE | ACREAGE.   |
|-----------|------------------------|------------|
| 1891-92   | 813                    | 39,552,008 |
| 1892-93   | 1,011                  | 37,324,907 |
| 1893-94   | 1,100                  | 37,856,500 |
| 1894-95   | 1,191                  | 38,639,500 |
| 1895-96   | 880                    | 37,447,600 |
| 1896-97   | 587                    | 36,177,400 |
| 1897-98   | 1,115                  | 39,549,500 |
| 1898-99   | 1,111                  | 39,605,400 |
| 1899-1900 | 1,069                  | 39,069,700 |

The average is 986 lbs, or 126 lbs per acre below the estimate made by the Government of the Lower Provinces On 40,000,000 acres this means 2,751,800 tons, or two lbs. of rice per day for eight millions five

hundred thousand full-grown men for one year With such care are Indian statistics officially put forward !

Again, take wheat In 1898-99 there were 1,600 000 acres under cultivation with this cereal in Bengal The selected averages are for 1892, and range as follows —

|                    | LBS.             |             | LBS. |
|--------------------|------------------|-------------|------|
| Nadia              | 861              | Darbhanga   | 984  |
| Murshidabad        | 861              | Muzaffarpur | 984  |
| Dinajpur           | 861              | Saran       | 984  |
| Rajshahi           | 861              | Champaran   | 984  |
| Pabna              | 861              | Monghyr     | 984  |
| Patna Irrigated    | 895              | Bhagalpur   | 984  |
| , Unirrigated      | 984 <sup>1</sup> | Purnea      | 984  |
| Gaya Irrigated     | 895              | Malda       | 984  |
| , Unirrigated      | 994 <sup>1</sup> | Ranchi      | 451  |
| Shahabad Irrigated | 895              |             |      |
| , Unirrigated      | 984 <sup>1</sup> |             |      |

No average for the whole Province is given, but, from the above figures, 950 lbs. would not be an unfair estimate The year in which the estimate was made was apparently not a very good year Famine prevailed in many parts of the Empire, Bengal included, although none of the Provinces were scheduled as famine-stricken. An analysis of statements giving estimated actual yields reveals these unsatisfactory results —

| YEAR.     | YIELD IN LBS.<br>PER ACRE | ACREAGE   | YIELD IN TONS. |
|-----------|---------------------------|-----------|----------------|
| 1891-92   | 431                       | 1 800 000 | 250 000        |
| 1892-93   | 670                       | 1 559 000 | 466,000        |
| 1893-94   | 701                       | 1 461 000 | 459 000        |
| 1894-95   | 1 088                     | 1 418 000 | 686 300        |
| 1895-96   | 542                       | 1 427 400 | 345 600        |
| 1896-97   | 646                       | 1 741 700 | 386 900        |
| 1897-98   | 816                       | 1 569 500 | 592 600        |
| 1898-99   | 929                       | 1 582 500 | 656 400        |
| 1899-1900 | 823                       | 1 555 800 | 572 600        |

This is indeed a marvel unirrigated land giving a larger yield than irrigated !

The average works out at 742 lbs per annum, or 370 lbs per acre less than is alleged by the Bengal Government as applicable everywhere, enough to give to 750,000 full-grown Bengalis food for one year at 2 lbs per head per day. Why, it may be asked, did not the Famine Commission expose these fallacious statements in some such detail as is being here attempted instead of merely describing the Bengal returns as being particularly unreliable? The measure of the unreliability ought to have been stated as a guide to the student of Indian affairs. The principle on which such obvious deductions are avoided by all Indian officials, in every conceivable circumstance, is past finding out, unless one imputes a motive for such reticence. At the best it is singular.

The non-agricultural income was assumed to be fifty per cent of the agricultural produce, so far as is known, that was purely an assumption. It amounted, in 1882, for Bengal, if the estimate then made be correct, to the large sum of £34,500,000. That amount cannot be found, even now, after much additional expenditure, mostly with borrowed money, has been employed to 'develop' the country.

I put in everything that can legitimately be claimed for the Lower Provinces, and yet cannot get anywhere near, even for 1900, the amount alleged to have been received in 1882. Until the contrary be proved, I say once more, the following must be taken to represent the non-agricultural income of Bengal —

| No | SOURCES OF INCOME.                                                                          | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING. |
|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. | Cotton Mills, with one-tenth of the spindles and a like percentage of the production, say . | 500,000                 |
| 2  | One-fourth of the total village production of cloths, say                                   | 1,200,000               |
| 3  | Jute and Hemp Mills                                                                         | 1,937,841               |
| 4  | One-fourth of the Liquor Production                                                         | 5,000,000               |
| 5  | Paper Mills                                                                                 | 416,000                 |

| No    | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                 | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 6     | Breweries                                         | 6 000                  |
| 7     | General Factories (one-fourth) say                | 6 000,000              |
| 8     | Coal Mines                                        | 700,000                |
| 9     | Saltpetre                                         | 92 869                 |
| 10    | Iron Ore                                          | 7,000                  |
| 11    | Various Minerals                                  | 41,626                 |
| 12    | Boat Building and Ship Repairing (half)           | 500 000                |
| 13    | Forests                                           | 64,841                 |
| 14.   | Potteries                                         | 75 000                 |
| 15    | Cattle Increase one fourth                        | 2 250 000              |
| 16    | Opium (one-third)                                 | 1 000,000              |
| 17    | Ploughs and Carte                                 | 60 000                 |
| 18    | Printing Presses and other concerns in proportion | 200 000                |
| 19    | One-fourth for Sundree (including fisheries)      | 1,650 000              |
| Total |                                                   | <u>£21 685 177</u>     |

The busy shores of the Hughli, the mercantile houses in the streets of Calcutta the great importance of the capital city of the Empire the thronging millions on all the broad alluvial plains from Mirzapore to Chittagong, from Orissa to the borders of Assam and the fever ridden Terai might have been expected to show better returns than these. If there be omission on my part of material sources of income it is because I do not know after most diligent search where to find them certainly the Government records contain no others than those I have set out and by no means all of them. Many I have had to 'work out' for myself. Taken together the gross annual income of the Province would seem to work out thus —

|                         |                    |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Agricultural Income     | £53 930,480        |
| Non Agricultural Income | 21 701,177         |
|                         | <u>£75 631,657</u> |

The whole amount, divided among 74,713,020 of population, yields .—

**Twenty Shillings and Three Pence per head  
per annum (£1 0s. 3d. ; or Rs.15 3a.).**

And this Lieutenant-Governorship is generally described as the richest Province in the Empire !

There is much evidence to support the view as to the condition of the Bengali people which such a deduction as this pre-supposes. I had hoped to cite the facts narrated in 1893 by Mr G. A. Grierson, C I E , of the Indian Civil Service, in his 'Notes on the District of Gaya'. My inquiries, however, both in England and in India, have failed to obtain for me a copy of the work. I, therefore, take a review of the book (which is also a synopsis of its contents) from the *Pioneer* newspaper of May, 1893. The information seen through the medium which this paper provides, acquires additional value as evidence. In the course of the review it is stated —

Mr Grierson's 'Notes on the District of Gaya' is an admirably faithful and complete picture, not only of the physical features, but of the economic and social conditions of the district. In this latter respect the little volume is a wonderfully complete exhibition of the real India—not the India as it appears to the casual visitor in his swallow-flights across the continent, but the India of the millions. The picture has its bright side and its dark. There is little evidence of the strife and antagonism of class against class, which in these days unhappily bulk so largely in the life of the Western world. The divisions of society are clearly cut, but as the position of everybody is plainly defined in the social scale, so also are his duties. No doubt there are ways in which the individual endeavours at times to get more than communal custom allots him. The reaper will try to make the sheaf in which he takes his payment at harvest-time bigger than the rest or the goldsmith may not put all the silver or gold he ought into the ornament. But, on the whole, the conflict of interests is not obtrusive, and the broad impression, personal feuds apart, left by the economic microcosm, is one of harmony.

But there are features in the district life upon which it is less pleasant to dwell. In Gaya one-half the population live by cultivation of the soil but Mr Grierson tells us that one of the most remarkable facts about cultivation in the district is that it does not as a rule, pay for its expenses. It is found that when the holding is less than 12½ acres in extent even in the most fertile portion of the district it will not suffice for the support of an average family, which in the case of a ryot, usually runs to six persons. In that case the ryot and his family must either eat less than two full meals a day, or have supplemental sources of income and perhaps even then he may not have enough food or clothing. Mr Grierson proves this by a careful examination of the income derivable from holdings of various sizes, but he also instituted an interesting experimental test in the case of four villages with a population of 168 families and 1 210 cultivators. A native gentleman, in whom the cultivators had entire confidence, was deputed to find out from each ryot his actual income and expenditure. The 1 210 ryots cultivated in all about 1 428 acres and the net income realised was Rs 9 248. From other sources there was an income of Rs 5 810 so that the total net income of the 1 210 cultivators was Rs 15,108 or an average of Rs.12 4 a head. But to let a person live in comfort with two full meals a day and sufficient clothing you require Rs 15 a year, so that in the case of these four villages there was a deficit of Rs 2 6 a head. This too, without reckoning expenditure on social ceremonies which are compulsory and are never pretermitted. In the case of the four villages in question this item came to over one rupee a head which brings the deficit up to Rs 3 4 (4s 4d) a head.

Coming to the labourers of the district, who form about one fourth of the population the poverty is still more general. There are two classes of labourers the free labourer or *mazdur* and the serf or *kamiya*. It sounds strange to speak of subjects of the British Crown as serfs but though the *kamiya* has been prohibited by law from selling himself and his heirs for ever, as he once did he achieves virtually the same result by hiring himself, in consideration of a stated advance or loan to serve for a hundred years or until the money is repaid, which comes to very much the same thing. The *ma dur* is a free labourer but one year with another

he gets much the same income as the *kamiya*. He has higher wages, and of course greater independence, but his work is less regular. The *kamiya*, too, has the first right of planning, and often receives presents, such as money for drinking toddy and gifts of old clothes. Supposing that a labourer and his wife are fully employed, Mr Grierson calculates that their total annual income comes to about Rs. 11 12 per annum, but as the family usually consists of four persons, this gives Rs 19 short of the Rs 15 which is necessary for a comfortable existence. 'Part of this,' writes Mr Grierson, 'may be made up by odds and ends, supplemental sources of income, such as cutting fuel in the *jangal* and the like, but the greater part must be met by insufficient clothing or food. This calculation is borne out by practical experience. It is universally stated that a labourer has frequently to content himself with one meal a day in order to avoid curtailment of the food of the children, and that even when two meals are taken they are rarely of the full amount.' Lastly, there is the artisan class who, like the labourers, form about a fourth of the total population. For the most part the various handicrafts are flourishing, but there are two exceptions. In these latter days the mills of Manchester and Bombay have run the weaver (*jolaha*) so hard that he is disappearing from the district. 'If,' says Mr Grierson, 'all the members of the *jolaha* caste had to depend on the produce of their looms, they would have died out long ago.' Most of them now earn their living by agriculture, and a good many also by service and trade. Along with the weaver the dyer also (*rangrez*) is suffering from the competition of the West. 'Cheap European dyes can be bought for a pice in the bazaar, and people dye their own clothes. The profession of dyer is fast disappearing, and with it the beautiful old permanent Indian dyes.' Thus even of the artisan class, who are naturally the best to do, two entire groups are becoming merged in the labourers, of whom there are already too many in the district, and who, as we have seen, all live on the wrong side of the margin of comfortable subsistence.

If we sum up the facts Mr Grierson thus puts before us regarding the various sections of the district population, the conclusion we arrive at is certainly not encouraging. Briefly, it is that all the persons of the labouring



classes, and ten per cent of the cultivating and artisan classes, or forty five per cent of the total population are insufficiently clothed or insufficiently fed or both. In Gaya district this would give about a million persons without sufficient means of support. If we assume that the circumstances of Gaya are not exceptional—and there is no reason for thinking otherwise—it follows that nearly one hundred millions of people in British India are living in extreme poverty. No doubt extreme poverty means something far less repulsive and appalling in the East than in the West. Mr Grierson is careful to point out that his inquiries do not warrant the suggestion that this large number of human beings (he is speaking of course only of Gaya) is, as a rule in actual want of food or has never more than one meal a day. In the majority of cases two meals a day form the rule but they have often to curtail the number of their meals for a few days at a time to enable them to tide over difficulties. Equally unwarrantable is it to suppose though doubtless Mr Naoraj will turn Mr Grierson to his own uses that British rule is in any way responsible for the poverty of so large a proportion of the Indian people. Less is taken from each individual and they have vastly more to distribute in the aggregate than they ever had under Hindn Raja or Muhammadan Emperor. If the excess is swallowed up by the increase in numbers that is no sin of the Government. Nevertheless the fact of the poverty is there, and a most unpleasant fact it is. The remedy is less obvious is indeed remote to the point of obscurity. It is no doubt a beautiful trait of native life that the meals which the elders of the family deny themselves go to the children. As one of Mr Grierson's informants puts it. The children always get their two meals we cannot see them die. Nevertheless to reduce the problem to the simplest terms it were better if the children were less numerous. The difficulty is much as Bill, the crossing sweeper stated it to an enterprising interviewer bent on discovering the causes of the squalor in the East End of London. There's too many on us, and that's the fact.

The remarks in this and the preceding sentence are highly provocative but, in view of the facts recorded in these pages, the reader will not find it difficult to make allowance for such 'special pleading' the statements in which have not the merit even of being true.

## THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

If an example were wanted of the casual character of the estimate of 1882 and a justification were admissible for the hesitation exhibited to make the whole Note public, they might be found in the haphazard character of the particulars supplied to the Famine Commission of 1878-80 for Madras in regard to the agricultural income of that Presidency. The line in the Note of 1882 by Earl Cromer and Sir David Barbour concerning Madras reads thus:—

|        | Produce        | Payment        | Per Cent |
|--------|----------------|----------------|----------|
| Madras | R.50,00,00,000 | Rs.7,64,46,000 | 15 3     |

The Famine Commissioners of 1878-80 presented (para 156, Report Part I) an approximate and rough estimate in which they put the yield of food-grains from 26,000,000 acres in Madras at 8,500,000 tons, valued at £5 per ton, and amounting to £42,500,000, the 2,500,000 acres under non-food crops were apparently valued at £3 per acre, or £7,500,000—together the Rs 50,00,00,000 in the Note. But six millions of acres were wrongly included, these are in Zemindary tracts, and, in the estimate of the Famine Commissioners of 1897 are (rightly) omitted. This leaves 20,000,000 acres alleged as under cultivation, whereas the actual area in 1880-81 was 15,059,000 acres, plus the districts of South Kanara and Malabar (omitted)—say, 1,800,000 acres, or 16,859,000 acres in all. The settlement in vogue was that ranging from 1860 to 1890, and was for thirty years from the respective dates of the conclusion of the inquiry in the respective districts. Elaborate tables show that

# The Income of the People

in 1901, as stated by the Viceroy and by The Secretary of State, and as shown by close analytical examination of the country's condition

## Madras

Amount per head of population

Rs. 100

Rs. 100

Lord Curzon's and  
Lord Chamberlain's  
Estimate

Amount per head  
of population

1870

Rs. 100

Rs. 100

Rs. 100

Rs. 100



the proportion taken of the net value of crops by the Government ranges from thirty-one per cent. on wet land in South Arcot to twelve per cent on dry land in North Salem, taking the maximum in such instance. The particulars from South Arcot may be cited as a sample —

|     | Value of<br>Gross<br>Produce | Deduction<br>for Season<br>Changes | Cultivation<br>Exs | Value Net<br>Produce | Govern-<br>ment<br>Revenue | Percen-<br>tage <sup>1</sup> |
|-----|------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| Dry | Rs a p<br>11 15 10           | Rs a p<br>2 15 11                  | Rs a p<br>4 4 6    | Rs a p<br>4 11 5     | Rs a p<br>1 18 5           | 15                           |
| Wet | 17 9 9                       | 3 8 4                              | 7 4 2              | 6 13 8               | 5 8 7                      | 31                           |

The average for the eleven districts is given thus —

|     |        |        |        |         |       |    |
|-----|--------|--------|--------|---------|-------|----|
| Dry | 8 2 4  | 1 11 6 | 3 3 7  | 3 3 8   | 1 3 7 | 15 |
| Wet | 26 5 9 | 4 11 1 | 9 13 2 | 11 13 6 | 5 5 1 | 20 |

These figures enable us to judge what the Govern-ment estimated value of the whole crops really is. The proportions are four acres of dry to one acre of wet cultivation.

|                                                                                      |                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Land Revenue for 1882-83                                                             | £4,506,459 <sup>2</sup> |
| Add for Irrigation (one-fourth of total<br>credited to Land Revenue from Irrigation) | 35,000                  |
| Total                                                                                | <u>£4,541,459</u>       |

This is divisible not into fifths, but, practically, into halves, the superior yield on one-fifth of irrigated lands bringing up its value to that of the product of the remaining four-fifths <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In face of these percentages Sir Henry Fowler should cease to proclaim that the Indian authorities take only a slight percentage of produce as revenue

<sup>2</sup> 'Stat. Abs Brit India,' No 18, p. 64

<sup>3</sup> Many of the foregoing particulars are deduced from 'Replies to Chap 1 of the Circular of Questions circulated by the Famine Commission (1879) compiled in the office of the Board of Revenue, Madras'

|           |                                            |                                        |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Dry Lands | $\text{£}2\,270,729 \times 6\frac{2}{3} =$ | $\text{£}15\,188,192$                  |
| Wet Lands | $\text{£}2,270,729 \times 5 =$             | $11\,858,645$                          |
|           | Total                                      | <u><math>\text{£}26,491,837</math></u> |

To carry the comparison further the £ sterling must be turned into rupees at the rate for the year—12 to the £1  $\text{£}26,491\,837 \times 12 = \text{Rs } 31\,79,02\,044$ .

|                                    |                                                |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| Estimated by the Famine Commission | $\text{Rs } 50\,00\,00\,000$                   |
| Board of Revenue Actual Results    | $31\,79,02\,044$                               |
|                                    | <u><math>\text{Rs } 18\,20\,97\,956</math></u> |
| Over statement                     |                                                |
| Or                                 | $\text{£}12\,139\,863$                         |

Reference may now be made to the yield in Madras during 1898-99 the increase in irrigated area disturbs the proportions of wet and dry cultivation only slightly, as pressure on the soil by dispossessed industrials and increased population have brought more dry land under the plough The dry land area cultivated has increased one-third the irrigated area has doubled wet produce therefore must be reckoned as 7 and dry as 5 or in other words 7-12ths of the revenue must be multiplied by 5 (twenty per cent for wet lands) and 5-12ths by 6 $\frac{2}{3}$  (fifteen per cent for dry land)

Gross land revenue in 1898-99  $\text{£}3\,358\,832$

Divided as in the previous instance —

|           |                                             |                                          |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| Dry Lands | $\text{£}1\,390\,902 \times 6\frac{2}{3} =$ | $\text{£}9\,892\,680$                    |
| Wet Lands | $\text{£}1\,959\,902 \times 5 =$            | $9,790\,510$                             |
|           | Totals                                      | <u><math>\text{£}10\,182\,190</math></u> |

Explanation again is necessary From the figures it would appear as if the gross land revenue of Madras in 1898-99 were  $\text{£}1\,200\,000$  less than sixteen years before It is not The confusion arises from the choppings and changings made in the official accounts and the seeming carelessness on the part of responsible officials to make

statements square with one another In No. 18 of the Statistical Abstracts the Madras revenue is put at £4,506,459, in No 27 the same revenue is put at Rs 4,506,459 The average rate of exchange in 1882-83, to which both these statements refer, was 1s 7½d per rupee  $\text{Rs.}12\frac{1}{2} = \text{£}1$  sterling, consequently the sum was neither £4,506,459, as first stated, nor Rs 4,50,64,590, but £3,610,944<sup>1</sup> The pre-requisite to any thorough administrative reform in India is the reduction of all Indian figures since 1850 to one denomination, and then publication in that denomination Otherwise comparison becomes misleading to a dangerous degree and the task of the Indian student is made almost impossible of accomplishment It only needs that a start should be made on the right lines, this done it will be as easy to give the right figures as it now is to give the wrong

Tested by the figures of 1882-83 the returns for 1889-90 appear to show a reduction of £252,112, the difference is accounted for by the difference in the sterling value of the rupee—as a Government coin, that is to say, as a token, not as a piece of silver representing the intrinsic value of the precious metal.

The non-agricultural income of the Presidency may be thus set forth.—

| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME                        | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING |
|-----|-----------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1   | Salt                                    | 97,010                 |
| 2   | Saltpetre                               | 11,515                 |
| 3.  | Country-made Liquor (one-sixth)         | 3,333,333              |
| 4   | Fisheries (one-third)                   | 600,000                |
| 5   | Clothing (village production one-sixth) | 750,000                |
| 6   | Forests (total income)                  | 154,234                |
| 7   | Coir, and manufactures of               | 225,317                |
| 8   | Hides and Skins (one-fourth)            | 1,975,660              |
| 9   | Cotton—piece goods (exported)           | 540,543                |
| 10  | „ Twist and Yarn (exported)             | 117,562                |
| 11  | „ Village production (one-sixth)        | 2,000,000              |
| 12. | Timber and Wood                         | 107,355                |

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME                                                  | VALUE IN £<br>STERLING.        |
|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 13 | Live Animals (exported)                                           | 112,374                        |
| 14 | Oils                                                              | 618 163                        |
| 15 | Flour Mills (one twentieth)                                       | 71,245                         |
| 16 | Breweries                                                         | 32,545                         |
| 17 | Wool, Raw (nearly one-half)                                       | 475 000                        |
| 18 | Minerals                                                          |                                |
|    | Quarry Stones                                                     | Rs 55 000                      |
|    | Granite                                                           | 80 000                         |
|    | Laterite                                                          | 1,110,000                      |
|    | Limestone                                                         | 140,000                        |
|    | Sandstone                                                         | 90,000                         |
|    | Slate                                                             | 1 750                          |
|    | Manganese                                                         | 48,360                         |
|    | Gold                                                              | 16 490                         |
|    |                                                                   | <hr/> 711 067                  |
| 19 | Pottery of all kinds (one-sixth)                                  | 70 000                         |
| 20 | Various Manufactories, etc                                        | 100,000                        |
| 21 | Tobacco Farms and Factories (say three-fourths of whole of India) | 70 000                         |
| 22 | Ploughs—repairs, etc (one sixth)                                  | 10 600                         |
| 23 | Carts—now repairs etc (one-sixth)                                 | 32 000                         |
| 24 | Boats on Rivers and at Ports (one fourth)                         | 250 000                        |
| 25 | Cattle—increase in year (over one fourth)                         | 2 400,000                      |
| 26 | Sundries to cover omissions                                       | 800 000                        |
|    | <b>TOTAL</b>                                                      | <hr/> <b>£15 650,523</b> <hr/> |

The combined totals of income from both sources show —

|                                        |                                |
|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Agricultural Income                    | £19 182,190                    |
| Add Coffee (value at port of shipment) | 1 100,448                      |
| Non agricultural Income                | 15,650 523                     |
|                                        | <hr/> <b>£35 973 161</b> <hr/> |

Divide this sum £35,973,161, by population, 38,203 000, the result is —

**Eighteen Shillings and Tenpence per head per annum ;  
or Rs.14 2a.—Five-Eighths of One Penny per day  
per person.**

With such an average income available, if the whole sum be equally divided between thirty-five millions of people, the awful significance of such a narrative as that which follows becomes palpable to the most indifferent reader ‘Leaving out other questions,’ writes the Rev J. Knowles,<sup>1</sup> a missionary of long experience in Southern India, ‘cannot we save millions from starvation? Now I do not think one out of a thousand of your readers has any idea how poor the poor in India really are Let us look first at the question of food Do these poor people, even under ordinary circumstances, get enough to eat? Here are two extracts from letters from missionaries I know, given in this month’s *Chronicle of the London Missionary Society* —

“‘I think the most trying experience I ever had,” writes the Rev J I Macnair, of Cuddapah (January 13), “was a three weeks’ tour in September of last year, in a part of the country where our people are specially poor, and where they have had no proper crops for several years. My tent was surrounded day and night, and one sentence dinned in my ears perpetually—‘We are dying for lack of food’ We do not expect that the present year (1901) will be any improvement on the last The famine will be only local, we hope, but it will be a time of terrible hardship”

So one missionary Now for another and older missionary, the Rev G H Macfarlane, who writes —

““The grain which each householder is usually able to lay in store has this year been very meagre It can serve only for a few weeks at most After that comes the period of no work and gradual starvation It is the tidings over this period—till June or July, when rain may

<sup>1</sup> Letter to the *Manchester Guardian*, March, 1901



begin again—that is the difficulty. We cannot present harrowing tales of starvation and death as yet. But

PEOPLE ARE LIVING ON ONE MEAL EVERY TWO OR  
THREE DAYS

the poorer classes in India are always prepared for this. As one of our Christians said, 'If we can eat food once in two days we will not ask for more.'

'In my own missionary experience I once carefully investigated the earnings of a congregation of three hundred, and found the average amounted to

LESS THAN A FARTHING A HEAD PER DAY

They did not live—they eked out an existence. I have been in huts where the people were living on carrion. I have taken photographs of famine groups which are enough for most people, *yet in all these cases there was no recognised famine*. Further, the salt tax alone amounts to between two and a half and five per cent. of the income of a labouring-class family, and the poorer the people are the worse is their food, and the more they crave for salt. Now for nearly all these poor people the food is only a little rice or food grain, the bulk is less nourishing food. So it comes to pass that, living as they do and that from hand to month, if they fail for a few days to work they have to face starvation, and when famine really comes it is ready to claim its millions as victims unless prompt and timely help is given.

## THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

In the Note of 1882 the Bombay Presidency was described as having —

|                                |                  |
|--------------------------------|------------------|
| Agricultural Produce valued at | £33,800,000 ,    |
| or (Rs.12½ to the £)           | Rs 39,00,00,000. |

Scarcely anything more startles the student of Indian Blue Books than the wide difference in the reports written concerning the condition of the people generally in 1876, the year before the great famine of 1877, and those written in 1881 and 1882 in obedience to Lord Dufferin's behest. In no instance is this more marked than in relation to the Bombay Presidency and the Panjab. The Bombay officials describe a state of things which would indicate that the good cotton times of ten years before the '77 famine still left the general cultivator in a position to do some justice to the soil, and, therefore, to reap good crops. One must suppose the crops described by the highest officials in the Presidency as being grown, in some considerable measure at least, were really reaped. If they were, then the decadence in the districts of this Presidency has, during the past thirty years, proceeded at a most terrific rate. The officials of that day, with food prices—

|       |        |           |  |        |        |                        |
|-------|--------|-----------|--|--------|--------|------------------------|
| Rice  | 16 lbs | per rupee |  | Bajra  | 86 lbs | per rupee <sup>1</sup> |
| Jowar | 32     | „ „ „     |  | Nachni | 32     | „ „ „                  |

state that a Poona middling Maratha cultivator would require, and presumably would, in the way of daily food, have —

<sup>1</sup> 'Condition of the Country and People of India,' Parliamentary Paper, p 306 'Articles required each month to make up the ordinary meals of a field cultivator and labourer in the Deccan and of a Kunbi in the Konkan'

begin again—that is the difficulty We cannot present harrowing tales of starvation and death as yet But

PEOPLE ARE LIVING ON ONE MEAL EVERY TWO OR  
THREE DAYS

the poorer classes in India are always prepared for this As one of our Christians said, If we can eat food once in two days, we will not ask for more '

'In my own missionary experience I once carefully investigated the earnings of a congregation of three hundred, and found the average amounted to

LESS THAN A FARTHING A HEAD PER DAY

They did not live, they eked out an existence I have been in huts where the people were living on carrion. I have taken photographs of famine groups which are enough for most people *yet in all these cases there was no recognised famine* Further, the salt tax alone amounts to between two and a half and five per cent. of the income of a labouring-class family, and the poorer the people are the worse is their food, and the more they crave for salt Now, for nearly all these poor people the food is only a little rice or food grain, the bulk is less nourishing food So it comes to pass that, living as they do and that from hand to mouth, if they fail for a few days to work they have to face starvation, and when famine really comes it is ready to claim its millions as victims unless prompt and timely help is given

## THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY

In the Note of 1882 the Bombay Presidency was described as having:—

|                                |                  |
|--------------------------------|------------------|
| Agricultural Produce valued at | £33,800,000 ,    |
| or (Rs.12½ to the £)           | Rs.39,00,00,000. |

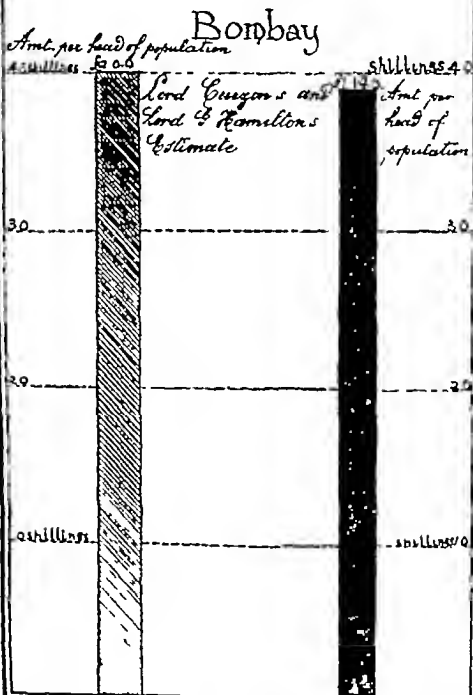
Scarcely anything more startles the student of Indian Blue Books than the wide difference in the reports written concerning the condition of the people generally in 1876, the year before the great famine of 1877, and those written in 1881 and 1882 in obedience to Lord Dufferin's behest. In no instance is this more marked than in relation to the Bombay Presidency and the Panjab. The Bombay officials describe a state of things which would indicate that the good cotton times of ten years before the '77 famine still left the general cultivator in a position to do some justice to the soil, and, therefore, to reap good crops. One must suppose the crops described by the highest officials in the Presidency as being grown, in some considerable measure at least, were really reaped. If they were, then the decadence in the districts of this Presidency has, during the past thirty years, proceeded at a most terrific rate. The officials of that day, with food prices—

|                        |  |                                     |
|------------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| Rice 16 lbs. per rupee |  | Bajra 36 lbs per rupee <sup>1</sup> |
| Jowari 32 " " "        |  | Nachni 32 " " "                     |

state that a Poona middling Maratha cultivator would require, and presumably would, in the way of daily food, have —

<sup>1</sup> 'Condition of the Country and People of India,' Parliamentary Paper, p 306 'Articles required each month to make up the ordinary meals of a field cultivator and labourer in the Deccan and of a Kunbi in the Konkan'

2 The Income of the People  
 in 1901, as stated by The Viceroy and by The Secretary  
 of State, and as shown by close analytical examination  
 of The country's condition



| No  | Name of Articles     | Grown up and Working<br>Male and Female |             | Boy of Ten<br>Years |       |
|-----|----------------------|-----------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------|-------|
|     |                      | Weight                                  | Value       | Weight              | Value |
| 1.  | Rice, second sort... | 1 lb                                    | a. p<br>0 6 | 1 lb.               | 0 6   |
| 2   | Jowari ..            | 1½ lb                                   | 0 9         |                     |       |
| 3.  | Bajri ..             | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 4.  | Wheat ...            | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 5   | Gram ..              | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 6.  | Ragi or Nachni .     | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 7.  | Ghi ...              | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 8.  | Oil ..               | 180 gr.                                 | 0 1         | 90 gr.              | 0 0½  |
| 9.  | Salt ..              | 400 gr                                  | 0 1         | 180 gr.             | 0 0½  |
| 10  | Vegetables or Pulse  | about 4 ozs                             | 0 3         | —                   | 0 1   |
| 11. | Milk ...             | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 12  | Kokamb ..            | 1½ ozs.                                 | 0 4         | —                   | 0 2   |
| 13  | Cocoanut Kernel ..   |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 14  | Chilly Powder        |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 15. | Turmeric .           |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 16  | Coriander .          |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 17. | Jira ..              |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 18  | Assafoetida .        |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 19  | Onions               | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 20  | Garlic .             |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 21  | Salt Fish            |                                         |             |                     |       |
| 22  | Jaggi .              | —                                       | —           | —                   | —     |
| 23. | Fuel                 | 3 lbs.                                  | 0 3         | —                   | —     |

|                      |                 |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Total per day .      | 2 3             | 0 1 0           |
| Days per month . . . | 30              | 30              |
|                      | <u>Rs.4 3 6</u> | <u>Rs.1 9 0</u> |

That is to say, to sustain life, with some variety in food, and without reckoning clothes and other necessities, there is needed for a family of four —

|                    | Rs a p            | £ s d         |
|--------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Father             | 50 10 0           | 3 17 6        |
| Mother             | 50 10 0           | 3 17 6        |
| Boy of ten years . | 18 12 0           | 1 5 0         |
| Young child        | 6 4 0             | 8 4           |
| Total              | <u>Rs.126 4 0</u> | <u>£9 8 4</u> |

or say, Rs. 81½ (£2 7s. 1d.) each. It will be seen later what the agricultural produce to-day in Bombay provides. Suffice it to say here that it provides nothing like Rs. 81½ (£2 7s. 1d.) per head, nay nor half that sum. Lord Curzon says the Bombay cultivator should be Rs. 2 (2s. 8d.) per head better off in 1901 than he was in 1882 that is, his income should be Rs. 89½ (£2 9s. 9d.) always assuming he could live as well now as it is described above he lived then.

For a Poona kunbi similar tables are given as also for a kunbi of Kolhapur and for a kunbi of Ratnagiri. The totals in each case (same number of members of family) are —

|                    | Rs. | s. | d. | or | £ | s. | d. |
|--------------------|-----|----|----|----|---|----|----|
| Poona Kunbi        | 108 | 4  | 0  |    | 5 | 17 | 0  |
| Kunbi of Kolhapur  | 108 | 4  | 0  | ,  | 5 | 17 | 0  |
| Kunbi of Ratnagiri | 131 | 18 | 0  |    | 6 | 12 | 1  |

The official responsible for the tables whence the above facts are gathered is Sir James Braithwaite Peile K C S I now a member of the Council of India. In the course of the paper accompanying the tables Sir James Peile says: "The incidence of the Government assessment on land has been ascertained by careful experiments to be less than one-sixth of the gross return on very ordinary cultivation. The new cash rents of the Bhaunagar State are about one third of the gross produce in some districts more and yet the State is very flourishing. The zemindars of Ahmedabad after a few deductions divide the entire gross produce with the tenants in equal shares, yet they have no difficulty in keeping their tenants. Of course the produce rent varies with the season but if Rs. 12 Rs. 6 and 0 are taken as the produce in a good, a middling and a bad season of an acre assessed at Rs. 1, the produce rent on the three years will be Rs. 8, while Government assessment will be Rs. 3—that is to say the Government collection (assessment means collection) is in the circumstances described more than one-third of the average gross produce and not one sixth."

Further passages in Sir James Peile's report show that the Bombay cultivator must have enjoyed halcyon days prior to the famine of 1877, though, as one remembers the total collapse of the Western Indian agriculturist during the famine and, in many cases, his inability even to the time of succeeding famines to right himself, one wonders whence all this prosperity departed ere the time of distress came

The condition of the Bombay cultivator, according to the particulars garnered in 1888, has already been recorded in these pages. They show, indubitably, that, from one month to eight months in various districts, the land does not produce enough to maintain those who cultivate it. The reader, if he be following these illustrations and arguments with the interest incumbent upon him, may not unprofitably turn to pp 451-458 before proceeding farther, and reperuse what is there set forth

It may now be well to inquire what is the probable agricultural income of the Presidency at the present time. Towards the end of the decennial period, 1880-89, times were not good. Yet there had been a long series of more than average years of prosperity. Since then twelve years have passed, nine of them have been bad years, involving, in some instances, the total loss of crops and of everything that could be turned into value, however trifling. Not only in the arid Deccan districts, but also in the rich Gujarat division, calamity upon calamity has fallen upon the people. How great the decline in production has become may be judged from a statement as to yield of wheat in the Presidency generally and in Sind. The particulars are available for wheat only among good grains, but what applies to this cereal, *quantum valeat*, will apply to other products of the Bombay fields, anyhow the responsible Government which gives one aspect which is detrimental, when understood, to itself, does not give the other aspects which, it may be supposed, would be favourable

The estimated average yield per acre of wheat in



Bombay in 1896-97 was 576 lbs The actual out turn in tons and from them reduced to lbs,<sup>r</sup> was —

| YEAR.   | LBS. | YEAR.     | LBS. |
|---------|------|-----------|------|
| 1891-92 | 438  | 1896-97   | 464  |
| 1892-93 | 524  | 1897-98   | 756  |
| 1893-94 | 681  | 1898-99   | 703  |
| 1894-95 | 618  | 1899-1900 | 174  |
| 1895-96 | 440  |           |      |
| AVERAGE |      | 592½ lbs  |      |

How near these figures are to the actual facts and how utterly visionary is the Viceroy's complacent (but, in view of the consequences wholly cruel) talk of an average yield of 740 lbs. of food grains to the acre is proved by Sir James Peile In his Note on Crop Experiments in the Bombay Presidency,\* he says —

'11 Mr Wingate says of the produce of Juwar The favourable season of 1872-73 gives about 1 000 lbs to the acre, but next year the failure is almost complete and 1874-75 is, if anything worse And he infers the failure was such as to drive the ryot to borrow money to pay his assessment

Turning to his table I see the rates of production quoted are —

|                  |                               |
|------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1873-74          | 676 212 870 376, lbs per acre |
| AVERAGE 408½ lbs |                               |
| 1874-75          | 200, 133 757 640 112, 240,    |
|                  | 240 420 lbs per acre          |
| AVERAGE 342½ lbs |                               |

Sir James Peile goes on to make some remarks which must be quoted here because of their pertinency to the point involved and which the reader is begged to bear in mind when the Central Provinces yields come before him

I see says Sir James the average produce assumed for

Agricultural Statistics of British India, fifteenth issue p 371

Condition of the Country and People of India, Famine Blue Book

Juwar in the Cential Provinces is in various districts, 300, 302, 322, 364, 400, 406, 435, 467, 480, 500, 582, 716, lbs. per acre. So that these 408 lbs. or 432 lbs would be called an average rather than a complete failure. No doubt, however, the 1,000 lbs rate is exceptional for the Deccan, and an average above 500 lbs would not be safe.

In Sind the average yield was put at 944 lbs. The actual out-turn in tons is here again reduced to lbs. —

| Year          | Lbs | Year      | Lbs |
|---------------|-----|-----------|-----|
| 1891-92       | 536 | 1896-97   | 644 |
| 1892-93       | 765 | 1897-98   | 664 |
| 1893-94 . . . | 763 | 1898-99   | 484 |
| 1894-95       | 719 | 1899-1900 | 435 |
| 1895-96       | 508 |           |     |

ACTUAL AVERAGE 613½ lbs

It will be noted that in no single year was the officially-stated average reached by 179 lbs., and on the whole period the average decrease was 331½ lbs per acre. The average area under the cereal was about 500,000 acres each year. Consequently the diminished produce annually during this period in Sind amounted to 165,500,000 lbs, enough to support every able-bodied man in the Province fully three months on rations at 2 lbs per day. And in Sind the cultivation was almost wholly on irrigated fields. Whence, then, the falling off in estimated yield of thirty-three per cent?

Further evidence, and this of a most startling character, must be pondered by the reader before we come to actual figures concerning the present agricultural income of Bombay.

First, the indebtedness of the ryots in the four Deccan districts with a population of nearly four millions. The average land revenue of the years 1885 to 1892 was Rs 57,17,000 (Rs 12 to the £ = £476,417). During that period the average annual borrowing was Rs 53,70,000 (£447,500)! Thus —

| Land Revenue         |           | Borrowings.          |           | Percentage of Borrowing to Revenue. |
|----------------------|-----------|----------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------|
| Average for 18 years | £ 478 417 | Average for 18 years | £ 447,500 | 93                                  |

On the basis of these figures, says a most able author<sup>1</sup> of a 'Note on Agriculture in Bombay' in the *Quarterly Journal of the Poona Sarvajanik Sabha* October, 1894, the ryots' annual debts in the Presidency may be estimated at Rs 2,50,00,000 (£1,666 667) and taking the average ratio of interest on secured debts at twelve per cent their annual interest payment on account of annual debts come to Rs 30,00 000 (£200,000). Nor is this all. The pressure of old debts is excessive. On the basis of Mr Woodburn's figures of nine districts, giving on an average, Rs 28 (£2 6s 8d) per head of the population the total of such debt for the whole Presidency might be put at about Rs 45 00 00 000 (£30 000 000) on which the annual interest charge at twelve per cent amounts to Rs 5 40 00 000 (£4 500 000). On Mr Woodburn's data it is Rs 5 60 00 000 (£4 666 666).

It is in the presence of such a calamitous state of things nine years ago, with two severe famines in the interim that the Bombay Government think to restore prosperity to the people by redoubling the security which can be given by a landowner to the moneylender for his accommodation in times of disaster. To stroke a hill side in Assam for the purpose of soothing the land during an earthquake is on a par with the production of such a remedy for such an evil.<sup>2</sup>

The editor of the journal says: This note written by Mr G V Joshi B.A. Headmaster Sholapore High School and read at the Industrial Conference on the 14th of September 1894 has been kindly placed at our disposal. The remarks which immediately follow will be found in their appropriate place in a citation which appears on pp 347-348.

When the Bill referred to passed its most critical stage seven out of the nine *quest*-elected Indian members of the Bombay Legislative Council withdrew from the assembly—wisely as I hold—as a protest against the Government's refusal to agree to eight months' adjournment to allow of full consideration of its proposals.

At the end of this section I quote some passages from the Presidential address at the Bombay Provincial Conference held at Satara on the 12th and 13th of May, 1900. It would repay the careful reader at once to turn to the Appendix and read the Hon Mr Goculdas Parekh's remarks before proceeding farther.

With the above facts in evidence it would not be safe to reckon for the present day an average gross yield of more than the Rs.9 (12s) per acre which Sir James Peile stated long ago had been accepted as a fair average, though he discarded it for a higher sum. Thus regarded :—

The agricultural income of the Bombay Presidency for 1898-99 amounted to 27,018,913 acres  $\times$  Rs 9 = Rs 24,31,70,217, or, in £ sterling, £16,211,348.

This is not two-thirds of the amount reckoned in 1888. The statistics for the respective years come out thus.—

|                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Produce (alleged) in 1882 | . Rs 39,00,00,000      |
| „ computed for 1898-99    | <u>24,31,70,217</u>    |
| DIFFERENCE, being         | <u>Rs.14,68,29,783</u> |
|                           | Or, £9,788,652.        |

And yet the Viceroy, comparing the two years, declares from his place in Council at Calcutta there was a gain of Rs.2 (2s 8d.) per head by the agricultural population! In favour of the general accuracy of the present calculation is the circumstance that the Rs 4,71,64,970 which the Bombay Government have collected, bears a smaller proportion to the whole produce, namely, one-fifth, than the less than one-third which Sir James Peile allowed on the produce rental.

The agricultural income thus failing to support the assertions that Indian well-being is not lapsing, Bombay occupying a special position in this respect, the non-agricultural income will probably help to redress the balance. We will see

An examination of the sources of the non agricultural income reveals the following —

| No  | SOURCE OF INCOME                                                            | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1   | Salt                                                                        | 69,074                 |
| 2   | Forests                                                                     | 20 605                 |
| 3   | Mines and Quarries                                                          | —                      |
| 4   | Cotton Twist and Yarn, and<br>manufactured goods, say<br>Cotton Mills (127) | £                      |
|     | Twist and Yarn                                                              | 4 170,762              |
|     | Manufactures 300 647,503<br>yards at 4 as (4d) per<br>yard                  | 5,004,792              |
|     | Village manufacture, say one-<br>tenth of £4,686 294                        | 463 620                |
|     |                                                                             | <hr/> 0 630,183        |
| 5   | Fisheries—one third of £1 030,140, say                                      | 650,000                |
| 6   | Country made liquor, one-fifth of total, say                                | 4 000 000              |
| 7   | Apparel                                                                     | 54 480                 |
| 8   | Cabinet ware and Furniture                                                  | 16,570                 |
| 9   | Coir manufactures                                                           | 5 612                  |
| 10  | Tobacco                                                                     | 33,607                 |
| 11  | Dyeing and Tanning Materials                                                | 801 074                |
| 12  | Hides and Skins                                                             | 601,867                |
| 13  | Horns                                                                       | 64 160                 |
| 14  | Jewelry and Plate (half of export)                                          | 8,617                  |
| 15  | Animal Bone Manure                                                          | 194,043                |
| 16  | Oils                                                                        | 44 630                 |
| 17  | Silk (manufactured)                                                         | 12 107                 |
| 18  | Wood (teak and sandal)                                                      | 26 433                 |
| 19  | Wool raw                                                                    | £482 056               |
|     | „ manufactures                                                              | 75 072                 |
|     |                                                                             | <hr/> 558,028          |
| 20  | Articles (not specified) exported by post,<br>one-fourth                    | 40 306                 |
| 21  | „ (not enumerated), one fourth                                              | 141 260                |
| 22. | Potteries (village manufactures and others)<br>one seventh                  | 53 571                 |

| No       | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                                                                                                                         | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING.   |
|----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 23       | Shipping and Boat Repairs (one-third)                                                                                                                     | 333,333                   |
| 24       | Printing Presses (including newspapers)                                                                                                                   | 62,500                    |
| 25       | Paper Mills . . . . .                                                                                                                                     | 2,616                     |
| 26       | Breweries . . . . .                                                                                                                                       | 23,534                    |
| 27.      | Flour Mills, 24 out of 103 (say one-fourth)                                                                                                               | 1,068,690                 |
| 28       | Iron and Brass Foundries ( , , )                                                                                                                          | 120,000                   |
| 29       | Mineral and Aerated Waters . . . . .                                                                                                                      | 11,000                    |
| 30.      | Oil mills . . . . .                                                                                                                                       | 26,000                    |
| 31.      | Ploughs—repairs, etc . . . . .                                                                                                                            | 38,000                    |
| 32       | Carts making new ones and repairing old                                                                                                                   | 31,550                    |
| 33.      | Yearly increase of cattle (the records show decrease in 1898-99, but for normal year, reckon one-eighth of general increase, probably an over-estimate) . | 1,128,892                 |
| 34.      | Sundries, to cover small sources of income and overlooked sources . . . . .                                                                               | 625,000                   |
| Total .. |                                                                                                                                                           | <u><u>£20,065,872</u></u> |

The totals of agricultural and non-agricultural are —

|                                   |                           |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Agricultural Income . . . . .     | £16,211,348               |
| Non-agricultural Income . . . . . | 20,065,872                |
| Combined Totals . . . . .         | <u><u>£36,277,220</u></u> |

Here the non-agricultural exceeds the agricultural income by about twenty-five per cent., probably £1,000,000 or £2,000,000 are too generously credited to Bombay, the produce being merely Bombay's as Bombay is one of the two great gates of India. Besides, I have reckoned the full value of Mill productions, when strictness should have led me to credit only the value given by manipulation to raw material. The big Mill industry, not only in the chief city, but in many other parts of the Presidency, accounts for the comparatively large figures. Further, much of the income thus shown belongs to wealthy

bankers and others whose homes are in the Feudatory States. So good a result is shown in spite of the badness of trade throughout the whole region governed from Bombay Castle.<sup>1</sup>

How bad the trade was may be judged from the following remarks which appear in the latest Administrative Report of the Presidency —

The chief industries other than agriculture in the Bombay Presidency namely the cotton mill industry the manufacture of salt and the distillation of liquor are dealt with elsewhere. The remaining industries are of local importance only and the majority of them declined considerably in the unfavourable circumstances of the year. The cream and butter industry in Ahmedabad and Kaira suffered severely owing to the great mortality among cattle in consequence of the fodder famine. From the latter place the output of cream was less than half that of the previous year. The iron and brass foundry at Nadiad was closed throughout the year. Brooch cotton is reported to be losing its reputation by adulteration with inferior local products and the Surat cotton industry declined owing to the closure of the South African market. Surat is, however noted for the manufactures of gold and silver thread work and of shoes of which the latter is one of the very few industries in the Presidency that advanced in the year of report. A factory for the preparation of agave fibre commenced work in the Thana District, but the business is still in its infancy. The Thana silk industry has finally succumbed to the machine-made goods of Bombay. The brewery, paper mill, and silk mill at Poona continued to do a large business but the sugar refinery was not so successful and only worked spasmodically during the year. The evacuation of the town of Sholapoor owing to plague, together with the influence of famine, reduced the weavers of that place to such a condition that relief was administered by Government in the form of work suitable to their craft. Similar assistance was granted also to weavers in Khandesh. Beyond the industrial schools under the charge of missionaries which continued to turn out good work the industries of Ahmednagar are of little account. The silver ware industry is languishing and exists principally by occasional European patronage. The hand weaving industry of Bijapur which suffered in the outbreak of plague in the previous year made no recovery during the year of report. In Belgaum the Gokak water mills were stopped for want of water. Dhärwar had a bone mill, a distillery and two oil mills working during the year but the carpet industry showed a further decline. The cloth embroidery done by the desert women of Thar and Parkar which is becoming known to Europeans, commands a ready sale and is beginning to be exported. Elsewhere in Sind the manufactures were confined to cloths, carpets and the ordinary metal and earthen ware. A considerable business in the adulteration of ghl and the manufacture of imitation ghl is reported from Shikarpur the ingredients used being kopra oil, turmeric and lime. Efforts are however being made by the introduction of the Adulteration Act and the co-operation of local bodies to put down the industry which had been stimulated by the high prices of the year. — *Bombay Administration Report 1899-1900* pp 91-92

Compared with the statement made in 1882 the figures work out thus :—

| 1882.       | 1899-1900   |
|-------------|-------------|
| £37,333,333 | £35,978,220 |

An apparent decrease of £1,355,113

The average amount per head per annum is :—  
£1 18s. 8d. or Rs.29 1a.

Here the Rs 27 of 1882 are passed, owing to the exceptional character of the non-agricultural income and the comparatively small number of inhabitants. But the prosperity is wholly in spots, and affects only a comparatively small number of people. As to the agriculturist, in spite of the perennial water supply in Sind, instead of being Rs 2 better off in 1901 than he was in 1882, *qua* agriculturist, he was Rs 5 14a. worse off. This is precisely what the caustic analysis of the position of the Bombay agriculturist by "J" in the *Times of India* would lead one to expect. Side by side with industrial progress in Bombay and Ahmedabad the agriculturist is sinking lower and lower in the economic and social scale.



# The Income of the People

in 1901, as stated by the Viceroy and by the Secretary of State and as shown by close analytical examination of the country's condition

## NW Provinces and Oude

Amount per head of population

Rs 40 shillings 100

Lord Curzon's and  
Lord of Hamilton's  
Estimate

Rs 40 shillings 100

Rs 20

Rs 20

Amount per head  
of population

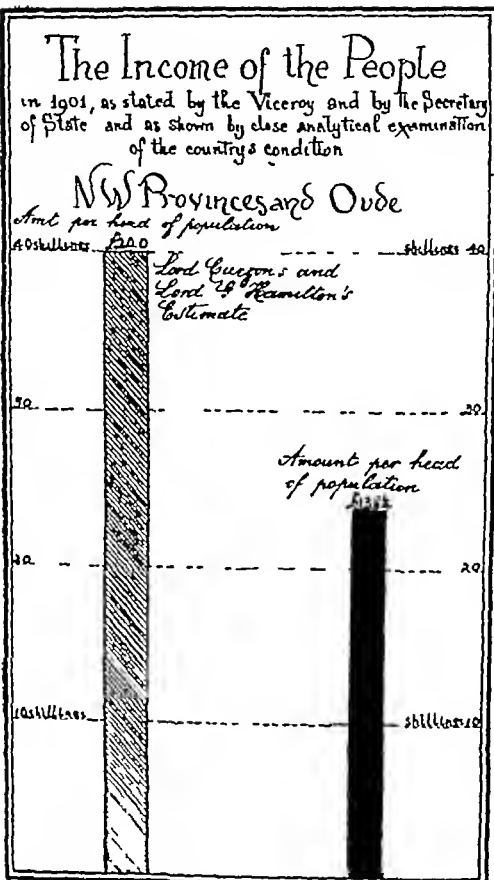
Rs 30 100

Rs 20

Rs 20

Rs 10 shillings 100

Rs 10 shillings 100



THE NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND  
 OUDH.

A legend has gained currency, and has taken deep root in the minds of some critics of British administration, that the Upper Provinces of Bengal (as they were once styled) and the ex-Kingdom of Oudh rank higher in prosperity than any other part of India. There are, on the face of things, reasons for such a belief. The whole region is fairly well watered, while the Ganges Canal renders a vast area independent of the seasons. As a part of the legend the excellence of the land assessment finds strenuous support, even amongst those who assail the land assessment throughout India generally. It is true that the support is based on (alleged) comparative betterness—the least bad among great communities where the assessments are all beyond the ability of the cultivator to bear, save as a crushing burden. The Provinces are comparatively, and not positively, prosperous,—that is all. I am bound to confess my own researches do not lead me to a community of views with the apologists for these Provinces. I attentively examine the evidence procured and subsequently produced by the officials who were instructed to inquire into the truth or otherwise of certain alleged statements concerning the condition of the Indian people. It may not be supposed that these officers deliberately selected the worst districts and the most hardly-trying cultivators as the objects of their inquiry. Rather must it be supposed that they acted with full candour, impartially took what came, and honestly told all the facts. What are those facts? For full details the reader is referred to the analysis

contained in pp 382-432 in Chapter X. Here I will simply remark that again and again in the case of individual cultivators a rent is taken here, as in other parts of the Empire, which approximates almost to the entire proceeds of the land cultivated. Of this rent one-half goes to the Government the other half to the landowner. Time after time the return for the land under cultivation comes to only Rs.8 to Rs.4 per acre, or as in the case of one cultivator who himself farmed fifteen acres (out of twenty he held and sublet five acres at the same rental he was paying), and for his fifteen acres received less than one rupee and a quarter (1s 8d) in produce for each acre. An examination of the evidence will show the interested reader that such cases are neither few nor far between. In the case of the villages dealt with as a whole while the general returns are a great deal better than the instance just mentioned, enough of produce is not raised (after the double rent has been paid) to more than half or two-thirds feed the cultivators. Even where from five and a half acres the Autumn harvest yielded Rs.120 8a. (£8 12s.), and the Spring harvest Rs 84 5a (£5 18s.), after rent was paid and cultivation expenses were met only Rs 10½ (14s) per head were left for food and clothing and all other needs for a whole year. This too was irrigated land. In the very next example given in the book the produce of seventeen acres are stated to reach Rs 318 (£21 4s.) while the rent amounted to Rs.306 (£20 8s.), and the Reporter says the rent is paid every year. With such examples, if the system in the North Western Provinces be—next to Bengal Permanency—the best in India, how bad must be the remainder!

However, the particulars given above are thirteen years old. Has there in the meantime been any improvement in the yield of the land in these regions? A nine years average in the only cereal concerning which particulars are afforded to the Indian student may help us to a judgment. The average yield of wheat in these Upper Pro-

which the ex-Kingdom ranges from 1,440 lbs. per acre on estimated land in Dehra Dun to 140 lbs. on unwatered land in Latchpau. About twenty-seven per cent of the whole cultivated area is irrigated, and the average yield is recorded as—

|                    |         |
|--------------------|---------|
| Irrigated land     | 980 lbs |
| .. unwatered land, | 803 „   |
| .. both            | 890 „   |

As has just been stated, more than one-fourth of the whole cultivated area is under wheat. That cereal, therefore, furnishes an excellent test of the yield generally. The Government estimate of wheat, year in and year out (for all deductions on account of bad seasons, insect plague, and troubles of all sorts, are supposed to have been taken into consideration), is that 890 lbs per acre will be produced, 3,483,287 acres are irrigated, and, therefore, are beyond mischance. Once more, as in every preceding instance, the estimate and the out-turn differ, the estimate being considerably higher than the out-turn.

#### ACTUAL OUT-TURN.

| Year     | Lbs | Year.            | Lbs |
|----------|-----|------------------|-----|
| 1891-92  | 762 | 1896-97          | 860 |
| 1892-93  | 877 | 1897-98          | 881 |
| 1893-94  | 677 | 1898-99          | 840 |
| 1894-95  | 555 | 1899-1900        | 910 |
| 1895-96  | 712 |                  |     |
| Average  | .   | 786 lbs.         |     |
| Estimate |     | 890 lbs.         |     |
|          |     | <hr/>            |     |
| Minus    |     | 104 lbs per acre |     |
|          |     | <hr/>            |     |

Only in two years did the area under consideration fall below an average of 4,600,000 acres. The difference between the expectation and the realisation, at 2 lbs per day, represented full rations for nine millions of able-bodied men for nearly eight weeks. Only in one year out of the nine was the average exceeded. Working on the

basis of the Bombay and Sind yields—if Re 9 were considered a fair average value per acre, largely in view of the recent famines which have been most destructive in Bombay considering further the evidence available as to actual yield in 1881-82 as officially reported, and the additional fact that the soil cannot in the meanwhile have increased its yield—it will not be unfair to these Provinces and the ex Kingdom to put the yield all round at Rs 10 per acre. With the evidence of actual out-turn before me I dare not give a higher figure. In the days when famines were few in the land—that is within the memory of men little past middle age—and eagerness was exhibited to discern what it all meant that there should be famine in the land, as ants are eager when their nest is partly destroyed much official literature was produced. Among other matters put forward Sir James Peile, in his Note on the Economic Condition of the Agricultural Population of India, submitted sample transactions of ordinary agriculturists. Two of these were from the North Western Provinces. They showed average receipts per acre of Rs 6 (8s) and Rs.18½ (18s) respectively. The three other farms selected gave Rs.8 (10s 8d) Rs 3 (4s) and Rs 11 (14s 8d) each. [It is interesting to note that the details show the value of the produce to be in direct proportion to the amount spent on cultivation.] Taking therefore Rs 10 (13s 4d) per acre to represent the value of the produce—

The agricultural income would be  $\text{Re } 6,63\ 71\ 350 \times 10 =$   
 Rs 66 37,13 500 (or in sterling) £44,247,567

These results are the nearest approach to the agricultural figures of 1882 that the investigations have yet yielded. Even then the deduction is by so much as Rs 5 37 86 500 (£3 585 770) a decrease of one twelfth and nearly the whole rental acknowledged as received by Government. Clearly it is not in these old time Provinces of Britain in India and in the ancient Kingdom tacked on to them for administrative purposes that Lord

Cuzon will get any help towards the additional Rs 2 (2s. 8d extra) which each agriculturist is said to now receive. If not here, where irrigation plays so large a part, nor in Bengal, the land of abundant rainfall, where is alleged increase to be found?

Possibly the non-agricultural income may serve to redress the balance Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour estimated this at £23,916,667 (Rs 35,87,50,000)

| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1   | Forest Receipts                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 106,221                |
| 2.  | Mines and Quarries                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 4,782                  |
| 3   | Hides and Skins                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 1,008,146              |
| 4.  | Shellac                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 314,824                |
| 5   | Ghi                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 640,114                |
| 6.  | Saltpetre                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 137,373                |
| 7.  | Animals (net export, 31,545 at Rs 50 each)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 104,817                |
| 8.  | Salt (under 'Northern' India the Panjab mines, and Mandi, Kohat, Nuh, and Sultanpur works are all lumped together); including 49,74,889 maunds from Rajputana States, the whole is 7,916,980 maunds, after deducting the Rajputana amount, two-thirds of the remainder are credited to the North-Western Provinces, and one-third to the Panjab | 255,962                |
| 9   | Fisheries (River), say one-tenth                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 193,014                |
| 10  | Country-made liquor (population, one-fifth, no manufactures, say one-sixth of £20,000,000)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 3,333,333              |
| 11. | Cotton manufactured in villages, one-fifth of total                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 927,258                |
| 12  | Cotton ditto in Cotton Mills, say                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 315,403                |
| 13  | Woollen Mills                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 80,473                 |
| 14  | Paper Mills                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 33,520                 |
| 15  | Breweries (6)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 816,996                |
| 16  | Limestone                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 15,467                 |

| No    | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                            | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING. |
|-------|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 17    | Sandstone                                                    | 417,529                 |
| 18    | Flour Mills                                                  | 203,581                 |
| 19    | Lac (44 Factories)                                           | 193,648                 |
| 20    | Mineral and Aerated Waters                                   | 10,000                  |
| 21    | Minor Manufactories                                          | 50,000                  |
| 22    | Ploughs—repairs renewals, etc (one fifth)                    | 11,000                  |
| 23    | Carts do (one-sixth)                                         | 32,000                  |
| 24    | Cattle yearly increase of                                    | 2 250,000               |
| 25    | Pottery (in villages)                                        | 70,000                  |
| 26    | Sundries, to cover small and overlooked<br>sources of income | 750,000                 |
| Total |                                                              | <u>£12 275,456</u>      |

The totals from Agricultural and non Agricultural income are —

|                         |                    |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Agricultural Income     | £44,247,567        |
| Non Agricultural Income | 12 275 456         |
| Total                   | <u>£56 523 023</u> |

Here the non agricultural income, instead of being one half of the agricultural, is only one fourth. On the basis of the figures of 1882 these Provinces and the ex Kingdom have fallen off greatly —

|                                 |                    |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| Estimate in 1882 (both sources) | £71 750 000        |
| Actuals in 1899-1900            | 56 523 023         |
| DIMINUTION                      | <u>£15 226 986</u> |

Whether this sum represents a falling-off since the earlier year or an exaggerated estimate then this much is apparent that instead of there being Rs 2 additional for the agriculturist and Rs 1 to the non agriculturist, as Lord Curzon on the information given to him declared there was there is a considerable reduction in both

instances The reduction is so much as Rs 5 10a (7s 6d) per head Reckoning sustenance at one penny per person per diem, the minus sum represents food for forty-seven millions of people (the whole population of this part of India) for nearly twelve weeks Even with the progress he believed he was in a position to report the Viceroy deprecated the ‘advance’ as giving little occasion for congratulation, it was nothing at all to boast of, he said he regarded it as little enough at the best. His Excellency was speaking more truly than he knew. What is to be said should it be found, as I am confident it will, that my statements are as near to accuracy as the available information permits?

The total income works out —

**£1 3s. 8½d. per head per annum, or Rs.18 0a. 3p.**

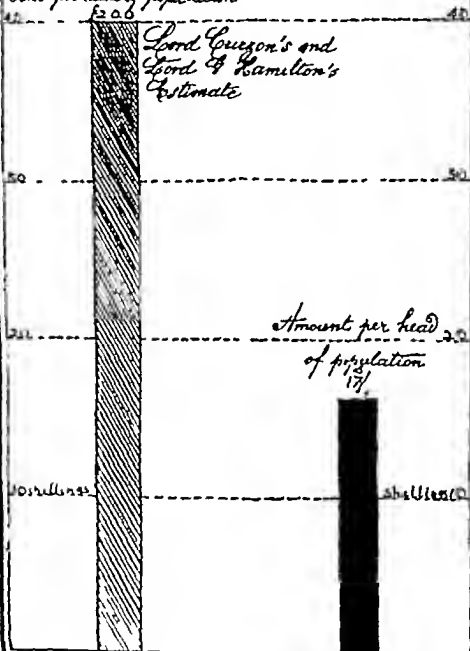


# The Income of the People

in 1901 as stated by the Viceroy and by the Secretary  
of State, and as shown by close analytical examination  
of the country's condition

## Panjab

*Amt per head of population*



## THE PANJAB.

With such a plenitude of water as the name indicates ("the Five Rivers"), and the fact that fifty per cent. of the cultivated area is under irrigation,<sup>1</sup> combined with the peace and security of British rule, marked prosperity should be the chief feature of this Lieutenant-Governorship if of any part of the Empire. Before, however, prosperity could come to the people, we had, within twenty years of our assuming possession of Ranjit Singh's dominions, to undo much ill that we had wrought. Everywhere we too highly assessed the territories over which we assumed sovereignty, and so laid a burden upon the shoulders of the people which was too great to be borne. One of our achievements in this region was, if not the actual introduction of the moneylender to, certainly his becoming the dominant factor in, village life. There was no general indebtedness in any village before 1871, says a high authority on this subject. The same gentleman has remarked 'The indebtedness of a large proportion of the Marwats is due, I think,' wrote Mr S S Thorburn,<sup>2</sup> of the Indian Civil Service in 1878, 'chiefly to over-assessment and the rigidity of our revenue system, but there is also no doubt that, without any assessment at all, in bad years or famine cycles, debts would be incurred, and some old peasant proprietors would have to sell or mortgage their holdings. In this settlement the over-assessed villages have received substantial reduction, but Government still owes them reparation for the great injury of having for the twenty-two preceding years rack-rented them, so to say, and, as the rigid revenue system remains, the district officer is under

<sup>1</sup> 'Admin Report, 1899-1900,' p 131

<sup>2</sup> 'Condition of the Country and People of India,' p 246

an obligation to work the rules sanctioned for suspension and remissions with a wise liberality

Of a village in the Muzaffargarh district, it is said 'In this village there are 164 cultivators, of these only one (Daulat) is not in debt all the others are involved more or less'. In the next village discussed 'there are 110 cultivators only seven are free from debt. Of one (comparatively) large farmer's operations it is remarked 'There has been no surplus for the last ten years'. Again 'Rent rates are so high that, with one or two exceptions, all the tenants are largely in debt'. Of another after recording the yield of a good year, and reckoning the earnings of two men of the family who work as labourers for others it is stated 'Deficiency of Rs 15 hence debt. In the tabulated particulars of the same family is this significantly grim statement —

Property

Rs.200 in debt. No grain or property.

In another instance after deducting the rent 'which is one third of the produce in Jatpura, the cultivator's expenses were Rs 130 8a. or Rs 27 10a above his income. This amount he borrowed without any deed being written 'at twenty four per cent'. Of a farmer of forty-six acres it is said 'The women's jewels are not valued at more than Rs 10 (13s 4d) there is no store of grain. After paying the interest on the debts the family have no surplus income.' One more instance and this page may be closed. Family man wife, four sons. Cultivator. 'The house consists of one thatched room. All the household property—it was only a charpai and brass dish—has been sold there remains a hookah and some earthen pots. Has two bullocks and a she goat. The wife has no ornaments. The children have no clothes. They have no store of grain.' In winter time the climate is inclement the

Condition of Country and People of India p. 249

*Ibid.* p. 250

*Ibid.* p. 251.

*Ibid.* p. 254-55

*Ibid.* p. 259

*Ibid.* p. 260

*Ibid.* p. 262.

body needs the sustenance of a sufficiency of good food and the protection of warm clothing. These people had neither. As to wasting money on 'tamashas,' it is said of a cultivator of seven acres, 'the only festival he can remember of late years was the birth of his first-born, when he spent thirty shillings in making merry.'

The details elsewhere given<sup>1</sup> indicate with much clearness that the condition of the Panjab agriculturist has not improved in the interval since the Great and Secret Inquisition met in 1887-88. The recent passing of a law for this region, interfering with the rights of property, is proof, if further proof were needed, of this fact.

The condition of the cultivators to-day may be judged by the report of Mr Thorburn on Indebtedness of the Landed Classes, which has already been freely used by me.

The two incomes of the Province may now be dealt with. In 1882 it was alleged that the

Agricultural income was Rs 34,15,00,000,  
or (Rs 12½ to the £1) was £29,822,485<sup>2</sup>

It is asserted that the rental is but ten per cent of the total produce. But with instances given in foregoing pages of thirty-three per cent it is idle to deal with a mere tithe in ascertaining the true proportions of the impost. If I regarded twenty per cent all round, I should probably be near the mark; I will, however, content myself with fifteen per cent.

Confirmation of the percentage I have selected with which to multiply the produce, namely, fifteen per cent, is to be found in particulars given in 1878 concerning the last preceding statement. These particulars are as follow —

<sup>1</sup> See pp 295-305, *ante*

<sup>2</sup> At Rs 15 per £, the present standard, the value would be £26,700,000

| Division   | District         | Share of the gross produce which the Assessment, when made was intended to cover so far as can be stated. |
|------------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Delhi      | Delhi            | One-sixth                                                                                                 |
|            | Gurgaon          | ,                                                                                                         |
| Hissar     | Karnal           | Not stated                                                                                                |
|            | Hissar           | ,                                                                                                         |
|            | Rohtak           | One-sixth                                                                                                 |
| Umballa    | Sirsa            | Not stated                                                                                                |
|            | Umballa          | "                                                                                                         |
|            | Ln dhiana        | "                                                                                                         |
| Jullundur  | Simla            |                                                                                                           |
|            | Jullundur        | One-fourth                                                                                                |
|            | Hoshiapur        | ,                                                                                                         |
| Amritsar   | Kangra           | Not stated                                                                                                |
|            | Amritsar         | One-sixth                                                                                                 |
|            | Sialkot          | ,                                                                                                         |
| Lahore     | Gurdaspur        | ,                                                                                                         |
|            | Lahore           | ,                                                                                                         |
|            | Ferozepore       | Not stated                                                                                                |
| Rawalpindi | Gnjranwala       | One-sixth                                                                                                 |
|            | Rawalpindi       | Not stated—perhaps one-sixth                                                                              |
|            | Jholum           | Not stated                                                                                                |
| Mooltan    | Gnjrat           | One-sixth                                                                                                 |
|            | Shahpur          | Not stated                                                                                                |
|            | Mooltan          | One-eighth                                                                                                |
| Derajat    | Jhang            | One tenth                                                                                                 |
|            | Montgomery       | One sixth (?)                                                                                             |
|            | Muzaffargarh     | One-seventh                                                                                               |
| Peshawar   | Dera Ismail Khan | Varies generally from one-sixth to one tenth                                                              |
|            | Dera Ghazi Khan  | One-eighth                                                                                                |
|            | Bannu            | One-twelfth                                                                                               |
|            | Peshawar         | Irrigated land—one sixth                                                                                  |
|            |                  | Unirrigated land — one twelfth                                                                            |
|            | Kohat            | Irrigated land—one fourth                                                                                 |
|            |                  | Unirrigated land — one-eighth                                                                             |
|            | Hazara           | Less than one sixth                                                                                       |

If the 'share of Gross Produce' under the assessment 'was intended to cover' rates from twenty-five per cent to eight and one-third per cent, this at least is certain. The revenue collected represents the respective percentages. In this one thing the revenue official does not fail the Sirkar which appoints him. When the 'guess' of 1882 was made the above facts were in existence. How came they to be wanting when material upon which to express a judgment was obtained? The mischief which has been done to country and to people by the inflated statements which were then made, which are added to and confidently repeated, who shall tell?

Before applying this percentage it may be well to show here, as in the other Provinces, that over-estimation of the yield is a prevalent vice of the authorities. In 1896-97 the estimated production of wheat for most of the districts is carefully set out. The averages range from 1,280 lbs (irrigated) in Jullundur,<sup>1</sup> to 560 lbs (unirrigated) in Sialkot. Half the acreage in Jullundur is 'well' irrigated. The averages for the whole Province were —

|             |         |
|-------------|---------|
| Irrigated   | 917 lbs |
| Unirrigated | 576 „   |
| Both        | 728 „   |

After the crops were grown these were estimated as results —

| YEAR    | YIELD PER ACRE | ACRES     |
|---------|----------------|-----------|
| 1891-92 | 526 lbs        | 6,224,000 |
| 1892-93 | 708 „          | 7,020,000 |
| 1893-94 | 717 „          | 8,265,000 |
| 1894-95 | 670 „          | 8,051,800 |

<sup>1</sup> That Jullundur is one of the most fertile of the districts, indeed reckons itself *primus in Indis*, is amusingly shown in Mr Kipling's novel, 'Kim' —

" "They are all alike, these jats," said Kim softly. The jat stood on his dunghill and the king's elephants went by. "O driver," says he, "what will you sell those little donkeys for?"

'The jat burst into a roar of laughter, stifled in apologies to the lama. "It is the saying of my own country—the very talk of it" ' "

| YEAR.     | YIELD PER ACRE | ACRES.    |
|-----------|----------------|-----------|
| 1895-96   | 545½ ,,        | 6,893 400 |
| 1896-97   | 599 ,          | 6 584,800 |
| 1897-98   | 660½           | 8 013 800 |
| 1898-99   | 546 ,          | 7,729 200 |
| 1899-1900 | 680            | 6 966 500 |

AVERAGE 628 lbs per acre per annum

The difference between anticipation and realisation in regard to wheat in the Panjab is on the same lines as in the other Provinces considered here the shortage is 100 lbs per acre. The average annual acreage under cultivation was 7,000 000 acres. The deficiency then is 700 000 000 lbs enough at 2 lbs per head to maintain 6 000 000 of able-bodied men for four months.

The land revenue collected in 1898-99 was Rs 25,641,240, or £1,710 416 multiplied by 7 = £11,972,912

As compared with the statement of 1882 there is a minus difference of £5,121,248 the rupee taken at the present standard. If however the rupee be taken at Rs 12½ the value in 1882 is increased by £1 005,486, so that the minus difference is £3 125 762 only.

What is the non-agricultural income of the Panjab?

It should be 48 500 000 according to Lord Cromer and Sir David Barbour it should be £6,000 000 to-day if the fifty per cent proportion works out accurately. We will take the details —

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME.      | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|----|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1  | Forest Receipts        | 96,403                 |
| 2  | Coal Mines             | 18,220                 |
| 3  | Silk Manufactured      | 26 667                 |
| 4  | Carpets and Rugs (say) | 50 000                 |
| 5  | Stone and Limestone    | 20 000                 |
| 6  | Breweries              | 133,331                |
| 7  | Leather (manufactured) | 600 000                |
| 8  | Hides and Skins        |                        |
| 9  | Dressed Sheep-skins    |                        |

| No | Source of Income                                                                                                                                   | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 10 | Cotton · manufac-<br>tured in mills                                                                                                                | £596,059               |
|    | „ in villages                                                                                                                                      | £463,269               |
|    |                                                                                                                                                    | <hr/> 1,059,328        |
| 11 | Salt (see particulars N.W Pro-<br>vinces) .. .. .                                                                                                  | 127,981                |
| 12 | Fisheries, River (say one-tenth)                                                                                                                   | 193,014                |
| 13 | Country-made Liquor (one-<br>twelfth) . . .                                                                                                        | 1,666,666              |
| 14 | Woollen Mills . . .                                                                                                                                | 41,779                 |
| 15 | Other Industries. Flour Mills,<br>Mineral and Aerated Waters,<br>Factories and Brass Found-<br>ries, Potteries, public and<br>private, etc (say) . | 250,000                |
| 16 | Ploughs—repairs, renewals, etc.<br>(one-seventh) .                                                                                                 | 10,000                 |
| 17 | Carts —repairs, renewals (one-<br>twelfth) . . .                                                                                                   | 16,000                 |
| 18 | Boats „ „ say —                                                                                                                                    | 10,000                 |
| 19 | Cattle (including horses for re-<br>mounts, one-fourth of total<br>of all India) .                                                                 | 2,250,000              |
| 20 | Sundries, to cover small, and<br>overlooked, sources of income                                                                                     | 400,000                |
|    |                                                                                                                                                    | <hr/> <hr/> 6,899,392  |

Taken together, the two incomes exhibit a great difference compared with those of 1882. Instead of thirty-four crores' (£22,666,667) worth of agricultural produce, I can only find eighteen crores' worth (£12,000,000), and against seventeen crores (£11,333,333) of non-agricultural produce, I can discern but eleven crores (6,889,392). Lord Curzon's two rupees per head additional for agriculture is replaced by an income only one-half of what he declared it to be.



If these figures be correct the combined totals run thus —

|                         |             |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| Agricultural Income     | £11,972 912 |
| Non agricultural Income | 6,899 392   |
|                         | <hr/>       |
| Total                   | £18 872 304 |
|                         | <hr/>       |

Divided amongst 22,449,484 people the combined income comes to (say) Seventeen Shillings per head per annum, or Rs.12 10a.,

which is less than that in Madras where the climate is warmer and less clothing and even less food are needed than in the North. No doubt there is some serious mistake somewhere but the Government records lead to the above figures and to none other

## THE CENTRAL PROVINCES.

It is in one sense singular, in another significant, that the Provinces and the Presidency which stood at the head of all the divisions of India nineteen years ago should have proved the hollowness of the agricultural 'prosperity' then attributed to them, by suffering more keenly under the stress of famine than any part of India has suffered at any time respecting which there is trustworthy information. The Central Provinces were at the head of the list in 1882 with Rs.20 4a. (£1 7s) of agricultural income, and Rs.10 2a. (13s 6d.) of non-agricultural income per inhabitant. Yet, at the first touch of distress, practically the whole population were affected, and, in one district, as time went on four out of every ten of the people were on Government relief. Nothing could better demonstrate the essential untrustworthiness of the inflated estimate of 1882. Unhappily every one believed the beautiful story which it told, because every one knew Britain's disinterestedness deserved such a record. The responsible authorities, never daring to sift their own statements, believe it still, and embroider it with fancy observations and with an increased income, which has no existence save as an expression of what they sincerely wish for the people they rule. The belief of 1882 bore fruit when, in the early Nineties, a revision of the settlements in the Central Provinces was imminent. The authorities determined they would reap some of the rich harvest of wealth which the estimate of the Finance Minister and his Assistant had, it was considered, proved to exist. Among other things there were to be no more thirty-year settlements. Wealth in this wheat-growing

# The Income of the People

in 1901, as stated by the Viceroy and by the Secretary  
of State and as shown by close analytical examination  
of the country's condition

## Central Provinces

*Amt per head of population*

40 500 40

*Lord Curzon's and  
Lord G. Hamilton's  
Estimate*

30 30

*Amount per head  
of population*

30 30

20 20



region, a region which tipped many of the late Robert Knight's arrows of adverse criticism with indignation and sarcasm—'wheat rotting by thousands of tons in Chhatisgarh because you are too supine to make railways by which it can find a market,'—wealth was produced so rapidly in these favoured regions that the authorities must have the opportunity of sharing in it at more frequent periods than were customary, otherwise nobody knows how wealthy these Central Provincials might become. Therefore, instead of thirty-year settlements a twelve-year period must be substituted, while the rates of assessment were to be run up to hitherto unheard-of figures. Faith had to be broken with the people, but that did not deter us, and, if it were broken, 'as well be hanged for a sheep as a lamb.'

What was practically a confiscation of the property of the cultivators was carried through without any one in England save a dozen to twenty people knowing anything about it. The present writer happened to be one of this small number. He tried, ineffectually, to get Parliamentary attention concentrated upon the facts, so that the wrong might be stopped. Unhappily the late Mr Bradlaugh had recently died, and no member of the then House of Commons apparently understood that anything was wrong, or felt that he ought to inquire if anything was really wrong. At least a dozen of them had all the facts placed before them. Now that the predicted consequences have followed, the reader must suffer some detail to make him acquainted with facts which it was his duty to know years ago. His representatives in the House of Commons, I must repeat, did not concern themselves. Will you, courteous reader, to-day, act as they did then? What was the prediction? Already, says a writer in the *Nyaya Sudha*,<sup>1</sup> 'public revenue is, we have been told by many respectable people possessing local knowledge, being

<sup>1</sup> Published, I think, in 1890 or 1891, the paper named is referred to in a pamphlet which, like so many documents one meets with, contains neither date nor year by which to definitely fix the period of its issue.

paid either by encroachment upon the capital of the people or by aid of borrowed money. It must be so. The people have been accustomed since years past to regulate their expenditure on a certain scale. All of a sudden they are called upon to pay in the shape of tax on land double treble, four times and five times, the sum they were paying before. Before they can so adjust their domestic relations as to be able to live the life of paupers, some time must necessarily elapse, and in the meantime they will for ever alienate from themselves all their other property to make good the inexorable State demand. But this cannot last long. As soon as the capital created during the currency of the last settlement is exhausted the people are bound to verge to the lowest ebb of pauperism. The evil may be staved off for some time. But come it will, though Mr Fuller and his able lieutenant the Rai Bahadur may not be then present to witness the effect of their handiwork. Though the *personnel* of the Government may change the Government itself will be there face to face with the tremendous responsibility of providing for an utterly impoverished population.

I do not know who the writer of these passages may have been but it is almost needless to say that what he uttered as prophecy ten or twelve years ago is now accurate history. Whoever it be he sent me a number of copies of his pamphlet, which I distributed without comments among certain parliamentary representatives. 'We are all Members for India' said a right hon member vaingloriously one day in Parliament about that time and himself, though he became Secretary of State for India carefully avoided doing India any service. Nobody however took any notice of the pamphlet. The copy I am using I daresay, is the only one in existence out of the many then circulated.

Is it possible that British administrators can have reduced the period of settlement by less than half and increased rents four or five times beyond the normal? Here is the answer —

| Name of Village | Land Revenue under the Old Settlement | Land Revenue under the New Settlement | Name of Village   | Land Revenue under the Old Settlement | Land Revenue under the New Settlement |
|-----------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Benari          | Rs 74                                 | Rs 284                                | Benakar           | Rs 30                                 | Rs 170                                |
| Tehla           | 70                                    | 257                                   | Ludwadihi         | 15                                    | 186                                   |
| Katla           | 20                                    | 115                                   | Kom               | 50                                    | 285                                   |
| Alahar          | 50                                    | 585                                   | Baghudwa          | 40                                    | 180                                   |
| Lawa            | 90                                    | 260                                   | Melwa             | 70                                    | 320                                   |
| Aloli           | 50                                    | 110                                   | Kosumda           | 50                                    | 865                                   |
| Gola            | 100                                   | 340                                   | Mopka             | 150                                   | 800                                   |
| Lanta           | 50                                    | 115                                   | Khauri            | 40                                    | 190                                   |
| Madar           | 95                                    | 150                                   | Boisi             | 25                                    | 400                                   |
| Sarapuri        | 120                                   | 355                                   | Gudhalia          | 80                                    | 320                                   |
| Buchpur         | 30                                    | 150                                   | Chichpole         | 60                                    | 400                                   |
| Darapali        | 125                                   | 150                                   | Tachhanpur        | 30                                    | 300                                   |
| Majraon         | 107                                   | 250                                   | Patani            | 100                                   | 395                                   |
| Batani          | 20                                    | 110                                   | Dhanoli           | 200                                   | 600                                   |
| Goda            | 150                                   | 130                                   | Chamargudi        | 40                                    | 130                                   |
| Sonbarsa        | 50                                    | 200                                   | Bikhi             | 80                                    | 250                                   |
| Ortara          | 103                                   | 460                                   | Pasid             | 130                                   | 390                                   |
| Taloli          | 80                                    | 210                                   | Rumpur            | 80                                    | 260                                   |
| Hathu           | 35                                    | 250                                   | Lalpur            | 80                                    | 140                                   |
| Dourabhuta      | 50                                    | 160                                   | Bulachand         | 60                                    | 185                                   |
| Gadadi          | 30                                    | 100                                   | Karahi            | 120                                   | 350                                   |
| Kholi           | 60                                    | 200                                   | Guchpur           | 40                                    | 275                                   |
| Umdipar         | 25                                    | 110                                   | Kesla             | 100                                   | 760                                   |
| Khupradi        | 10                                    | 180                                   | Byepur            | 120                                   | 800                                   |
| Pathar          | 50                                    | 180                                   | Belpana           | 140                                   | 800                                   |
| Oardi           | 50                                    | 160                                   | Dhuniao           | 80                                    | 250                                   |
| Sarajpura       | 30                                    | 165                                   | Nagchuwa          | 50                                    | 260                                   |
| Surkhi          | 20                                    | 320                                   | Moch              | 125                                   | 550                                   |
| Byrahdi         | 50                                    | 190                                   | Amner             | 100                                   | 300                                   |
| Kahunathi       | 40                                    | 150                                   | Daree             | 20                                    | 90                                    |
| Bedri           | 15                                    | 150                                   | Butchora          | 50                                    | 454                                   |
| Madhobun        | 40                                    | 185                                   | Kukurde           | 50                                    | 187½                                  |
| Magarwar        | 20                                    | 115                                   | Amgaon            | 30                                    | 198½                                  |
| Dhudwadi        | 30                                    | 200                                   | Manock-chowra     | 60                                    | 442½                                  |
| Odia            | 30                                    | 260                                   | Chewaha           | 65                                    | 200                                   |
| Amhhdi          | 50                                    | 150                                   | Sarsence          | 50                                    | 240                                   |
| Tobatar         | 200                                   | 600                                   | Chedi Para        | 100                                   | 395                                   |
| Topa            | 60                                    | 220                                   | Solenee           | 50                                    | 248                                   |
| Kokdu           | 40                                    | 190                                   | Bahunee           | 15                                    | 70                                    |
| Oomri           | 25                                    | 160                                   | Dhunwa            | 28                                    | 128                                   |
| Hasda           | 40                                    | 320                                   | Kanada            | 80                                    | 220                                   |
| Chairu          | 30                                    | 260                                   | Bhamree           | 100                                   | 322½                                  |
| Mirgi           | 100                                   | 340                                   | Lagru             | 100                                   | 392                                   |
| Muldi           | 100                                   | 450                                   | Zulan             | 60                                    | 215½                                  |
| Torma           | 60                                    | 285                                   | Bohage            | 28                                    | 108                                   |
| Jathani         | 25                                    | 175                                   | Koiamey           | 36                                    | 175                                   |
| Dewarani        | 25                                    | 280                                   | Charhashoo-hanpur | 40                                    | 95                                    |
| Tikari          | 50                                    | 265                                   | Pole              | 200                                   | 400                                   |
| Matia           | 80                                    | 180                                   | Pendndoh          | 21½                                   | 150                                   |
| Chamari         | 60                                    | 290                                   |                   |                                       |                                       |
| Dabedihi        | 30                                    | 106                                   |                   |                                       |                                       |

'This list could be very much enlarged if we descended to cases where the enhancement has been one hundred per cent or thereabouts

Some English people recently were shocked to see an address on Famines in India announced with this title Are Famines in India God sent or Man made? What was suggested was blasphemous, they said so far as the Almighty was concerned, and as for man he could not make a famine. Man not make a famine! Not of one man merely is it true— He made a solitude and called it peace, nor has a like thing happened but

once or twice in our rough island story

Though not meaning to do so, we of British blood have made famines, and at this moment are more busily manufacturing fresh famines than we are even adding to our annual military expenditure the Empire over Probably it would not be difficult to procure pretty general assent to the proposition quoted above, that, in the failure of the inhabitants of the Central Provinces to withstand the recent scarcities which have affected the region in which they live the hand of man is plainly discernible while the influence of a God of Mercy is distinctly wanting

The extravagant— iniquitous it has been termed— settlement still remains and is taking from the cultivators that which the Government by no measure of right or reason ought to take.

The same extravagance of estimate marks the estimated yield of produce per acre here which the Government announce, as elsewhere For wheat that yield is put at 600 lbs per acre Actually on the area cultivated the production was but 372 lbs or 228 lbs per acre below expectation!

Previously to this one Hon Member had asked a question in the House of Commons about the settlement of Bilaspur The pamphleteer thus remarks on the incident —

The recent question in Parliament which, strange as it may appear

What is not the least astonishing feature is that, although the returns for 1891-92 to 1895-96 were in the hands of the authorities, with these ascertained yields —

has become widely known in Bilaspur, and the public utterances of the present Chief Commissioner breathing a spirit of sympathy with the people, have raised a vague and indefinite hope of redress from an almost intolerable state of things which is eating into their vitals and sucking out their life-blood. If the Government is desirous of knowing the real feelings of the people about the new settlement, we make bold to say that such a knowledge it is impossible to acquire from the usual official reports. We would take the liberty to suggest the deputation of a Special Officer in whose justice the people have faith and whose sympathy for them and theirs is well known, to make a thorough inquiry into the whole matter, and then will a tale be unfolded which will perhaps astonish the Administration and give a rude shock to the comforting assurance which has been so sedulously pressed upon it as to the satisfaction of the people with the new assessment and their appreciation of the fairness of the settlement proceedings. But whether there is such an investigation or not, facts are facts, and they speak with a power and effect which scarcely leave anything to be added to by way of comment.

'To add to the misery of the people, they have been informed that the present settlement will inure only for a period of twelve years. Now, referring to the Administration Report of 1862-63 by Sir Richard Temple, we find that he distinctly gave the people to understand the settlement then in progress was "to extend to thirty years for all districts alike." "This has been sanctioned by Government," it was said. Further, hopes were held out of a permanent settlement in the following words: "It has also been recommended that the boon of a permanent settlement, that is the limitation of the Government demand in perpetuity, should be conceded to those landholders who might have brought their estates to a high state of cultivation. The Government have decided that, after a lapse of ten years from the commencement of the new settlement, and therefore even within the period of that settlement, those landholders who may be thought worthy of the concession and who may desire a perpetual limitation of the Government demand, may have their assessment revised with a view to such limitation in perpetuity being declared." What a melancholy interest these promises possess in the face of what is transpiring now! From a thirty years' settlement, with a promise of a permanent limitation of the State demand, to a twelve years' settlement with the certainty of fresh increments at every revision of settlement, what a falling off is here! Suppose a Malguzar, having strictly complied with the condition laid down in the above-quoted public declaration of Government, were to come forward and ask it to fulfil the promise it embodies, with what grace could the Government refuse to give it effect, and what answer could it give to such a prayer, except that it must decline to be bound by the ordinary rule of natural justice and equity, which, in the case of private individuals, it enforces through the agency of its Courts of Justice.'



| YEAR.   | LBS. | YEAR.   | LBS. |
|---------|------|---------|------|
| 1891-92 | 497  | 1894-95 | 329  |
| 1892-93 | 405  | 1895-96 | 307  |
| 1893-94 | 322  |         |      |

the average yield for 1896-97 (to stand for the succeeding four or five years it still stands in the 1900-1 Blue Book) was put at 600 lbs for both irrigated and unirrigated lands, and at 925 lbs for the former, and 570 lbs for the latter! An explanation will, probably never be forthcoming because nobody (in Parliament for example) who could compel an answer will take the trouble to do so. Nevertheless, it is needed.

In estimating the produce in the Central Provinces at the present time it may be noted that in 1867-68 Mr W G Pedder, of the Bombay Civil Service, estimated the value of the yield per acre in the Nagpore District at Rs 8 (10s 8d). Twelve years later Sir James Peilo gave particulars of a farm of 44 acres in the same region which averaged Rs.8 (10s 8d) and of another which showed Rs.7 2s (9s 6d) per acre. Since that time, save in the enforced fallows which the successive famines have compelled the land has received nothing which can have put it into better heart or have enabled it to grow more produce. What gain there may have been prior to 1890 has been removed by the heavy assessment since made.

The area actually cropped in 1898-99 was 15,808,881 acres which at Rs 8 per acre, gave a total of

AGRICULTURAL INCOME of Rs 12 61,71,018, or, in  
Sterling £8 464,786

But the estimate for 1892 gave Rs 21,25,00 000 as the value of the produce or at Rs 12½ £18,558 333. Again so far from the Viceroy finding Rs 2 (2s 8d) additional income per head from agriculture there is a diminution of Rs 8 60 23 9½.

In this instance it was ridiculous to add half the estimated agricultural income for non agricultural income, as these Provinces are practically wholly agricultural

It is true there are minerals—besides the coal at Warda—to be mined, but too much encouragement is not given to pioneers in this direction; indeed positive discouragement has been the rule. Mr. Jamsetjee N Tata, of Bombay, however, has lighted the candle of manufacturing industry at Nagpore, and is doing no little good

## NON-AGRICULTURAL INCOME

| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                            | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING. |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1.  | Forest Receipts .                                            | 66,340                  |
| 2.  | Cotton Manufactures                                          | £650,000                |
| „   | „ Villages                                                   | 185,452                 |
|     |                                                              | <hr/> 835,452           |
| 3.  | Breweries                                                    | 13,845                  |
| 4.  | Coal                                                         | 56,742                  |
| 5.  | Iron                                                         | 395                     |
| 6.  | General Manufactures                                         | 15,000                  |
| 7.  | Hides and Skins                                              | 200,000                 |
| 8.  | Country-made Liquor                                          | 850,000                 |
| 9.  | Pottery Village manufacture                                  | 15,000                  |
| 10. | Ploughs and Carriage—renewals and repairs                    | 20,000                  |
| 11. | Cattle (one-twelfth)                                         | 750,000                 |
| 12. | Sundries, to cover small and overlooked<br>sources of income | 180,000                 |
|     |                                                              | <hr/> £3,002,774        |

|                         |                   |
|-------------------------|-------------------|
| Agricultural Income     | £8,464,736        |
| Non-Agricultural Income | 3,002,774         |
| Total                   | <hr/> £11,467,510 |

Divided among the population of 10,784,794, the result is £1 3s. 3d., or Rs.16 12a. per head.

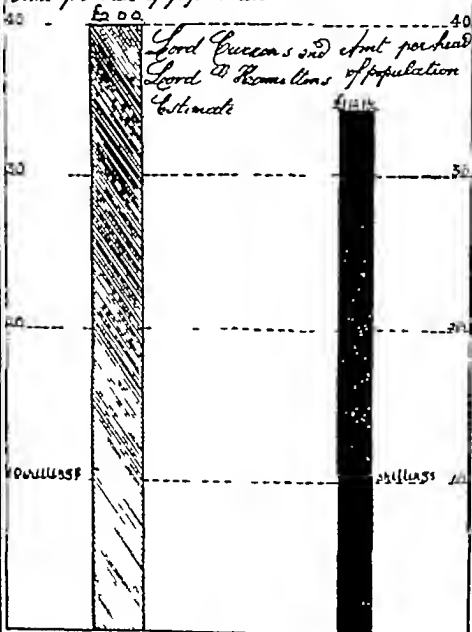
|                        |                 |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| Alleged Income in 1882 | Rs 30 8 0       |
| Estimated „ 1900       | 17 7 0          |
| Apparent Decrease      | <hr/> Rs 13 1 0 |

# The Income of the People

in 1901 as stated by the Viceroy and by the Secretary  
of State and as shown by close analytical examination  
of the country's condition

## Burma (upper and lower)

Amt per head of population



## UPPER AND LOWER BURMA.

There is no comparison here with 1882 or with any other year, Lower Burma being lumped with 'India' in the year of the earlier inquiry.

Area actually cropped in 1898-99 —

|             |                    |
|-------------|--------------------|
| Lower Burma | 6,665,056 acres    |
| Upper „     | 3,167,133 „        |
| Total .     | <u>9,832,189 „</u> |

In the exceptional circumstances of Burma, with its enormous rice production, and in the absence of details, the out-turn may be put at Rs 17½ per acre (£1 3s 4d) The rate is high, but seems justified by the appearance and condition of things

9,832,189 acres × Rs 17½ = Rs 17,20,63,308, or, in Sterling £11,470,887

This would give, as agricultural income, £1 9s 7d. per head. Probably the value from the Burmese fields is over-estimated to the extent of several shillings

Of non-agricultural income the Burmas show —

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME             | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|----|------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1  | Forest Receipts              | 556,726                |
| 2. | Cotton Manufactures—Villages | 500,000                |
| 3  | Country-made Liquor          | 1,000,000              |
| 4  | Cattle                       | 250,000                |

| No | SOURCE OF INCOME.                  | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING  |
|----|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 5  | Petroleum                          | 250 000                 |
| 6  | Pottery                            | 553 884                 |
| 7  | General including Rubies Jade, etc | 750 000                 |
| 8  | Boats—repairs, renewals etc        | 200,000                 |
| 9  | Sundries—to cover all omissions    | 200 000                 |
|    |                                    | <hr/> £4,260,080 <hr/>  |
|    | Agricultural Income                | £11,470 887             |
|    | Non agricultural Income            | 4 260 080               |
|    | Total                              | <hr/> £15 730,947 <hr/> |

Average income per head, £1 14s. 1½d., or Rs.22 12a.

## ASSAM

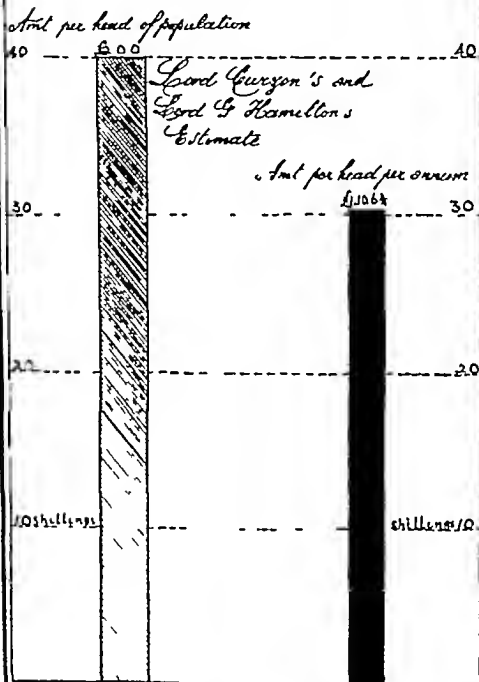
Of no portion of India in 1888 are more detailed particulars given in the course of the Dufferin Inquiry than in connection with the Chief Commissionership of Assam. There is no need to quote here any of the voluminous particulars given, especially as some citations have elsewhere been made; it suffices if it be stated that, while they reveal poverty in some parts, they differ from the records of the other Provinces in that they show there is as yet no serious pressure of want. The references to jewelry possessed are even more frequent than, in earlier records, were quoted concerning other parts of the Empire whence, long ere 1900, these reserves have almost entirely disappeared. One reference may be made, namely, to the changes which have occurred in prices in the district of Nowgong during the memory of Rai Bahadur Gunabhanam Sarna Barna, Extra-Assistant-Commissioner, who entered the subordinate executive service in 1859. There were obtainable —

| In 1857-58 | Per Rupee |                 | In 1887-88 | Per Rupee |   |
|------------|-----------|-----------------|------------|-----------|---|
|            | 276 lbs   | of Paddy        |            | 82 lbs    |   |
| "          | 92        | " Common Rice   | "          | 36        | " |
| "          | 82        | " White Rice    | "          | 28        | " |
| "          | 92        | " Kasari        | "          | 26        | " |
| "          | 70        | " Mustard Seed  | "          | 24        | " |
| "          | 4         | " Oil (mustard) | "          | 5½        | " |
| "          | 4         | " Ghu           | "          | 2         | " |
| "          | 40        | " Molasses      | "          | 16        | " |
| " 67       | 32        | " Milk          | "          | 18        | " |
| "          | 64        | " Fish          | "          | 10½       | " |

A comparison between Assam in 1885 and in 1900 is

# The Income of the People

in 1901, as shown by the Viceroy and by the Secretary  
of State and as shown by close analytical examination  
of the country's condition  
**Assam**



not possible This Commissionership was included under 'India' Nor is there anything to show what is the proportion of produce which the authorities claim as rent or revenue If, therefore, I take the revenue at ten per cent I shall, probably, not be far out.

The land revenue in 1887 amounted to Rs 4,306,420 or, in sterling, £287,095 Multiplied by ten the

Total Agricultural Produce then would have been  
£2,870,950.

In 1898-99 the revenue was Rs 6,284,110, or in sterling, £419,041. Multiplied by ten the

Total Agricultural Produce now would be £4,190,410

I assume that this increase is largely due to the extension of tea cultivation.

|                                    | Acres.               |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Area under Tea in India in 1898-99 | 481,959              |
| "      "      1886-87              | 203,963              |
| Increase                           | <u>Acres 277,996</u> |

Nearly the whole of this increase is in Assam. It seems clear where the increase noted comes from, and tea is included in agricultural produce But, so that no injustice may be done to the position, and to make up for anything I may elsewhere have missed, I will include tea, which, in 1898-99, was valued at Rs 81,911,150, of which Rs 70,000,000 should be credited to Assam

|                                     |                   |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Produce in 1898-99, as above        | £4,190,410        |
| Add Tea, valued at port of shipment | <u>4,006,667</u>  |
| Total                               | <u>£8,197,077</u> |

As to the non-agricultural income the customary procedure in this analysis may be followed —



| No. | SOURCE OF INCOME.                                                                        | VALUE IN<br>£ STERLING |
|-----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1   | Forest Receipts                                                                          | 87,863                 |
| 2   | Mines and Minerals —                                                                     |                        |
|     | Lime Quarries, say                                                                       | £35,000                |
|     | Coal, say                                                                                | 100,000                |
|     |                                                                                          | <hr/> 185,000          |
| 3   | Petroleum                                                                                | 16 000                 |
| 4   | Saw Mills (for Tea boxes)                                                                | 30 000                 |
| 5   | Railway Workshops                                                                        | 10 000                 |
| 6   | Various Manufactures                                                                     | 5,000                  |
| 7   | Country made Liquor                                                                      | 400 000                |
| 8   | Pottery—Village manufacture                                                              | 10,000                 |
| 9   | Cattle—(one thirty fourth of increase<br>throughout India)                               | 265,000                |
| 10  | Sundries—to cover small and overlooked<br>sources of income including River<br>Fisheries | 150 000                |
|     | Total                                                                                    | <hr/> £1 058,863 <hr/> |
|     | Agricultural Income                                                                      | £8,197,077             |
|     | Non agricultural Income                                                                  | 1 058,863              |
|     | Total                                                                                    | <hr/> £9 255,940 <hr/> |

Divided among the population of 5,433 668 (of whom probably more than one thousand are tea planters with fair incomes) the result is—

£1 14s. 0½d., or Rs.25 8a. 8p per head per annum

Not even in favoured Assam and counting all the Tea cultivation are there in 1900 even the Rs.27 which was declared to be the average throughout India nineteen years before and which has been the stand by for the British Indian apologist throughout that period.

*[The diagram on p 608 needs amendment the ascertained income is £1 14s 0½d ]*

| PRESIDENCY OR PROVINCE.          | AGRICULTURAL AND NON-AGRICULTURAL INCOME. | TOTAL INCOME. |    | AVERAGE INCOME. |   |        |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|---------------|----|-----------------|---|--------|
|                                  |                                           | £             | Rs | a.              | p | £ s. d |
| Bengal                           | Agricultural Income                       | 53,930,480    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 21,701,177    |    |                 |   |        |
| Madras                           | Agricultural " "                          | 20,322,638    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 15,650,523    |    |                 |   |        |
| Bombay                           | Agricultural " "                          | 16,211,348    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 20,065,872    |    |                 |   |        |
| North-Western Provinces and Oudh | Agricultural " "                          | 44,247,567    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 12,275,456    |    |                 |   |        |
| Panjab                           | Agricultural " "                          | 11,972,912    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 6,899,392     |    |                 |   |        |
| Central Provinces                | Agricultural " "                          | 8,464,736     |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 3,002,774     |    |                 |   |        |
| Burma, Upper and Lower           | Agricultural " "                          | 11,470,887    |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 4,260,060     |    |                 |   |        |
| Assam                            | Agricultural " "                          | 8,197,077     |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Non- " "                                  | 1,058,863     |    |                 |   |        |
|                                  | Total                                     | 259,731,762   |    |                 |   |        |

The figures in the above table are under the direct supervision of the Indian Census Office, and are omitted in the above table, however, if included, would not appreciably affect the results arrived at.

The above estimates, if they err in aught but details, err—I believe—on the side of optimism. They also refer to a good year. Singularly enough they work out almost exactly to the rough estimate I made in addressing Lord Curzon in April, 1901: Take such a year as 1900-1901, when the Empire was visited by the most terrible and most calamitous famine India has known and make the

Once more, my Lord, I have to ask whether it is possible you can be right in declaring that the average Indian has now Rs.20 (that is, forty shillings) per annum of income. This question is forced from me when I examine the general statement of revenue and expenditure with which Sir Edward Law concluded his Financial Statement less than a month ago. It is therein stated that the net land revenue for 1899-1900 was £17,205,036. With this sum before us it should not be impossible to ascertain the exact agricultural income. There is no little dispute between Government officers, outside critics, and the man who has to pay as to the amount of the gross produce the authorities take as land revenue. For reasons set forth in the Postscript to my Open Letter addressed to your Lordship I am of opinion these percentages are not very far from the fact —

|                   |     |     |                  |          |
|-------------------|-----|-----|------------------|----------|
| In Bengal         | ... | ... | 5 to 0 per cent. |          |
| In the North West | ... | ... | 5 8              | "        |
| In the Panjab     | ... | ... | 5 10             | "        |
| In Madras         | ..  | ..  | 12 .. 31         | " say 20 |
| In Bombay         | ..  | ..  | 20 .. 33         | " say 20 |

A rough calculation shows me that if I take the Panjab rate of 10 per cent. and apply it generally I shall not be far from the real state of the case. I will so apply it—

$$£17,205,036 \times 10 = £172,050,360 \text{ or in Rupees, } 15 \text{ to the } £ = \text{Rs.}239,07,59,400.$$

That is to say 2.3 crores instead of 4.0 crores! We must not stop here. Although I have given what I conceive to be good reasons why you should not claim the non-agricultural income to be equal to half the agricultural income I will allow that rate in a calculation which must follow. Let us now see what the average income of the Indian people is —

|                         |     |     |     |                  |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|------------------|
| Agricultural Income     | ... | ... | ... | Rs.239,07,59,400 |
| Non Agricultural Income | ... | ... | ... | 129,03,79,200    |
|                         |     |     |     | <hr/>            |
|                         |     |     |     | Rs.367,11,37,600 |

$$\text{Rs.}367,11,37,600 \text{ divided by } 23,000,000 = \text{Rs.}17 \text{ Ga. 1}$$

Almost to an anna the sum you scorned when it was deduced by me from your last statement—the statement made at Simla.

necessary deductions, the result is, as Lord Curzon described the famine to be,—‘terrible.’ So that as close a connection as possible may be maintained with Lord Curzon’s statements and reasonings, the figures at which we have arrived must be pursued farther.

Seeing, as I have said, a sharp line cannot be drawn between the agricultural and non-agricultural population, many persons being both agriculturist and artisan, a further analysis is made. In it the population is divided into agricultural and non-agricultural communities and the respective incomes have been divided per head accordingly. The proportions are:—

Two-thirds agricultural and one-third non-agricultural.

Bengal  
Madras

Bombay  
Panjab

Three-fourths agricultural and one-fourth non-agricultural:  
North-Western Provinces and ‘India’  
Burma

Central Provinces.  
Assam

The agricultural income is —

| PROVINCE                         | POPULATION.        | AGRICULTURAL<br>INCOME<br>£ | AVERAGE.<br>£ s d |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| Bengal                           | 49,808,647         | 53,930,480                  | 1 1 8             |
| Madras                           | 25,472,160         | 20,322,638                  | 0 15 5            |
| Bombay                           | 12,389,664         | 16,211,318                  | 1 6 2             |
| North-Western Provinces and Oudh | 31,797,551         | 44,247,567                  | 1 7 10            |
| Panjab                           | 14,566,589         | 11,972,912                  | 0 16 5            |
| Central Provinces                | 7,383,989          | 8,461,736                   | 1 3 0             |
| Burma                            | 6,915,851          | 11,470,887                  | 1 13 2            |
| Assam                            | 4,591,651          | 8,197,077                   | 1 15 4            |
|                                  | <u>152,926,102</u> | <u>171,817,615</u>          | <u>1 2 2</u>      |
|                                  |                    |                             | <u>1 13 17</u>    |

The estimate in 1882 was £250,000 000, which indicates a decrease of £75,886 869

As to the non-agricultural income it works out, among the respective populations, as follows —

| PROVINCE.                 | POPULATION        | NON AGRICULTURAL  |  | AVERAGE.     |    |    |
|---------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|--------------|----|----|
|                           |                   | INCOME.           |  | £            | s. | d. |
|                           |                   | £                 |  |              |    |    |
| Bengal                    | 24 904 378        | 21 701 177        |  | 0            | 17 | 1  |
| Madras                    | 12 736 220        | 16 650 523        |  | 1            | 4  | 1  |
| Bombay                    | 6,194,832         | 20 065 872        |  | 8            | 3  | 10 |
| N W Provinces and<br>Oudh | 15 898 773        | 12 275 456        |  | 0            | 14 | 7  |
| Panjab                    | 7 483 205         | 6 890 392         |  | 0            | 18 | 5  |
| Central Provinces         | 2 461 820         | 3 002 774         |  | 1            | 4  | 0  |
| Burma                     | 2 805 200         | 4 260 060         |  | 0            | 0  | 4½ |
| Assam                     | 1 530 550         | 1 058 863         |  | 0            | 12 | 1  |
|                           | <u>73 514 671</u> | <u>97 535,004</u> |  | 1            | 12 | 11 |
|                           |                   |                   |  | or Rs 24 11a |    |    |

This is £35,401 237 less than was reckoned in 1882. The division I have made between agricultural and non agricultural income is largely speculative inasmuch as considerable income which is called non agricultural is earned by the agriculturist to make out the insufficiency of his land and to counteract the minus food income which the land produces. Again, it is most difficult to apportion the income with accuracy as a considerable number of people get much more than the average. The employés of Government for example, in India and in England take for four and a half millions of people who are engaged in Administration by State or by local bodies and are occupied in military and naval defence £37,000 000. Deduct this from the £261 000 000 repre-

senting total income, there remains £227,000,000 to be divided amongst 226,500,000 people; or

just over £1 per head per annum—20s. 1½d. to be precise.

This condition of poverty, be it never forgotten, represents income in an ordinary year, in a famine year things become worse

Even now, however, low as we have got, we may not stop in our investigation as to what really is left to the ordinary agriculturist and artisan, when the official, the merchant, and the well-to-do person generally, has had his portion. An attempt was made in 1884 by Mr J Seymour Keay, M P for the Elgin Burghs, to ascertain the number of wealthy and well-to-do upper-class and middle-class people in the whole of India—British Provinces and Feudatory States together. His estimate will serve for the early years of the twentieth century, except that it indicates more wealth than appears to exist, owing to causes already described.

The combined populations of British Provinces and Feudatory States number 294,266,701. Among these there may be —

|                                                                                                                                                |                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| 10 Reigning Princes, titled Maharajas and Rajahs, Zemindars, and other landowners, possessing, on an average, incomes of £5,000 each per annum | £50,000,000         |
| 1,000 Bankers, Merchants, Professional men, and others with incomes averaging £1,000 each                                                      | 75,000,000          |
| 750,000 Traders, Shopkeepers, etc., with £100 a year each                                                                                      | 75,000,000          |
| These absorb                                                                                                                                   | <u>£200,000,000</u> |

Reckoning the Feudatory States in respect to annual production with the corresponding British Provinces, and

assuming for them Lord Curzon's estimate of Rs 30 per annum per head, we have this combined income —

|                                                              |              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Total Income in British India                                | £266,000,000 |
| Estimated Total Income in Feudatory States                   | 126,363 188  |
| Combined Total                                               | £392,363,188 |
| Less Income of 835 000 Princes and others as estimated above | 200,000,000  |
| Resultant Total                                              | £192 863 188 |

This amount divided among 204 266,701 people, less the 835 000 provided for leaves—

**THIRTEEN SHILLINGS and ELEVENPENCE  
HALFPENNY, as the Outside Visible Income  
per Head per Annum,  
or  
LESS THAN ONE HALFPENNY PER HEAD  
PER DAY per British, and British Protected,  
Subject in India.**

That once more be it remembered is in 'a good year, and assumes that full average crops have been sown and garnered notwithstanding the ravages of drought, locusts and other plagues, and all mischances

|                                                                                         |              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| The Viceroy in 1900 reckoned the loss of crops through the Famine at                    | £50,000 000  |
| Including loss of cattle and losses in other respects there must be added an additional | 70 000 000   |
| Total                                                                                   | £120 000 000 |

Subtract that sum from the £266 000 000 coming to the British Indian people, and leaving out of calculation what the rich men get, in fact reckoning them with

the others, to share and share alike, there remain £144,000,000 to divide among 230,000,000 people or about

**Twelve Shillings and Sixpence Farthing per head  
for the whole of India.**

The more closely Indian facts are examined the more likely does this statement seem to bring us very near to certitude. And, in whatever of several ways one works the figures down to bed rock, not more than One Half-penny per day per head seems available for the vast majority of the people.

For the moment, however, leave Famine out of consideration (though Famine has the Empire now in its relentless grasp—Famine and Moneylending, and do not seem ready or able to let go their hold), and, still dealing with the British Provinces, take £1 2s 4d per head as a tolerable sure quantity. That does not come to One Penny per head per day. There is not a decent living in it, even if it were equally divided. There is not the living of the cattle on a respectable farmstead in a Western country, to say nothing of the stimulant to the higher life which even British subjects in a country ruled on the principles on which British India is supposed to be ruled, might expect to share. What are those principles? Let the recently departed and much-loved Empress say —

‘We hold ourselves bound to the Natives of our Indian territories by the same obligations of duty which bind us to all our other subjects, and those obligations, by the blessing of Almighty God, we shall faithfully and conscientiously fulfil

‘And it is our further will that, so far as may be, our subjects, of whatever race or creed, be freely and impartially admitted to offices in our service, the duties



of which they may be qualified, by their education, ability, and integrity, duly to discharge

'In their prosperity will be our strength, in their contentment our security and in their gratitude our best reward And may the God of all Power grant to us, and to those in authority under us, strength to carry out these our wishes for the good of our people.

In the framing of the foregoing noble passages Her Majesty had more than a conventional part The first draft of the Proclamation failed to please her She laid certain suggestions before the late Earl of Derby (then Lord Stanley M.P. Secretary of State for India) and asked him to put them into shape One of the noblest Proclamations in the English language or in any other language, was the result Her Majesty died in the belief that her good wishes for India were finding expression in adequate and appropriate deeds

Unless the most thorough means are taken to improve the condition of India ere many years have elapsed, the general average will in the presence of higher and higher prices and a continually increasing drain, have fallen to One Farthing per day for all the necessities of human existence In some parts it is actually that to-day

What in face of this is England's duty?

The state of things prevailing is especially harmful in respect to the limited extent to which a well-to-do upper and higher middle class in India may hope to continue in being Distressfully indeed has our system worked amongst the intellectual and professional classes in India Competent observers in Bengal predict that in less than fifty years the higher and middle classes in that great Province will have entirely ceased to exist The Brahman caste has become a memory and little more There will be two classes—the wealthy rulers at the top few in number but all mighty and a degraded multitude as vast in numbers as a diminishing food supply will maintain in bare existence at the base Fifty years ago the

British Authorities were specifically warned of this. In 1852, when the Charter of the East India Company for the last time was under consideration, one of the witnesses <sup>1</sup> before a House of Commons Committee, said —

But no consequence perhaps of the introduction of our system has been more prejudicial than the utter extinction it has occasioned of the upper classes of society among the natives. Not a single individual can now be found among them answering to our description of a gentleman. Every avenue to creditable employment is closed against them, and whether in civil or military service, they are equally excluded from distinction. No native of India can attain to a civil office of sufficient rank to admit of his sitting down without permission in the presence of the youngest writer that has arrived from England, and in the army he must enlist as a private soldier, and can never rise to a rank that will place him above being commanded by an English sergeant. The distance between us and our Indian subjects has been said to be 'immeasurable.' Why has that distance always been so great? Why are we still so ignorant of their real views and opinions? Why have we acquired so little of the very information which it most imports us to possess? Not for want of a knowledge of their language, not for want of diligence or curiosity, but partly from the reserve of our national character, and still more from the prevalence of a system which precludes the possibility of confidential intercourse, and rigidly severs those whom it ought to be its object to draw together. We hold no other relation with them than that of master and servant. Other European people have kept themselves much less apart from the natives of India, the French, in particular, live on more friendly terms and treat them with more familiarity than we do, they are consequently more popular, and wherever they have been known, are still considered with more kindness than the English. The common people of Hyderabad think that they do honour to an European by addressing him as 'Monsieur Bussy,' though it is upwards of seventy years since Monsieur Bussy left the place, and the tomb of M. Raymond is still illuminated by a contribution from the corps which he commanded, though it is between thirty and forty years since any Frenchman was attached to it.

It may now be difficult for us to retrace our steps, but I am satisfied that it will be wise in us to do so. We should simplify our system, and make it cheaper, more expeditious, and more summary. As we cannot make the people conform to institutions, we should make our institutions conform to the people. We can accustom

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. H. Russell, p. 145; vol. vi.

ourselves to the Indian laws and customs more easily than we can reconcile the Indian people to those of England. Laws are meant for the people they are to govern, not for those by whom they are to be administered. We should take care not to admit, under the plausible semblance of improvement, changes that might by degrees impair the efficacy of a system that it ought to be our object to maintain. It is from the very desire to improve that most of our errors have arisen. Above all, we ought to find respectable employment for the natives, to acquire some hold upon their interests if we have none upon their affections. Native agents would be infinitely cheaper than European, and there is hardly a branch of the government in which they might not be extensively employed with advantage to us as well as to themselves. In the collection of the revenue if their own method be adopted, as it ought to be they must be more at home than we are the details of commerce they understand and conduct quite as well as ourselves as diplomatists they are eminently skilful and in the administration of justice their superior knowledge of the language and manners of one another gives them a decided advantage over us. We often complain of the difficulty of eliciting the truth from the testimony of native witnesses. The reason is, not that the natives will not tell the truth, but that they tell it in their own way in a conventional manner which they themselves understand but we do not. We certainly should not find among the natives now the same integrity that we consider essential among ourselves but if bad example and bad habits have degraded good example and good habits might by degrees restore them at all events we should hold out some inducement to them to behave well, and if we desire them to become deserving of confidence should show that we are willing to place confidence in them. Our native army is the most important branch of our government it is at once that to which we must look for the support of our power and from which I fear we have most to apprehend the subversion of it. Yet even there I cannot but think that we might employ the natives in higher ranks and with more authority than we do now. Indeed if we raise them in some branches of the service we must raise them in others also. We should endeavour to give them if possible an interest in the maintenance of our whole system and although there will be greater risk in confiding military than civil authority a time must come when it will be a question, not whether it will be safe to trust but whether it will be possible to exclude them.

Not longer ago than the 13th of August 1801, a leading publicist in Bengal writing to me concerning the present work which he knew I had in hand uttered the following despairing remarks —

I am glad that your book will soon be published, and

I doubt not that it will be appreciated by the Indian public. But, as for expecting any practical good from your writing, or our writing, or anybody's writing—that is, of course, out of the question. Sir Antony Macdonnell has the reputation of being a liberal-hearted official. Yet see the heartless manner in which he has sought to dispose of your Letter <sup>1</sup>. The vast majority of the English people are becoming more and more deadened to high and noble sentiments, and thus India has, practically, no future. Our race is simply quietly waiting for the time when its members will, like other great nations of the past, be swept off the face of the earth. It is a pity that such an intellectual and so deeply spiritual a people as the Bengalis should perish under the rule of Great Britain. . . . The middle classes here, in very rare exceptions, live from hand to mouth. Then, the failure of the Congress movement, especially on the English side, has dealt a death-blow to all political movements. The fall of the Liberal Party in England has destroyed all the hopes the people cherished for the political regeneration of the country, while a rapid succession of repressive measures, every one deadly in its effects, which has marked the past few years, has completed our degradation and left us hopeless. It is Despair All Along the Line,

<sup>1</sup> 'Generally speaking,' said Sir Antony, in writing to me, 'you seem to me to take an unduly despondent view regarding the condition of the Indian peasant. At all events, your description of his state does not correspond with my own knowledge. I am far from saying that there is no room for improvement, but he is not the starving creature that some people seem to imagine. I think you are much mistaken as to the effect on the ryot's condition of the Government Revenue, and the view which you have expressed as to the heaviness of its incidence is not in accordance with my information. The chief causes of the ryot's difficulties lie in the precariousness of the climate, in his indebtedness owing to his reckless expenditure on festivals, and to the usurious rates of interest he pays for loans, in the minute subdivision of holdings owing to the concentration of the people in the most fertile regions, and their unwillingness to move to fresh lands even a short way off, and in the insufficient facilities for irrigation. In the recommendations of the Famine Commission, now before the Government of India, I trust some mitigation for these difficulties may be found.'

and scarcely any one has any hope for his country. So, let your efforts be never so energetic and complete and disinterested, we have been brought so low by our British rulers that it is not in us even to second such efforts as you and others who love India are making.

The professional and mercantile classes in India are lying prone under a feeling which is akin to utter despair. As is not indicated above but as is the fact, unhappily, a sense of complete resignation to the Divine powers who are supposed to control the lives of men is induced in the Indian mind. If they cannot live on this earth they can they argue pass to a better state of existence. Acquiescence in what seems to be inevitable is the dominant feature in the minds of many pious men who have in them the making of splendid citizens. With any other people in the world than the easily ruled people of India (and therefore, being so easily ruled, the more deserving of sympathy and encouragement) the couplet with which John Bright once moved the House of Commons in one of his great Reform speeches—

For men will burst, in their sublime despair  
The bonds they can no longer bear —

would, long ere this have become applicable to what has happened in India. With the Indian people there is little or no fear of a tumult or an attempt to overthrow the Dominant Power. In one sense such an attitude of mind is to be regretted. The Indian people still cherish confidence and trust in British rule. How great and touching their faith! Instead of its manifestation leading us to make the position of the faithful better and better we are induced to treat them with more and more of contempt. Because the people of India will bear they shall bear. That is true the world over. In a large family the child with amiable qualities and kindly disposition too often becomes the victim of more ruthless and determined brothers and sisters. In the 'struggle for existence' in a whole world of children of larger growth

the higher qualities of mind and disposition lead to political and social and national degradation. Supremacy is to the more brutal qualities. Thus has it conspicuously been in India. With what result? Look around. Look deeply. And, steel your heart for that which you shall see and hear, for you will gaze upon a sum of human misery, and will contemplate a mental and political degradation the like of which, among civilised and progressive countries, is nowhere else at this moment to be seen and, probably, was at no time, during recorded history, anywhere to be seen.

GOD SAVE INDIA.

# APPENDICES

## I

### THE INCIDENCE OF LAND REVENUE IN BOMBAY

*(From the Presidential Address at the Bombay Provincial Conference May 1900—the Hon. Goculdas K Parekh M.L.C. President)*

19 It appears to me that the heavy incidence of the Land Revenue is the main cause of agriculturist distress. The incidence of taxation per acre in ryotwari villages of Ahmedabad, Kaira, and Broach is Rs.2 11 1, Rs.5 0 7 and Rs.5 1 6 respectively and the incidence of taxation per head of population of the fully assessed area is Rs.2 7 8, Rs.3 12 6 and Rs.3 1 2 respectively. This incidence is very heavy.

20 The crop experiments reports also show that the incidence of taxation in these districts must be very heavy. In the report for 1897-98 we notice that out of nine experiments made in the Kaira District one in which the local estimate was ten annas showed 72 per cent. and another of the same local estimate nearly 67 per cent. as the incidence of assessment on the gross value of the produce. In Broach thirty-one experiments are reported in that year one of them shows the incidence at 42 per cent. and in six it was over 50 per cent. In one of these six cases the crop was locally estimated at 12 annas, in another at 11 or 12 annas and in a third at 9 or 10 annas. In the report of 1896-97 we find nine experiments of Kaira one of these gives the incidence at 96 per cent., one at 73 per cent. one at 63 per cent., and one at 60 per cent. In Broach out of four experiments we find one in which the local estimate was 13 annas giving an incidence of over 85 per cent. The report of 1895-96 gives four experiments for the Kaira district and in one case where the crop was locally estimated at 10 annas it showed an incidence of 68 per cent. on the gross produce. There are eight experiments mentioned in Broach in that report, one of these in which the local estimate of the crop was 4 annas gives an incidence of 180 per cent. and another in which the local estimate of the crop was 8 annas an incidence of 40 per cent. The report of 1894-95 mentions six experiments in the Ahmedabad District. One of these in which the crop was locally estimated at 12 annas gives an incidence of 60 per cent. another in which the crop was

locally estimated at 11 annas 47 per cent., and the third in which the crop was estimated at 12 annas 37 per cent of the gross produce. The same report gives six experiments in Broach, one of them in which the crop was estimated at 10 annas gave the incidence 83 per cent, and another in which the estimate was 12 annas at 31 per cent. of the gross produce. The report of 1892-94 gives ten experiments in the Ahmedabad District, two of which give an incidence of 31 per cent. It gives four experiments in Kaira District, one of them in which the estimate of the crop was 8 annas giving an incidence of 65 per cent. and one incidence of 41 per cent. It gives six experiments in Broach, one of them in which the estimate of the crop was 18 annas, gives an incidence of 192 per cent., another in which the estimate was 16 annas 91 per cent, a third in which the estimate of the crop was also 16 annas 49 per cent., and a fourth in which the local estimate was 14 annas 32 per cent of the gross produce. In these reports in each year the highest percentage of incidence is always found in one of the Districts in Gujarat, and taking the average of the percentages of each District those of these three Districts would be found much higher than that of any other part of the Presidency.

21. In these Districts again there is much larger proportion of small holdings than elsewhere. In the District of Ahmedabad out of 40,917 holdings of Government lands 15,357 are under five acres, in the District of Kaira out of 57,965 of such lands 31,788 are under five acres, and in the district of Broach out of 29,146 holdings of Government lands 9,800 are under five acres. On making calculations of the yield of these holdings and deducting the cost of seeds and the Government dues, it is to be found that even in an average year barely enough is left for the maintenance of the occupant and his family. As the maintenance of the family is to be provided for from this produce the occupants of small holdings find the burden of assessment pressing more heavily on them than occupants of bigger holdings, and the first succumb to the effect of bad years.

22. The consequences of this heavy incidence of taxation have become apparent in various forms. The occupants have felt themselves unable to meet even the Government demands without considerable difficulty. In one of these Districts during the last five or six years the amounts of the unrecovered Government dues have been growing from year to year.

The numbers of notices of demand have considerably increased, and so have the cases of distraints and sales of movable property for the realisation of these dues. The number of distraint cases in Ahmedabad was 25 in 1892-93, this rose to 248 in 1898-99. The number of distraint cases in Broach was 16 in 1892-93, it rose to 599 in 1898-99. The number of cases in which Government had to forfeit holdings for default of payment has also largely increased.



Another circumstance that shows the inability of people to bear the assessment, is that large quantities of lands are being relinquished in all these Districts of Gujarat. In 1898-97 the relinquishments in the Ahmedabad Kaira and Broach Districts were 25 676 6 549 and 486 acres respectively. In 1897-98 they were of 18,985 4 716 and 454 acres respectively and in 1898-99 they were of 10 099 4,597 and 974 acres respectively. These Districts, which are so thickly peopled and where there is so much competition for the acquisition of lands, such large relinquishments continuously for more than three years furnish a very strong evidence of their being over assessed.

23 Having tried to show that the incidence of assessments is very high in these Districts I shall proceed to show in what way it came to be so highly pitched.

**Causes of our assessments.** In the greater part of these Districts the first settlement of assessment took place when Gujarat was in an abnormal condition of prosperity in consequence of a long sequence of good harvests, the high prices of agricultural produce in consequence of the war in America and the large demand of labour and the high wages by reason of the construction of the railways. The high price of land, the result of these causes, was the chief element which governed the fixing of the assessment in these Districts.

24 In fixing the rates the circumstances of the inequality in skill, intelligence and power of sustained work between the different classes of the agriculturists was never taken into account. In every Talooka there are cultivators of different castes and classes, some very industrious and skilful and others whose skill and industry are far inferior. Assessment which may be borne with tolerable ease by the former would fall with great weight on the latter.

25 Though within a short time the price of produce fell and though under altered circumstances reduction of assessment was required at each revision survey assessments were raised considerably and that on grounds which would have no bearing whatever on the question whether the Ryot's powers of bearing the burden of taxation with ease had improved in the interval.

26. Among the grounds urged for the increase of assessment are mainly the increase of population of tiled houses carts and cattle the passing of roads and railways, rise in the price of lands, increase of exports, subsoil water position, class advantages etc. Now increase of population as in this country where all people marry and celibacy is very exceptional can be no indication of any increase in prosperity. In thickly peopled districts where additional lands are not available for the increased population, the increase of population would lead rather to distress than otherwise. The average quantity of land available to a family for cultivation would diminish and therefore

their means of sustenance would also decrease. The increase in the number of tiled houses is also a deceptive test. In most cases the tiled houses were the consequence of the prosperity near the period of the first settlement, houses built twenty or thirty years ago would be no indication of existing prosperity, the revision survey officers never try to inquire during which period of the lease the majority of the houses were constructed. The increase of carts and cattle would very often be the result of the increased population or the result of prosperity of classes other than the agriculturists. The passing of roads and railways through a Taluka do not cause much appreciable pecuniary gain to the cultivator. And he does not sell his produce more advantageously by reason of them. On the other hand, it often happens that he suffers by the construction of the railway, by the reduction of his business in carrying goods and passengers. The rise in the price of lands is also a very deceptive test, it may be the result of increased prosperity in a neighbouring town or city, by means which have no connection with agriculture, or from the scarcity of lands to meet the agricultural wants of the increasing population. Increase of exports is also deceptive, as it often happens that the commodities exported come from another Taluka, and so far as the increased exports are not the consequence of increased produce, but the result of other accidents, they furnish no good ground for raising the assessments. With reference to the question of the propriety of the increase of assessment on account of the advantage of subsoil water, it rests upon an assumption that the occupant is in a condition to take the benefit of the advantage, but when the majority of the occupants have not the means to profit from this advantage, and when they get no practicable benefit from it, this increase cannot but press harshly on the agriculturist. The ground of position class often enables survey officers to tax on improvements, the result of the labour and expenditure of the agriculturist, and this term includes miscellaneous grounds which may have no possible effect in increasing the gain of the agriculturist. Frequently the increases are made by alteration in the number of groups and the transfer of villages from one group to another, which is often based on merely arbitrary reasons.

27 The spirit of the rules made for the purpose of protecting improvements made by occupants from taxation and limiting the extent of increase at revision surveys is for not taxing improvements practically disregarded. The tenants are never asked a far limiting whether they have made any improvements or not. increase of assessment They are never given any notice requiring them to give disregarded evidence in the matter, and evidence of expenditure which ordinarily they are not likely to possess is expected of them. Occupants are given no benefit of improvements made at considerable cost of labour.

The people of the village are informed only of the increase of

assessment on the whole village, they are not informed of the increase or decrease of the amounts of assessments of individual fields. They are not informed of the grounds on which assessments are sought to be raised and without being furnished with the necessary information they are called upon to state their objections within a certain time and the sanctions of Government and the Secretary of State are obtained before the people know anything of the grounds of increase and have an opportunity to meet them.

28. The consequences of these high assessments are —

|                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Result of over assessment. | (a) that the agriculturist is obliged to borrow<br>(b) that he is unable to manure the land properly<br>(c) that he is prevented from keeping his lands fallow or to have a proper rotation of crops, and is obliged to utilise all his lands for the crop that pays him best quite irrespective of its effect in impoverishing the land. There is a general complaint that the productive power of the soil is far under what it was twenty or thirty years back. |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

|                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| This results in impoverishment of cultivators. | 29 From the combined operation of these causes the agriculturist gets more and more impoverished every year while he has no reserve left him to fall upon during years of difficulty. |
|------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## II

### THE INQUISITION INSEPARABLE FROM THE RYOTWAR SYSTEM

THE ryotwar system which obtains in Madras and Bombay is one in which the Government is directly land lord. The Governor's position is that of a great land lord. This system necessarily involves a close inquisition an inquisition which has converted the most cherished and immemorial *rights* of the ryot to timber and even to fuel into mere grudging *concessions* and *privileges* strictly regulated, which carefully studies his resources and his cultivation in order to store data for the eventful revision of settlement, the inquisition which subjects his field to so many inspections every season—inspections at which he has to attend and which oblige him to court the favour of the village officer and his myrmidons.

A Bombay writer, veiling himself under the pseudonym of 'Ranji Bin Rowji,' in a pamphlet written in September, 1901, says, that a 'district officer, if he has time to master all the laws and all the rules and all the statistics, may well say to the ryots.

'My good tenants, I know all your ins and outs. I know what numbers each of you cultivates. I know what the waste attached to your village realises. I know what crops you raise, and indeed even the proportion of two or more crops raised by you in a single field. I know what encroachments you have made, and know who is liable to me for not repairing his boundary-marks.

'I know what family each of you has and what cattle. I know the number of your ploughs and carts, the number of your wells, tanks, dams, water-lifts, and even of your kacha wells and springs. I know how much of each commodity you have produced, consumed, and exported. Nay, I even know what your fruit-trees have realised. The Government I serve does not disdain to derive what revenue it can from fruit, grass, timber, and even sand, kankar and muram.'

'If, for example, you don't choose to farm the grass in your village, I have no alternative but to farm it to an outsider. The highest bidder must carry the day, whether he is one of you or not.

'You must, also, remember that, your assessment being very low, we cannot grant you any remissions, as a matter of course, when your crops suffer, for the Government have ruled, as early as 1841, that one of the great objects of Survey "is to diminish the necessity of remissions," and, in 1847, they directed that individual losses occasioned by alleged failure of crops should never be inquired into, and that when a group of villages suffers from "an exceptionally bad season," an average reduction of assessment all round might be made "if necessary." These old orders are still binding on us. I cannot, therefore, I am sorry to say, behave as your *Ma Bâp* ("Father and Mother"), and forego the full survey assessment due from you. You may have a better season next year, and I shan't then ask you for an increased assessment. This proves the justice of my demand, though I know that you are all deep in the Sowkar's books. But we have now passed a white-washing Act, under which, if you make default in paying the assessment, your creditor loses his security, and you get back the land as a Government tenant. If, however, you wish to retain your land as a full survey occupant, you must prove you have been a *bona fide* agriculturist, and have paid a *reasonable* proportion of your assessment, in the last two years, before I can suspend the demand, and remember that I can only suspend the demand for a time—and that, too,

---

<sup>1</sup> See Hope's Forms for all these details.—R B R

after some correspondence. Indeed I can't be sure of anything and I can give no pledges.

I can see from the Village Forms, that almost every one of you has cultivated much less than in the last year but that, according to our rules, is no reason for a reduction. Our assessments are hard and fast, if you please. They are not so elastic as your old system of paying the land tax I should say land rent, in kind. And you must at least admit that our accounts are neatly kept. Under the old system you could see yourselves whether the Government was taking more than its due. Under the present system we see to this ourselves on your behalf. We give you a written receipt book, and examine it carefully. If there is any the least over-collection we pay it back to you. We have never asked you to pay any perquisite to the Talati or any small cess per every rupee of your rent. We have never asked you to pay our Karkuns or to come out with *Rasad* whenever an official comes to your village. We have never asked you to pay 14 or 15 per cent. (when you get Takavi) in the shape of presents to Peons and Patels and Kul karnis and Karkuns. We have never asked you to incur debts in order to save yourselves from being prosecuted for one or other of the numerous offences we have created under our special and local laws, and by our Land Revenue Rules. If you choose to make fools of yourselves, you are welcome. But don't say that our system forces you to corrupt our officials.

Haven't we provided for appeals of all sorts? Is not our Penal Code perfection itself? Why then are you afraid of complaining? You say that if your complaint is not heeded, or proved according to the requirements of our law the officials complained against would make it too hot for you to live in the village where generations of your ancestors have been duly cremated. But it is not possible at all that a true complaint cannot be proved in our Courts. Does not our law say that no particular number of witnesses is necessary to prove a fact? Remember faint hearts never win the fair queen of litigation. Woo her boldly and briskly and she will certainly yield. You say pleaders will hully you and browbeat you and that you are unused to the Courts. But recollect, you can't take the good we provide for you without its evil. We have given you perfect laws. You never possessed any such. We have given you perfect Courts, though they have generally to employ interpreters and are often bamboozled by the loath and the bombastic legal rot of those limbs of the law of whom you are so afraid. I admit your own old village tribunals were good in their way but then you must keep pace with the whirling cycle of progress. In which it is your pleasant lot to live and to live too at peace even with your worst creditor and oppressor.

We have thousands of bayonets and tons of shot and powder at our back—you cannot revolt as you sometimes used to in the good or bad

old days before—you must pay your dues with the best grace you can, and as you have to pay them you had better pay punctually, at least before any process is issued against you. For remember, if you force us to issue processes, you may deprive us of the flattering unction which we every year lay to our souls that you are all well-to-do and able to pay your way, but you will have to pay the cost of the processes as fixed by the rules.

‘You say our bureaucratic administration weighs like an incubus upon you, but, have we not given you roads and railways, and post and telegraph offices, and schools and colleges? You ought to be thankful. Indians are a grateful race, and you should not belie your ancestry. It is true the roads and the schools are paid for by you. It is true that you are too homely and too home-loving to care much for railways and postal and telegraph facilities and distant colleges.

‘But, supposing all these to be no gain to you at all, what harm have we done? We merely threaten you with imprisonment for a month or a fine of Rs.500 at the most, if, without due authority, you “dig or remove or attempt to dig or remove any earth, stone, lankar, sand, or muram, or any other material, from land belonging to Government,” or if, without such authority, you “remove or attempt to remove the grass or any other produce of land belonging to Government,” or if, without such authority, you “cut down or remove, or attempt to cut down or remove any jungle or trees belonging to Government or the right to which has not been conceded by Government,” or if, without such authority, you “take or attempt to take any produce of any tree belonging to Government.” These are most equitable provisions—for is not the Government the sole landlord, while all of you are mere occupants?

‘Do not, pray, think that your landlord does not know your tricks and your ways. Extreme watchfulness is enjoined on us all. You are such loons that it is just likely you will “destroy or materially injure for cultivation” the land that has been given to you. In that case, you know, you can be fined 500 rupees after a magisterial trial. We allow you to excavate your land in order to lay the foundation of farm-buildings (any other buildings we can’t permit you to erect), without exacting a heavy fine, or to sink wells or to make grain-pits. But no other excavation are you at liberty to make, without the written permission of his Honour the Collector. No, your Patel’s or your Talati’s or your Mamlatdar’s permission won’t do. The matter is too serious.

‘What other restraints do we impose upon you? We don’t allow you to let your field overgrow with prickly-pear or rank grass, so as to be dangerous to the health or safety of the neighbourhood. But this is for the public good. So it is evidently for the public good, that you should maintain your boundary-marks. We have, it is true, forbidden you to dig earth within a space of two cubits of any earthen boundary, on pain of a fine. But this is not an unreasonable precaution.

'The truth is we cannot let you alone. We are the lords paramount of the soil, and must see that the soil fares well in your hands. Our railways and our armies and our hosts of underlings enable us to see every detail of our duty and you must submit. After all you have no cause to complain. Under the old tax system you were mainly your own master until the tyrant personally or by deputy swooped down upon you. Now you enjoy security because we are strong. That very strength enables us to impose our laws, altogether repugnant to your traditions, but nevertheless most salutary upon you. Our assessment is on the whole moderate, but excepting the occupancy of your land everything else is ours, including the ditches and the nullas—the stones and the sand and all standing and flowing water and the land under it.

Formerly if your rulers increased your tax you used to fall back upon virgin soil and bring as much of it under your cultivation as you could. But now no soil not in your occupation is yours for the asking. You must pay us before you have its occupancy for as a rule we do not sell our property in land. You had several ways of evading the demands of former kings, but those evasions will not do with us. You should learn our laws and understand their beneficent spirit. Our intentions are never bad. We wish you well. We want to show you how to thrive. We want to make you prudent. Can't you admire our own prudence in first of all telling you plainly that we won't increase your assessment if you sink any wells in your land, and then keeping our word, after you had sunk several wells, by taxing merely the advantage of subsoil water brought to light by your wells. The law permitted us to revise the assessment with reference to the value of any natural advantage when the improvement effected from private capital and resources consists only in having created the means of utilising such advantage." Yet we generously gave a general assurance in 1881 that this would not be applied to wells. You can perfectly understand that this did not mean that we won't apply it to subsoil water. To make the matter clearer we have in 1886 passed a law that in revising assessments regard shall be had to the profits of agriculture but that no such profits, *increased by improvements* in land effected by or at the cost of the holder thereof shall be taken into account. Of course it is for us to determine whether anything done by you is an improvement and if so whether it has increased your profits or the value of your land. But you may depend upon it, we shall give you due credit for any reforms that you carry out.

We are really sorry to see you so apathetic. The "magic of occupancy" it is true is no like the "magic of property" and somehow we have now no faith in either but still considering that we have amended our Land Revenue Code at least twice and

passed Acts for loans to agriculturists and regarding agricultural improvements, it is surprising that you do not avail yourselves of your opportunities at all. It is not only surprising, but disgusting. However, these be the ways of orientals, and there is no help.'

This is a long yarn. But it shows how unattractive is the system which has become an article of faith with some officials. As we said before, the Joint Report made it barely tolerable. The new law of 1901 has made matters a thousand times worse.

### III

#### THE PROSPERITY OF INDIA IN OLDEN DAYS

THE continual tendency of events since the British occupation of the country has been to turn the people more and more towards agriculture, and less and less towards manufactures. This subject has been well discussed by Lieutenant-Colonel R. D. Osborn than whom no truer friend of India ever came to this country. In the first place, the invention of steam engines and the development of machinery enormously cheapened the cost of production in England. The English manufacturers were soon in a position to undersell the Indian artisan. At the same time, the operation of a strict monopoly of heavy transit duties in India, amounting to 44 lakhs of rupees per annum, and of heavy and ruinous import duties in England, amounting to no less than 75 per cent, combined to repress all the exertions of local industry. The introduction of Manchester goods was accompanied by the collapse of indigenous industries.

And yet

THE MANUFACTURES OF INDIA WERE ONCE IN A HIGHLY FLOURISHING CONDITION.

The various Native Courts encouraged large towns and urban enterprise. European traders were first attracted not by the raw products, but by the manufactured wares of this country. The fame of the fine muslins of Bengal, her rich silks and brocades, her harmonious cotton prints had spread far and wide in Asia as well as Europe. 'The Bengal silk cloths, etc,' writes Mr Verelst, one of our earliest Governors, 'were dispersed to a vast amount, to the west and north inland as far as Gujarat, Lahore, and even Ispahan.'

The Indian cities were populous and magnificent. When Clive entered Murshidabad, the old capital of Bengal, in 1757, he wrote of it 'This city is as extensive, populous, and rich as the City of London, with this difference that there are individuals in the first possessing infinitely greater property than in the last city.'



ALL THE ARTS THEN FLOURISHED AND WITH THEM URBAN LIFE.

Now out of a population of 200 000 000 only five and a half millions of people live in towns of over 50 000 inhabitants nine-tenths of the people live in rural villages, and the colonies of workmen who were settled in the large towns are broken up I will cite as an example the city of Dacca. It was during the time of the Mogul Government that this city (Calcutta) reached the highest degree of its prosperity But even less than 100 years ago, the whole commerce of Dacca was estimated at one crore of rupees, and its population at 200 000 souls. In 1787 the exports of Dacca muslin to England amounted to 80 lakhs of rupees in 1817 they had ceased altogether The arts of spinning and weaving which for ages afforded employment to a numerous and industrious population, have now become extinct. Families which were formerly in a state of affluence have been reduced to penury the majority of the people have been driven to desert the town and betake themselves to the villages for a livelihood. The present population of the town of Dacca is only 79 000

This decadence has occurred not in Dacca only but in all districts. Not a year passes in which the Commissioners and District Officers do not bring to the notice of Government that

THE MANUFACTURING CLASSES IN ALL PARTS OF THE COUNTRY ARE BECOMING IMPOVERISHED

On the other hand, agriculture is everywhere expanding at the expense of manufacturing industry Every exertion is being made to increase the area under cultivation with staple crops. The area under cultivation is increasing by leaps and bounds, and the increase in the amount of agricultural produce exported from the country is pointed to as an irrefragable evidence of increased national prosperity This is a vain delusion. The Indian foreign trade has, indeed been developed, but while the soil of the country has been impoverished by overcropping *foreign competition has filled the Indian markets with the produce of foreign manufactures.* The most profitable Indian industries have been destroyed and the most valuable Indian arts have greatly deteriorated or died out. With the weavers writes Mr James Cotton in his treatise on India in the English Citizen Series, with the weavers have gone the numerous caste of dyers. In the same way many other handicrafts have suffered either from the abolition of the Native Courts or from English rivalry Carpet making fine embroidery jewelry metal work the damascening of arms saddlery carving paper making even architecture and sculpture have all alike decayed. Mr Samuel Smith recently declared his belief in the House of Commons that if the figures could be ascertained it would be found the handicrafts by which ten million or fifteen million people gained their living had been destroyed by the substitution of foreign for home manufactures.

There is no cavil exclaims Sir James Caird which our rule has

pressed harder upon than the native weaver and artisan.' Sir George Birdwood's excellent treatise on the 'Industrial Arts of India,' shows conclusively how India has suffered from the destruction of its ancient manufactures. I doubt whether the public at large is possessed of any adequate conception of the deplorably small proportion of persons in this country who are engaged in art or mechanical production or in working and dealing with mineral products. The census statistics show that in England out of the total male population of all ages, the number of persons so engaged is 19·6 per cent; in Scotland the number is 19·8, in Ireland, that unfortunate annex of the British dominions, the number is only 8·4; in Bengal, the number falls to the incredibly small proportion of only 1·7. On the other hand, the proportion of the total male population of the country of all ages engaged on agricultural pursuits is in England 12·4; in Scotland it is 11·6, in poverty-stricken Ireland it is 33; and in Bengal it is 37·9. The ratio of these figures affords an index of the relative prosperity of these countries. It is perfectly true that in some minor trades and industrial professions there has been increase in India in recent years. There are more shoemakers now in existence, more carpenters, more tailors, more blacksmiths. The demand for shoes, furniture, clothes, iron ware, and the like has increased with the increase of Western civilisation and the greater appreciation of comfort which accompanies it. Wealth and treasure have undoubtedly poured into India in exchange for her exports. The immense cheapening of cotton piece-goods and of other articles imported from Europe cannot be without its corresponding advantage to the people. I am far from thinking that the material prosperity of the agricultural classes has not improved. This may not be the case in all provinces, but it certainly is true of the Province of Bengal proper, with which I am personally acquainted. New wants have arisen, and increased facilities have been afforded for their gratification. Yet who will be disposed to gainsay the truth of the late Viceroy's statement at the opening of the Exhibition of Industrial Arts in Calcutta, when he said 'No one who considers the economic condition of India can doubt that one of its greatest evils is to be found in the fact that the great mass of the people of the country are dependent almost exclusively upon the cultivation of the soil. This circumstance tends at one and the same time to depress the position of the cultivators, to aggravate the evils of famine, and also to lower wages generally. It tends also to maintain the population in the depth of ignorance in which it is now sunk. It will always be found in all countries of the world that the artisans are more highly educated than the peasantry.'

The development of petty industries, the establishment of the jute

---

\* These are the statistics for all ages, it has been estimated that about 34 per cent of males are not specified as of any occupation, as they are not of an age to be gainfully employed.

and cotton mills to which I have already alluded even the accumulation of gold and silver the increased use of ornaments, brass pots, cotton cloths, and umbrellas among the people afford but a poor compensation for the variety of social life once spread through the country. The resources of India will vie almost with those of America itself. The dimensions of Indian trade are already enormous and yet

NO COUNTRY IS MORE POOR THAN THIS.

The expansion of trade is at the expense of manufacturing industry. The economic conditions upon which material prosperity depends are lacking.

An India supplying England with its raw products and in its turn dependent upon England for all its more important manufactures is not a spectacle which is likely to reconcile an Indian patriot to the loss of the subtle and refined Oriental arts, the very secret of which has passed away to the loss of innumerable weavers who have perished from starvation, or have sunk for ever to the lot of agricultural labourers, or to the loss of that constructive genius and mechanical ability which designed the canal system of Upper India and the Taj at Agra.—H. J. S. COTTON in *New India* "published before 1890

#### IV

#### THE SLOW SYSTEMATIC STARVATION OF INDIA

11th January 1901

Your brief Open Letter to Lord Curzon is very sad reading. The slow systematic starvation of India revealed by your figures is, to my thinking far more terrible than the worst horrors denounced by Burke one hundred and twenty years ago. But nobody listens to anything now.

The writer of the above is one of the most distinguished of living Englishmen. Owing to the official position he occupies he may not in his own name take a side otherwise his courage in public life is such that he would not hesitate to permit his name to be printed with his remarks. My great correspondent is right the condition of things in India is far more terrible to-day—more terrible in itself and in what it is leading to—than it was under Warren Hastings masterful and unscrupulous handling. Let me indicate in slight measure how this has come about and in what its worseness consists, if haply somebody may be moved to intervene ere it be too late.

#### 1 WHAT LED TO THE ENCRAGEMENT OF WARREN HASTINGS?

It is difficult to put into a few sentences the substance of what fills several volumes in the collected works of Edmund Burke. But,

*imprimis*, there is one great difference between the incidents of that period and of this. Then, a large part of the indictment of Hastings consisted in charges of deliberately false conduct on his part towards individuals, involving gross personal wrong and injustice. Now, generally, we are not particularly unjust towards individuals; we confine ourselves to 'cheating' (Lord Lytton's word) whole communities, and to withholding rights and privileges we might safely grant, or to withdrawing them after years of satisfactory working and after the people had depended upon them. Hastings' crimes, assuming that everything that Burke and his fellow-managers of the Impeachment asserted, to be true, affected at the outside fifty millions of people, who resided in a portion of Eastern and Southern India, while the wrongs extended over a short period of years only. Although, according to Lord Cornwallis, certain Bengal cultivators suffered greatly because of the exactions of the tax-gatherers, hard put to it to meet Hastings' demand, the wrongs done by the Governor-General were mainly directed to the spoliation of Princes, Ministers, and very wealthy merchants and bankers. Vast sums of money were obtained illegitimately in that time, and were shipped to England in the shape of bullion and of jewels.

The Impeachment failed. Was, then, the whole effort useless? Mr. John Morley says 'No' 'Though the offender was, in form, acquitted,' says Mr. Morley, 'yet Burke succeeded in these fourteen years of laborious effort in laying the foundations once for all of a moral, just, philanthropic, and responsible, public opinion in England with reference to India.' Alas! the historian is too sanguine. The facts do not fit his description. 'Nobody listens to anything now.' Certainly, Mr. Morley himself does not contribute aught to that public opinion which he so warmly eulogised. It is true he tells the present writer the needs of India are never out of his mind, but he never listens to Indian grievances, or does anything to remove them, and so, in his own most powerful person, disproves his own statement.

2

WOULD IMPEACHMENT TO-DAY BE JUSTIFIED?

If what Hastings did, and the consequences thereof be of any value, the answer is 'Undoubtedly, many times over. As to whom the articles of Impeachment should specifically include, I am not concerned to set forth. If absolute *mala fides* were to be a basis of indictment, I do not know that any one could be indicted. For it is certain that neither in that Palace of Lassitude, the India Office, nor in high places in India, is there any overt intention to do injustice. This, regarded in the highest interests of humanity, is a pity. If only half-a-dozen wickedly malignant men could be pointed to as personally responsible for the awful condition of things in India, and could be brought to the bar of public opinion, there would be some hope for Indian sufferers, some chance of remedies being found. So inade-

quately is human sympathy developed by our civilisation and system of education, that only as a struggle centres round an individual, can any widespread interest in a people's cause be aroused. This is why the Indian cause is so almost hopeless. Only when some Viceroy of commanding power is subjected to a conversion as sudden as was that of the Persecutor Paul when on his way to Damascus, and his mind illuminated with divine light as that would be persecutor of Christian worshippers declared his mind had been penetrated with an effulgence seldom seen on sea or land, and this Converted Viceroy testifies, even to martyrdom to the new faith born in him will India ever be lifted out of the pit in which she now lies helpless. A united people, very much in earnest, might do even more and much more speedily than the Converted Viceroy. But that is past praying for. There is, unhappily alike in England and in India, among reformers, not unity of purpose, but cross currents and miserable jealousies.

What is the condition of things which the distinguished Englishman, whose letter I have quoted, declares is worse than that which led to the impeachment of Warren Hastings?

It is the alien rule of India—in its present form it is the economic drain of India's resources. It is the subordination of the interests of the sons of the soil to the interests of the foreigners. It is the consideration always of England before India. It is the blindness which has been brought about by the too-admiring and continuous contemplation on our part of the administrative and industrial edifice which we have reared.

The last of these causes is the worst. How dense the blindness is may be judged when even so acute an observer as is the present Viceroy cannot see things as they actually are—no although they be put as plain politically as A B C by a popular body like the Mahajana Sabha of Madras. The British mind is made up as to India! British work there has been all beneficent. Indians, as Tennyson's Northern Farmer said of the poor—taken as a whole are bad. And even Lord Curzon, after all he has seen in India acts as though he, too held the narrow insular view. He cannot be so blind.

If any man wishes to maintain the thesis of the terrible (Lord Curzon's word regarding the last famine) condition of India now as compared with more than a hundred years ago nay worse than that, its terrible condition as compared with twenty years ago the material lies ready in ample volume, to his hand. Here are two out of hundreds of economic facts available.

#### INCREASED COST OF FOOD PER RUPEE

| Year | Common Rice | Wheat.   |     | Barley  |
|------|-------------|----------|-----|---------|
| 1790 | 150 lbs.    | 170 lbs. | ... | 234 lbs |
| 1871 | 89          | 40       | ..  | 54      |
| 1907 | 25          | 20       |     | 38      |

The more recent famine years in the above comparison have been avoided.

#### GROWING DESTITUTION OF CULTIVATORS.

In 1892 such a village-to-village economic inquiry as Sir William Wedderburn has, in vain, tried to secure was privately made in the Bombay Presidency. Five villages were investigated. This is the investigator's report.—

'The population of the five villages whose census I took came to 236 persons. The land farmed by these villagers amounted to 1,100 acres. We have, from the village books, what the whole gross crop amounted to, viz., £198 sterling. The fact came out that through sheer poverty not a vestige of manure had been placed upon these 1,400 acres within the last ten years. Now, if you allow starvation support at Rs 14 a year only to each of these 236 persons and allow Rs 11 a year for each of the 58 pair of agricultural bullocks necessarily kept for the tillage of these 1,400 acres of land, you have the fact that the whole net produce, after deducting Rs.14 a year for the support of each person of each of those five villages, amounted only to £5 sterling in the year. And what had these poor people paid to the revenue? They had paid in land tax in that year no less than £78, although there was only £5 of real net produce coming from their fields. The village books show that the assessment was paid by borrowing from usurers at twenty-four per cent. per annum. The persons in the five villages for these loans owe the usurers now Rs. 12,000, or ten years of the whole assessment. I say it with pain, but I say it with confidence, that this is not an unusual, but a usual, condition of the cultivators in the Deccan at this moment. Some little money was made, moreover, by the women and children who got employment in the adjacent town of Sholapore.'

These facts were stated in the House of Commons some years ago. They have never been disproved. They form a very good reason why the Secretary of State should object to a village inquiry. I wish I could feel that I did Lord George Hamilton an injustice in saying this, for then it might be possible to get an inquiry. But, no other reason than fear as to what would be revealed, *can* account for the persistent refusal of the present Secretary of State to grant what was asked for.

How has all this come about? Because, among other things, we have destroyed native industries, and, besides, have taken from India since 1834-5 (according to a calculation made by that sane and moderate journal, the *Economist*, two years ago)

#### MORE THAN TEN THOUSAND MILLIONS OF RUPEES.

Against this England has *lent* to India for public works and other purposes, perhaps, a quarter of that amount, an advance, on which

she always gets interest and has besides a mortgage on all Indian property

India, on the other hand has entirely lost her much more than ten thousand millions this with interest and if circulated in the ordinary way among her people, at five per cent. interest value only would, by this time have been of the value at least of

FIFTY THOUSAND MILLIONS OF RUPEES.

Further the money lent to India, save in respect to irrigation works, has only partly gone to that country most of it has been spent in England,—England being thus doubly enriched while India's poverty was thereby doubly deepened.—*LONDON CORRESPONDENCE* of the *Amrita Bazar Patrika* (Calcutta) and *The Hindu* (Madras) March 1901.

## THE REMEDY

Statement of Remedies Postponed until Some Agreement  
be Arrived At as to Whether Any Need for Remedy  
Exists . . . . .  
The Statement of the Evil, for the Moment, is Enough .

IT may be asked, 'Assuming your conclusions are indisputable, what is the remedy? Having said so much, you must say more. It is of little use to diagnose the disease unless you can indicate means of cure' Such a question in ordinary circumstances would receive but one answer 'Certainly. Though it is not always the duty of the critic to be prepared with a remedy for that which he criticises, unless indeed the "case" be put in his hands, I will state what, in my opinion, should be done to remedy these evils. The steps to be taken are as follows' —

On the present occasion, however, I do not propose to submit any remedies. Not, however, because I have none to submit. Quite the contrary In respect to every department of effort in India where reform is needed, I have something to say, and, more particularly, have I special proposals to submit and urge concerning the increased productivity of the soil, a reform which the late Sir James Caird strongly urged twenty years ago, and towards the realisation of which practically nothing has been done

Remedies are of value for discussion only when there



is agreement between the parties interested that a condition of things exists for which remedies are needed. We are far from such a desirable situation in India. In words already quoted in these pages Lord George Hamilton finds nothing whatever in the vast continent he rules to call for remedy. 'You speak' he says 'of the increasing impoverishment of India and the annual drain upon her, as steadily and continuously exhausting her resources. I assert that you are under a delusion. Except that during the last five years the rainfalls have thrice failed, and created droughts of immense dimensions there is not a fact to be found in support of your allegations. With such views propounded by the Secretary of State it is out of the question to talk of remedies. If there be no wrong no suffering no complications save those caused by the Great Clond Compeller of the Universe, there can assuredly, be no remedy required.'

Further with the abnormal and unsatisfactory condition of things now obtaining in India, men who believe in the remedies they suggest, who are fully satisfied that they will remove existing ills who, because they have thought out thoroughly the difficulties to be overcome, are ready with amendment and adaptation to ensure the success of what they recommend are refused opportunity of association in the application of the remedies they advise. The inception of the reform ideas comes from one set of brains. The realisation of that inception is entrusted to others who do not believe in its realisation, do not consider anything requires to be reformed. Consequence Failure of the remedy which, in hands that understood, and worked by minds which believed in it would prove successful.

Here at present there is no need to discuss a remedy. Lord George Hamilton's remark dismisses with a contempt which commands admiration for its magnificent audacity the very idea of anything being wrong. The admiration ordinarily due to heroism must however be withheld. Every moment that the noble lord's heroic

attitude is maintained there is needless suffering in hut and home, there is continued nakedness for man and woman, there is denial of the comforts of life, there is a continued barring of the door against high official employment of capable people in their own land. With the Secretary of State on his high horse of absolute satisfaction with things as they are in India, six times as many people as live in the United Kingdom remain doomed to a subjection which is physically and morally destructive. Strange are the destinies of men, marvellous is civilised rule, when one weak hand can thus hold in subjection so many millions of one's fellow-subjects !

If this work should be so far successful as to win attention, and some measure of public opinion in England and in India be aroused by the story which has been told in the preceding pages, then the Remedies which the present writer has carefully considered, will be published

Till then, such feeling as may be called forth by these studies had better be turned to a thorough realisation of the extent to which the deplorable state of things in India has spread. One thing at a time. The statement of the evil for the moment is enough

*OBITER DICTA FROM THE SPECTATOR,*  
LONDON

Taxation in India is, no doubt lighter now than it was under Moghal rule but we get the money and the Moghals did not, and the system prevents the rise of an agricultural middle class

There are districts in India where a man with Rs1,000 (£68 13s 4d.) is a millionaire.

The average European almost denies ordinary mental capacity to every coloured man

Five people cannot live and pay a direct tax in money and the interest of old debts at sixteen per cent upon five acres of overcropped soil without danger, in bad years of a catastrophe That is the position of whole districts in India and the comparative wealth of other districts is nothing to the purpose

Let the statesmen say what will meet the economic danger or face the consequences, which in India will be either recurrent famines or a bewildering passive, in surrection of men whom the Government cannot blame or shoot down

# INDEX

## A

- Abe Ram 150, 159; 317, 318  
 Accounts Explanatory Memorandum, 1901, 7, 10.  
 Adams, Brooks 30, 31  
 Administration, British, in India 51, 94, 97, 147, 168, 169, 195, 196, 213, 215, 266, 293, 336, 621, 622  
 — Report 249, 601  
 'Administrative Experience, former Famines, 1874' 12  
 'Affairs of the East India Company, 1833' 84  
 Afghanistan 292, 298  
 — War 9, 168  
 Africa 274, 367  
 — South, War in 15  
 Agra 290  
 'Agricola Redivivus' (Thorburn) 295.  
 'Agricultural Statistics for British India, 1888-89'. 193, 374, 388, 570  
 Agriculture 56  
 — Improvements possible in, 164  
 — Experiences in Eastern England, 341-346  
 — Work of Department, 421  
 — Report on Econ Cond Bombay, 451, 452  
 — Report on Econ Cond Panjab, 461  
 — 16,000,000 additional acres under cultivation since 1882, 539  
 Agriculturists 530  
 Ahmad, Kazi Ali 461  
 Ahmed, Ghulam 461, 477  
 —, Khan 418  
 Ahmedabad 334; 453, 568, 577, 624, 625, 626  
 Ahmednagar 341, 454, 576  
 Aiyar, G Subramania 66  
 Aiyar, Sir Seshaduri : 94, 211  
 —, Hon Kalyana S 520  
 Ajmere-Merwara 126; 129, 503-508, 611.  
 — History of some villages, 503.  
 — Note by Balmakand Das, 503-506  
 Aka Hills 252  
 Akbar, Emperor 211; 214  
 Akbarpursen 322  
 Alexander, E B 69; 160; 319, 320, 321, 395, 398  
 Allahabad 279, 280, 290; 322; 367, 407, 462  
 Almora 129, 280  
 America xxiv, 77, 93, 94 98; 102, 147, 169, 185, 211; 626  
 — South 30, 209  
 — United States of (*see* United States)  
 'Amrita Bazar Patrika' 275, 360; 640  
 Amritsar 188, 590  
 Ananda 447  
 Anantapur 128, 327, 493  
 Anderson, Mr 461  
 Anglostani 292, 293  
 Animals, Living 542  
 Anson, Major 419, 432  
 'Apologia pro vita sua' (Newman) 4  
 Apparel 247, 250, 254; 269, 270  
 Arcot, N and S 327, 493  
 —, So 489, 559  
 —, So, Particulars of cultivation expenses 526-528  
 Arms, Ammunition, etc 247, 250; 254  
 Articles, General export and import 248, 257, 269, 276  
 Artisans 530  
 Asa 314  
 Asia 44, 179, 211; 633  
 '— and Europe' (Meredith Townsend) 37; 92

*Asiatic Quarterly* 295.  
 Assam 108 116; 803; 857 442;  
     445 501; 553; 672 611 618  
     614.  
 — Note Econ. Cond. 501.  
 — Income, etc. 607-610  
 Attock tahsil 477  
 Australia 96 100 213 268.  
 Awa 308  
 Axamgarh 279

## B

Baden Powell Sir B. H. 335  
 Balnes, J. A., c.s.i. 61 352  
 Baksha 150 816  
 Balaghat 496 500  
 Balfour A. J. 15.  
 Ballia 279; 412.  
 Balrampur 482  
 Banda 379; 406  
 Banerjee Surendra Nath 66  
 Bania (see Moneylender)  
 Bannu 237, 477 480 590  
 Bank of England 33  
 Banking and Loan Companies 109  
 Banks, Savings 351.  
 Barbour Sir David K.C.S.I. 171  
     172 364 367 368 442 448;  
     495; 552 557 683 592.  
 Barclay Mr 171; 172.  
 Baring Major Evelyn (see Cromer)  
 Barna, Rai Bahadur G. S. 607  
 Baroda 92; 11° 275  
 Barrow 141.  
 Bartl 279  
 Bayley Sir Stuart C. 19  
 Becher Mr 69  
 Beg M. Azim 451  
 Begging Bowl Lord Curzon's 147  
 Behar 1°6 127; 129 183 223  
     280 571  
 — theivot, 512.  
 Bejal 3°0  
 Belgaum 456 576  
 Bellary 123; 173 327 493  
 Bell, Major Evans 198  
 Beluchis 29°  
 Benares 91 279 280 290  
 Bensen, Mr 520  
 Benet, W. C. 419; 420 460  
 Bengal 25 26; 27 28 29 30 31  
     33; 50 51 53 57 60; 70; 80  
     86; 87 100; 101 109 123 125  
     127; 127; 129 129 133 141;  
     160 212 214; 215 223; 231  
     249 271 273 274 274; 332  
     333 378 410 442 443 446  
     447; 421 510 511 512 543;

547 548-556 *passim* 579 583;  
 611 612 616; 614 618 620;  
 633; 635  
 Bengal Average income per head per  
     an. 553  
 — Notes on the District of Gaya  
     553  
 Bentinck, Lord William 33 41 258;  
     268 386.  
 Bersers, the 94, 95 126 129 135;  
     164 364 483  
 — Famines unknown in, 483  
 — Family Budget, a, 485  
 — Worst instance of official yield  
     averages 487  
 — Minus population over half a  
     million, 487  
 Bernier 62 66.  
 Betal 496  
 Betwa Canal 418.  
 Bhandara 496.  
 Bhagalpur 550  
 Bhaunagar State 508  
 Bhikari 619  
 Bhutan 252.  
 Bijapur 341 350 456 576.  
 Bijoor 280  
 Bik Ram 615  
 Bilaspur 495 496 500 600 601.  
 Birch Col. 401 475 476  
 Bird H. M. : 621  
 Birdwood, Sir George, M.D. K.C.S.I.  
     635  
 Birmingham 32 33 291.  
 Bismarck 96  
 Blake Admiral 30  
 Bloomfield Col 165.  
 Bohra : (see Moneylender)  
 Bombay xxi 25 62; 65; 58 59  
     60 64 70 75; 76, 77 81;  
     86 87 105 106 112 121  
     125 126 127 128; 129; 130  
     135 137 160 167 171; 172;  
     181 185 212 234; 217; 200  
     271 282 283 288 290 290;  
     291 292-310 351 378; 417  
     415 446 447 451; 519 615;  
     565 569 569 570 573 573  
     575 576 577 592 611; 612;  
     618 614 621; 639  
 — Econ. Cond. 328-333  
 — Midding Maratha Cultivators  
     Income 565-569  
 Books paper stationery 247 250;  
     253.  
 Borrowings, short-sighted 229; 229  
 Bose Gallypersand 69; 70  
 — Hon. B. K. 493.  
 — Professor 96; 211  
 Boston (Mass.) 101

Boulton, Matthew . 32  
 Boys, H S 415, 417  
 Bradlaugh, Charles xxii, 58; 125, 307, 597  
 Bridgewater, Duke of . 33  
 Bright, John 113, 166, 622  
 Bristol 291  
 British Association 111  
 — India Steamers, 114; 259.  
 '— India Empire' (Campbell). 281  
 Broach 334, 453, 457; 576; 624, 625, 626  
 Brown, Robert 112  
 Browning, Robert 99, 120, 434  
 Buchanan, Di 444  
 Buckingham and Chandos, Duke of 172  
 Budget, 1901-02 xxiii, 10, 149, 230, 235  
 —, Family, A, in Berar, 485  
 Building and Engineering Materials 248, 250  
 Bundelkhund 129  
 Burdwan 69  
 Burhunpur 499  
 Burke 24, 28, 29, 30, 33, 196; 290, 636, 637  
 Burma 108, 126, 129; 135, 271, 274, 277, 376, 377, 378, 442; 445, 611, 613, 614  
 —, Income, etc 605-606  
 Bussy, Monsieur 619  
 Butler, S 161

C

Cadell, A, o s i 316  
 Caine, W S, m p xxiv, 66, 230  
 Caird, Sir James 164, 353, 634, 642  
 Calcutta xxi, 21, 33, 51, 57, 69, 70, 86, 123, 131, 177, 198, 200, 201, 222, 259, 260, 275, 290, 354, 356, 374, 440, 545, 552, 634  
 — Review 421  
 Cama, B N 96  
 —, C N 96  
 Cambridge 94, 346  
 — shue 341  
 Campbell, Sir George, k o s i 123, 198, 231, 441  
 Canada 213  
 Canals 163  
 Candy, Mr 457  
 Cantoo Baboo 68  
 Capital  
 Working, 82  
 Loss of in famine, 175.

Capital, continued —  
 Inability to obtain on reasonable terms, 421  
 Carriages and Carts 248  
 Carriers and Middlemen 530  
 Cartwright, Mr . 31  
 Cassell and Company 231.  
 Catholic Missionary Societies 545.  
 Cattle 106, 107; 334.  
 —, loss of, in Famine, 173; 174; 343  
 Cauveri . 11; 12  
 Cavour 96  
 Cawnpore 279, 290, 321, 322.  
 Caxton, William 3  
 Census 175, 353  
 — Commissioner 4.  
 — Returns, 1901, 137; 138; 175; 279, 310; 365  
 Central India 126; 135; 184, 185, 271  
 — Provinces 103, 126, 128; 129; 135, 137, 160, 170, 185; 332, 333, 378, 442, 445, 446, 447; 495, 496; 497, 543, 570; 571; 600, 611, 613; 614  
 —, Income, Assessment, village examples, etc , 595-603  
 — Famine Report, 170  
 — Basket maker and family with LESS THAN THREE FARTHINGE EACH PER WFLK, 500  
 Ceylon 51, 274.  
 Chamba 465  
 Chand 496  
 — Karm 461  
 Chantry 49  
 Chaplin, Rt Hon , m p 343.  
 —, W 73  
 Charter, 1833 52, 61, 67; 83, 146; 243, 355  
 —, 1852 619  
 Chatterjea, Kishen C 68  
 Chatterjee, Mr 96  
 Chemicals 250  
 Chenab 297  
 Cheta 314  
 Chhattisgarh 304; 500, 597  
 Chhindwan 496  
 China 14, 28, 31, 209, 210, 252, 254; 292  
 Chingleput 493  
 Chinkadan State 500  
 Chinnapatnam 50, 212  
 Chittagong 552  
 Chota Nagpore 128  
 Chowdry, Paishca 69, 70  
 'Chronicle of the London Missionary Society' 563  
 Chumparun 511, 550.

- Civilisation, Science of (Phipson) 236; 242.
- Civil Service 114
- Clark, Mr 461
- Olerk, G P 515 517 519 523
- Oliver Lord 27 80 83 104 633
- Coal 107 109
- Coke, etc 247 250 255 269
- Coimbatore 70 71; 827 488 493 515
- Coins, Indian in London 80 61 257 258.
- Colchester 846
- Coleroun 11.
- Colonists 10.
- Columbus xxiv
- Colvin, Sir Auckland 165 518; 518 519 555 418 448 520
- Commissions
- Deccan Riots, 106 224; 327
- see also Famine.
- Committees
- Ho of C East India Co., 619
- Commons, House of xxi; 0; 18 26 43 53 60 65 67; 143 182 199 197 203; 218; 230 259; 264 268 293 515 597 600 619 622 639
- Comorin (see Komorin)
- Congress, National 806 520 621.
- Condition of the Country and People of India Parl. Paper 1861 513 565 570 587 588 590
- Conklin, Mr 489
- Conquest by trade, 27-36.
- by deliberate subjection 36-61.
- by Force 51-63.
- Cornwallis, Lord 637
- Considerations on Affairs of India (Lieut.-Col. Walker) 80
- Constable Archibald 37 92.
- Contemporary Review 180
- Cooper Major R.E. 87
- Cornish Dr W R. c.s.r. 454
- Coromandel 212
- Cornwallis, Marquis of 86 88.
- Cotton Sir Arthur 12 143 15., — Sir Arthur Life of H 140. — H J S c.s.r. 116 257 636 — James 634
- Cotton Mills 109 110
- Manufacturers 247; 253 255 259 269 271
- Raw 269 270
- Twist, Yarn etc. 247; 253 255 259 269 271
- Country Powers 26
- Court of Public Opinion, 9
- of Directors, 27; 23 3 101 203.
- Coxo Mr 68.
- Cradock, R. H. 170
- Cranbrook, Lord 197
- Crawford Arthur 455, 457
- Cromer Earl 165 564 567; 568 442 447 448 495 532; 557 583 592
- Crompton, Mr 51.
- Cromwell Oliver 80.
- Crooke, Wm. 158 307 308 309 312 315 382
- Crops loss of in Famine 170
- area sown 575; 576.
- net area cropped, Bengal 547
- yield of rice (lbs.) per acre 549
- yield of wheat (lbs.) per acre 550
- area, yield, etc., Madras, 559; 560.
- — — Bombay 570 571
- — — North Western Provinces and Ouda, 580 581 582.
- — — Panjab 591 592.
- — — Central Provinces, 600 601 602.
- — — Burma, 605
- — — Assam 609
- Cross, J Kynaston Under-Secretary of State for India 18
- Viscount 54 448.
- Ouddapah 327 493.
- Cultivation expenses, Nellore, 524-537
- Cultivators total payments by per acre 445
- destitution of 559
- Cumins, A. 457
- Cunningham Mr 461
- Sir H. B. c.s.r. 513
- Currency policy 234-242.
- Inquiries, East India, 171
- Cuxton or Kynaston Lord, Viceroy and Governor-General of India 21 65 77 87 100 101 115 116 129 148 154 157; 177 178; 200; 235 290 355; 363 364 365 369 378 377 394 438 448; 568 570 573; 583; 584 585 593 602; 603 612 613; 616 626 638.
- s Begging Bowl, 147
- Speech Legislative Council, March, 1901 reply to Author's Open Letter 570-574
- depending on an element of conjecture 459
- Cust, R. 211.
- Customs Indian obsolete 15 16
- Customs Revenue, loss of in Famine 171
- Cuttack 249

D.

- Dacca, 634  
 Dalyell, the Hon R. A. 12  
 Dames, Mr. 461.  
 Damoh 196, 500.  
 Damascus 638  
 Dane, Mr. 161  
 Daniell, Charmont. 188; 189; 190  
 Darr, H. Z. 501.  
 Darjeeling 290  
 Das, Bhagwan 461  
 —, Gunwal 412, 414.  
 —, Krishna 150  
 —, Maya 461, 175  
 —, Munshi Bhalmand. 503.  
 Daukes, F. O. c. r. 301  
 Dawkins, Chuton 199, 228; 118  
 Deccan 73, 76; 125; 126; 127, 129;  
 130; 278, 338, 450, 451, 565,  
 569; 571, 639  
 — Riots Commission 106, 291; 327  
 — Agriculturists Relief Act 351; 352  
 Dehra Dun 581  
 Delhi 80, 123; 215; 290, 461, 590.  
 Dera Ghazi Khan 590  
 Dera Ismail Khan 297; 177, 180,  
 590  
 Derajat 461, 480; 590  
 Derby 134  
 —, Earl of 618  
 Devonshire, Duke of 148  
 Dharma 16  
 Dharwar 377; 456; 576.  
 Diagrams  
 1 Comparative Income, India and  
 other Countries, 2  
 2 Population and Employments,  
 India, England, 34  
 3 A Significant contrast, 81  
 4 Comparison Famine and War  
 Deaths, 118  
 5 { First Famine of the Nineteenth  
 Century, 132  
 { Last Famine of the Nineteenth  
 Century, 133  
 6 Absentee Landlordism, 176  
 7 Average length of life, Great  
 Britain, India, 193  
 8 Consumption of salt in India,  
 207  
 9 Ways and Means of the Home  
 Government, 226, 227  
 10 Great rise in price of salt, 244  
 11 Costly Collection of Land  
 Revenue, 286  
 12 Income of the People for all  
 India, 372  
 13 (Coloured) Income of a Nation,  
 to face 529,

Diagramme, continued —

- 14 Income of the People for Bengal,  
 518.  
 15. Income of the People for Madras  
 558  
 16 Income of the People for Bar-  
 hat, 515  
 17. Income of the People for N. W.  
 Provinces and Oude, 578  
 18 Income of the People for Punjab,  
 586.  
 19 Income of the People for Central  
 Province, 596.  
 20 Income of the People for Burma,  
 604.  
 21 Income of the People for Assam,  
 608  
 Dinajpur. 550  
 Disraeli, B. 96  
 Dorney 242  
 Doula Nagesh 6.  
 Dornay Pool 179  
 Dorset hire labourer 475  
 Doole, Mr. 161.  
 Dours, the Chap. vi. 207-241  
 — Gen. re. 1, 81; 131; 156; 166-  
 168; 178, 192, 202, 205; 211  
 —, See also Chap. vi. 'Tribute,' 194-  
 206.  
 Drake, Admiral; 30  
 Drugs and Medicines. 217; 250, 255;  
 269; 271.  
 Dufferin, the Marquis of 157, 168,  
 306, 316, 317, 418, 505  
 Duffa hills 252.  
 Durbhunga 511; 550.  
 Dutt, Romesh C. c. r. xxiv, 157,  
 167; 366  
 Dye. 217; 252; 258, 269, 271

E

- East India Company 28, 58, 61,  
 146; 214, 243, 619  
 — 'Affairs of,' 83  
 — Report Select Committees, 21, 28;  
 29; 42, 53, 68, 89, 98, 103,  
 196  
 Economic Condition.  
 — Situation, 187  
 — Inquiry, 1887-88, 293; 294, 307,  
 511 *passim* all Provinces of the  
 Empire  
 — — Panjab, North-Western Pro-  
 vinces and Oude, Bombay, 295-  
 353  
 — — North Western Provinces and  
 Oude, 306, 343  
 — — Panjab, 481; 582.



## Economic Condition continued:—

- — Central Provinces, basket maker and family with less than three pARTHINGS INCOME EACH PER WEEK 500
- Report on Bombay Masses, 451
- Note on Assam, 501.
- Note on Behar 511.
- Notes on Ajmere, 503-508.
- Note on Agricultural Population, India (Pelle) 582.
- Economist* 639
- Edinburgh 291
- Education beginning of, in India, 100 168
- EDWARD VII 26 117 136 220
- Egypt 169
- Elgin Boroughs 618
- Elgin, Lord 448.
- Eljiah 161.
- Elizabeth, Queen 80.
- Ellenborough Earl of 204
- Elliott, Capt. 6 7
- Sir Charles A. 106 306 509
- Elmslie, G R. 481
- EXPORTS OF INDIA, the, 19 89 149; 617 616
- Encumbered Estates Act, Nagpore 352
- Encyclopedia Britannica*: 110
- England
- Savings of Lower Middle Class and Artisans contrasted with income of Indians, 118 117
- average income 452
- beneficent work in India, 10-16.
- own prosperity due to India, 83 33
- duty 618
- Gen. refs. 4 10 23 26 30 31 32 82 88, 126 635 640
- Englishman The Calcutta* 18
- Enhancement Land Revenue one hundred villages with enormous increase in Central Provinces, 699
- Essex 341
- Etah 158; 166; 207; 318 319 595
- Expenditure Inquiry 66.
- Exports India's Whose Are They? 69-240
- (See Income Non Agricultural etc)
- Explanatory Memorandum Indian Accounts 1901 7 10
- Express The Daily London* 201
- External Land and Railway Home Trade of Bombay Presidency 1 18, 181

## F

- Faerie Queen (Spenser) 195
- Famine Chapter iv., 118-178
- Gen. refs., 17 28 80 82 85; 259 617
- Causes 162-170
- Code 122 124 187 160
- Commissions
- — 1878-79 and 1880 19 20; 121; 122 143 144 170 178 178 294 870 876 877 457 557
- — 1898 125 126.
- — 1900-01, 20
- Committee 19
- Cost of, 1877-78 170-178
- Insufficiency of rain 140 162-164.
- Relief Fund 191
- Slain, To the Honoured Memory of 150-153
- Table of (Hare) 125
- Famines Loss in two recent, £120 000 000 539
- Famine The Campaign in Southern India 173 174.
- Famine, The Great (Nash) 140 331
- Famine, Narrative of the, in India (Holderness) 377
- Faraday Miss Ethel M.A. 111.
- Farid Ghulam: 481 477
- Farm Analysis of Accounts, 382-393 403-405
- Human Cattle 416
- Fatahjang tahsil 477
- Fatepur 279 581.
- Fazilka tahsil 475
- Fergusson, Sir James 513.
- Ferozpur 466 590
- Fever 140; 187; 511.
- Fields 103.
- Yield of in N W Prov 402-405
- Figures Untrustworthiness of official, 574 575.
- Finance Committee on Indian 189
- Essays in (Giffen) 209
- Financial Statement Council Calcutta, 1901 21
- and Commercial Statistics of British India 222 223; 511 513 511
- Finland 209
- Fisheries 109
- Fitzpatrick, Sir Dennis 295
- Flax 314.
- Fleetwood Mr 69
- Food Cheap in United Kingdom
- Dear in India 174; 140 173 173

Food Crop area in various Districts, 378; 379 (*See also* Crops)

—, Returns, 377-380

—, Insufficiency of, 421

—, Increased price of, 638

Forests 107

Fort William 68, 69

'Forty Years' Progress Madras Presidency' (Iyengar) 616; 619.

Fowler, Sir Henry, *see* : Letter to, from Author 154-162; 335; 418; 499, 579

France 28, 32, 282; 356

Francis I 356

—, Philip 36; 214

—, Mr 161, 175

French, The 619.

Frere, Sir Bartle 411

*Friend of India* (*see* Statesman).

Frontier, N.-W. 168

Froude, J. A. 180

Fruits and Vegetables. 247; 255

Fuller, Mr. 698

Furrucupore 219

Fyzabad 321; 419, 493, 502.

## G

Ganges 16, 129; 412

— Canal 579

Ganjam 125, 126, 128, 193

Gaol food returns, 415

'Garden, The, of India' (Irwin) 422

Gardiner, Mr 461

Garohills 501

Gartlan, Mr 430

Garwhal 126, 129

Gaul 169

Gauranga, Lord, The 99

Gaya 83, 550, Notes on District of, 553-556

Geddes, James 198.

Genghis Khan 4

Gentus 29, 213

Germany 32, 164; 202

Ghani, M Abdul 461

Ghauts, The 75

Ghazipur 279

Gibbon 25

Giffen, Sir Robert, *see* 209

Gladstone, Right Hon W E 96, 168, 262, 448

Glasgow 112

Glass 247, 255

Gobineau, Count 37

Godavari Works 11, 12, 131, 186, 253, 493, 516

Godfrey, Col 336

Goghra 412

Gokhale Hon G V 66

Gold 108

— Mines 109.

— Imported into India, 181

Gonds 330, 339, 494

Gondal, Mr 70

Gondalpur 279; 280

Gore, Sir John 312

Gortchakov 96

Government, British, in India J. S.

Mill's belief 3, Lord Lytton 4;

Lord Macaulay, 61-63

—, Official Charges, 167-168

—, Paper duties on Panchas, 1877-78, 170

—, Services, 91-99

—, Stores, 250; 251.

—, and all matters connected with it, 639

—, Gen. rel., *passim*

Gowhaty 219

Graham, John 68, 69

—, Donald, *see* 171

Grain 269; 271, 272, stores, 180; 145.

Grant Duff, Sir M. E. 184, 516

—, Charles, 215

Grierson, G. A., *see* 83; 553.

*Guardian, The* 196; 354

Gujarat: 85, 106, 125, 126; 130, 135, 372; 373; 364; 452; 457 569, 625, 626, 639

Gujarat also 590

Gujarat tahsil 6, 7; 590

Gums and Resins 247, 255; 269; 272

Gurdaspur 590

Gurgaon 7, 91; 162; 164; 465; 466, 590

Guta, Lohar

1 Name, parentage, caste, residence

2 Personal and family history up to date

3 Daily expenses of food and maintenance

4 Earnings

5 General remarks —470-471.

## H

Haffkin, Dr, *see* 365

Haggard, Rider 201, 341, 346

Hamilton, Lord George xii-xvii, xxii, xxiii, 20; 53, 65, 82, 98, 116, 193, 197, 199, 203, 440; 447, 448, 476, 639, 642; 648

—, Analysis showing salary drawn equals one year's income 90,000 people, 584.

- Hamilton, Lord George Admission, House of Commons August 16 1901, 534.  
 Hampur 279 407  
 Hand 515  
 Hardoi 280.  
 Hardware, cutlery etc. 247; 255 258.  
 Hardy, Mr 412 414  
 Hare, W L. 184  
 Hargreaves, Mr 51 260 261.  
 Hari Gour 418.  
 Harrington A. H. Report to Director Records, N.-W Prov 419 502.  
 Harris, Mr 401; 475.  
 Hassan Khan 150  
 Hastings, Warren 26 27 30 36 63; 69 193 330 337 339.  
 Hay Sir H. 172.  
 Hazael 26  
 Hazara: 481 590  
 Heber Bishop Employment of Natives, 46-49 51 62 289.  
 — Memoirs and Correspondence, 51.  
 Helm Eljah 110  
 Hemp: 269; 272  
 — Mills, 109  
 Henry VIII 356.  
 Hides and Skins 209 373  
 Himalayas 237 447  
*Hindu The* (Madras) 300 499 522 526 640.  
 Hindustan 80 208 292 293 294.  
 Hira Singh Puri 160 169 516; 519  
 Hissampur: 420  
 Hissar 264; 590  
 History of India (Taylor): 79  
 Hodder and Stoughton 11 140  
 Holderness Sir T W 377 401  
 Holkar Maharaja 229 230.  
 Holland 52.  
 Home Charges 217 220  
 Hooghly 108 532.  
 Hope, Lady: 11  
 — Sir Theodore: 629  
 Horns: 269 272.  
 Horses 247 248  
 Hoshangabad 49; 496 500  
 Hoshiapur 500  
 Hudibras (Butler) 101  
 Huaguonots 52.  
 Hugh the St Edward: 86.  
 Hull 141; 316  
 Hume c/w Mr A O 164; 165.  
 Hunter Sir William 83 85 157 160 161; 306  
 — On Indian Taxation 5  
 Hutchinson Mr: 69  
 Hutchinson, Mr 461.  
 Hutton, Rev W H. 196 253-260  
 Hyderabad 125 126 128 125 184 483; 519  
 Hyndman, H. M. xlv 198 346  
 I  
 Imamuddin Munahi 508.  
 Imports  
 Table of 1870-80-90 247-248; 250.  
 (See also under various headings articles, e.g. Cotton Goods, Machinery)  
 Income 529-533  
 — Average Indian 7  
 — — Scotch, 7 8.  
 — — in Mathura Zabti 894  
 — Agricultural and non-agricultural, 1882, estimated 364 passim; 443 541 618 614  
 — Lord Curzon on 438.  
 — Throughout India less than one penny per head per day 444  
 — of country total, 631  
 — Diminishing of Indian people, 534  
 — Non-official Estimate 1880 534  
 — Official 1882, 534 540  
 — Analytical Examination, 1900, 534  
 — Investigation 1899 261 000 000 less than 1882 541.  
 — Sources of for all India, seventy two items 541-546  
 — Non-Agricultural, sources of —  
 Opium. Manures.  
 Salt. Mineral Waters.  
 Country Liquor Potteries.  
 Fisheries. Village.  
 Clothing. Rope Works.  
 Forests. Printing Presses.  
 Jute Goods. Saltpetre.  
 Hemp Goods. Silk, raw and  
 Iron and Brass Manufactured.  
 Foundries. Soap Factories.  
 Paper Mills. Sugar  
 Breweries. Tanneries.  
 Oil Mills. Tin Factories.  
 Animals, Living Tobacco Farms,  
 Cement Works. etc.  
 Chemical. Wool, Various.  
 Coal and Marfets. Wood and Manu-  
 Cutch Factories. factures.  
 Dairy Farms. Carpets, Benares  
 Dye Works. Ware, Silver  
 Drugs, etc. Ware  
 Flour Mills. Coal.  
 Gas Works. Iron Ore.  
 Glass Factories. Gold.  
 Gums, &c. Alum  
 Hemp Presses. Gypsum.  
 Hides, Skins. Manganese Ore  
 Ice Factories. Silica.  
 Ivory and Manu- Kappa, Fibre.  
 factures. Tin Ore  
 Jewelry etc. Clay for Building  
 Lac. Material.

## Income Non-Agricultural Sources of—

|                            |                   |
|----------------------------|-------------------|
| Granite, Building Material | Cattle —          |
| Gravel and Rubble          | Bulls and Bulls   |
| Laterite                   | looks             |
| Limestone                  | Cows              |
| Sandstone                  | Buffaloes         |
| Slate                      | Young Stock       |
| Petroleum Oil              | Sheep             |
| Ploughs                    | Goats             |
| Carts                      | Horses and Ponies |
| Boats                      | Mules and Donkeys |
| Indian Ships               | Camels            |

Sundries, 541-546

- , Bengal, 551
- , Madras, 561
- , Bombay, 574
- , N.-W. Provinces and Oudh, 583
- , Panjab, 592
- , Central Provinces, 603.
- , Burma, 605
- , Assam, 610
- , Totals for all India with averages, distinguishing agricultural and non-agricultural, 611-617
- of 835,000 well-to-do people, 615.
- of 294,266,701 people, less than one halfpenny per head per day, 616
- , average, per head, per annum, Bombay, 577
- — — —, N.-W. Provinces and Oudh, 585
- — — —, Panjab, 594
- — — —, Central Provinces, 603
- — — —, Burma, 606
- — — —, Assam, 610
- — — —, Summary, 611
- — — —, all India, 616; 617.
- Estimate of wealthy people in all India (Keay, 1884), 615

Indee 174

India

- , Obsolete customs, 15, 16
- , Position of, 209
- , Meaning of, 212
- , Self-supporting in 1813, 245; 246
- , Position regarding machinery, 263.
- , Lord G. Hamilton's statement if, has retrograded, 'we ought no longer to be trusted with control of country,' 534
- , Prosperity of, in olden days, 633-636
- , 'Slow, systematic, starvation of,' 636

Indians

- , Fitness for official positions, 70-74
- , Character, attainments, 75-78, 261, 262, 622; 636
- , Moral, intellectual, spiritual, position of, 98-100.

Indians

- , Income contrasted with British savings, 116-117.
- , Employment of, 45-49, 261-266; 620
- , Disdain of, 433.
- India House. 43, 65, 101; 198; 215.
- India Office xxii, 14, 21, 65, 113; 111, 180, 197, 203, 225; 298, 313, 419; 441, 516, 637
- 'India' (Sir J. Strachey) 3; 4; 6.
- '—' (journal). 170
- (Citizen series, Cotton) 634
- 'India Before our Time and Since' (Knight) 510
- 'India, Industrial Arts of' (Birdwood) 635
- Indian Mirror, The* 489
- 'Indian Tribute, the' (Pollard) 201, 206
- 'New India' (Cotton) 636
- Indigo 57.
- Indore 184.
- , Prime Minister of, 490
- 'Industrial Arts of India' (Birdwood), 635
- Industries
- , Destruction of Indian, 36, 85-91, 92, 145, 258, 261
- , Prohibited in England by Act of Parliament, 1770, 262.
- Indus 26, 297.
- Inquiry
- Currency, 171
- Expenditure, 66
- Economic Condition Agricultural Classes, N.-W. Prov and Oudh, 1888, 382; 395; 399; 607.
- — Panjab, 294, 461
- Bombay, 451-458.
- Madras, 489.
- Central Provinces, 495
- Assam, 501.
- Ajmere-Merwara, 503
- Lower Provinces of Bengal, The, 511
- Village, N W P, 382
- Public Works, 1878, 143
- 1831 Fitness of Indians for official positions, 70-78
- Insurance Companies. 109.
- 'Investment' 198, 199
- Investors' Review, The* xxiv.
- Irrigation 113, 144, 156, 162, 164, 169, 277, 581, 583, 587
- , Madras Works, 11-13, 130.
- , 'FIRST PLACE,' 143
- , Value of, 144, 145
- , Extension of, Receipts from, 365
- , £9,659,172 expended since 1882, 539

Ireland 635.  
 Iron 108.  
 Irwin, H. C. Report on Oudh 422  
 428.  
 Isfahan 638  
 Israel 161.  
 Italy 82  
 Ivory 247 255 272  
 Iyengar S B 275 516 519  
 —, Sir V Bhaashyam 520

## J

J (*Times of India*) 828 838 836  
 838 840 841 577  
 Jalt 817  
 Jalauu 279  
 Japan 209 223  
 Jataka, The or Stories of the Bud  
 dha & Former Births 447  
 Java 209  
 Jewelry and Precious Stones 248  
 255 269 278.  
 Jeypore 290  
 Jhabna 815.  
 Jhang 7 477 500  
 Jhansi 379 352 412.  
 Jhelum 7 183 237 500  
 Joint Stock Enterprises 109-111.  
 Joshi G V M.A. 847-853 572  
 Jubbulpore 346 495; 496 500.  
 Jullundur 461 500; 591  
 Juma 896  
 Jung Sir Salar 94; 95 96 211  
 Jute Mills 109 110 Jute, raw and  
 manufactured 209 278

## K

Kabul 251  
 Kalra 834 837 453 576 634  
 625 670.  
 Kalpi 414.  
 Kamle 159 317  
 Kamroop 219  
 Kanara 337 4-6  
 — South 493 537  
 Kandahar 251  
 Kangra 590  
 Karnal 590  
 Karnatak 80 50 180 154 455;  
 4-6.  
 Karrennee 2-2.  
 Kashgar 14  
 Kashmir 129 232.  
 Kashmiri 292  
 Kattywar 19-  
 Kray J Seymour M.R 615

Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co. 8  
 Kennedy Mr 458.  
 Kensington, Mr 461.  
 Kashub Ohunder Sen 90  
 Khandesh 382 384 350 454 576.  
 Khand hills 501.  
 Khelat 251.  
 Kheri 494  
 Khonds 16  
 Kim (Kipling) 591  
 Kima, son of Manikam  
 1. Name, parentage, caste, residence.  
 2. Personal and family history up  
 to date.  
 3 Daily expenses of food and  
 maintenance.  
 4. Earnings.  
 5 General remarks.—472-474.  
 Kimberley Lord 448  
 Kipling Rudyard 220; 591.  
 Kirkcaldy Boroughs 231  
 Kishore, Bridgno 68 69  
 Kistna works 11 12 186 238  
 337 493  
 Knight, Robert 199; 510  
 Knowles, Rev J : 106 563  
 Kohat 188 583 590  
 Kohli Damodar 6.  
 Kolaba 334 456  
 Kolhapur 568.  
 Komorin 14; 221.  
 Koonkan 332 451; 456; 565  
 Krishna, Das 150  
 — Rama 99  
 Kulu 188.  
 Kumaon 126; 129  
 Kumri 337  
 Kurnool 327 498  
 Kurram 398.  
 Kurrahee 260

## L

Lao 269 278.  
 Ladakh 252  
 Lahore 296 481 590 638  
 Lancashire 80 142 260 268 276.  
 Lancet The 64 181 187 278.  
 Land Alienation Act, Panjab 4  
 — Settlement, Madras 516-533.  
 Land Revenue (*see* Revenue)  
 Land Systems of British India  
 (Baden Powell) 335.  
 Lansdowne Lord 448.  
 Lascars 101 102; 114  
 Law Sir Edward 448 618  
 Law of Civilisation and Decay  
 (Brooks Adams) 80 81 82 83

Lawrence, Lord 9, 91, 112, 462.  
 —, Dictum on British Government 4  
 —, A J, c i e 407.  
 Laxman 329  
 Leadenhall Street 85  
 Leather 250  
 Leeds 61  
 Le Fanu, W J H 489  
 Lethbridge, Dr , 511  
 Lewis, Samuel 70  
 Lincoln 346  
 — shire 341  
 'Linguistic and Oriental Essays '  
 (Cust) 211  
 Liquor, Country-made 541  
 Liquors 248, 250, 255  
 Liverpool 141, 291  
 Lombard Street 33  
 London xxi, 19, 26, 31, 33, 81,  
 85, 86, 104, 111, 121, 199,  
 201, 228, 291, 346, 633  
 Longmans, Green, and Co 64.  
 Lords, House of . 60  
 Luchman 150  
 Lucknow 290  
 Ludhiana 590  
 Lus Bela 251  
 Lusitania 30  
 Luther, Martin 99  
 Lyall, Sir James 377  
 Lytton, Lord, Viceroy 19, 20, 67,  
 355, 637

M

Marathan 329  
 Macaulay, Lord 24, 30, 61, 62,  
 61, 65; 66, 261  
 ' — Speeches' 61  
 Macdonald, Mr 69.  
 Macdonnell, Sir Antony 81, 137;  
 160, 278, 280, 323, 325, 612  
 Machiavelli 431  
 Machinery, Era of 262  
 — and mill work 248; 250, 256  
 Machonachue Mr 461, 462  
 Macdonzie, Muir 331  
 Macdonald, L S 198  
 Maclean, Dr 516, 520  
 Macnair, Rev 11 363  
 Macnachten, Chester 198  
 Madhes 174  
 Madras 9, 25, 49, 51, 52, 55,  
 58; 59, 60, 72, 73; 60; 100,  
 112, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129;  
 130; 135; 150, 172; 173, 171,  
 175, 180, 210, 245, 253, 260,  
 275 281, 300, 327, 332, 338,

334, 336; 364; 378, 442; 445,  
 446, 447, 493, 516, 517, 519;  
 543, 544, 594, 611, 612, 613;  
 614, 638  
 —, Irrigated Districts, 11-14  
 —, Administration Report, 1898-99,  
 10  
 —, Board of Revenue, 489, 559  
 —, Inquiry, 1888, Secrecy failed,  
 489  
 —, Population, anticipated normal in-  
 crease, actual deficiency, 492-93.  
 —, Average income per head per  
 annum, 563  
 —, 'Mahajana Sabha,' 638  
 —, 'Manual of Administration for  
 Presidency,' 516, 520, 521  
 —, 'Manual of Standing Information  
 for Presidency,' 516  
 —, 'Progress in Madras Presidency  
 during the Last Forty Years '  
 (Iyengar) 516, 519  
 Madura 281, 282, 283, 284, 493  
 —, Details of Settlement Conditions,  
 516-522  
 'Mahajana Sabha' (Madras) 638.  
 Mahajun (see Moneylender)  
 Maine, Sir Henry 142, 441.  
 Mainpuri 395  
 'Make believe' 9, 10, 434.  
 Makrai State 500  
 Malabar 86, 493, 557  
 — Hill 289  
 Malcolm, Sir John 96, 98, 246  
 Malda 550  
 Malkapore 484  
 Mallet, Sir Louis 197, 198, 441,  
 488  
 Malvern Wells 121  
 Manchester 110, 111; 114, 187;  
 291, 475, 633  
 Manchester Guardian 106, 563  
 Mandi 583  
 Mandla 496, 500  
 Manipur 252  
 Manufactures 108-109  
 Manures 269, 273  
 Maps Famine 132, 133  
 Marhapur 320, 396  
 Martin, Montgomery xxi, 81, 198;  
 223, 224, 444  
 Marwa 126  
 Mary II . 30  
 Massachusetts 161  
 Matches 248  
 Matin, le 147.  
 Mathena Zabti Average Income in,  
 394  
 Matthews, the Hon Muir 343  
 Maya 27

Melbourne, Lord xxiv  
 Memorials of Indian Government  
 (Bentley) 89  
 Memory To the Honoured, of Famine  
 Slain 149-153.  
 Merchants Committee of 26.  
 Marhapur 160  
 Meritahs 10.  
 Metals  
 — Precious, absorbed by people,  
 ch. v., 177 192  
 — (Iron, steel, brass, copper, spelter,  
 tin, lead, quicksilver and unen-  
 merated) 248 250 252 256  
 269 278.  
 Metre, Bobbany Churn 66 70  
 Middle Ages 93  
 Middlemen and Carriers 530  
 Milton 141.  
 Mill, James 48 51 262 264  
 268.  
 — John Stuart 8; 81; 156 166  
 204 216 265 416.  
 Mills Cotton, 108.  
 — Jute and Hemp 109  
 — General, 109  
 Mining Lane 199  
 Minerals 107-108.  
 Mirzapur 279 562.  
 Misal bills 252  
 Missionary Societies 100  
 Mohul 174.  
 Monghyr 210 511 550  
 Moneylenders 7 64 81 103 106  
 160 178 189 190 200 242  
 296 299; 301 302 303; 304;  
 320; 328 345 381; 617 620  
 — Eighty per cent. paid by in Surat,  
 106  
 — Interest to keep debtors alive,  
 533  
 — (See also Revenue)  
 Money Talks 263.  
 Monson, Mr 68.  
 Montgomery 7; 188 190; 690  
 — Col. 279  
 — Sir Henry 441  
 Moolan 520  
 Morley John M.P. 637  
 Moormen 218.  
 Morgan, Pierpont 199  
 Morning Post The 199.  
 Mullick Dr 96.  
 Mulock, P B 412.  
 Munro Sir Thomas 45; 47; 51;  
 245 258.  
 Murar 329  
 Murray, John 51  
 Murshidabad 104; 550; 633.  
 Murtaza, Ghulam 461

Musical Instruments 248 250  
 Mutiny 87 219 310 355  
 Muttoo Ramaswamy 150  
 Muttra 159 315 395.  
 Muzaffargarh 590  
 Muzaffarnagar 588.  
 Musufferpore 511 550  
 Mysore 92 128 129 185 211  
 377

## N

Nadia 576  
 Naga Hills 252; 334 350, 301  
 Nagpore 170 495 496 497 498  
 602 603.  
 Naini Tal 280 323 382.  
 Nandurbar 329  
 Nantes Edict of 82  
 Narojil Dadabhai xxiv 66 180;  
 183 184 186 192 193 198;  
 222 558.  
 Napoleon 268.  
 Narbada 292; 498.  
 Narrative of the Famine in India  
 (Holdersness) 577  
 Narsinghpur 496, 500  
 Nash Vaughan 140 160 328 329  
 331.  
 Nasik 350 454  
 Navigation Companies 109  
 Nellore 337; 493  
 Nepal 26 252  
 Nero 371  
 — New India (Cotton) 338  
 Newal Singh 315.  
 Newcastle-on Tyne 141; 290.  
 New England Magazines 162.  
 Newman, Cardinal 4.  
 New York 190  
 Nighri 493  
 Nilmar 496.  
 Ninth Report Select Committee  
 Administration of Justice in  
 India 24 28 29  
 Nizam H. H the: 92; 93; 128.  
 Noble Col. 419  
 Norfolk 341  
 Northbrook, The Earl of: 280  
 North Western Provinces 11; 91;  
 123; 124 125; 126; 127; 128  
 129 185; 186; 187 189; 188;  
 186; 190; 233; 278; 280; 293;  
 306-327 328; 332; 333 304;  
 378; 381 442; 445; 446; 447;  
 449 458 493; 593 811 812  
 613 614  
 — Econ. Cond., 306-327; 361  
 — Lessons from Village Inquiry  
 397-432.

North-Western Provinces Income, etc  
579-585  
Nowgong 607  
Nudda 249, 550  
Nuh 583  
Nuncomar 36  
'Nya Sudha' 597

O

'Observations on State of Society  
among Asiatic subjects of Great  
Britain' 266  
O'Brien, Mr 461  
'Oceana' (Froude) 480  
O'Connor, Mr J E 88  
O'Dwyer, M F 461; 476  
Ogilvie, Mr 461  
Oils 248, 256, 269, 273  
Oil Cake 269, 273  
— Mills 542  
Oliphant, Laurence 480  
Ommaney, Col 480  
'Open Letter to Lord Curzon, and  
Postscript' 21, 612, 636  
Opium 10, 254, 269, 273, 541  
Orissa 126, 127, 130, 135; 155;  
198, 510, 552  
—, Famine Commission 294  
Ornaments loss of in famine 171  
Osborn, Col 198; 633  
Oudh 57, 112, 124, 126; 128, 129,  
131, 135, 190, 280; 293, 294,  
332; 333, 352, 378, 445, 446,  
447, 449, 458; 495, 502, 613,  
614  
—, Econ Cond, 306-327  
—, Lessons from Village Inquiry, 382-  
192  
—, Income, etc, 579-585  
— 'Gazetteer' 119, 420  
— Education Report 420  
— Revenue Report, 1872-73, 494  
Oxford 196  
Outlook, The 195  
Ozanne, Mr 452

P

Pabna 550  
Paday price of, 133  
Paints and Colours, etc 248, 256  
Palace of Longitude 637  
Palatine 169, 380  
Panch Melale 334, 453  
Pangab, 4, 6, 11, 16, 91, 105; 106,  
114, 127, 127, 128, 129, 130;  
135, 141, 148; 253, 291, 332;  
350, 378, 442, 445, 446, 447.

460, 462; 465; 475, 478; 565,  
583, 611, 612, 613, 614  
—, Econ Cond. 295-305  
—, Land Alienation Act. 4, 295-305.  
— Inquiry 294  
—, Income, etc, 587-595  
'— Administration Report,' 587.  
Panjabis Life of, 4, 5  
Parekh, Hon G K, M.L.C 345;  
539, 572  
Paris 147  
Parkar 576.  
Parsees 71, 159, 341  
Partabgarh 280  
Patna 511, 513; 550  
Pedder, W G 516, 519, 602  
Peile, Sir J B 380, 446, 568, 569;  
570, 573, 582, 602.  
Peishwa 450  
Peninsular and Oriental Steamers  
114, 259  
Perfumery 248  
Perks, R W, M.P 158  
Perry, Sir Erskine 441  
Pershotum Cundy 150, 418.  
Persia 14  
Persian Gulf. 274  
Peshawar 461, 590  
Petroleum 108  
Phipson, C B 236  
Pilibhit 280, 399, 406  
Pindigheb tahsil 477  
Pioneer, The 83, 85, 91, 188; 190,  
420, 462, 553  
Pisgar 520.  
Pitcher, Lieut.-Col. 415; 482  
Planting Companies 109  
Plassey 30, 31; 33  
'Political Economy' (Mill) 156, 216  
Pollard, Inwood. 201, 202  
Poona 350, 450, 454, 568; 576  
—, Sarvajani Sabha Journal. 187;  
347, 572  
Population.  
—, Is overpopulation cause of famine?  
161-165  
—, Government of India Estimate of  
'Normal Increase,' 492  
—, Madras tested by this ideal 493  
Porcelain and Earthenware 248, 256  
Post Office 7.  
'Pousta' 25, 61-68, 98  
Poverty *passim*, and, particularly,  
— 'the awful, abject,' 82-85, 106;  
165-166, 309-311, 640  
— 'thin dividing line,' 419  
— 'always on the verge of starva-  
tion,' 420  
'Poverty of India' (Naoroji). 180;  
186, 192



Prince of Wales Island 87  
 Proclamation, 1858 89  
 Produce  
 — untrustworthy and exaggerated estimates, 377 380.  
 — —, worst instance of 487  
 — cultivators' statements in detail, tabulated, 380-393 402-403  
 — further details, 394 401 406-452.  
 — value per head, 1882, 445  
 — analysis of Government proportion in Madras, 490 492.  
 — yield per acre in Central Provinces, 872 lbs. instead of 600 lbs., 497 602.  
 — principles of Revenue Assessment, Madras, 557  
 Professional and Property holding Classes 530  
 Progress of the Madras Presidency during the last Forty Years (Iyengar) 516 519  
 Protestant Missionary Societies 546  
 Provisions 248 252 256 269 274  
 Public Opinion Court of, 9  
 — Works inquiry 1878 143.  
 Punch 149  
 Purnapur 399  
 Purchasing power of one rupee 433  
 Purnea 550  
 Purser Mr 461

## R

Rae Barell 280; 422.  
 Railways 111-113; 143; 169 239 277  
 —, Bombay Baroda Central India, 112  
 — East India, 111 113  
 —, O I P., 111 112  
 — Madras 112.  
 — Oudh and Rohilkund, 112.  
 —, Southern India, 112  
 — Plant and Rolling Stock, 248; 256.  
 — and Tramways Companies, 109  
 — 15 000 miles opened since 1882, 539  
 Rain  
 — Does insufficiency cause Famine? 140; 162 164  
 Raipur 157; 496  
 Rajkote 109  
 Rajputana 123; 144 137 128; 133; 181; 183; 261 593  
 Rajpura 16.  
 Rajshahi 6-0  
 Ram Aba 1-0; 179 317; 318.  
 — Balak 96  
 — Mohun Roy 56 99

Ram, Rup 159 318  
 — Singh 418.  
 — Sukh 150  
 1 Name parentage, caste, residence.  
 2. Personal and family history up to date.  
 3. Daily expenses of food and main tenance.  
 4. Earnings.  
 5 General remarks.—466-470  
 Rama Krishna 99  
 Ramoo Poodar 69 70  
 Rampur 229  
 Ranada, Mr Justice 99 351  
 Ranchi 550  
 Raniganj 543  
 Rangoon 290  
 — Ranji Bin Rowji 629-633.  
 Ranjitsinghi, Prince 96; 210 587  
 Ratnagiri 250 456 457 568.  
 Rawalpindi 294 461 590  
 Raymond, Monsieur: 619  
 Rees J D., C.I.F. 113.  
 Reid, J R. 218 319  
 — Sir Robert M.R. xlv  
 Remedy The 641-643.  
 Reports:  
 — Bengal Administration, 249  
 — Bombay 338; 451 452 576  
 — Central Provinces, 170; 601.  
 — Madras, 10.  
 — N W Provinces and Oudh, 419-423.  
 — — Revenue, 1872-73, 494.  
 — Panjab 46.  
 — Sel. Com. Admin. Justice, India (Ninth) 24; 28 29; 42 53; 68 89 98; 103 196.  
 — — (Eleventh) 68.  
 — Indebtedness of Landed Classes (Thorburn) 589  
 Revenue  
 — Consultations, 1775 68; 69  
 — Land  
 — —, Comparison Nilzam & Dominions and British, 95  
 — — 80 per cent. paid by money lenders in Surat District, 106  
 — —, Loss of in Famine, 170 171.  
 — — Payment in cash 180.  
 — — Costly collection of 237  
 — — Finally preferred by Govern ment, 297  
 — — Borrowing (Panjab) to pay 229  
 — — Borrowing (Deccan)—93 per cent.—to pay 319  
 — — Proportion in each Province 236.

Revenue, Land  
 — —, Incidence of, Bombay (Hon  
 G K Parekh, M L C), 624-628  
 — —, Ryotwari, in Madras, 628-633  
 Revolution, 1688 30  
 Rice table of comparison with wheat,  
 237  
 — Bran, 269, 274  
 Richey, the Hon J B, C S I 172  
 Rickards, Robert 52, 53, 55, 66,  
 89, 246, 247, 262, 450  
 Ripon, The Marquis of, K G XXI,  
 365, 447  
 Roberts, D T 412  
 —, Major 461  
 Rohilkund 112  
 Rohtak 590  
 Romans 31  
 Rome 169, 170  
 Roscher 112  
 Rose, E 411  
 Rosebery, Lord XXIV  
 Row, Sir Madhava 94, 211  
 —, — Dinkar 94, 211.  
 — R Raghunath 490  
 Roy, Ram Mohun 56, 99  
 Runjeet Singh 92  
 Rule, British, in India (see Adminis-  
 tration)  
 Rupee purchasing power of one,  
 1873-77, 1893-97 433  
 Ruskin, John 99  
 Russell, H Evidence before Com-  
 mittee, House of Commons, E I  
 Company, 619  
 Russia 187, 209  
 —, Emperor of 93, 294  
 Ryotwari System Statement of results  
 in Coimbatore, 1814-15 to 1828-  
 29, 515

S

Sahyadris, The 457  
 Salem 493; 559  
 Salisbury, The Marquis of, K G 94,  
 145, 178, 180, 196, 197, 198;  
 203; 266, 441, 448  
 Salt  
 —, Customs, 9, 167  
 —, Revenue, 171  
 —, Rise in price (diagram), 244  
 —, Import, 248, 256  
 —, Export, 252  
 —, Means permitting consumption  
 25 lbs per head per annum, 485  
 —, Value of, 541  
 Saltpetre 269, 274, 543  
 Salvation Army 107

Sambalpur 496  
 Sample, Col . 69  
 Sandringham 344  
 Sandstone 544  
 Sarun 511, 550  
 Satara 572  
 Satpura 337  
 Saturn 262  
 Saugor 495, 496, 500  
 Saunders, Leslie S 483.  
 Schwann, C. E, M P . XXIV  
 'Science of Civilisation' (Phipson)  
 236-242  
 Scindiah, Maharaja 92, 229, 230  
 Scotland Average income, 7, 8,  
 635  
 Scott, C P, M P XXIV  
 Screws, Presses, Cotton, Jute Mills  
 109  
 Seeds 269, 274  
 Sen, K C 99  
 Seoni 495, 496, 500  
 Services Civil, 114.  
 —, Military, 116  
 Settlement Land (see Land)  
 —, Permanent 157, 215, 547  
 —, Reports (Bombay), 338  
 Sèvres 192  
 Shahabad 550  
 Shahjehanpur 399, 401  
 Shahpur 590  
 Shakespeare, Wm . 80  
 Shan States 252, 292  
 Sheppard, Mr 452  
 Shipbuilding in India, 85  
 Shipping 114  
 —, Indian, 85, 88, 101-103, 145,  
 545  
 Shikarpur 576  
 Sholapur 174, 341, 347, 350, 454,  
 572, 576  
 Shore, Sir John (see Lord Teign-  
 mouth).  
 Shott, Mr 69  
 Sialkot 590, 591  
 Siam 252  
 Sicily 169  
 Sikkim 252  
 Silk raw and manufactured, 248;  
 252, 256, 269, 274, 543  
 —, Weaving, 281-284.  
 Silver imported into India, 181  
 — ware 543  
 Simla XXI, 9, 198, 356; 370,  
 371; 438, 590, 612  
 Sind 11; 123, 130, 135, 253, 427,  
 571, 576, 577, 582  
 Sirhind Canal 475  
 Sirsa 590  
 Sivajee 92

Slagg John, M.P. 18.  
 Slate 544  
 Smith, Samuel, M.P. on taxation  
     5 6 634  
 — General Sir Lionel, 66 75-78  
 — W P 345  
 Soap Factories 545  
 — Fine 544.  
 Southampton 291  
 Sowkar (*see* Moneylender)  
 Spain 30 32 169 170  
 Spalding 846.  
 Spectator *Obiter Dicta* from, 644  
 Spence, Mr 455  
 Spencer Edmund 195  
 Spices 248 252 257 269; 275  
 Stamp Duty 445  
 Standard The 153  
 Standard Oil Company The 169  
 Stanhope, Edward 197  
 Stanley Lord 618  
 Starvation, slow systematic, of  
     India 636  
*Statesman and Friend of India* 181  
     188  
*Statesman's Year Book*, 1900-01 8.  
 Statistical Abstract 140 170;  
     171; 174 183 224 237; 247  
     277 559 561.  
 Steel Mr 461  
 Stevens Mr 299  
 Storey H. V xxiv  
 Strachey Sir John, O.C.S.I. 3 4 5  
     8; 9  
 — General Sir Richard, 19; 20 199  
     530  
 Strand the 189  
 Straits Settlements 274  
 Suffolk 511.  
 Sugar 248 252; 257 269 275;  
     513  
 Sullivan John 60; 70-73 439  
 Sultanpur 491 583.  
 Sunderland Rev T T 162-170  
 Surat 106 212 453 576  
 Suitee 15  
 Sundries (income) for all India 546

## T

Taj Mahal 636.  
 Tamils 292.  
 Tanjore 11; 91 233; 493 517  
 Tata, J N 76 603  
 Taylor (History of India) 70  
 Taxation  
 — Alleged Lightness of in India  
     B.M. 272; 644

Taxation  
 — Comparison, English, Indian  
     8-10  
 — on Salt 168  
 — Total per head 445  
 Tea 609 610  
 — Planting Companies 109  
 — Imports, Exports, etc. 248 257;  
     269 275  
 Teignmouth Lord 179  
 Temple, Sir Richard, O.C.S.I. 178  
     459 601.  
 Tennyson, Alfred, Lord 92 155  
     638  
 Tettenthal 157  
 Texas 93  
 Thacker Spink and Co. 201.  
 Thackeray William 88 89 41 42  
     46 45 51 98 208 415  
 Thames 80 87  
 Thana 350 456 576.  
 Thar 576  
 Thibet 252  
 Thompson, Mr 420  
 Thorburn R. S. 91 295 324 325  
     346; 462 587; 589  
 Thornton W T 204.  
*Times of India* The 65, 234.  
 Timour the Tartar 4 92.  
 Tinnevely 143 227 493.  
 Tipperah Hill 252.  
 Tirahand Bajaur 252.  
 Tobacco 248; 257 269; 275  
 Tourists impressions of 288-291  
 Towang 252.  
 Toynbee Mr 513.  
 Trade balance of India, 222-225  
 Traga 16  
 Tramway and Railway Companies 109  
 Treasure 248; 252 257; 269 275  
 Trevelyan Sir Charles 265  
*Tribune* The 6.  
 Tribute Chapter vi. 193-206 213;  
     231; 232 (*see also* Drain').  
 — Indian and Loss by Exchange  
     (Pollard) 201; 206.  
 Trübner and Co. 211  
 Tucker H. St. George 89  
 Tudna 519

## U

Udny Mr 461  
 Ultima Thule 142.  
 Umbella 590  
 Umbrellas 248; 257  
 United Kingdom 6; 7; 121 130;  
     159 142 158 192 196; 201;  
     275 276 291 529

United States 91, 146, 199, 202,  
240, 241  
Untrustworthiness of Official Figures  
371, 375  
Upper India 127  
Utopia 12

V

Valhalla. 1  
Vallombrosa 356  
Vansittart, George. 69  
Verelst, Governor 30; 633  
Victoria, Queen 119  
Visitations of the Judge 179  
Virayanagar 356  
Vizagapatam 193  
'Vox Indie Clamantis' (*Punch*) 119  
Vyankatesh, Trimaltrao 455

W

Wacha, Dinshaw B. 66  
Wadia, J. A. 231  
Wages, loss of, in famine 171  
Wallace, Sir Mackenzie 291  
Walker, Lieut.-Col. A. 86  
Ward, Mr. 412  
Warda 603  
Warrington, Miss Eliza. 121  
Water Surface drainage dammed,  
413  
Waterloo 33  
Watson, Forbes 441  
Watt, James 31, 32, 260, 261  
Ways and Means, Home Government  
226, 227.  
Wealth 80-82, 214, 530  
—, Agricultural and Industrial 104-  
117  
—, Loss of 166, 167  
—, Buried 188-189.  
—, 'Absence of accumulated' 189;  
530  
—, Comparison, Indian, British 190

Wealth, Inherited. 189, 191.  
— Diagram 579.  
— Central Prov. 595; 597.  
—, Estimate of wealth: people in all  
India (Kerry, 1894) 615  
Wedderburn Sir William xxi.; 66;  
167; 198; 679  
Welleley, Lord xxi.; 70; 85, 87;  
100; 101.  
Wesleyan Methodists. 158  
Westminster. B. 27; 259  
*Westminster Review* 403  
Westland, Sir James 418  
Wheat Table of comparison with  
Rice 237  
—, Actual yield one fifth of official  
average, 1444 lbs. instead of 754  
487  
White, Mr. 497.  
Whitehall 198  
White, Mr. 395  
William III. 30  
Wilson, A. J. xxi.  
Wilson, Mr. 461  
Wingate, Sir George 198; 319, 570  
Winch 316  
Wolverhampton. 151; 156  
Wood, Mr. 83  
Wood, and Manufacturer of 218,  
257, 269, 276  
Woodburn, Mr. 350; 572  
Wool Raw and Manufactured. 218,  
252; 257, 269; 276  
Working Capital. 82  
Wynn, Sir C. W. 50.

Y

Young, Sir Mackworth. 471.  
—, George Gordon 181.  
Yorkshire 112; 276; 311

Z

Zhob 251  
Zimmé 252.

The Grosvenor Press,  
UTWIN BROTHERS,  
WORKING AND LONDON

*Works by the same Author.*

**THE FOOD TAXES OF CEYLON.**

A Pamphlet addressed to the Cobden Club. 1875.

---

**IMPROVED GOVERNMENT FOR  
CEYLON:**

**Representative and Broad: not Nominated and Narrow.**

Pamphlet of 60 pp 1876.

---

**THE FAMINE CAMPAIGN IN SOUTHERN  
INDIA, 1876-1878.**

Two volumes London Longmans & Co. Vol I., pp i.-xx,  
1-525, Vol II., pp 1.-xv, 1-493 1878

**Press Comments.**

The *Saturday Review* (January 18, 1879) said 'It is not often our lot to read a work in which, if we admit the propriety of its proportions, there is so little to correct and revise. It would be unfair not to recognise the extreme pains bestowed on the work, the amplitude of the stores which throw light on the past as well as suggest thought for the future, the general fairness of the statements, with one or two exceptions to be noticed, the arrangement of copious statistical tables about rations, areas, population, and death rates, and the moral earnestness and humane sentiments of the writer.'

The *Nonconformist* (October 2, 1878) remarked 'In respect to the last famine, no one could wish for more facts, or, on the whole, for a more complete history than Mr Digby has given in these volumes. For men who influence opinion, for men who make laws, Mr Digby has produced an invaluable book—one, indeed, that should give him a claim to the title of public benefactor.'

The *Times of India*, Bombay (January 20, 1879), concluded a long and favourable review as follows — 'Mr Digby was the Honorary Secretary of this great international movement, and thus it is that specially entitles him

to speak as having authority on Indian Famines. We are sorry we are not able to go more fully into his volumes, which must be consulted by those interested in the different districts or movements. The work is in fact a famine encyclopedia of a variety of articles, and one might as well try to summarise the differential calculus as to compass its contents within two columns of our space. He is, as we said studiously impartial. The matter derived from a thousand and one odd sources is well and logically arranged. His style is clear concise, and easy. He is very skilful in placing interesting facts and long tabular statements in striking juxtaposition and the production of these two handsome volumes in the scanty leisure at the disposal of an Indian editor bears witness to a marvellous amount of industry which with his other qualifications, should entitle him to some more solid reward from the Government of India than the O.I.E. which after some delay he is now able to write after his name. "The Famine Campaign," in its fulness of detail and breadth of knowledge, might well have been written by some great Government official, and should certainly be kept for reference, if not for reading, by all officials not yet professing greatness, who were concerned with the management of the late famine.

Mr Lewis Innes Minchin, late Collector of Kurnool in a favourable review of five columns in the Academy of October 5 1878, concludes as follows — I can honestly refer all interested in so dreadful a calamity to Mr Digby's work, which contains a well written and impartial account of one of the most fearful visitations with which it has ever been the lot of a benevolent Government to contend. Previously Mr Minchin had said

Mr Digby's volumes contain a faithful and most valuable account of the famine in Bombay Mysore, and Madras and in this paper I will confine myself to the last Presidency with which the work of my life has been connected, and in which I naturally take most interest.

The Morning Post (October 17 1878) says "The author of 'The Famine Campaign in Southern India' has made a valuable contribution towards the history of the terrible visitation which fell upon Madras, Bombay and Mysore during the years 1876-1878. Mr Digby discusses with much ability a variety of social and politico-economic questions connected with the famine. The information which he lays before the reader may be implicitly relied on and the opinion he offers on some of the disputed questions of policy that arose are very suggestive and worth careful consideration. We regard his work as one of great and permanent value.

The Daily Telegraph and Deccan Herald, of Poona (Oct. 29 1878) remarked "Mr Digby's history of the Famine Campaign in Southern India will be a standard work on the subject, and will be found of great use should such a calamity ever visit us again. The work which Mr Digby himself did in connection with famine relief from the day on which he telegraphed to London and got the Mansion House Committee to work until the day when he closed his labours in connection with the Executive Committee at Madras will be held in fragrant remembrance. He has the pleasant satisfaction of knowing that thousands and tens of thousands of lives have been saved by his instrumentality and through the determined action which he took in spite of the cold water which was thrown upon it in the highest quarters.

The Lancet (February 8-10 1879) particularly praised those parts of the work which dealt with the pathological condition of the famine stricken people.

# FORTY YEARS OF OFFICIAL AND UNOFFICIAL LIFE IN A CROWN COLONY.

Being the Life of **SIR RICHARD F. MORGAN**, Kt., Queen's Advocate, and Acting Chief Justice of Ceylon  
Two volumes Higginbotham & Co, Madras Vol. I, pp. i-xix, 1-391, Vol. II, pp i-vii, 1-373

The Ceylon Times says 'We are bound to confess that Mr Digby has performed his task with much skill and no small amount of industry'

The Madras Standard 'This excellent biography will, no doubt, command a large circulation What Mr Digby has written he has done thoroughly, he has shown himself to be a careful writer'

The Ceylon Friend 'We have carefully read through Mr Digby's last book, the full title of which is given below, and it deserves and shall, if possible, receive from the *Ceylon Friend* a fuller and better treatment than we are able to give to it at present We have found the work deeply interesting, and even fascinating, for, having begun, we could hardly lay it down until we had finished it A great deal of valuable information has been gathered together, the style is clear, straightforward, and vigorous, and the two handy volumes are printed on the very best paper and with the very best type, the binding being exceedingly neat and elegant We have never seen a book better "got up" by publishers in India, it will adorn any library, and as the subject-matter concerns all who care for Ceylon, whether as missionaries, statesmen, legislators, citizens, or residents for a time, and as the work will be useful, not only for present enjoyment, but for permanent reference, we trust that this Life of Sir R F Morgan will find its way into very many bookshelves Mr Digby has written a most readable and excellent book which well deserves a wide circulation, especially in Ceylon, where its "local colouring" will give it extra piquancy'

---

## INDIAN PROBLEMS FOR ENGLISH CONSIDERATION.

A Letter addressed to the National Liberal Federation in 1882  
80 pp.

'There is not a single practical suggestion, expressed or implied (so far as I can at present see) which might not be fully supported by Conservatives as well as by Liberals'—Sir Roper Lethbridge, M.P, K.C.L.E.

'The facts as to the present condition of India and its people are very soberly and accurately related Mr. Digby's letter is otherwise admirable every way It testifies to the author's deep and generous sympathy for the country and its people The introductory part is very good and brimful of wise reflections'—Indian Spectator

'It is written from the standpoint of Liberal politics, but there is nothing of a partisan spirit in the statements and suggestions it contains The



very peculiar circumstances of the time in which Mr Digby lived here and the manner in which he was thrown in contact with men of large, wide and lengthened, experience during that period, must be taken into account. His non-official position will be held to be a defect by some and an advantage by others. It prevented him seeing things as officials saw them, but this is not *per se* a disadvantage by any means. As a specific instance, the late Famine may be quoted as an example. Official eyes saw no signs or few signs of famine, though men and women were dying by hundreds; it needed non-official eyes and non-official pens to draw attention to the true state of things. —*Madras Times*.

## THE HISTORY OF THE NEWSPAPER PRESS OF INDIA, CEYLON, AND THE FAR EAST

The following are the headings of the chapters —

- I *Earliest Indian Newspapers.*
- II *The Struggle for Existence of the English Press in India*
- III *Government Recognition of the Press: General Conduct of the Authorities 1835 to 1875*
- IV *The Anglo-Indian Newspaper*
- V *Indian Newspapers: BENGAL.*
- VI *Indian Newspapers BENGAL (continued). Illustrated and Comic Journals the English Journals conducted by Indians*
- VII *Indian Newspapers BOMBAY*
- VIII *Indian Newspapers MADRAS.*
- IX *Indian Newspapers N W PROVINCES, PAKJAB, OUDH &c.*
- X *Indian Newspapers CEYLON*
- XI *Individuality in Indian Newspapers*
- XII *Newspaper Work in the East (By A REPORTER.)*
- XIII *The Native Indian Press*
- XIV *The Native Indian Press (continued)*
- XV *The Future of the Indian Press English and Indian.*
- XVI *The Straits Settlements Journals*
- XVII *The China (English) Papers*
- XVIII *The China (Native) Papers*
- XIX *The Peking Gazette*
- XX *The Journals of Japan*

(Published only in serial form.)

## THE PART WHICH PRIVATE CHARITY MAY TAKE IN AN INDIAN FAMINE CAMPAIGN

Prepared for the Famine Commissioners of 1879-80

# THE CEYLON HANSARD.

Shorthand Reports of the Proceedings of the Ceylon Legislative Council Six volumes. 1871-76

## INDIA FOR THE INDIANS —AND FOR ENGLAND.

The Right Hon John Bright, M.P., speaking at St James's Hall, February 25, 1885, said 'Lord Ripon has referred to a work published recently on India by the Secretary of the National Liberal Club I have read that book with great care and great interest I would not say that I would adopt all the propositions which are set forth in that volume, but I would say this, that IT AFFORDS MATTER FOR THE MOST SERIOUS THOUGHT, AND NO PERSON WHO HAS THE SMALLEST INTEREST IN INDIA BUT CAN BE BENEFITED BY READING IT'

### Opinions of the Press.

The Manchester Examiner of April 8, 1885, says 'Mr Digby, who as honorary secretary of the Indian Famine Fund won golden opinions for his disinterested and untiring activities, has long been recognised as a weighty authority on all matters appertaining to the welfare of our Eastern Empire, and this volume will certainly sustain his reputation as a far-seeing and right-feeling political thinker The late Mr Fawcett was known during his parliamentary career as "the Member for India," and should Mr Digby ever find his way into the House of Commons he will have a very fair claim to inherit the honourable title Even the most superficially informed persons know how open to adverse criticism is our Indian administration, and Sir Louis Mallet, the late Under Secretary for India, has put on record the striking statement that the present system has only survived in virtue of its practical exemption from all independent and intelligent criticism Such criticism, based not only upon conscientious research, but on long and intimate personal knowledge, is supplied by Mr. Digby's volume, which is a perfect treasure-house of facts and arguments for all who are interested in the cause of Indian reform'

'Mr. Digby may be congratulated on his attempt to set before the English constituencies some of the great problems they must deal with in the near future The work evidences marked ability, a wide grasp of a difficult subject, and the widest enthusiasm for the cause of the peoples of India.'—*Literary World*.

'Unlike most Anglo-Indian literature, this book is not a weary waste of verbiage . . . The facts of the case are presented in a comprehensible attractive manner, and a subject is made interesting and luminous which is too often smothered in words'—*Dundee Advertiser*

'Mr Digby's comparison of Indian and English rulers, of Native and British governed States, is against us, his comparison in all directions and in every detail is against us, owing, he thinks, not to the incapacity of England to govern, nor to her desire to oppress, but to the improper and

inapplicable and over-exclusive system we have permitted Mr Digby whose carefully prepared and powerfully written volume has given us so much pleasure, may well consider the desirability of giving its main outlines in cheap pamphlet form for circulation amongst the millions whose interest in this subject may be increased and informed. —*Western Daily Mercury*

We may without hesitation commend the volume as an earnest exposition of the earnest views of a man well informed on the subject by long residence in the East. The subject, it is needless to add is quite outside of party it is national. Too long have we trifled with India, and it will be an evil day for the prestige of the Empire when our connection with it is severed. That so great a calamity may be averted is the desire of Mr Digby whose book is well worth reading even by those who disagree—as we do—with many of his views. —*Glasgow News*.

Mr Digby tells the story with pathos and eloquence, and gives more information about India and discernible modes of its sensible government than any author has done before in the same compass. It is a book which ought not only to be in all Liberal libraries, but read in chapters publicly in Liberal Clubs. —*Birmingham Weekly Post*.

The indictment Mr Digby prefers against English rule in India is a very grave one, and it is impossible to read some of his statements without a feeling of horror that such things should be possible under our administration. Whether Mr Digby's propositions meet with acceptance or not, no one who studies his book as it ought to be studied can fail to be impressed with his deep and abiding sympathy with the subject races for whose elevation in the scale of nations he pleads so earnestly and so eloquently. —*Bristol Mercury*

Mr Digby's most eloquent and hearty volume. He has been at extreme pains to be accurate. His conclusions are drawn from varied important sources he conscientiously considers as favourably as can be both sides of the question and in all he shows a moral earnestness and humane sympathy which we must admit to be worthy of a public benefactor. —*Perthshire Advertiser*

But black—and, perhaps, too black—as is his picture of British administration. It is to be feared that it contains much that is but too true and that, as a whole it is more reliable than the bright presentment of that administration with which official apologists have made us familiar. We have been accustomed to the lion painted by himself. It remains to be seen what the British public will think of Mr Digby's unflattering portrait of the same noble animal. —*Scotsman*.

Mr Digby's scheme is worth all the study that our public men can afford to give to it and should be pondered by the public. —*Western Morning News*.

We very heartily recommend Mr Digby's volume. —*Echo*.

The book which Mr Digby has just issued is one that should be read by every Englishman who takes the slightest interest in the question to which it relates. —*Metropolitan*.

Mr Digby's latest work on Indian affairs is one that should command wide attention. —*Sussex Advertiser*

We must pronounce this to be a valuable addition to the very few really able books that have appeared of late regarding our Indian Empire. —*Christian World*.

Mr Digby insists with much earnestness and a clever array of facts and figures upon many important reforms. —*Northampton Mercury*

'The volume is valuable as history, full of facts upon which only right opinions can be formed'—*Halifax Courier*.

'Mr Digby deals in a highly original and comprehensive manner with some of the most difficult problems in Indian administration. He shows a wide familiarity with his subject, is a trenchant critic, and a hard hitter'—*Liverpool Mercury*

'We trust that Mr Digby's timely volume will be widely and studiously read'—*Hereford Times*

'A writer who has made this great subject an object of profound study'—*Cork Examiner*.

'The book is a carefully arranged and well-sustained indictment of the system pursued by the British rulers of India'—*Torquay Times*

'Mr. Digby's new literary venture will lose him none of the ground he has previously gained'—*Sussex Advertiser*

'A timely and instructive work'—*Leicester Daily Post*.

'The views concisely, and with large knowledge, set forth here are worthy of attention'—*Birmingham Daily Post*

'It is a suggestive and interesting volume, which will probably give rise to much controversy'—*Bombay Gazette*

'The publication of Mr Digby's new book is very opportune. The authority of Mr Digby to discuss the details of the government of India and its effects upon the happiness of the hundreds of millions that constitute its population, is undoubted'—*Brighton Examiner*

---

'I have read with interest the volume on India, and congratulate you on putting in so small a compass so much valuable information'—*S Morley, M.P.*

Sir J B Phear, late Judge of the High Court, Calcutta. 'Permit me to say that I have found "India for the Indians—and for England" exceedingly interesting, so much so that at the second sitting I could not lay the book down until I had, with some trespass on the midnight hours, possessed myself of the whole of it. Generally speaking, too, I think you are right in the view of the case which you very vividly present to the British public'

---

## ENGLAND'S INTEREST IN THE BRITISH BALLOT BOX.

1885

Of this work, 20,000 copies of which were circulated in three months, many favourable comments were made in the press and in private letters

---

## INDIA: THE QUEEN EMPRESS'S PROMISES—HOW THEY ARE BROKEN.

1889

# NEPAL AND INDIA FRIENDSHIP FORGOTTEN AND PROMISES SCORNE

1889

---

## TWO LETTERS

To VISCOUNT CROSS, Secretary of State for India on the  
Report of the Public Service Commission 1889

---

## CONDEMNED UNHEARD

The Treatment of H H the Maharajah of Kashmir  
1890

---

## THE DARK SIDE OF BRITISH RULE IN INDIA

1891

An Open Letter to the Members of the House of Commons  
in connection with the consideration of the Indian Councils  
Amendment Bill

---

## FAMINE PREVENTION STUDIES

1900.

Contributed to The Life of General Sir Arthur Cotton, R.E

---

## THE CONDITION OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE IN 1901

Open Letters to—

- a H.E LORD CURZON OF KEDLESTON Viceroy and  
Governor-General of India and
- b H H SIR ANTONY MACDONNELL, G O B I Lieutenant-  
Governor of the North Western Provinces and  
Ondh

---

With many Articles in the *Calcutta Review* *Fortnightly Review*  
and other publications.

